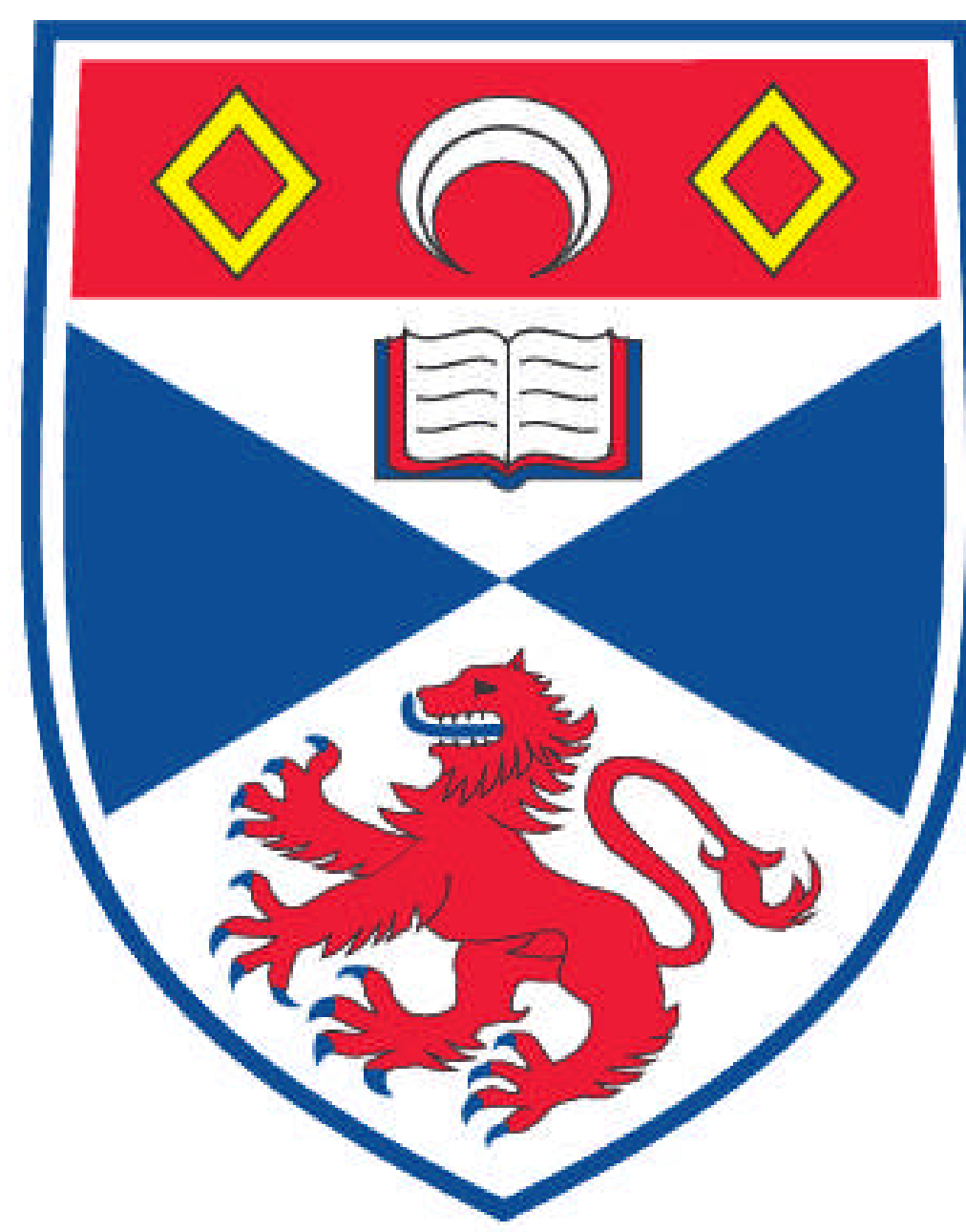


**THE NORSE SETTLEMENT OF SHETLAND AND FAROE, C. 800-  
C.1500: A COMPARATIVE STUDY**

**Lindsay Macgregor**

**A Thesis Submitted for the Degree of PhD  
at the  
University of St. Andrews**



**1987**

**Full metadata for this item is available in  
Research@StAndrews:FullText  
at:**

**<http://research-repository.st-andrews.ac.uk/>**

**Please use this identifier to cite or link to this item:  
<http://hdl.handle.net/10023/2728>**

**This item is protected by original copyright**

THE NORSE SETTLEMENT OF SHETLAND AND FAROE, c 800 - c 1500:

A COMPARATIVE STUDY.

Lindsay Macgregor, M.A.  
Department of Mediaeval History,  
University of St. Andrews.  
December 1986

I, Lindsay Macgregor, hereby certify that this thesis which is approximately 118,000 words in length has been written by me, that it is the record of work carried out by me and that it has not been submitted in any previous application for a higher degree.

date: 23-1-87 signature of candidate: [REDACTED]

I was admitted as a research student under Ordinance No. 12 in October 1981 and as a candidate for the degree of Ph.D on 28 April 1982; the higher study for which this is a record was carried out in the University of St Andrews between 1981 and 1987.

date: 23-1-87 signature of candidate: [REDACTED]

I hereby certify that the candidate has fulfilled the conditions of the Resolution and Regulations appropriate to the degree of Ph.D of the University of St Andrews and that she is qualified to submit this thesis in application for that degree.

date: signature of supervisor: [REDACTED]

In submitting this thesis to the University of St Andrews I understand that I am giving permission for it to be made available for use in accordance with the regulations of the University Library for the time being in force, subject to any copyright vested in the work not being affected thereby. I also understand that the title and abstract will be published, and that a copy of the work may be made and supplied to any bona fide library or research worker.

date: 23-1-87 signature of candidate: [REDACTED]



## ABSTRACT

This thesis provides detailed studies of settlement on four Faroese islands and in four districts of Shetland in order to isolate and explain differences and similarities between the two island groups. These studies examine topography, place-names, relationships with previous settlements, church distribution, settlement expansion, inter-relationship of settlements and land assessments.

The range of sources and methods are set out in the Introduction. The first Regional Study presents two districts of Western Norway, Fjaler and Gaular, which are discussed to illustrate some of the major trends of settlement in the homeland. Detailed studies are then made of settlements on the four Faroese islands of Fugloy, Streymoy, Sandoy and Suduroy and in the four Shetland districts of Fetlar, Delting, Walls and Sandness, and Tingwall. A section arranged thematically follows, bringing together results from the Regional Studies and referring more generally to the whole of Shetland and Faroe. This section examines three themes: firstly, the relationship between the Norse settlers and pre-Norse populations; secondly, the development of the Scattalds and bygdir; and thirdly, naming patterns.

Despite very great differences in the extent of settlement prior to the arrival of the Norse in Faroe and Shetland, primary settlement patterns are essentially similar. The Scattalds and bygdir represent comparable settlement districts and reflect similar agricultural requirements and responses to the landscape while primary settlement sites in both island groups generally feature good harbours and extensive cultivable land with topographical names descriptive of their coastal location.

Secondary settlement expansion takes different forms in Faroe and Shetland, however, and this is reflected in nomenclature, in particular the absence of the habitative elements stadir, bolstadr and setr from Faroe. It is concluded that the absence or presence of habitative place-name elements is dependent on the nature of settlement expansion.

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge financial support given to me by both the Norwegian and Danish Governments and by Akademia Faeroense, Torshavn. Thanks to Per Sveaas Andersen, Olafia Einarsdottir, Gillian Fellows-Jensen, William Thomson, Ronald Cant and Raymond Lamb for their help and advice and special thanks to Brian Smith for his patience in explaining the intricacies of the Shetland land assessment system to me. In Faroe Arne Thorsteinsson, Simun Arge, Olavur Clementssen and Oli Johanssen took me round sites and explained many aspects of Faroese archaeology and surveying. Thanks also to Wendy Nightingale for advice and help with map scales and to Hugh Weir for user-friendly advice on word-processing. Warm thanks to my supervisor, Barbara Crawford, who provided stimulating discussion during my years of research and to all the people of Shetland and Faroe who gave up time in busy summer months to help me in my field-work.

## CONTENTS

	ABBREVIATIONS . . . . .	.v
	GLOSSARY . . . . .	1
<b>CHAPTER 1</b>	<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	
1.1	GEOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION . . . . .	11
1.2	HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION . . . . .	14
1.3	REGIONAL INTRODUCTION . . . . .	16
1.4	PREVIOUS WORK . . . . .	19
1.5	SOURCES . . . . .	21
1.6	PROBLEMS OF SOURCE MATERIAL . . . . .	25
1.7	METHODS . . . . .	26
1.8	AIMS . . . . .	29
<b>CHAPTER 2</b>	<b>NORWAY: FJALER AND GAULAR</b>	
2.1	ARCHAEOLOGY . . . . .	33
2.2	PLACE-NAMES . . . . .	35
2.3	TEMPLES AND CHURCHES . . . . .	41
2.4	ASSEMBLY-SITES . . . . .	43
2.5	FJALER AND GAULAR SUMMARY . . . . .	44
<b>CHAPTER 3</b>	<b>FAROE</b>	
3.1	FUGLOY . . . . .	46
3.1.1	KIRKJA . . . . .	48
3.1.2	HATTARVIK . . . . .	52
3.1.3	FUGLOY SUMMARY . . . . .	57
3.2	STREYMOY . . . . .	59
3.2.1	TJORNUVIK . . . . .	60
3.2.2	SAKSUN . . . . .	62
3.2.3	HALDARSVIK . . . . .	64
3.2.4	HVALVIK . . . . .	65
3.2.5	STREYMNES . . . . .	66
3.2.6	HOSVIK . . . . .	67
3.2.7	KOLLAFJORDUR . . . . .	68
3.2.8	KVIVIK . . . . .	70
3.2.9	LEYNAR . . . . .	72
3.2.10	SKAELINGUR . . . . .	72
3.2.11	VESTMANNA . . . . .	73
3.2.12	KALDBAK . . . . .	75
3.2.13	SUND . . . . .	77
3.2.14	TORSHAVN . . . . .	78
3.2.15	HOYVIK . . . . .	79
3.2.16	ARGIR . . . . .	79
3.2.17	SYDRADALUR . . . . .	80
3.2.18	NORDRADALUR . . . . .	80
3.2.19	KIRKJUBOUR . . . . .	81
3.2.20	BOUR . . . . .	83
3.2.21	VELBASTADUR . . . . .	84
3.2.22	STREYMOY SUMMARY . . . . .	86

3.3	SANDOY . . . . .	89
3.3.1	SANDUR . . . . .	90
3.3.2	SKALAVIK . . . . .	95
3.3.3	HUSAVIK . . . . .	98
3.3.4	DALUR . . . . .	104
3.3.5	SKARVANES . . . . .	107
3.3.6	SANDOY SUMMARY . . . . .	110
3.4	SUDUROY . . . . .	112
3.4.1	HVALBA . . . . .	113
3.4.2	FRODBA . . . . .	115
3.4.3	TRONGISVAGUR . . . . .	116
3.4.4	ORAVIK . . . . .	117
3.4.5	FAMJIN . . . . .	118
3.4.6	HOV . . . . .	120
3.4.7	PORKERI . . . . .	123
3.4.8	NES . . . . .	124
3.4.9	VAGUR . . . . .	125
3.4.10	SUMBA . . . . .	127
3.4.11	SUDUROY SUMMARY . . . . .	130
3.5	FAROE SUMMARY . . . . .	132

CHAPTER 4            SHETLAND

4.1	FETLAR . . . . .	137
4.1.1	ODDSTA SCATTALD . . . . .	142
4.1.2	DALE SCATTALD . . . . .	148
4.1.3	TRESTA SCATTALD . . . . .	156
4.1.4	HOUBIE SCATTALD . . . . .	161
4.1.5	AITH SCATTALD . . . . .	166
4.1.6	FUNZIE SCATTALD . . . . .	168
4.1.7	STRAND SCATTALD . . . . .	173
4.1.8	GRUTING . . . . .	178
4.1.9	RUSSETTER SCATTALD . . . . .	183
4.1.10	URIE SCATTALD . . . . .	187
4.1.11	FETLAR SUMMARY . . . . .	192
4.2	DELTING . . . . .	202
4.2.1	GONFIRTH SCATTALD . . . . .	206
4.2.2	BESOUTH THE VOE - OLNAFIRTH SCATTALD . . . . .	210
4.2.3	BENORTH THE VOE . . . . .	216
4.2.4	WETHERSTA SCATTALD . . . . .	221
4.2.5	TRONDAVOE SCATTALD . . . . .	226
4.2.6	SCATSTA SCATTALD . . . . .	229
4.2.7	LAXOBIGGING SCATTALD . . . . .	231
4.2.8	CALBACK SCATTALD . . . . .	233
4.2.9	YELLSOUND SCATTALD . . . . .	238
4.2.10	FIRTH SCATTALD . . . . .	243
4.2.11	DALE SCATTALD . . . . .	246
4.2.12	COLLAFIRTH SCATTALD . . . . .	253
4.2.13	DELTING SUMMARY . . . . .	258
4.3	WALLS AND SANDNESS . . . . .	264
4.3.1	DALE SCATTALD . . . . .	266
4.3.2	FOOTABROUGH SCATTALD . . . . .	274
4.3.3	VAILA SCATTALD . . . . .	276
4.3.4	BREIBISTER SCATTALD . . . . .	278
4.3.5	SETTER SCATTALD . . . . .	287



4.3.6	VOE SCATTALD . . . . .	289
4.3.7	STOVE SCATTALD . . . . .	294
4.3.8	WHITESNESS SCATTALD . . . . .	303
4.3.9	SANDNESS . . . . .	307
4.3.10	PAPA STOUR . . . . .	315
4.3.11	WALLS AND SANDNESS SUMMARY . . . . .	319
4.4	TINGWALL . . . . .	327
4.4.1	BRUNT HAMARSLAND . . . . .	330
4.4.2	GIRLSTA SCATTALD . . . . .	331
4.4.3	WADBISTER SCATTALD . . . . .	333
4.4.4	HAMARSLAND SCATTALD . . . . .	336
4.4.5	LAXFIRTH SCATTALD . . . . .	339
4.4.6	BAILISTER SCATTALD . . . . .	341
4.4.7	STRAND SCATTALD . . . . .	344
4.4.8	NORTH CALIFF SCATTALD . . . . .	345
4.4.9	SOUTH CALIFF SCATTALD . . . . .	350
4.4.10	KEBISTER SCATTALD . . . . .	354
4.4.11	URES LAND SCATTALD . . . . .	356
4.4.12	GOTT SCATTALD . . . . .	359
4.4.13	TINGWALL SCATTALD . . . . .	361
4.4.14	ASTA SCATTALD . . . . .	367
4.4.15	HOULLAND SCATTALD . . . . .	371
4.4.16	BURWICK SCATTALD . . . . .	373
4.4.17	BERRY SCATTALD . . . . .	375
4.4.18	SCALLOWAY SCATTALD . . . . .	376
4.4.19	URADALE SCATTALD . . . . .	378
4.4.20	TRONDRA SCATTALD . . . . .	380
4.4.21	TINGWALL SUMMARY . . . . .	382
4.5	SHETLAND SUMMARY . . . . .	387

CHAPTER 5 THE INFLUENCE OF THE PRE-NORSE POPULATION ON NORSE SETTLEMENT

5.1	ECCLESIASTICS . . . . .	393
5.1.1	EREMITICAL SITES . . . . .	393
5.1.2	MONASTIC COMMUNITIES . . . . .	395
5.2	PICTS . . . . .	400
5.2.1	SECULAR SITES . . . . .	401
5.2.1.1	THE BROCHS AND NORSE SETTLEMENT . . . . .	404
5.2.1.2	NON-BROCH PICTISH SITES AND NORSE SETTLEMENT . . . . .	411
5.2.2	CHURCH SITES . . . . .	413
5.2.2.1	CHURCH-SITES AND KIRKABISTER-FARMS . . . . .	416
5.2.2.2	BROCHS AND CHURCHES . . . . .	420
5.2.2.3	CHURCHES AND PRIMARY NORSE SETTLEMENT . . . . .	421
5.3	NORSE AND PRE-NORSE - SUMMARY . . . . .	422

CHAPTER 6 SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR

6.1	SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR AS SETTLEMENT DISTRICTS . . . . .	426
6.2	SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND AGRICULTURE . . . . .	430
6.3	SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND LAND VALUATIONS . . . . .	436
6.3.1	URISLANDS . . . . .	438
6.3.2	PENNYLANDS . . . . .	442

6.3.3	MERKS . . . . .	443
6.3.4	MEALLS AND LASTS . . . . .	446
6.3.5	PENNY THE MERK . . . . .	450
6.4	SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND CHURCH DISTRIBUTION . . . . .	451
6.5	SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR - SUMMARY . . . . .	455

CHAPTER 7 PLACE-NAMES

7.1	NAMES OF WHOLE FARMS WITH LANDS . . . . .	459
7.1.1	TOPOGRAPHICAL NAMES . . . . .	459
7.1.2	STADIR . . . . .	462
7.1.3	BOLSTADR . . . . .	466
7.1.4	BUSTA . . . . .	471
7.1.5	BYR, BAER . . . . .	472
7.1.6	LAND . . . . .	474
7.2	COMPONENT HOUSES WITHIN TOWNSHIPS AND BYGDIR . . . . .	475
7.2.1	HUS . . . . .	476
7.2.2	TOFT . . . . .	478
7.2.3	GARDR . . . . .	479
7.2.4	SKALI . . . . .	480
7.2.5	STOFA . . . . .	483
7.3	NAMES OF FARMS WITH SPECIFIC FUNCTIONS . . . . .	485
7.3.1	SETTER . . . . .	485
7.3.2	AERGI . . . . .	491
7.3.3	QUOY . . . . .	493
7.4	PLACE-NAME SUMMARY . . . . .	494
7.5	NORSE SETTLEMENT IN FAROE AND SHETLAND: SUMMARY . . . . .	498

APPENDIX A	STADIR . . . . .	504
APPENDIX B	BOLSTADR . . . . .	505
APPENDIX C	BOUR BYLINGAR . . . . .	506
APPENDIX D	LAND . . . . .	507
APPENDIX E	HUS . . . . .	508
APPENDIX F	TOFT . . . . .	509
APPENDIX G	GARDR . . . . .	510
APPENDIX H	SKALI . . . . .	512
APPENDIX I	SETTER . . . . .	513
APPENDIX J	QUOY . . . . .	515
APPENDIX K	FAROESE BYGDIR AND MERK VALUES . . . . .	516

BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	518
------------------------	-----

## Maps and Figures

- Map 1: NORWAY, SHETLAND AND FAROE  
Map 2: Fjaler and Gaular, Western Norway  
Map 3: Dalsfjorden, Fjaler  
Map 4: Guddal, Fjaler  
Map 5: Bygstad, Gaular  
Map 6: Sande, Gaular  
Map 7: Viksdalsvatnet, Gaular  
Map 8: Hov, Gaular
- Map 9: FAROE  
Map 10: FUGLOY  
Map 11: Hattarvik, Fugloy  
Map 12: STREYMOY  
Map 13: Sketch Map of Saksun, Streymoy  
Map 14: Sketch Map of Hosvik, Streymoy  
Map 15: Sketch Map of Kollafjordur, Streymoy  
Map 16: Sketch Map of Kvivik, Streymoy  
Map 17: Sketch Map of Vestmanna, Streymoy  
Map 18: Sketch Map of Kaldbak, Streymoy  
Map 19: Sketch Map of Velbastadur, Streymoy  
Map 20: SANDOY  
Map 21: Sketch Map of Sandur, Sandoy  
Map 22: Sketch Map of Husavik, Sandoy  
Map 23: Sketch Map of Dalur, Sandoy  
Map 24: Sketch Map of Skarvanes, Sandoy  
Map 25: SUDUROY  
Map 26: Sketch Map of Hvalba, Suduroy  
Map 27: Sketch Map of Famjin, Suduroy  
Map 28: Sketch Map of Hov, Suduroy  
Map 29: Sketch Map of Porkeri, Suduroy  
Map 30: Sketch Map of Nes, Suduroy  
Map 31: Sketch Map of Vagur, Suduroy  
Map 32: Sketch Map of Sumba, Suduroy
- Map 33: SHETLAND  
Map 34: FETLAR  
Map 35: Oddsta, Fetlar  
Map 36: Dale, Fetlar  
Map 37: Tresta, Fetlar  
Map 38: Houbie, Fetlar  
Map 39: Aith, Fetlar  
Map 40: Funzie, Fetlar  
Map 41: Strand, Fetlar  
Map 42: Gruting, Fetlar  
Map 43: Russetter, Fetlar  
Map 44: Urie, Fetlar  
Map 45: DELTING  
Map 46: Grobsness, Delting  
Map 47: Besouth the Voe, Delting  
Map 48: Benorth the Voe, Delting  
Map 49: Wethersta and Busta, Delting  
Map 50: Trondavoe, Delting  
Map 51: Scatsta, Delting  
Map 52: Laxobigging, Delting  
Map 53: Calback, Delting  
Map 54: Yellsound, Delting  
Map 55: Firth, Delting  
Map 56: Dale, Delting  
Map 57: Collafirth, Delting

Map 58: WALLS AND SANDNESS  
Map 59: Dale, Walls  
Map 60: Footabrough and Setter, Walls  
Map 61: Vaila, Walls  
Map 62: Breibister, Walls  
Map 63: Voe, Walls  
Map 64: Stove, Walls  
Map 65: Whitesness, Walls  
Map 66: Sandness  
Map 67: Papa Stour  
Map 68: TINGWALL  
Map 69: Brunt Hamarsland and Girlsta  
Map 70: Wadbister  
Map 71: North and South Hamarsland and Laxfirth  
Map 72: North and South Califf, Strand, Kebister, Gott, Uresland  
Map 73: Tingwall, Asta, North and South Setter  
Map 74: Burwick, Houlland, Berry, and Scalloway  
Map 75: Uradale and Trondra

Map 76: Scattalds and Churches of Shetland  
Map 77: Parish and Local Churches in Faroe  
Map 78: Stadir-farms in Shetland  
Map 79: Bolstadr-farms in Shetland  
Figure 1: Urisland Frequency Graph of Shetland Scattalds

## Abbreviations

A = 1500 Rental	FG = Fru Gorvel
adj = adjective	Fj = Fjaler
adv = adverb	FJ = Fellows Jensen
agric = agricultural	FS = <u>Faereyinga Saga</u>
AiS = Aithsting and Sandsting	G = Gaular
art = article	Gael = Gaelic
asl = above sea level	gen = genitive
B = 1628 Rental	gn = gyllin
byl = bylingur/-ar	gold = gold merk
c = circa	hab = habitative
C = 1656 Rental	Hb = <u>Hundabraevid</u>
ch = church	JA = <u>John Arnot MS</u>
cm = centimetre	Jb = Faroese Rental ( <u>Jordebog</u> )
comp = compound	km = kilometre
Cu = Cunningsburgh	lea = leanger
C-V = Cleasby-Vigfusson	lp = lispund
d = penny	Lu = Lunnasting
D = 1716 Rental	m = metres
De = Delting	m = masculine
def = definite	mks = merks
Du = Dunrossness	mks/pl = merks per pennyland
Dundas = 1772 Rental	mn = man's name
E = East	n = neuter
ed = editors	N = North
f = feminine	Ne = Nesting
Faer = Faeroese	NE = North East
Fe = Fetlar	NM = Northmavine

NW = North West

ON = Old Norse

OS = Ordnance Survey

OSaga = Orkneyinga Saga

pl = plural

pl = pennyland

PS = Papa Stour

r = recto

S = South

Sas = Sasine

Sc = Scottish

SE = South East

sk = skinn

Sud = Suduroy

SW = South West

Tf = Tingfaratoll

Ti = Tingwall

topog = topographical

TP = Taxationsprotokol

u = urisland

U = Unst

ud = undated

urisl = urisland

v = verso

W = West

WhW = Whiteness and Weisdale

wn = woman's name

WS = Walls and Sandness

Y = Yell

\* = postulated form

Bibliographical Abbreviations

Full details in Bibliography.

ARC = Archaeological Record Cards Shetland.

Balfour = Balfour, D. (ed) 1859, Oppressions of the Sixteenth Century in the Islands of Orkney and Zetland.

BK = Registrum Praediorum et redditum ad ecclesias diocesis bergensis saeculo ... Bergens Kalvskind, Munch, P.A. (ed)  
1843 Christiania

C-B = The Court Books of Orkney and Shetland 1612-1613, Barclay, R.S. (ed) 1962 Kirkwall

C-B = The Court Book of Shetland 1602-1604, Donaldson, G. (ed)  
1954 (SRS)

C-B = The Court Books of Orkney and Shetland 1614-1615, Barclay, R.S. (ed) 1967

C-B = Tingbokin, 1615-54, Joensen, E. (ed) 1953, Torshavn

C-V = Cleasby, R. and Vigfusson, G. (eds) 1957 An Icelandic-English Dictionary. Oxford

Deeds = Deeds relating to Orkney and Zetland 1433-1581, Maconochie, J.A. and Neaves, C. (eds)

DF = Diplomatarium Faeroense.

DH = Diplomatarium Hialtlandense.

DI = Diplomatarium Islendicum.

Dicuil = Parthey, G. (ed) 1870 Dicuilii liber de mensura orbis terrae.

DOH = Diplomatarium Orcadense et Hialtlandense I, Orkney and Shetland Records.

DOH Sas = Diplomatarium Orcadense et Hialtlandense II. Orkney and Shetland Sasines.

ECM = Anderson, J. and Allen, J.R. 1903 The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland.

FG = Daae, L. 'Jordebog over Fru Gorvels gods paa Hjeltland der afstodes til Kongen, 1582' in Historisk Tidsskrift, Third Series.

FJ = Fellows Jensen, G.

FS = Faereyinga Saga

Gragas = Gragas Konungsbok.

Hb = Hundabraevid, transcribed by Helgason, J. in 'Kongsbokin ur Foroyum'.

HK = Erkebiskop Henrik Kalteisens Kopibog, Bugge, A. (ed), 1899

HN = 'Historia Norwegiae', in Monumenta Historica Norwegiae, Storm, G. (ed)

JA = Resignation of Lands in Orkney and Shetland to the Crown by Sir John Arnot, 1615, SRO, RH9/15/124



Jb = Lensregnskaber, Faeroerne 1584-1603. Microfilm 18164-18165,  
Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen

NG = Norske Gaardnavne, Rygh, O.

NRA = Det Norske Riksarkivet

NSA = New Statistical Account. vol xv

O F-N = Orkney Farm-Names, Marwick, H.

OSaga = Orkneyinga Saga and Magnus Saga with appendices, Vigfusson,  
G. (ed)

OSNB = Ordnance Survey Name Books. SRO, RH4/23

OSRecs = Johnston, A.W. and A. (eds) 1907-1913 Orkney and  
Shetland Records, I.

RC = The Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland.  
Inventory of Shetland vol III HMSO Edinburgh

REO = Records of the Earldom of Orkney, 1299-1614. Clouston, J.S.  
(ed)

RMS = Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scottorum (Register of the  
Great Seal of Scotland) Thomson, J.M. and others (eds)

Tf = Tingfaratoll. Regulations concerning the payment of  
Tingfaratoll, c 1400, DF III,27-28

TP = Taxationsprotokol: Protokol over den i Henhold til Lov  
angaaende en ny Skyldsætning 29de Marts 1867 foretagne  
Taxation af bemeldte Jorder. Copenhagen, 1873; Torshavn  
(1973)

Section I: Introduction

## Glossary

### Barrel (Scots: cask;measure)

A measure of butter and oil in Shetland, equal to:

12 lispunds of butter

9 bulls of oil (sometimes 12)

72d Shetland currency value

### Bour (ON baer,m village,farm)

Faroese infield composed of meadowland and arable.

### Broch (ON borg,f fort)

Circular stone-built fortified towers up to 12m high, built c 600 BC to c 200 AD in Northern and Western Scotland.

### Bull (ON bolli,m bowl;measure)

A measure of oil in Shetland, equal to 4 cans

9 bulls = 1 barrel

6d Shetland currency value

### Bygd,pl Bygdir (ON bygd,f settlement)

A Faroese nucleated village settlement.

### Bylingur,pl Bylingar (ON bol,n-ingr;lingr?, farm-division;farm-diminutive ?)

In Faroe, secondary farms which later developed into nucleated settlements within bygdir.

### Can (ON kanna,f can;measure)

Measure of oil in Shetland:

4 cans of oil = 1 bull

1 1/2d Shetland currency value

Conquest Land (Scots: property acquired other than by inheritance)

Land in Orkney and Shetland acquired by the Earls of Orkney, (particularly Earl William in the fifteenth century), which was not part of their original earldom lands.

Cornteind

Teind, entered in the Shetland rentals for those districts in which the Earl of Orkney had acquired church lands. In the rentals it was paid in oil and butter, most often at the rate of 2d or 3d currency value per merk.

Cuttell, Ell, Alen (ON alin,f ell;unit of value)

Measure of wadmell in Faroe and Shetland.

2d Shetland currency value.

In thirteenth-century Faroe, land was rented at the rate of 20 ells wadmell per sheep merk.

Foud (Danish Administrative term; ON foguti,m crown administrator)

Collector of crown scats, rents and other dues. Chief judge in Shetland.

Fru Gorvel

A descendant of Sigurd Jonsson, regent of Norway, whose lands in Shetland were divided between three branches of his family in 1490. In the sixteenth century Fru Gorvel Fadersdatter inherited the first portion of the estate which included lands in many of the regions under study. In 1582 she made an exchange, including her Shetland lands, with the Norwegian crown and as a result a rental was drawn up listing her income from the various Shetland properties.

Gyllin (gn) (German gulden,m guilder)

Faroese land measure and unit of currency in both Faroe and Shetland:

Sixteen gyllin = one merk of land in Faroe

One gyllin = 6 cuttells in Shetland = 12d currency value

Hagi (ON hagi,m pasture)

In both Shetland and Faroe, the rough grazing land beyond the infield dyke.

Heimabeiti (ON heima-beit,n home-grazing)

Cattle-pasture in the hagi closest to the farm.

Heimrust (ON heimrost,f lane leading up to houses;land near houses)

Inalienable land around houses in Faroe on which outhouses could be built and animals tethered. Also called rustari on Sandoy and skattagrund on Suduroy.

Herra (ON herad,n district,village)

A place-name element in Shetland, probably signifying an administrative or geographical neighbourhood district.

Holm (ON holmr,m islet)

Small flat islands in Shetland and Faroe, usually uninhabited, where sheep can often be grazed.

Kirklandmaill (Scots kirkland-maill, churchland-rent)

Rent paid in Shetland for church land. In 1614 the bishop of Orkney and the crown exchanged lands so that each had blocks of land in distinct areas. The resulting church lands in Shetland were in Nesting (53.25 merks), Unst (121), Fetlar (92.25) and Yell (82), mostly in small portions of 3 merks or under.

Landmaill (Scots maill, rent)

Rent paid for tenanted land in Shetland owned by the earldom, crown or church. In Faroe, jordleie (land-rent) was paid by tenants of the crown, including those on land which had belonged to the church prior to the Reformation. In Faroe rent was also paid for animals, including horses, sheep, cows, bulls, lambs, oxen, and calves.

Last (ON lest, f ship's cargo; weight)

A Shetland last was both a corn measure of 24 mealls, 144d Shetland currency value and, by extension, a large block of arable land which paid the equivalent in rent of 144d currency value. Lasts are most commonly 12, 16, 18 or 24 merks of land.

Leanger (ON leidangr, m naval defence levy; war contribution)

In origin, a defence-tax for the manning and supplying of ships but in all Shetland rentals it has become an annual commuted tax made in addition to and in proportion to scat. One calf hide (later commuted to 4d) was paid per 24 cuttells wadmell scat (48d).

Lispund (ON lispund, n weight of butter)

A weight of butter in Shetland and Faroe, 6d Shetland currency value.

Mealls (ON maelir, m measure of dry goods)

A measure of corn and malt, later extended to butter and oil in Shetland, with a currency value of 6d. Pennylands and merklands were originally valued in mealls.

Merks (ON mork, f weight, measure, value)

Land in both Shetland and Faroe was assessed in silver merks (perhaps originally in gold merks; 1 gold merk = 8 silver merks) for purposes of sale, purchase and rent. The merk value represents the capital value of the

land. The earliest Faroese reference is in Seydabraeyid of 1298 to seydamork, (sheep merks) and the earliest Shetland reference is in the Papa Stour document of 1299 (DN I,81,no 89; OSRecs,37-40,no 25; DH,7-9; REO,68,no XXVIII). In both Shetland and Faroe the number of merks of cultivated land which an individual owned or tenanted also determined his or her right to share in a host of other pertinences, including bird cliffs, seaweed, and whales. So the merk value was used for setting purchase and rent prices and for determining an individual's share in the total rights of the settlement.

Pack (ON pakki,m pack,bundle)

1 pack = 60 ells wadmell = 120d Shetland currency value

Pennylands

A land assessment for scat and rent purposes in Shetland, obsolete by the time of the sixteenth-century rental. There were 18 pennylands in a Shetland urisland. These do not represent Shetland currency value pennies and are a different valuation from pennies the merk (see below).

Penny the merk

Each pennyland and merkland in Shetland was rated at a varying number of mealls, later commuted to pennies per merk, most commonly 4d, 6d, 8d, 9d, and 12d.

Piece (Scots pece, measure;cask)

A measure equivalent to one barrel in Shetland. Used especially of cornteind, a piece was paid by four lasts of land.

Priest-district (Norwegian prestegjeld,n priest-district)

A district made up of a group of parishes in the charge of one priest.

Rental (Sc rent-roll)

A register of tenants and their payments and dues.

Rustari (ON rud-stadr, m cleared-place)

Inalienable land around Faroese houses on which outhouses can be built and animals tethered. See Skattagrund and Heimrust.

Sald (ON sald, n seive, measure)

A measure of corn in Shetland:

6 mealls = 1 sald = 36d Shetland currency value

Sasine (Latin saisina, possession)

Deed giving legal possession of land in Scotland.

Scat (ON skattr, m tribute, tax)

In Shetland, tax levied on Scattalds or settlement districts, and assessed in urislands at the rate of 72d Shetland currency per urisland. It was levied over the whole of Shetland though only cultivated areas seem to have been liable, ley lands being exempted, as were more recent intakes from the common grazing land. It was levied at a more uniform rate in Faroe, generally 0.5 gn or 1 gn per household though not every household was liable.

Scattald (ON skattr, m-? (see p 424)

A Shetland settlement district comprising infield land, pasture land and foreshore. Scat was levied on all the established farms within the Scattalds, but in early rentals only the main farm (or Scattald farm) was listed as the collection point.



Skattagrund (ON skatt-grund,f scat-ground)

Inalienable land around houses in Faroe on which outhouses can be built and animals tethered. See heimrust and rustari.

Skinn (ON skinn,n skin)

A measure of land and a currency value in Faroe:

20 skinn = 1 gyllin

Syssel (ON sysla,f administrative district)

Faroe was divided up into seven administrative districts, each under a sysselman.

Tingfaratoll (Faer Pingfara(r)-tollur,m)

A payment made to representatives who attended the Faroese assembly.

Tun (ON tun,n farmhouse with its buildings)

In Shetland, farmyard or infield.

In Faroe, the path between the farmhouses and the outhouses.

Tunmall (ON tun-vollr,m field)

In Orkney and Shetland, a piece of ground inalienably attached to the dwelling, the equivalent of the Faroese rustari, skattagrund or heimrust.

Perhaps the original core arable land but latterly in Shetland, a small yard in front of the dwelling.

Udal (ON odal,n allodial)

Udal land in Shetland and Faroe was owned freely without payment to a superior and was essentially inalienable from the family.

Umboth Duty (ON umbod,n administration by delegacy)

The bishop's revenue from Shetland, so-called because it was collected by an agent.

Ure (ON eyrir,m ounce)

An eighth of a merk of land in Shetland.

Urisland (ON eyrisland,n uncenceland)

A land value for scat purposes in Orkney and Shetland. The term is only documented in the 1500 Rental. A rough measure of potential productivity rather than of area. Levied on the Scattalds and divided into 18 pennylands.

Wadmell (ON yadmal,n coarse woollen cloth)

A unit of wadmell was about 18" long and 36" broad. It was measured in Shetland in cuttells, shillings and packs and in Faroe in alens. The Shetland ratio of wadmell to butter payment was 2:1.

Wattle (ON veizla,f entertainment, reception given to king's stewards on circuit)

A commutation of the obligation to provide board and lodging for the landlord or his agent as he travelled around collecting dues in Orkney and Shetland. By the sixteenth century it is paid to the sheriff on circuit around the local courts. According to a 1605 record of Shetland wattle, only certain farms contributed each year. At that date, the payment was reckoned in "nights' wattle" and in mealls, 7 mealls per "night".

## CHAPTER 1

### INTRODUCTION

The general theme of this thesis is the evolution of Norse settlement patterns through the various phases of settlement expansion and division. More specifically, it is concerned with the settlement patterns of Shetland and Faroe though comparison is made with the whole 'Norse cultural sphere', not only with Norway but also with Iceland, Orkney, the Hebrides and other areas of Norse settlement. Chronologically, it is limited to the period between the initial Norse settlement c 800, and c 1500, by which time new impulses were already being felt within both Shetland and Faroe through increased trade with the Hanseatic towns and increasing influences from Scotland and Denmark respectively. Thematically, the thesis is particularly concerned with aspects of settlement evolution - the characteristics of the earliest Norse settlements; the processes of settlement division and name-giving; and the secondary but important functions which were imposed upon settlement units as church-districts and tax and administrative divisions. The effect of landscape upon settlement formed the basis for a brief comparative study of Shetland and Faroe by Small (1969), and it is from that starting-point that this thesis has continued.

The settlement sites, place-name patterns and administrative organisation of two areas of Western Norway are firstly presented as an introduction to patterns in the Norwegian homeland. Four islands of Faroe - Fugloy, Streymoy, Sandoy and Suduroy - and four districts in Shetland - Fetlar,

Delting, Walls and Sandness, and Tingwall - are considered in detail. Settlement districts - bygdir (Faroe) and Scattalds (Shetland) - are defined and analysed, with discussion of early name-forms, topography, land assessment and ownership and the spatial relationship of neighbouring settlements.

Finally, three major themes of settlement history are discussed in the thematic section of the thesis: the nature of the relationship of the Norse settlers with the pre-Norse inhabitants of Faroe and Shetland; the evolution of the Scattalds and bygdir in their various guises as settlement districts, agricultural units, administrative areas and church-districts; and the processes and function of name-giving in Faroe and Shetland.

### 1.1 GEOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION

From Norway, it is about 375km to Shetland and 675km to Faroe, with Iceland lying a further 450km beyond Faroe (map 1). Western Norway has an upland landscape, severely indented by glaciated valleys and fjords. Settlement and cultivation is confined to the sides of these fjords and to the lower slopes of river valleys, from which mountains rise steeply. Pastoral farming is dominant though the severity of the winter climate in the inland regions, requires that beasts are overwintered indoors. During the summer months, animals were pastured at saeters or shielings, high in the mountains, to regulate grazing and conserve grassland below for use later in the year. Between the settlements and shielings, the vegetation is primarily forest, in particular pine with some deciduous trees, including oak, elm and ash on south-facing slopes.

There is relatively little temperature variation between summer and winter, with an average difference of less than 14 C and the length and intensity of winter is reduced by maritime conditions but summer temperatures are lower and cloud cover is greater than in eastern Norway. Rainfall is

considerable, particularly in late autumn and early winter, with over 1000mm of precipitation annually (John 1984,74-76).

Faroe comprises eighteen islands, seventeen of which are habitable, with a total area of 1,400 square kilometres. The largest island is Streymoy, with both the main town of Torshavn and the ecclesiastical centre at Kirkjubour. The southern islands of Sandoy and Suduroy are the most fertile and are also less mountainous than the islands to the north.

Faroe is part of the North-Atlantic basalt region, its basalt series interrupted by a few coal-bearing seams, tuff agglomerations and intrusives. The mountains, (of which Slaettatindur on Eysturoy is the highest at 882m), are steep, relieved only by hamrar, terraced ledges created by the exposed edges of the lava flows (John 1984,36;42;59).

Most of the islands are accessible from fjords predominantly orientated NW-SE, but Fugloy, Stora Dimun, Mykines and Skuvoy and the uninhabited Litla Dimun, are all difficult of access by sea due to their high cliffs and lack of beaching facilities. Vertical cliffs reach heights of 400-500m in some places, particularly on the west coast. Where possible, therefore, the settlements lie on the edge of fjords and voes, where the land is reasonably flat and preferably where the fields are south-facing.

The landscape allows only about 5% of land to be under cultivation and until recently Faroe has had a largely subsistence economy, based primarily on agriculture, supported by fishing, fowling and grindadrap (whale-kills). Sheep and some cows, geese, horses and in the past, swine, graze on the treeless and windswept mountains.

The oceanic climate, though regulated by the Gulf Stream which ensures there is very little temperature variation between summer and winter, is very humid. From December to May the average temperature is 4.5 C and from July to August 11 C (West 1972,2).

Shetland's landscape is rather more hospitable than that of Faroe. It is hilly rather than mountainous, with Ronas Hill its highest point at 450m and unlike Faroe it is part of the Scandinavian geological province with its core of metamorphic rocks, mainly gneisses and schists with associated limestones and quartzites (Berry and Johnston 1980,31). In parts of southern and western Shetland the metamorphic layers are overlain by beds of Old Red Sandstone and the most favourable soils are those from the sandstone and limestone outcrops. Like Faroe, Shetland has long, sheltered fjords (drowned river valleys) caused by glaciation which, in Shetland, has also created broad valleys, allowing successful settlement inland.

Shetland has a total area of 1,430 square kilometres and of the c 100 islands, many of which are no more than rock-stacks, c 25 are habitable. Mainland is by far the largest island, stretching 54 miles NS and 21 miles EW and it is on this island that Lerwick, now the main town, and Scalloway, the former administrative centre, are situated. Dunrossness in South Mainland is one of the most fertile districts on account of its unusually good, sandstone-based soils and its flat, easily-cultivable land. The limestone Tingwall Valley in central Mainland is also fertile while Walls and Sandness have some fertile pockets around the coast on the schists and gneisses, surrounded by sandstone hills (Berry and Johnston 1980,345).

The climate is similar to that of Faroe as is the traditional economy based on subsistence farming. The Gulf Stream ensures that mean sea temperatures are higher than average for 60 N though summers are cool. Shetland has the highest relative humidity (80-85%) in Britain and with reduced sunshine and increased humidity, crops are slow to ripen (Berry and Johnston 1980,22-23). Like Faroe, it is characteristically foggy in summer and in winter snow does not lie for long on account of the maritime conditions.

Although Shetland is treeless, here, as in Faroe, there is evidence in the peat layers of previous forestation. These peat layers are much more substantial in Shetland than in Faroe, but in both island groups peat has provided the principal source of fuel. Coastal erosion is also a feature of both Shetland and Faroe, creating the isolated skerries and stacks for which Shetland is particularly famed. Recent sinking of the land is also indicated in both island groups by peat and tree roots which have been found below sea-level.

## 1.2 HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

Density of population prior to the arrival of the Norse c 800 is the primary difference between the settlement history of Shetland and Faroe. Shetland has a long prehistory, with sites from the Stone, Bronze and Iron Ages. During the Stone and Bronze Ages Shetland's landscape was quite different from its present form, with favourable settlements inland on what are now largely peat-bogs and rough grazing land. The Iron-Age farmers, however, had much the same landscape with which to contend as the Norse settlers and mostly settled coastal sites within easy reach of good arable land. In Faroe, on the other hand, there was very little settlement prior to the arrival of the Norse, with only slight evidence of settlement by Celtic hermits.

Faereyinga Saga, probably of Icelandic authorship c 1200, relates the history of the Faroese chieftaincy in the period c 800 to c 1050. Two main families controlled the north and south islands respectively, with centres at Gotu in the north and Svinoy, Stora Dimun and Hov in the south. Faroe was supposedly converted to Christianity by Sigmund Brestisson at the behest of the Norwegian king c 1000 and in 1035 Faroe's ties with Norway were theoretically strengthened as Faroe became a skattland, held in len from the Norwegian king, though the Saga suggests that payments rarely left Faroe.

The Faroese bishopric was established in 1104 and during the thirteenth century in particular, the main political figure was the bishop, Erlend, friend of Duke Hakon Magnusson who held both Faroe and Shetland in len. With no saga for the late medieval period and few documents of political significance, little is known of events until the Danish administrative ascendancy in the sixteenth century.

Settlement in Shetland, unlike Faroe, extends back long before the arrival of the Norse settlers. The earliest correlation with present Shetland settlement patterns is provided by the Iron-Age brochs, built around the first and second centuries AD, associated with the best agricultural land but also in strong defensive positions. After the brochs were abandoned, many of the sites seem to have continued as centres of settlement of the Picts. Most evidence for the Picts in Shetland comes from sculptured stones and ogham inscriptions. Otherwise remarkably little trace of them has survived, allowing a variety of inspired interpretations of their relationship with the incoming Norse settlers who arrived c 800 AD. The Norse dominance lasted through the medieval period when Shetland fell within the orbit of the earls of Orkney. After the rising of the "Island-Beardies" from Orkney and Shetland against Sverre, culminating in Sverre's victory at the battle of Floruvagr in 1194, Shetland was taken under the direct control of the Norwegian crown and, according to Orkneyinga Saga, "hafa Orkneyja jarlar ekki pat haft sidan", (OSaga,228). The influence of the earls of Orkney continued to be felt in Shetland and links with Norway were retained in many forms even after 1472 when the Scottish parliament annexed the earldom of Orkney and lordship of Shetland after Christian I of Denmark and Norway had pledged his lands and rights there to the Scottish crown.



Settlement patterns have not remained unaltered in either Faroe or Shetland since the medieval period, however, and developments in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in particular are just as important to an understanding of medieval settlement patterns as the pre-Norse situation. Under the eighteenth-century fishing tenure system in Shetland, fishermen did not require such large areas of arable land and could be given smaller croft-holdings, leading to the division of farms and the establishment of outsets. But it was sheep-farming which had the greatest impact on Shetland settlement patterns since the change in landscape between the Bronze and Iron Ages. Suddenly, districts which had been settled by Picts and Norse alike, were cleared of farms to make way for vast sheep-runs, resulting in mass evictions and emigration.

In Faroe, Danish overlordship brought trading monopolies and embroiled Faroe in distant wars during the eighteenth century. Economic stagnation was only relieved when Faroe evolved its successful fishing industry. Until c 1850 the largest settlements were those bygdir with the most arable land; after c 1850, the largest settlements were the bygdir with the deepest and most sheltered harbours for fishing boats, in several cases, bygdir which had not previously existed. In both Shetland and Faroe, therefore, it is necessary to try to strip away the changes brought about by intensive sheep-farming and fishing, in order to reconstruct the settlement patterns of the Norse period.

### 1.3 REGIONAL INTRODUCTION

The regions of Fjaler and Gaular in Sunnfjordane, Western Norway, have been chosen for study to illustrate the pattern of settlement in the country of origin of the Norse settlers. Although Fjaler and Gaular feature in Islendingabok and Landnamabok as the place of origin of several of the settlers of Iceland, they were not chosen on the assumption that the settlers of Faroe and Shetland also originated there but because they

fulfill several requirements for the purposes of the research topic. Fjaler is a coastal district with direct access via Dalsfjord and the coast to open sea (map 3) whereas Gaular is inland and more mountainous and might therefore be expected to have been settled at a later date than Fjaler. The two regions therefore represent different types of settlement landscape.

The range of sources available is comparable with that of Faroe and Shetland. Archaeologically, the Viking Age in Fjaler and Gaular is well-represented, in particular by grave-mounds, and medieval church-sites, assembly-sites and land-routes have all been identified. The place-names in both regions also bear comparison with those of Shetland and Faroe - topographical names and habitative elements such as bolstadr, stadir and setr are all represented. However, this regional study is intended only as a kind of backcloth against which to place settlement in Faroe and Shetland and is therefore less detailed than investigations in these island groups.

Four islands have been chosen for study in Faroe - Fugloy, Streymoy, Sandoy and Suduroy. Fugloy is the northernmost island, with two bygdir, Kirkja and Hattarvik. Access to the island is difficult since it has no natural harbour and settlement must always have been fairly limited for there are only two areas of potential settlement.

Streymoy, with its ecclesiastical centre at Kirkjubour and assembly-site at Torshavn, is comparable in its administrative importance with Tingwall, Shetland. There have also been several excavations of church-sites and farms, both Viking Age and medieval, of high and low status.

Sandoy is a fertile island, with perhaps the richest and most varied source material in Faroe: these include archaeological excavations of a church- and settlement-site at Sandur and fifteenth-century documents relating to Husavik which verify archaeological investigations and folk-traditions there.

Suduroy, like Sandoy, is extremely fertile and has the strongest traditions of pre-Norse settlement sites. Some features of its nomenclature are also useful for comparison with Shetland.

In Shetland, the four areas chosen for detailed investigation are Fetlar, Delting, Tingwall, and Walls and Sandness. Fetlar is one of the three north isles of Shetland and several features make it ideal for study. All ten Scattald boundaries are known and nine Scattalds have associated medieval church-sites. In addition, place-names are very comparable with those of Faroe and a variety of settlement types is represented.

Whilst Fetlar is a relatively fertile island, Delting in North Mainland is generally less favourable for settlement. However, its east coast has several long firths and voes and has been the focus of settlement during both the Iron Age and the Norse period when an assembly-site was established at Dale. At some time, however, the focus shifted to the west with the building of the parish church at Scatsta and the growth of centres of settlement at Voe and Brae.

Walls and Sandness are considered as one area though their association has fluctuated in the past and it is likely that the whole district of Westside, including Aithsting and Sandsting, was considered an administrative unit in some matters in the fourteenth century when Walls was described as a Quarter (ON fjordung). The whole of Westside is too large for detailed examination and Walls and Sandness, including the island of Papa Stour, provide an example of a different type of landscape from that of Fetlar and Delting. There is also documentary evidence which relates directly to Walls, Sandness and Papa Stour, while the Biggings, Papa Stour, is the continuing subject of archaeological investigations.

Tingwall is quite unlike the other three areas in the extent of its inland settlement. It has a very fertile central settlement spine in addition to the more usual pockets of coastal settlement at the heads of inlets and bays. It has also been the site of the main Shetland assembly, the alping, held at Tingwall and near here resided the archdeacon of Shetland who had the core of his landed wealth in the parish. In its administrative and ecclesiastical importance, therefore, Tingwall provides useful comparisons with Streymoy and with its successful inland farms it provides a different settlement landscape from the other areas of Shetland.

#### 1.4 PREVIOUS WORK

The nature of the evidence from medieval Faroe and Shetland has necessitated a multi-disciplinary approach. In Faroe place-names have been used to identify sites for archaeological survey and excavation (Dahl 1970a) and in Shetland archaeological material has been used to complement documentation in the reconstruction of medieval settlement and society on Papa Stour (Crawford 1985a).

The only scholar who has studied both island groups in any detail is Jakobsen, an early exponent of the ecumenical approach as place-name scholar, historian, linguist and folk-lorist. In Faroe, Matras has continued Jakobsen's work in a detailed study of the place-names of the Faroese northern isles (1932) and in Shetland Stewart categorised the various place-name elements which recur there and compared their distribution with that of other areas of Norse settlement (1965). More generally, Nicolaisen has placed the habitative generics found in Shetland within a wider context of Norse place-name distribution in the Northern and Western Isles of Scotland (1969;1975;1976;1978) based on the work of Marwick who categorised the status of farms with these generics in Orkney according to their average land values (1931;0 F-N).

Archaeologists in both Shetland and Faroe began by identifying typical Viking-Age domestic sites: Jarlshof in Shetland (Hamilton 1956) and Kvivik in Faroe (Dahl 1965,137-140;1970b,66-69) and both these sites remain type-sites for early Norse settlement. However, more recent excavation has sought to provide a more representative variety of sites. In Faroe shieling-sites (Dahl 1970a), churches (Krogh 1975), and late medieval house-sites (Thorsteinsson 1982) have been excavated and in Shetland the high-status 'hall' on Papa Stour (Crawford 1985a); the Viking-Age site at Underhoull, probably more typical in location and status than Jarlshof (Small 1966;1968b); and the late medieval settlement at Sandwick,U (Bigelow 1985) have all contributed to an understanding of the diversity and changes in building techniques and styles in the Norse cultural sphere.

Historical research in both Faroe and Shetland early this century was largely confined to the publishing of documents (eg. DF; Goudie 1904; Johnston 1907-1913). Johnston's main interest lay in reconstructing the currency systems, taxation and land valuations of medieval Shetland and more recently many of the same problems have been re-addressed by Smith, defining the terminology and practical implications of the rentals and their relevance to the medieval period (Smith,unpubl ms;1984). In Faroe too, land valuations and taxation have been studied retrospectively to shed light on the medieval period (Bjork 1956-63; Brandt 1973).

The political history of Shetland and its relationship to both Orkney and Norway is the continuing subject of study by Crawford (1971;1983;1985b). In Faroe, historical research since Jakobsen has been mostly confined to works of a general nature (Williamson 1948; West 1972) though many short articles, particularly concerning agriculture, have appeared in Faroese journals (Frodskaparrit; Vardin; Mondul).

## 1.5 SOURCES

### Place-Names

Place-names can reveal much about settlement-sites, including topography, ownership, status, function and age. Examples of place-names which illustrate the development of the name to its present-day form have been selected from sixteenth-century sources to supplement the paucity of extant medieval name-forms. On the whole, Faroese place-names are much closer to their ON original forms than those of Shetland, and usually their derivation is recognisable.

Shetland place-names have been standardised according to OS 1:25,000 map forms. These are often inconsistent and pay scant regard to local pronunciation and are used here only because they offer a standard form.

### Maps and Plans

Maps of Shetland are based on the OS 1:25,000 series maps and the OS 1:6 inch maps, first and second series. The Faroese maps are based on the Goedetisk Institut maps in the 1:50,000 series. In addition, Udskiftningskort, made before and after the process of Faroese land reallocation throughout this century, have been used in attempts to reconstruct infield land divisions.

### Rentals

From Shetland five rentals have been used and from Faroe one. The rentals provide lists of rent paid for crown, earldom and church land and also of scat or tribute paid from all farms with full infield and grazing rights. They are therefore a source of farm-names and land values. While the values may have been altered since they were first introduced (see p 451), the figures nevertheless provide a relative guide to the quality of farms.

Shetland Rentals:

A). Mid-Sixteenth Century Copy of c 1500 Rental (henceforth A)

(SRO, GD1/366/1)

This is a later copy with a watermark dated 1540 of a rental of c 1500 (Smith, up). The scribe was evidently unfamiliar with Shetland place-names and admits at the end that he had great difficulty in reading the original rental. An entry which refers to Sumburgh in 'my lordis handis' may indicate that this was the rental of Sir David Sinclair, the illegitimate son of Earl William, who inherited land, including Sumburgh, from his father and from his brothers and sisters. Earl William's grandson, Henry Sinclair, succeeded to the earldom and compiled rentals in Orkney in 1492 and 1502 to establish which lands were "conquest" (acquired) and which were family lands. The 1500 Shetland rental may therefore distinguish between the lands of Sir David and Earl Henry (Crawford 1985, 240; 247-248).

The rental is divided into three sections:

I. scat and rent wadmell

II. rent butter

III. scat and rent butter

Parts I and III are related, the same lands appearing in both, while part II lists different tenanted land. The division may reflect the different lands held by David and Henry.

Each farm which paid rent is named with the extent of its tenanted land in merks, the "penny the merk" value of the merks and the payment made. The scat sections list Scattalds and their payments of scat and leanger.

It is incomplete in several ways - the wadmell payments of the rented earldom land is not given and the northern isles of Yell, Unst and Fetlar are not included.

B. 1628 Rental (B) (SRO, E41/7)

This rental of dues collected by the foud of Shetland on behalf of John Dick for his father Sir William Dick, Lord Provost of Edinburgh who feued the crown rents of Orkney and Shetland (Goudie 1904,178), includes accounts for Yell, Unst and Fetlar. Like the earlier rental, it gives scat, leanger and rental payments with additional payments of cornteind, kirklandmaill and rent of 'conquest' land. At the end of the rental is an account of the 1605 wattle payment; a rental of 'conquest' lands for 1604; a rental of peats delivered to the earl's castle at Scalloway, 1604; a rental of the bishop's umboths; ox and sheep money for 1615; and a rental of the bishop's holms and islands in Shetland, 1612.

C. 1656 Rental (C) (Private)

The 1656 rental differs little except in format from the 1628 rental but it is useful as a source of corroborative evidence and for place-name forms.

D. 1716-1717 Rental (D) (SRO, RH9/15/176)

The particular importance of this late rental which was made by Thomas Gifford of Busta, Chamberlain to Lord Morton who had Shetland in tack, is its format. The accounts of scat-payments name the component scat-contributing farms within each Scattald with their merk values. It is therefore a source of merk values both for Shetland Scattalds and for each scat-contributing farm within the Scattald.

There are surprisingly few differences in land values and payments between the four rentals which span more than two centuries.



E. Dundas Rental, c 1772 (Dundas) (SA, Hay & Company Papers,

MS by William Balfour; Microfilm: SRO, RH4/102)

This rental differs considerably from the earlier ones in that it gives lengthy descriptions of the quality of tenanted farms in Shetland, including the extent of arable land and meadowland in acres. Its introduction also gives explanations of various payments. It was made for Dundas in order to show the potential of his lands at a time when tenants were being pressured to pay their dues by fishing for their landlord, fishermen requiring less land than full-time farmers.

Sasines (Sas; DOH Sas)

Shetland sasines record conveyances of both inherited lands and purchased lands. Occasionally they record field-names and often they provide not only the merk value of the land being conveyed, but also "penny the merk" values. They therefore supplement the rentals, providing land values for udal land as well as crown land. Some are published in Orkney and Shetland Records, ii (DOH Sas).

Faroese Rentals (Jb) (Copenhagen Rigsarkivet Microfilm 18164-18165)

The earliest extant Faroese rental dates from 1584. The account concerns only tenanted crown land (including land which had come to the crown from the church at the Reformation), plus scat payments from all farms which were liable, including udal properties. The Faroese rentals do not, however, give complete merk figures, unlike the 1716 Shetland rental, since only tenanted crown land is specified in merks. The method of scat assessment also differed from that of Shetland. In Faroe, the payments were more standardised, each scatted household generally owing 0.5 gn to 2 gn.

## Taxationsprotokol (TP)

The Taxationsprotokol is one of the most useful sources for Faroese agricultural history. It was compiled after a thorough and professional survey in 1876 on behalf of the Danish crown. It contains lists of every strip of infield land with merk values plus additional information on hagi division and the exploitation of resources such as bird-cliffs, peat-banks, sea-weed and holms on which sheep could be pastured. Though a very late source, the Taxationsprotokol is therefore the most complete and comprehensive extant record of land values for Faroe.

## Archaeology

Recent excavation reports are supplemented by information from the Archaeological Record Card Index in Shetland (ARC) and occasionally from the Ordnance Survey Name Books (OSNB) and The Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland, Inventory of Shetland, vol III (RC). There has been much more recent excavation in Faroe than in Shetland, mostly published in Faroese journals and these reports are supplemented by survey information published by Dahl in Danmark, volume XIII (1968a).

### 1.6 PROBLEMS OF SOURCE MATERIAL

The rentals from Faroe and Shetland provide very rich sources of information on land values and scat-assessments which have their origins in the medieval period. Though there are remarkably few changes in the entries between 1500 and 1772, because of their late date there are many problems involved in the use of these rentals. Assessments may reflect different agricultural emphases from those of the medieval period and improvements and deterioration in soil quality must have occurred over a period of 800 years. And since there is so little surviving material from the medieval period,

there is very little controlling evidence for the post-medieval rentals. Comparisons with rent and scat assessments in the most important medieval document from Shetland, the 1299 Papa Stour document (DN I,81-82,no 89), indicate alterations between 1299 and c 1500. So because of the late date of the rentals and the many factors of uncertainty, they can only be used in conjunction with other material as a guide to relative land quality and extent, but as one of the few quantitative sources available and with a strong element of continuity, at least over the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, they cannot be ignored.

The weight of discussion is necessarily more concentrated in favour of Shetland, mostly a result of the inherent simplicity of settlement patterns in Faroe when compared with the more complex patterns of Shetland. There is also a measure of source disparity - more documentation survives from medieval Shetland than from Faroe, for example. Even modern sources vary in detail between the two island groups - while the OS 1:6 inch maps have proved an invaluable tool for Shetland settlement history, the Geodaetisk Institut maps of Faroe are much less detailed in terms of both place-names and boundaries.

## 1.7 METHODS

A comparative approach has been adopted in order to isolate particular reasons for settlement disparity and similarity. Faroe had a sparse pre-Norse population which had virtually no influence on the Norse settlers; settlement potential and expansion is defined and limited by the mountainous landscape; and there has been less cultural admixture there than in Shetland. By comparison, Shetland has a far greater variety of settlement-types and nomenclature, a pre-existing settlement pattern before the Norse period, compounded by the influence of Scots settlers who adapted existing terminology and administration. By comparing the more complex

patterns of Shetland with less complicated Faroe, it is therefore hoped to isolate the reasons for such differences.

To this end, each Shetland Scattald or settlement district is described with its scat-contributing farms as they appear in the 1716 rental and aspects of landscape, nomenclature and land assessment are identified and discussed. In the case of Faroe, each bygd with its component bylingar is described. Elements for categorising settlement in Shetland and Faroe include the following determinants:

Scattald Farms: Shetland is divided into settlement districts called Scattalds, many of which conform to broch-districts, suggesting great antiquity (Fojut 1982). Settlement expansion took place within these Scattalds which often form local church districts and which were also used administratively for the levying of scat. While the scat was levied on whole Scattalds in which there were several settlements, for convenience often only one farm was listed as scat-paying, perhaps because the full scat payment was collected from that farm which is henceforth described as the Scattald farm. Scattald-farm status is therefore taken as an indication of local administrative importance.

Urislands: Scat was levied in urislunds upon the Shetland Scattalds and each urisland was divided into 18 pennylands. Scat assessments seem to have been levied on arable lands so the number of urislunds and pennylands in a Scattald indicates relative agrarian production.

Merks: At a later date, land in Shetland was re-assessed in merks for purposes of purchase, rental and division. The 1716 rental gives the merk value of each scat-paying farm within each Shetland Scattald. The merk value therefore gives an assessment of individual farms' arable capacity within each Scattald. Each merk of land is further differentiated in the

rentals by the number of pennies which it owed, usually 6, 8, 9 or 12 "pennies the merk".

Faroese land was also assessed in merks. Associated with each merk of infield land was a commensurate number of merks in the hagi which gave rights to the pasture of a defined number of cattle and sheep.

Names: Farms can be categorised according to their name-class: simplex topographical names, especially of coastal features, often belong to primary farms; secondary expansion is represented in Shetland by stadir, bolstadr, byrstadr and byr which most often became sta, ster, bister, busta and by; marginal sites in the hill-grazing land are most often named setr/saetr in Shetland, which becomes -ster and -setter, or occasionally kvi which becomes quoy. In both Faroe and Shetland, settlements along the infield dyke tend to take the generic gerdi, gardr, in Shetland garth, gert, gart, gord. Names given to particular types of dwellings, usually after an earlier central farm has been split up, include hus, skali, toft, stofa, common to both Faroe and Shetland.

Brochs: Prehistoric settlement patterns tend to differ from those of medieval Shetland because the landscape was different. Chambered cairns and field systems are found out in the hill-land which has since been covered in layers of peat. The brochs, however, represent a phase of Iron-Age settlement with roughly the same requirements and resources as those of the Norse period. At many broch-sites there is evidence of post-broch settlement, possibly sites which were still occupied on the arrival of the Norse settlers. The correlation of broch-sites and settlement districts with Norse primary farms and Scattalds may therefore shed some light on pre-Norse/Norse relations.

Churches: The presence of a church-site is taken as an indication of a

settlement of high status. Norse churches in Shetland and Faroe were proprietorial in origin, founded by important landowners at their farms. Most often, these proprietorial churches also had burial grounds and became local churches for the whole district.

Distance Inland: The distance inland of farms can only be used as a guide. Some farms are apparently very close to the sea yet they are perched on cliffs or have no possibilities for beaching boats. Other farms are far inland yet on very fertile land. So distance inland alone is not a certain guide to site favourability or otherwise but considered in conjunction with other factors, it is nevertheless useful.

Height Above Sea Level (asl): The height above sea level is used as an additional pointer to the favourability of sites. Generally, farms at sea level are likely to have better arable potential than farms which are high up, either inland on moors or on cliff-top sites. Neither distance inland nor height above sea-level are applicable indicators in Faroe since the nucleated settlements there are all coastal and on the only flat, low-lying land available.

## 1.8 AIMS

At the outset it was supposed that Faroe might provide a model of purely Norse settlement with which to contrast the more complex settlement patterns of Shetland where the Norse settlers found a landscape already shaped by previous settlers. In this way it might be possible to distinguish the Norse element of settlement in Shetland, comparable with elements present in Faroe, from those pre-Norse elements, absent from Faroe. It was also hoped that a comparative approach might shed some light on just why habitative naming-elements found widely in the other colonies are absent from Faroe.

To this end, an analysis more detailed than the general studies made by Nicolaisen and Small was required, showing the relationship of farms to the landscape and also to each other.

SECTION II: REGIONAL STUDIES



## CHAPTER 2

### NORWAY: FJALER AND GAULAR

Fjaler and Gaular lie in Western Norway in the region of Sunnfjordane, north of Sognefjorden and south of Fordefjorden (map 2). They were part of a larger district known as Holmudalr, a priest-district which stretched from Askvoll in the west to Balestrand in the east, divided in 1756 into Indre and Ytre Holmedal (Fagerheim 1977,130). The inland lake and river system whereby the river Gaula links several long lochs, provides an important artery of communication and cohesion for the whole district.

Fjaler is a coastal parish in as much as the main settlement area has direct access to Dalsfjorden and by it to the open sea. Settlement is densest along this fjord and down the sheltered inland valleys. Three principal valleys have been settled, Lomedal, Tyssedal and Guddal. On the north side of the fjord the landscape is mountainous, several mountains exceeding 800m, including Blaeja, the highest mountain in Fjaler at 1263m. South of the fjord the land is gentler though several exceptions, including Steinsetfjellet and Kvangofjellet, rise to heights of over 760m. The principal settlements are at Holmedal, Dale and inland Guddal (maps 3;4), all three with parish churches.

Gaular lies inland from Fjaler and takes its name from the river Gaula which flows through the district. Settlements are largely along the banks of three lakes, Haestadfjorden, Viksdalsvatnet and Haukedalsvatnet or along the

river Gaula, for the mountains rise steeply from the valleys, limiting habitation to the summer temporary dwellings known as stol. The mountains rise to heights of over 1100m and vegetation on them is limited to grassy scrub. In the river and lake valleys, however, there are areas of flat, open land where the dense pine forests have been cleared to allow settlement. These wide, flat areas, notably around Hellebost and Vikja, are the most densely settled areas. The principal settlements in Gaular are at Bygstad, Sande, Hestad and Vikja (maps 5,6,7), all situated on the central watercourse and all parish church centres.

## 2.1 ARCHAEOLOGY

Fjaler and Gaular are both well-represented archaeologically. The earliest finds are flints from the Stone Age but it is the Late Iron Age and Viking periods which provide the richest source of archaeological evidence, in particular grave mounds. The most common grave goods are weapons and there is hardly a grave in Gaular without a sword and an axe. However, the dead were not only prepared for war. Most graves also contain everyday farming implements. Scythes, knives, augers, sickles and hoes are found as well as hammers, axes and whetstones. Many graves also contain artefacts associated with horses - bridles, spurs and bits - while some form of trading activity is suggested by two sets of scales which have been found in Gaular at Hellebost and Bygstad (Fett 1957b,45;52) and a ring-weight from Hellevik,Fj (Fett 1957a,5). Only one solitary hook suggests any fishing activity though the small size and fragility of the fishing tackle associated with freshwater fishing may mean that little has been preserved or identified. Metal objects of ornamentation such as buckles and pins have also survived.

Most of the Viking-Age graves have been dated to c 800-950 and, according to excavation reports where sufficient details have been given, inhumations and cremations were equally common. From Korsvollene,G for example, there are two Viking-Age graves, the first a man's inhumation burial, the second, a female cremation burial (Fett 1957b,8).

Only 3 of more than 24 Viking-Age burials which have been found in Fjaler and Gaular have been identified positively as those of women - at Korsvollene,G dated to c 900 AD (Fett in Hjelmeland 1961-1970,50) and from Holmedal and Dale,Fj (Fett 1957a,3;8). The grave-goods from Korsvollene include oval buckles, beads of rock crystal and glass, a wool comb and weaving weight, a steatite pot and a pan.

The woman's grave from Holmedal,Fj is a boat-grave, excavated in 1926 by Haakon Shetelig. The boat was found within a mound and was c 9m long. In the centre was a burial chamber, 2m x 2.75m internally, built of pine logs and c 40cm high (in Fett 1957a,3). The other female grave in Fjaler is at Dale, long an important centre and 2 Viking-Age men's graves were also found here (Fett 1957a,8-9). At Korsvollene,G a man's grave of the Viking Age was also discovered (Fett 1957b,8).

The 8 Viking-Age graves in Gaular were found at Hellebost, Hetla, Vikja (3), Korsvollene (2) and Bygstad. More recently several grave-mounds have been excavated at Folling, near Vikja. The 16 graves in Fjaler are at Holmedal (2), Hylleset, Bortnheim (2), Dale (3), Bjerger, Sunndalen, Hauge, Myklebost (2), Buttedalen and Tuland (2).

The distribution of Viking-Age graves reflects centres of settlement where one might expect to find high status farms. Viksdalen (map 7) has provided more than half the grave finds of Gaular, centring around Hellebost, Vikja and Folling and the 2 grave finds which indicate trading activity are from Hellebost and Bygstad. The 3 farms where womens' graves have been positively identified, Dale and Holmedal,Fj and Korsvollene,G also produced

male burials and all 3 are relatively rich sites archaeologically, suggesting that the three women were members of important families and therefore considered worthy of high-status burial. The woman's boat-grave at Holmedal lends emphasis to this.

## 2.2 PLACE-NAMES

Amongst the oldest farms in Fjaler and Gaular are several with simplex topographical names. Dale, Fj ON dair, m (dale), for instance, has an excellent situation on Dalsfjorden and became both an administrative and an ecclesiastical centre with its assembly-site and parish church. It also has several significant archaeological sites, including Early Iron-Age grave-mounds and commemorative stones (bautesteiner) and three Viking-Age graves (Fett 1957a, 8-9). Vik, G (ON vik, f bay) is also a parish-church centre, with an excellent location. Other simplex topographical farm-names include Sund and Strand, Fj; Lunde, Kvame, Aase and Nos, G, all of which survived intact the economic contraction of the seventeenth century when smaller farms went out of production. Compound topographical-name farms also rank among the primary farms of both Fjaler and Gaular, including the church-centres, Holmedal and Guddal. The most commonly-occurring topographical elements in place-names are vik (2 simplex; 7 compound); nes (1 simplex; 9 compound); and dair (1 simplex; 12 compound). Topographical-name farms of both classes are also amongst the most highly assessed in butter-scat lists of 1664. Of 46 farms assessed at 2 lispunds or over in the seventeenth-century, 33 (72%) have topographical names (from Hjelmeland 1961-70).

Of names generally dated to the Migration Period in Norway, both ON heimr,m (home, abode), and ON vin,f (field, meadow), are represented in Fjaler and Gaular. The 4 place-names in Gaular with the heimr element are found in close proximity to each other (map 8), namely Vindheim, ON vindr,m (wind); Solheim, ON sol,f (sun); Raheim, ON ra,f (corner); and Vikum, ON vik,f (bay). Both Vindheim and Solheim are very common place-names and should probably be considered as fixed compounds rather than as examples of heimr compounds. Solheim is found in both Shetland and Faroe and is thought to have been productive as a ready-formed place-name long after heimr as an element had ceased to be productive. Solheim and Vindheim in Gaular may also be later than the other heimr-names. That 4 heimr-names are found in close proximity to each other (and to the north a later, non-registered Nesheim), is an example of a phenomenon found also in Shetland and Faroe (see p 494). It is partly the result of reciprocation - the existence of one heimr-name spurs the use of this element when other farms are founded nearby. However, it also reflects a purely local naming custom - in this area of Gaular, heimr was a preferred naming element, (or at least later fixed compounds containing heimr were preferred). That Vindheim and Solheim are common fixed compounds is underlined by the presence of both names in Fjaler where there are in addition 2 more heimr-names, Bortnheim and Heggeim. At Raheim a grave and mound have been excavated and at Bortnheim there is a series of grave-mounds from the Early and Late Iron Ages and the Viking Period (Fett in Hjelmeland 1961-70,4;45; 1957a,6-7).

✓ Vin is found in 4 Gaular place-names - Hetla, ON hetla-vin, (hazel-field); Sande, ON sandr-vin, (sand-field); Raudhina, ON raudi-vin, (bog-iron-field) and a lost i Paeslinn, (hazel-field). At Hetla a Viking-Age cremation burial was found (Fett in Hjelmeland 1961-70,48), so far the only archaeological discovery at any vin-name farm, and Sande became a parish centre. In Fjaler there is only 1 vin-name, Bjergen, ON berg-vin,

(rock-field), recorded in Bk as i Bjorghuin (Bk,25). Vin in Fjaler and Gaular combines with topographical elements including tree-names, soil-types, and landscape features. It is probably used in the sense of "cultivated place" or "field", and these fields later became the sites for settlement and retained the old field-names as settlement names.

Land is the most commonly-occurring element in the place-names of both Fjaler and Gaular. Of 20 land-names, 9 are in Fjaler, 11 in Gaular. The first elements of these land-names are either topographical features or they describe the shape of the terrain. Both Haland, ON har, (high) and Langeland, ON langr, (long), appear twice. In Gaular tree-names provide the first element in 4 examples - Birkeland, ON bjork,f (birch), (2); Espeland, ON espi,n (aspen) (2) and though there are no tree-name specifics combined with land in Fjaler, there is a plant-name in Laukland, ON laukr,m (leek). Comparatively few archaeological finds are associated with land farm-names - none in Gaular and at only 3 sites in Fjaler - Hovland (axes), Haland (2 graves) and Tuland (2 Viking-Age graves) (Fett 1957a,6;10;13). None of the land-farms are central and the element was probably originally applied to large tracts of land long before settlement actually occurred on them. In this way it functions much like a topographical element.

There are 24 stadir-names in Fjaler and Gaular, 2 of them, i Dunnarstodum and i Glynstodum both in Gaular, now lost (NG XII,306). Of these 24 farms of this name-type, 9 are located in Fjaler, 15 in Gaular. The majority contain specifics which are probably personal-names though in several examples it is difficult to be certain of the origins of the element. The prefix in Rorstad, for example, may be a man's name, Roerekr, or a river-name, or ON reyrr,m (cairn). Selstad does not contain the element ON selr (seal) given its inland location and the first element is probably a man's nickname. There has been a tendency to interpret most specifics in

stadir-names as personal-names - Lyngstad could be from a man's name, Lingulfr but it could just as easily be ON lyng,n (heather). Nevertheless, even discounting uncertain names, there is a more marked tendency to combine stadir with personal-names than is found for any other generic.

The stadir-farms are well-represented archaeologically, especially in Gaular where 7 stadir-farms have graves of the Late Iron and Viking Ages. Bygstad is a parish centre and very rich archaeologically. Hestad, well situated between two lakes, has a medieval stave church.

Few of the stadir-name farms are primary in character - Hestad and Bygstad have church-sites but in general the stadir-farms are on good secondary sites, often near important settlement centres. Nine of them are inland, off the main river and lake artery. In 3 examples stadir-farms cluster together - Kjellstad and Vallestad on Haukedalsvatnet (map 8); Hestad and Kjelstad on Viksdalsvatnet (map 7); and Bygstad, Karstad and Kappestad (map 5).

There are only 3 bolstadr-names, Myklebust and Hellebust in Fjaler (map 3), both inland and by lakes, and Hellebust in Gaular (map 7). Myklebust (ON mykill, great) and Hellebust (ON heilagr, holy), are both fixed compound names, the most common bolstadr combinations in Norway. At Myklebust, Fj, several grave-mounds have been excavated from the Merovingian to Viking periods (Fett 1957a, 11-12; 4). Hellebust, G is in the central Eldalsosen area near the main arteries of communication.

Bo, ON baer, (infield, farm), appears in 7 examples, 4 from Fjaler and 3 from Gaular. At least 3 of these bo-farms have been identified as divisions of other farms - Bekkebo from Asnes; Soreboen from Heggeim; and Ovrebo from Sygnen. Soreboen and Ovrebo have locational prefixes, ON sudr, (south) and ON ofri, (upper) respectively. Three of the remaining 4 bo-farms are named

from topographical features - Engeboen, ON eng,f (meadow), Dregeboen, ON dregi,m (stream) (NG XII,295) and Haugsbo, ON haugr,m (mound). Most of them are close to higher status farms and they probably represent settlement on or by existing cultivated land. There are no archaeological sites associated with any of them.

In both Fjaler and Gaular, the one element used of the mountain pastures where animals are grazed in the summer is stol. Almost every farm has its own stol, inland and high up, usually taking its first element from the name of the farm to which it is attached - for example, Tulandstolen, Oyrastolen, and Kjalstadstolen. Only one stol-name farm, Stedjestolen (map 3), ranks amongst the scatted-farms of Fjaler and Gaular. The stol-farms represent a transitory transhumance quite unlike the permanent settlement established at the lower, more favourably-located saetr-farms which also have quite different types of specifics.

Nine saetr-farms are recorded as scat-paying and there are another 2 lost saetr-farms, Fulssetter,Fj and Bjornsetter,G (NG XII,284;306). Fjaler has 7 saetr-farms, Gaular 4. Judging from fourteenth-century forms of these names recorded in Bk, the majority, if not all, were originally saetr rather than setr-farms - Hellisaetre, Linsaetre and Torsaetre are just 3 examples from Fjaler (Bk,25). Of the 11 set-farms in Fjaler and Gaular, 4 probably have personal-name specifics - Torset (mn Por, Porir, Pordr, wn Pora); Steinset (ON steinn, mn,stone); Tormodset (mn Pormodr) and Bjornsetter (mn Bjorn). Three are combined with plant or tree-names - Seneset (ON sina,f ?, withered grass); Liset (ON lin,n flax) and Espeset (ON espi, aspen). The characteristic location of set-name farms is inland at a distance higher than average above sea-level, and in a marginal location, at a distance from the central farm. Six of the 9 saetr-farms are inland, off the water artery and the other 3, though on inland fjords, are nevertheless secondary farms. Only 3 saetr-farms have so far produced any archaeological material - at



Loset and Torset, stray finds and from Hyllset a Viking-Age inhumation burial (Fett 1957a,7-8;5).

Saetr shares in its specifics characteristics of both land and stadir, combining with plant and tree names, and in location suggesting farms that have been taken in from marginal areas during a phase of settlement when individual ownership was recognised as something new.

The total figures for the different place-name elements are as follows:

ELEMENT	FJALER	GAULAR	TOTAL
saetr	11	4	15
bolstadr	2	1	3
vin	1	2	3
heimr	4	3	7
bo	4	3	7
land	9	11	20
stadir	9	15	24

The only marked difference between Fjaler and Gaular is in the saetr and stadir classes of names. 73% of the saetr-names are in Fjaler with 63% of the stadir-names in Gaular. This may represent a difference in Iron Age population densities. By the Late Iron Age-early Viking Age, much of the coastal district of Fjaler may have been settled already so the stadir type of expansion was not possible. Expansion had to take place on to even more marginal, upland sites - the saetr-farms. In inland Gaular, however, where earlier settlement had been less dense, there still remained the possibility in the Late Iron Age-early Viking period for expansion on to secondary, but nevertheless favourable land - the stadir-sites - settlement never becoming so dense as to necessitate much further expansion on to the saetr-sites.

According to seventeenth-century butter-scat payments, the following farms in Fjaler and Gaular were assessed most highly (over 2 lispunds):

ELEMENT	FJALER	GAULAR
simplex topographical	9	13
compound topographical	8	3
land	5	1
stadir	2	2
heimr	1	1
vin	0	1

(after Hjelmeland 1961-1970).

To a great extent these figures reflect only the relative number of names in each group - there are many more topographical names in Fjaler and Gaular than vin and heimr-names so proportionately one would expect to find a higher number of topographical names amongst those most highly assessed. Nevertheless, the figures do suggest that simplex topographical names were attached to a high proportion of primary-status farms. Neither of the two pre-Viking Age elements, vin and heimr, seem to be specific to high-status farms though land-farms are rather better represented in Fjaler at least. No bolstadr or saetr-names appear in the lists of highly-assessed farms but in general, average payments from saetr, stadir and bolstadr-farms do not differ significantly.

### 2.3 TEMPLES AND CHURCHES

Egils Saga records that,

"A great sacrificial feast was to be held in the spring at Gaular, where the most renowned high-temple stood. There was a large gathering of people, most of them important men, from Fjord, Fjalir and Sogn Provinces, and King Eirik was there too",  
(Palsson and Edwards 1976, 113).

However, the exact site of the Gaular temple is unknown. The obvious

location on place-name evidence is Hov in eastern Gaular (map 8) yet it has been considered by several local historians to be an unlikely site since it is far from the sea and on a difficult route. Moreover, the 1603 form of the name, Haug, suggests the original name was ON haugr (mound) (Huseklepp 1959,25). Osen (map 5) has also been considered the site of the temple since traditionally it was the seat of Jarl Atle and his family and must be considered an important centre. The two farm-names in Gaular with pagan connotations, Hellebust and Lund, have also been considered. Hellebust (map 7) was an area of economic importance as it lies in a very fertile valley. There is a tradition recorded in Viksdalen that old men, several generations ago, would kneel and pray facing the hill which they called Bedehaugen, the Prayer Mound (Hestebeit, in Hjelmeland III 1970,58). Although the ritual has Christian overtones, the sanctity of the hill may go back even further to pre-Christian times. Rygh does not consider that the name lund necessarily had religious connotations (Rygh 1898,66) though at Lunde,G (map 5) there has been a parish church which may point to some form of continuity between pre-Christian and Christian sites of worship. On the same analogy, the other three medieval parish-church sites in Gaular have all been suggested as possible temple-sites - Kvame (map 5), Sande (map 6) and Vikja (map 7). Sande has been particularly favoured because of its early by-name, a Gaulam, and because it is on the important land-route between Sogn and Fjordane. Kvame's claim is supported by its ease of access from both land and sea.

Apart from the four parish churches, there is also a chapel at Hestad at the lower end of Viksvatnet on a long, narrow tang (map 7). Traditionally, it has been there since the thirteenth century and there are several pieces of the older stave church incorporated into the present building. It is named first in 1327 as "capella de Herstodom" and in 1360 as "Hestada kirkja" and it remained a stave church until 1805 when it was rebuilt (Gjaerder ud,146). A description of 1686 reported that the church had been abandoned at the

Reformation. A square, medieval baptismal font of steatite is now in Bergen museum.

There are three parish churches in Fjaler, at Holmedal (map 3), Dale (map 3) and Guddal (map 4) and medieval sources mention a fourth parish church at Asnes (map 3), now in Holmedal parish, on the south bank of Dalsfjorden (Fagerheim 1977,130). Holmedal, giving its name to the priest-district, was the principal church until 1894 (Bakke 1948,18).

#### 2.4 ASSEMBLY-SITES

The oldest assembly-site for Dalsskipreida,Fj is probably Dingemoen, below Steia. Archaeological investigations indicate that it has been an important centre with several grave mounds and a holmgangsring where duels were fought. The ring, excavated by Per Fett in 1936 was 12m in diameter, completely flat and it stood 10-15cm high on top of a terrace, with a stone-set edge and a ditch, 1.5m broad around it (Fett 1957a,9).

Tross, Dale, with its "Tinghaug" has also been suggested as a likely assembly-site. The seventeenth-century lensting met here and in 1780: "The assembly place is the inn Trods in Dale.. The assemblies which were held here until quite recently met alternately at two farms..." (Bakke 1948,193). Five bautestein (standing-stones) stood at Tinghaugene associated with grave mounds - three round, one long and one boat-shaped, 26 Alen long and 6 Alen broad (Fett 1957a,8).

From archaeological evidence, the centre of Gaular during the Viking period was the district around Espeset, Fylling and Hellebust (map 7) and it is here too that several ancient routes meet. The most important route went south to Sognefjord. From Espeset, this went southwest, beyond Espesetstolen towards Djupegilsnova to an area of lakes where the path passed between Steinbruvatn and Larselvatnet. On this narrow piece of land

between two lakes lies the border between Gaular and Hoyanger and at this point is a fiellstova or mountain hut known as "Borte ved Tingstova", at a height of c 930m asl (Hestebeit in Hjelmeland 1961-70, III, 68). A tradition in Viksdalen maintains that here the people from Sunnfjord and from Sogn met to hold their assembly and in Hoyanger this route over the mountains is called "Gulatingsveget". Whilst the first tradition regarding the assembly held at this hut is probably confused, it is not unlikely that this route would indeed have been chosen by people going south to Gulatinget from east Gaular, probably taking shelter in the Tingstova en route.

## 2.5 FJALER AND GAULAR SUMMARY

From this brief survey of a limited number of aspects of settlement in Fjaler and Gaular, a few trends are evident. Settlement is limited by the landscape to low-lying sites, mostly along the main river and lake artery and down a few other fertile river valleys. The largest place-name category is topographical-names and this category also provides many of the names of the prime farms. The stadir-farms are on good sites but in general they are secondary in comparison with many of the topographical-name farms. There are too few bolstadr-farms to be conclusive about their characteristics but this in itself is a feature of the bolstadr-class in Norway - they are considerably less dense there than in the Western colonies. They also have a more limited range of specifics, a characteristic shared by Icelandic bolstadr-names. In Fjaler and Gaular only heilagr and mikill, the two most common specifics compounded with bolstadr, are found. The saetr-names represent marginal sites, in origin shielings or grazing land, though they differ markedly from the distant stol-sites. Saetr-farms are lower-lying and, though in more peripheral situations than the primary-status farms, they could be taken into permanent habitation, unlike the mountain stols. Land seems to have been used of large tracts of land and is most often

compounded with tree-names. It may have been meadow-land before it was taken into permanent habitation for many of the land-farms are along river-banks though in general they are not primary sites. Finally, the bq-farms seem to have been cultivated fields in origin, subdivisions of nearby large farms, with locational specifics.

Archaeologically, Fjaler and Gaular differ considerably from Shetland and Faroe. The most obvious difference is the number of pagan grave-mounds in Fjaler and Gaular and the paucity of church-sites in comparison with the western colonies. This suggests that Christianity in Norway was imposed from above; that grave-mounds continued to be built even after the official introduction of Christianity; and that church-building was less local, occurring only at major centres rather than within each neighbourhood district.

This brief study of Fjaler and Gaular illustrates the range of place-name elements in Norway and their association with specific settlement-types as well as the features associated with settlement, churches, assembly-sites and the use made by ecclesiastical and secular authorities of existing settlement patterns for the imposition of administrative districts and assessments.

## CHAPTER 3

### FAROE

#### 3.1 FUGLOY

Fugloy is the most north-easterly island in Faroe, the outermost in the group of islands known as Norduroyggjur, the North Islands (map 9). To the south lies Svinoy across the sound of Fugloyarfjordur; to the west lies the island of Vidoy; and to the north and west is open sea.

Though not distant from its neighbouring islands, Fugloy has an imposingly isolated appearance with its coastline fringed almost completely by sheer cliffs which rise to heights of over 400m and its swift and dangerous surrounding currents which frequently hinder passage to and from the island. Nor has Fugloy any safe harbours - the only reasonable landing-place is the bay of Hattarvik but it offers little shelter.

The two bygdir are located on the only sites which could conceivably be settled. Both are coastal, Kirkja on the south side, opposite Svinoy, and Hattarvik on a bay to the north-east. Kirkja is perched on top of a cliff, taking its name from the church there and Hattarvik is about 2km north-east of Kirkja in a bowl-shaped valley at the edge of the small bay from which it takes its name (map 10). The two villages are connected by a cairn-marked path round the hill known as Krossur. Together they have an assessment of 47 merks (43 merks old infield).

Today the population of Fugloy is, not for the first time, on the decline. During the late eighteenth century a particularly bad series of fishing disasters began an exodus from the island which has still not halted and in 1970 Kirkja had a population of 54 people living in 14 houses and Hattarvik had a population of 44 people in 10 houses (Hansen 1971,39;117). The strong and dangerous currents and a lack of good harbour make Fugloy a particularly unattractive base for the fishing industry which has become the new life-blood for much of Faroe.

The island is a parish in its own right with the parish church at Kirkja. It does not have its own assembly-site as the North Isles were grouped together administratively in the Middle Ages, with their assembly-site at Kallarnir, Bordoy, north of Klaksvik.

Fugloy's isolation and remoteness are also thought to account for its name. The earliest extant form is "j Fvghloy", ON fugl-ey (bird-island) in Hundabraevid, c 1400. It has been suggested that it was so-named on account of its rich bird-cliffs (Matras 1932,12) for there are excellent fowling cliffs at Urdin Mikla to the north; Urdin undir Eystfelli to the east; and at Stapin and Tangi. Secondly, it has been suggested that to its namers it had the appearance of a bird in the same way that the island of Hestur looks like a horse's back and Jakobsen and Munch took this idea further, relating the island-name not only to the shape of a bird but also to the quality of a bird. Munch found parallels for the name in remote Norwegian islands off the coast of Tromso and Hammerfest and suggested that these islands were probably likened by their namers to swimming birds (Munch 1850-60,105). Jakobsen found a parallel in the Shetland island-name Foula which appears in a medieval Norwegian document as "i fogle", (DN VIII,437,no 426) in which the -e is a dative ending of the noun fugl, rather than the ey element which one might expect. He supposes that on analogy with island-names like Hestur, Fugloy may have been named Fugle originally and that both Foula and Fugloy were likened by their namers, not on account of their shape but



because they are the outermost islands in Faroe and Shetland respectively. Of course, the evidence of a Norwegian scribe writing the name of a Shetland island which was unknown to him is rather slender proof on which to base the argument in favour of an original form, "i fogle" for the Shetland Foula, never mind for the Faroese Fugloy, especially when there is a Faroese written variant, "Fvghloy" from the same period. Yet it is a remarkable coincidence that the Shetland Foula, the Norwegian Fugloys and the Faroese Fugloy all happen to be remote and outlying islands, difficult of access.

### 3.1.1 KIRKJA

1584 ad kierke (Jb,6r)

ON kirkja,f (church)

Monuments: parish church

It has been supposed that Kirkja is the primary bygd on Fugloy and that originally it may have been called Fugloy just as the villages of Svinoy, Hestur, Koltur and Nolsoy are named after the islands on which they are situated (Matras 1932,14-15). On Fugloy, with the foundation of Hattarvik or with the building of a church, the farm of Fugloy was, according to Matras's explanation, re-named Kirkja.

Kirkja may have had a church at a very early period because its name is unusual. Only one other bygd has a name which includes the element kirkja in Faroe and that is the cathedral-bygd of Kirkjubour. Otherwise, Kirkja is found only as a bylingur-name, all, by implication, secondary settlements. Furthermore, Kirkja is unusual in being a simplex name - there are no other examples from Faroe and none from Shetland or Norway of the name Kirkja alone without a second element such as by, bolstadr or setr. So the church at Kirkja was probably a very early establishment, so remarkable a feature in the islands that the name stood alone without a generic, in much the same

way that simplex topographical names were often given to primary settlements.

The earliest written form of the name is found in the 1584 rental where it is recorded as ad kierke (Jb,6r). However, another form of the name is recorded by Matras in the phonetic form /tsirtsibostaevir/, the equivalent of the Shetland Kirkabister, ON kirkja-bolstadr (1932,15). This name was used by people passing below Kirkja at sea, and it is the only known use of bolstadr as a bygd-name element in Faroe. But the fact that it was used specifically as a taboo-name implies that it was never the given land-based name of the settlement since the very function of taboo names is to avoid mentioning the actual given name of an object or place.

It is significant in this respect that a stream running through the W end of the village is named Bolsa and the element bolstadr in the taboo-name may have referred to a sheep pen or bol near the river in the same way that bolstadr is used of a sheep-pen on the island of Nolsoy. So while Kirkja may or may not be the original name of the settlement, the attribution Kirkjubolstadr was never the given land name and may originally have referred to a coastal marker, a bol at the S end of the village.

Kirkja consists of 20 merks of infield land, only 16 of which are gamle bour (old infield), and 16 merks of hagi. This lack of correlation between the figures for infield land and hagi is explained by the separate allocation of the land known as Skardsvik. Its hagi share was allocated to Hattarvik but its infield to Kirkja. The extra 4 merks in Kirkja bour are not part of the old infield but comprise some land close to the present-day landing-place known as Uti i Vik. These 4 merks have hagi rights to turf and pasture in Kirkja hagi. They are also associated, however, with the 9 merks of hagi called Vikin which belongs to Hattarvik and which has no associated land in Hattarvik infield. Because the extra 4 merks in Kirkja infield are not part of the ancient gamle bour of the bygd, it is likely that they were a late

addition and that Kirkja's original total infield merk assessment was 16 merks.

In sharing rights to Urdin Mikla, a cliff-side area of pasture set for six sheep, Kirkja took one-third of the benefits and Uti i Vik and Hattarvik took the remaining two-thirds. This suggests that the outfield rights of the extra land were more important than the infield and may point to an original division into three equal parts between the settlements of Kirkja and the two distinct bylingar at Hattarvik.

The story of Justinus the lawman who lived in Hattarvik in the post-medieval period, tells how his younger son received from him the 4 merks of extra infield in Kirkja and the attached outfield in Skardsvik. So traditionally, the two pieces were held by one Hattarvik family (Jakobsen 1972,152). From this supporting evidence, it would seem that Hattarvik originally owned the extra merks established in Kirkja.

In 1584 there were two crown tenants in Kirkja (Jb,5v-6r). The first rented 2.5 merks and paid no scat. The second rented 0.5 merks and paid 0.5 gn scat. In addition, three udallers each paid 0.5 gn scat so a total of 2 gn scat was paid from Kirkja and 3 merks (19%) were rented from the crown. The church lies in Kirkjuhalvmork (8 gn), a piece of land which did not actually belong to the church as it did not become crown land in the post-Reformation period when all church land was assumed by the crown. It is in the lower part of the bour, below and beyond the modern settlement core. Nothing is known of any earlier churches in Kirkja but the name of the stream which runs close by, Krossa (cross-river), suggests that there has long been a church in the vicinity.

The biggest stream flowing through Kirkja is Heim i A. The other streams flowing through the bour are Bolsa (stream by the animal pen), Krossa (cross-river), which flows near the church, Brunnurin Beitisa (pastureland stream) and Tvatta (washing stream).

Kirkja is not divided into bylingar but there are several individually-named houses in the bygd. To the W of Heim i A is a house called Mittuni, ON mid-tun, (mid-tun). Reciprocating with this farm-name is Sudur i tuni not far to the S. Traditionally, this house was earlier called Nidari Stova (lower "stove-house"). Today there is only one house in the village with the name stova, that is Nordi i Stovu at the N end, reciprocating with Nord i Husinum - evidently distinction was made between hus and stova.

### 3.1.2 HATTARVIK

1584 hatteruigh (Jb,6r)

ON hottr,m-yik,f (mn;hat-shaped bay)

Monuments: church-site ?

Hattarvik lies on a bay in a bowl-shaped valley beneath mountains on all three sides. It probably takes its name from these mountains as ON hottr,m (gen hattar) is often applied as a mountain-name in Norway. Alternatively, the name could stem from the man's name, Hottr (Matras 1932,15; Jakobsen 1957,109). This name is found in the Norwegian place-names Hatbol, Toten; Hattestad, Faaberg; Hastad, Hegre and Inderoen (Lind 1920-21,137).

The whole bygd is assessed at 27 merks of infield land and 31 merks of hagi, the disparity accounted for by the piece of land known as Skardsvik (see p 49). The 4 extra infield merks in Kirkja probably belonged to Hattarvik originally. The hagi is divided into three sections - Bergstridingur, Eystfelli and Skardsvik.

There are two bylingar in Hattarvik, Uppi i Husi and Nidri i Husi. Nidri i Husi, as its name suggests, is down below the infield, by the landing-place, while Uppi i Husi is quite separate from it across a small river, Kjellingara, removed from the landing-place (map 11). Uppi i Husi and Nidri i Husi therefore share the infield of Hattarvik and this has been divided according to a ratio of loosely 2:1, with Uppi i Husi valued at 16.5 merks and Nidri i Husi at 10.5 merks (Hansen 1971,107). In Hundabraevid which stipulates the number of dogs that each bygd might use, the entry for Fugloy reads as follows: "j Fvghloy ii, huar i sinum bo" - each bour on the island (that is, Kirkja and Hattarvik) was allotted one dog, so that in practice, if the bylingur division had occurred by this date, as seems highly likely, aspects of farming life such as sheep-caoing were carried out communally by the two bylingar and Hattarvik bour was still considered as one piece.

Hattarvik provides an excellent example of how Matrikulstova maps made prior to the re-allocation of land, can be used in conjunction with the Taxationsprotokol of the mid-nineteenth century to reconstruct the merkland division between two bylingar. For although the land was eventually divided up into small portions through the process of udal inheritance, it is not difficult to reconstruct the original lands of Uppi i Husi and Nidri i Husi. Hattarvik provides a particularly simplified example of how these two sources can be used because it consists of only two bylingar and because much of the land is crown land and therefore has not been subjected to continuous division. TP lists all the infield land, its portions and their assessment in merks, while the register of the re-allocation process lists the same pieces of land and a registration number which appears on the resulting maps. Using these two sources together, the names on the map can be matched with the names and numbers of the Matrikulstova records.

According to TP, Nidri i Husi owned 10.5 merks and all these lands can be identified from the maps and the Protokol as follows (map 11):

FARM	MERKS	OWNERSHIP
1. Gilsmork and Husamork	2	crown
2. Keldumork	1	crown
3. Kjolnamork	1	crown
4. Partarolvur	0.25	udal
5. Rolvur	0.25	udal
6. Gunnhildarheyggur	0.33	udal
7. Oddarnir	0.5	crown
8. Sneiddamork and Litlamork	1.5	crown
9. Inni a Morkini and Halvmork	1	crown
10. Ognarfjord	0.33	udal
11. Pisufjord	0.33	udal
12. Attatialsork	1	crown
13. Nidara Traesteinsork	1	udal

(TP,98)

Eight of these 10.5 merks are crown land, a substantial amount at more than 75% of the total merk assessment. It is in unusually small lots for crown land and, uncharacteristically, not one field-name betrays earlier ownership by the church prior to the Reformation.

One of Fugloy's most well-known folk traditions concerns four bandits from Hattarvik, Flokksmennene, who decided that since together they could successfully dominate proceedings at the sheep round-up in Fugloy, they might try to assume power over the whole of Faroe. They carried out terror campaigns in other islands until they were caught in Svinoy church which had not yet been consecrated, and were sent to the gallows (Skarup and Koustrup 1968, 17-25). Many of the details of the story are later elaborations but the core may be an accurate tradition and it is possible that at least some of the crown land in Hattarvik represents confiscations made in the late medieval period.

The lands attached to the second bylingur, Uppi i Husi, may be similarly identified (map 11):

LAND	MERKS	OWNERSHIP
14. Kongsbour	15	crown
15. Morkin undir Fjallin	1	udal
16. Langheyggur	0.5	crown

(TP,98)

Again, much of the total land in this bylingur is crown land, in all 15.5 merks out of 16.5 merks. Here the crown land, mainly in one large, undivided portion is more typical.

The Matrikul map indicates that each bylingur has its lands around it, with the river which flows between the two bylingar forming the natural boundary. Although many of the field-names may be rather recent, the original boundaries of the two bylingar are most likely as old as the bylingur division. The only bour field-name is Kongsbour, a very large piece of cultivated land at 15 merks. Many of the pieces are 1 merk in value and this is mostly reflected in their field-names.

The total merk values of 10.5 and 16.5 merks may have been altered since they were first made. Yet the difference in the valuations of the two bylingar accurately reflects the soil capabilities, Uppi i Husi with S-facing slopes being particularly favourable.

In 1584 there were six tenants in Hattarvik, as follows:



MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
8	1 gn	1
3	10 sk	1
2.5	10 sk	1
2.5	10 sk	1
3	10 sk	1
5.5	10 sk	1

(Jb,5v-6r)

TOTAL 24.5 merks 3 gn 10 sk

Altogether, 24.5 merks were rented in 1584, 92% of the total merks in Hattarvik (25.5 merks in TP).

In 1801 there were four houses in Uppi i Husi - Uttistova, Uppistova, Keldhusid and Gomlustova (Hansen 1971,fig VI). In Nidri i Husi which also goes by the name of Husagardur, there were three houses at the same period - Innistova, Uttarstova and Sudristovan (Hansen 1971,fig VI).

Although the principal church was originally at Kirkja, (Hattarvik's present church was not established until 1833), traditionally there is an older church-site in Hattarvik. Its supposed location is on a very narrow, steep site, Uppi i Skardum, away from the heart of the present-day bygd, by the path from Kirkja, S of Nidri i Husi. Tradition also has it that the Hattarvik church served as a refuge during pirate raids. Although the site seems unlikely, the hillock called Kyrrjaheyggur above Hattarvik, does point in the direction of a church-site in Hattarvik (Hansen 1971,109). There are several mounds of this name throughout Faroe and in nearly every case the tradition attached involves a blessing said on coming into sight of a church at these places. There is no tradition of a burial-ground in Hattarvik. Rather, the dead were carried over the path from Hattarvik to Kirkja, resting the coffin on uppi a Krossa at Likheyggnum, (corpse-mound).

### 3.1.3 FUGLOY SUMMARY

It has been supposed that Kirkja, perched on top of cliffs, is the earlier settlement site because of its name, interpreted as a renaming of an original Fugloy. Yet Hattarvik has a better landing-place and a higher merk value and it is unlikely that it is much younger than Kirkja.

The merk assessment seems to have been carefully imposed on the two bygdir, perhaps originally at a ratio of 1:2 with Kirkja assessed at 16 merks and Hattarvik at 32, including Skardsvik.

Hattarvik has two bylingar but Kirkja has none. Kirkja, with its gamle bour of 16 merks is on the border of bylingur-potential. Most of the bygdir which developed bylingar in Faroe had a merk value of at least 24 merks and whilst there are a few of 16 merks or less which divided into bylingar, these are exceptional for most of the bygdir which remained undivided were, like Kirkja, 16 merks or less.

The reconstruction of the infield land in Hattarvik suggests, as one might expect, that each bylingur originally had its fields around and the division and confusion which has occurred is a later phenomenon, the result of intense population expansion. The river Kjellingara probably always provided the natural boundary between the two bylingar.

There is a marked difference in the distribution of crown land between the two bygdir. In Kirkja only 3 of the 16 merks (19%) belong to the crown yet this is the bygd with the parish church which might therefore be expected to have some supporting church land. Hattarvik, however, with only the tiny site of a supposed church before the establishment of the present church last century, has 24.5 merks of crown land out of a total of 27 merks (91%). In all, 27.5 merks of 43 merks were rented, 64%.

Since crown land was not liable to division on inheritance to the same degree as udal land, it is usually found in large, single blocks. This is the case in Uppi i Husi bylingur where Kongsbour is 15 merks in total. That this land is specifically called Kongsbour, (king's land), suggests that it had long belonged to the crown rather than the church and was acquired by it prior to the earliest extant rental of 1584. In Nidri i Husi, however, the crown land is not found in these very large blocks. Here 8 out of the 10 merks of crown land are in eight separate lots, the smallest at 0.5 merks, the largest at 2 merks. These lands which belonged to the crown are unusually low in value, suggesting that they were a late acquisition, made after the land had already become split up through udal inheritance. Significantly, not one piece of crown land bears a name which points to previous ownership by the church.

Despite its smallness of size and limited settlement, Fugloy illustrates the range of sources to hand for a study of settlement and the major areas which require elucidation - division of settlement and division of infield, merk assessments, chronology of settlement and the distribution of crown and church land.

### 3.2 STREYMOY

Streymoy is the largest and most central island in Faroe (map 9). It takes its name, ON straumr-ey (current-island), from the turbulent currents in the Sound between it and Eysturoy (east-island), named from its position relative to Streymoy. Streymoy's importance and central location is further emphasised by its two administrative centres in the south of the island, Torshavn, the present-day capital of Faroe and site of the national assembly, and further south, Kirkjubour, the seat of the Faroese bishopric (map 12). The largest and most highly-assessed farms are in this southern region of Streymoy, at Velbastadur and Kirkjubour.

There are two large fjords on the east coast, Kaldbaksfjordur and Kollafjordur and on the same coast there are bays at Torshavn, Hosvik, Hoyvik, Hvalvik, Haldarsvik and Tjornuvik. On the west coast there are inlets leading in to Saksun and Vestmanna and a bay at Kvivik, but the coast is much less indented than that in the east and two settlements, Sydradalur and Nordradalur, lack landing-points.

The whole of Streymoy forms one syssel-district for administrative purposes though it is two priest-districts for ecclesiastical administrative purposes: S Streymoy with the four parishes of Kirkjubour, Nolsoy, Kaldbak and Torshavn; and N Streymoy with the six parishes of Kvivik, Vestmanna, Saksun, Hvalvik, Vikar and Kollafjordur. Earlier Tjornuvik was probably the head church for Saksun and Haldarsvik (Dahl 1968a,271) so there were five parishes in N Streymoy.

## Northern Streymoy

### 3.2.1 TJORNUVIK

1400 J Tjornuik (Hb); 1584 Thiornneuig (Jb,21v)

ON tjorn,f-yik,f (lake-bay)

Monuments: site of pagan burials and excavated medieval buildings;  
church-site

Tjornuik is the most northerly settlement on Streymoy, at the head of a long S-W orientated fjord, hemmed in by mountains on the other three sides. The bay is not sheltered however, particularly in N-E storms. A path leads over Tjornuiksskard to Saksun on the W coast, c 8km away and Haldarsvik is c 5km S of Tjornuik. In 1663 and again in 1868 there were rock-falls in which much of the cultivated land was destroyed (Degn 1945,76).

Although there is no lake in the area today, paleobotanical analyses have indicated that there were many tarns in the region at the time of the Norse settlement, hence the place-name. Investigations have also shown traces of early colonisation and cultivation, dated to c 650+/- 100, thought to be evidence of an early Irish eremitical presence (Johansen 1971,147-148).

Excavations close to the shore on the S side of the settlement revealed an inhumation burial-site of at least twelve people at Yvir i Trod (Dahl 1965,135-136). The bones were discovered below a covering of stones at a depth of c 50cm into the sand-dune and one of the graves was surrounded by a boat-shaped stone framework, 250cm long and 150cm wide. Small finds included a knife, buckle, boat-spike and a ring-headed bronze pin with ornamented cubical head of Scoto-Celtic type.

Further excavations within the bygd have uncovered medieval house-sites (Thorsteinsson 1976,15-18). In all, seven sites on top of each other have been found, dated from 1200 to 1936. The earliest house with stone walls up

to 2m thick with rubble infill, was panelled with wood and partitioned into three rooms with an annexe. The floors were also of wood and around the walls were benches, 0.5m wide with wooden fronts and stone infill. Tjornuvik differs from earlier houses excavated in Faroe in some of its features. The roof, for example, rested on wall plates supported by corner posts and the only fireplace in the house, in the main room, was in the corner rather than the middle of the room (Thorsteinsson 1982,155).

Tjornuvik was a pre-Reformation parish, embracing Saksun and Haldarsvik, but after the Reformation the parish was split, with each of these bygdir becoming a parish in its own right and Tjornuvik's church was moved to Haldarsvik (Andersen 1895,345).

Tjornuvik was assessed at 24 merks of which the crown-tenant rented 4 merks in 1584 (17%), and paid 1 gn scat (Jb,21v). Two udallers also paid 1 gn scat together so in total 2 gn scat was due from Tjornuvik. Though there were no bylingar, the hagi was divided into two portions, Nordan Kamb and Heiman Kamb, each of 12 merks (TP,145), perhaps a vestige of an earlier division of the bygd into two.

### 3.2.2 SAKSUN

1400 sagxhofn (Tf); j Saxhofn (Hb); 1584 Saxhaffue (Jb,21v); paa Suertaa; (Jb,21v); paa duffue gaardenn (Jb,21v)

ON sax,n-hofn,f (knife,cliff,narrow place-harbour)

Monuments: modern parish church, possibly on older site

Saksun is the most northerly settlement on the W coast of Streymoy, 10km N of Vestmanna. Its most notable feature is its once-excellent harbour which has since silted up with sand but which originally gave its name to the second element of Saksun - ON hofn, (harbour). The inlet, 2.5km long, which leads in to the sheltered pollr or pool at Saksun, is still called Sakshovn. The first element is a topographically-descriptive element, ON sax (knife), applied to features with the appearance of blades, usually steep cliffs forming a passage. In this particular instance the sax is the very narrow inlet with steep cliffs which rise steeply on both sides. The same element is found elsewhere in Faroe - Saksaberg on W Suduroy; Saksur, Kalsoy and Saksurin, Mula. In Norway there is a mountain, Saksa; and in Shetland there is Saxa Vord,U (Matras 1932,237; Jakobsen 1957,92-93; Hovda 1981,122). Paths lead to Saksun from Tjornuvik, Haldarsvik and Langasandur and the main road in to Saksun follows Saksunardalur from Hvalvik.

Saksun now has a parish church and is assessed at 29.5 merks. It comprises three bylingar (map 13): Duvugardur, ON dufa,f-gardr,m (dove-farm,dyke,enclosure); Svarta, ON svart,adj-a,f (black-river); and Kvijarhamar, ON kvi,f-hamarr,m (cattle-pen-crag). The medieval church is said to have been destroyed at the Reformation (Dahl 1968a,273).

In 1584 the following lands were rented from the crown:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
Svarta	8	1 gn	1
Duvugardur	9.5	1 gn	1
Kvjarhamar	9.5	1 gn	2

(Jb,21v)

In all 27 merks were rented out of 29.5 merks (91%) and 3 gn scat was paid.



### 3.2.3 HALDARSVIK

1584 haldersuigh (Jb,22r)

ON Haldar-vik,f (mn-bay)

This bygd is also known as Vik and this was probably its original name since that element alone has been given to topographical features around, including the mountain, Vikartindur; the ness, Vikarnes; and the loch, Vikarvatn. It is linked to the W with Saksun over a cairn-marked path, Vikarskard, and the parish is also known by the name of Vikar Sogn. So Haldar probably was not an original settler but a later, prominent character who lived there. The bay at Haldarsvik is quite small, and like Tjornuvik, it is surrounded by mountains.

There are 12 merks of land, of which 4.25 merks belonged to the crown (35%) and 7.75 were udal (TP,142). In 1584 there were three tenants on the crown land:

MERKS	TENANTS
1.5	1
1.75	1
1	1

(Jb,22r)

In addition, seven people in Haldarsvik together paid 2.5 gn scat.

### 3.2.4 HVALVIK

1400 j Hualvik (Hb); 1584 Qualvig (Jb,22v); paa qualuig (Jb,22v)

ON hvalr,m-yik,f (whale-bay)

Monuments: Parish church

The two settlements of Hvalvik and Streymnes are now one. They both lie on the same bay, Hvalvik on the S side, Streymnes on the N. A modern road follows an older land-route from Hvalvik to Saksun, up Saksunardalur. Hvalvik takes its name from the bay which is particularly good for whale grinds (Landt 1800,30). The parish church, which lies on the outskirts of the settlement nucleus, is probably on the site of an earlier church and the circular wall around the graveyard may be medieval.

The whole settlement which comprises both villages of Hvalvik and Streymnes, is assessed at 36 merks, of which Hvalvik has 24 merks (TP,138). It was divided between four bylingar as follows:

Nidri i Stovu	7 merks
Olavsstovu	4 merks
Uppi i Geil	3 merks
Ognarjordi	10 merks

(TP,138)

Uppi i Geil is identified by its location beside the cattle-path (geil) while Nidri i Stovu and Olavsstovu are identified with particular houses in the bygd. Ognarjordi is 10 merks, distinctive as the only udal (ognar) land. In 1584 the crown land in Hvalvik was still undivided, the crown tenant renting 14 merks (58%) and paying 1 gn scat. The udaller who owned Ognarjordi also paid 1 gn scat in 1584 (Jb,22v).

### 3.2.5 STREYMNES

1584 Strommenes (Jb,22v)

ON straumr,m-nes,n (current-ness)

Streymnes takes its name from the same current as the island of Streymoy. It comprises two bylingar: Fyri Framman at 6 merks and Fyri Nordan at a further 6 merks. Within Fyri Framman were the following pieces of land:

Gardamork	1 merk
Kongsbour	3 merks
Midmork	1 merk
Olavstovumork	1 merk

And in Fyri Nordan were:

Kongsbour	3 merks
Jogvansstovumerkur	2 merks
Janusarmork	1 merk

(TP,139)

Individual merklands are identified by name and hour is used of the larger pieces of 3 merks each. Six of the 12 merks in Streymnes (the two pieces called Kongsbour) were rented from the crown in 1584 and the crown tenant also paid 1 gn scat (Jb,22v). In addition, one udaller paid 1 gn scat.

### 3.2.6 HOSVIK

1400 Porisgotu (Hb); 1584 Thorsuig (Jb,22v); paa garss Ennde (Jb,22v); paa tofftum (Jb,23r)

ON Porr-vik,f (mn;god's name-bay) (Jakobsen 1957,91)

Monuments: church and temple-site (?)

Hosvik lies on a small bay within Hvalvik parish, c 6km S. A path over Hosviksskard leads to Kvivik in the W and by Goturshalsur NW to Vestmanna. The place-name exemplifies the sound-change of p to h (as in ON porstag which has become hosdag and ON padan to hadan). In 1400 it was recorded as Porisgotu (Hb), ON gota, (path). According to Hb, no dogs were to be kept in any bygdir to the S of Hosvik.

There is a local tradition of a hof or temple-site here though this may well have arisen at a later stage in response to the place-name Hosvik, its first element suggesting connections with the god, Porr. The supposed temple-site is at Nidri i Heyggi which later became the church-site until it was abandoned shortly after the Reformation (Dahl 1968a,269).

The 19 merks of land were shared between two bylingar (map 14): Toftir, ON toft,f (housestead,ruin) and Gardsendi, ON gardr,m-endi,m (dyke-end). Toftir was assessed at 9 merks and already by 1584 it had probably been divided into two farms, Heimi i Stovu Gardur and Frammi i Stovu Gardur as two tenants paid rent there, each for 4.5 merks and each paid 0.5 gn scat (TP,141; Jb,23r). Gardsendi was eventually divided into two farms, each of 5 merks, and with the same names as the two Toftir farms, Frammi i Stovu Gardur and Heimi i Stovu Gardur. In 1584 all of Gardsendi at 10 merks was rented by one tenant who also paid 1 gn scat (Jb,22r). So all 19 merks were crown land and scat of 2 gn was paid in total.

### 3.2.7 KOLLAFJORDUR

1400 · Kollafirdi (Tf); Kollafirdi (Hb); 1584 Koldefjord (Jb,23r); paa Kieldnes (Jb,23r); paa Medtt Jord (Jb,23r); paa thodnnes (Jb,23v); paa hamrum (Jb,23v); Vid Sioff (Jb,24r); paa hoye (Jb,24r); paa oringum (Jb,24r); paa Signneboe (Jb,24v)

ON kollr,m-fiordr,m (mn;hill-top-fjord)

· Monuments: parish church and assembly-site

Kollafjordur, like Kaldbak, lies not at the head of the fjord from which it takes its name but on its N edge, with its infield slopes facing S. The exceptions are the bylingar of Signabour which lies out on the southern end of the fjord with N-facing slopes and Heyggur and Oyrareingir which lie at the head of the fjord.

Also like Kaldbak, it has a name which is common in Norway and the other colonies. In Shetland there is a Collafirth in Northmavine and in Delting (see p 254). The first element may be the man's personal name, Kollr, but it could equally refer to ON kollr, (round-topped hill). Kollafjordurdalur leads NW to Kvivik.

The first documented reference to Kollafjordur is found in Tingfaratoll, c 1400, when one representative from the bygd was to receive five ells of cloth for attending the central assembly and from around the same date Hundabraevid stipulates that two dogs may be kept in Kollafjordur.

It is the site of a local assembly, situated on a holm in the fjord, i Tinggardinum (Dahl 1968a,267). The parish church lies on a low-lying site.

Kollafjordur is a large settlement, comprising eight bylingar (map 15), in all 55.5 merks of bour (though only 51 merks of hagi) (TP,146-147). Six of the bylingur-names refer to natural topographical features - Kjalnes, ON nes,n (ness); Todnes, ON nes,n (ness); Hamrar, ON hamarr,m (crag); vid Siogy, ON sior,m (sea); Heyggur, ON haugr,m (mound); and Oyrareingir, ON

eyrr,f (ayre). The other two relate to man-made features - Midgerdi, ON gerdi,n (enclosure); and Signabour, ON baer,m (infield).

Of the 55.5 merks of land, only 1 merk is udal. The rest belonged to the crown and in 1584 there were twelve crown tenants (Jb,23r-24v). The eight bylingar were named and assessed as follows in 1584:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
Kjalnes	8.5	1.0 gn	1
Midgerdi	4	0.5 gn	1
Midgerdi	4	0.5 gn	1
Hamrar	4	1.0 gn	1
Hamrar	4	1.0 gn	1
Todnes	2	1.0 gn	1
Todnes	1.5		1
Todnes	0.5		1
vid Sjogv	12	1.0 gn	1
Heyggur	4	1.0 gn	1
Oyrareingir	4	1.0 gn	1
Signabour	6	1.0 gn	1

(Jb,23r-24v)

There is a local tradition that all the udal land in Kollafjordur was mortgaged to the bishop. He then wrote false receipts which could not be redeemed so the land fell to the church. One man, however, retained his false receipt, accounting for the 1 merk of udal land in Todnes (Andersen 1895,328-9).

### 3.2.8 KVIVIK

1400 huigu (Tf); j Huiguvik (Hb); 1584 Quevig (Jb,19r); faar Hiemmen aa (Jb,19r); kiercke theig (Jb,19r); paa heldt (Jb,20r)

ON kyi,f-yik,f (sheep-fold-bay)

Monuments: Viking-Age dwelling and byre; parish church and churchyard; shieling-sites

Kvivik is situated in North Streymoy, S of Vestmanna. It has a parish church and is valued at 48 merks. There are three bylingar in Kvivik (map 16): Kirkjuteigar, ON kirkia,f-teigr,m (church-field-strip); Hella, ON hella,f (flat stone); and Heiman fyrir A, ON a,f (river,stream).

Also known by the name of Oman i Vik, ("down in the bay"), Heiman fyrir A was, according to Landt, the biggest of the three bylingar (Landt 1800,35). Its proximity to the beach and the heimr element in its name suggest that it was also the earliest or "home" settlement in Kvivik and it is indeed here that a Viking-Age dwelling and byre have been excavated (Thorsteinsson 1978,63). The place-name indicates the location of the farm in relation to the river by which it lies.

A Viking-Age site has been excavated at Nidri i Toft. Only 40m from the coast and 5m asl, it had suffered considerable erosion. The dwelling was 21-22m long, 5.75m wide in the middle with an entrance in the long E wall, facing the stream. The roof was supported by two rows of postholes. On the central axis was a longfire, 7m long. Adjacent to the dwelling is a byre with stalls for 8-12 small cattle (Dahl 1965,137-139;1970b,69). Amongst the small finds were imported shale whetstones, soapstone bowls, amber beads and home-made earthen bowls, sinkers and loom-weights. Bones of sheep, cows, pigs, seals, pilot whales, guillemots, razorbills, cormorant, gulls and cod were also found.

Above the Viking-Age site are foundations of a twelfth or thirteenth-century structure, 9m x 6m with stone walls c 1.25m thick without binding material. Much wood was found, suggesting an inner timber cladding. A shoe and belt-clasp from the site were dated to c 1100 (Dahl 1968a,200).

A shieling-site has also been identified in Kvivik's grazing land at Argisa (Dahl 1970a,362).

The 48 merks were divided amongst five hagi parts as follows:

HAGI	MERKS
Nordur i hagi	12 udal
Ognarhagi	12 - 9 7/8 udal; 1 5/8 crown; 1/2 glebe
Presthagi	12 - 3 3/4 udal; 1 1/4 crown; 7 glebe
Uti i Hagi	8 1/4 crown
Kviviksmerkur	3 3/4 crown

(TP,124)

Of the 48 merks, in 1584 13.25 were crown land and the 8 merks of Kirkjuteigar were glebe land, in all 21.25 merks (44%):

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
Kirkjuteigar	8		1
Heiman fyri A	1	10 sk	1
	1.25	6 sk	1
	1.25	5 sk	1
	0.5	5 sk	1
	6	20 sk	1
	0.5	5 sk	1
	1	10 sk	1
Helle	1.25	5 sk	1
	0.5	5 sk	1

(Jb,19r-20v)

In addition 2.25 gn scat was paid from 6 udallers so 5 gn 16 sk scat was paid from the whole bygd.



### 3.2.9 LEYNAR

1584 Lonnhaffue (Jb,18v)

ON laun,f-hagi,m (hidden-hagi)

Leynar lies contiguous with Kvivik, 2km to the E on a small bay. According to TP it was divided into two farms, uppi i Stovugardur and nidri i Stovugardur, which shared a common hagi (TP,123-124). Certainly, in 1584 there were two crown tenants on the 12 merks in Leynar. Each rented 6 merks and each paid 1 gn scat (Jb,18v-19r).

### 3.2.10 SKAELINGUR

1584 Skellinnge (Jb,18v)

ON ?

Skaelingur lies 2km S of Leynar, below the mountain from which it takes its name, Skaelingsfjall (763m). According to TP, it too was divided into two farms, uti i Stovugardur and innan i Stovugardur, also with a common hagi (TP,123). In 1584, however, all 15 merks in Skaelingur were rented by one crown tenant who also paid 1 gn scat (Jb,18v).

### 3.2.11 VESTMANNA

1400 ves man hofn (Tf); i Vestmannahofn (Hb);

1584 Vesmennde haffnn (Jb,20r); Gierdum (Jb,20v)

ON vestrmanna,m-hofn,f (Westmen's-harbour)

Monuments: parish church and burial ground; Viking-Age dwellings;

shieling-site

The Westmen of the name may have been Irishmen or men from the Hebrides. There is a parallel name in Iceland, Vestmannaeyjar, the Westmann Islands, and the name may refer to Irish monks whom the early Norse settlers found in both Iceland and Faroe. The usual name given by the Norse to such monks in both Faroe and Iceland, however, is papar, so these westmen are more likely to have been Norse settlers from the Hebrides.

Vestmanna is on the W coast of Streymoy, and has excellent harbouring facilities, reflected in its earlier full name, Vestmannahofn. Landt adjudges it to be one of the finest winter harbours in all Faroe (1800,61), and the bay is known for its excellence as a centre for grinds.

Excavations have been carried out at Kalgardinum, Vestmanna of a Viking-Age long-house, far from the church and therefore supposed by Thorsteinsson to be secondary (1978,60). Along one wall was a row of stones with flat sides, the sill stones for an internal timber construction (Thorsteinsson 1982,153). The church stands alone and the bylingur there was deserted in the Middle Ages (Thorsteinsson 1978,64). There is a shieling-site in the hagi at Argisair (Dahl 1970a,362).

There are six bylingar in Vestmanna (map 17): paa Deild, ON deild,f (share); i Gardum, ON gardr,m (dyke,farm,enclosure); Skale, ON skali,m (hut,shed,hall); paa Rogva, Faer rogva,f (tale-shaped projection); a Heyggum, ON haugr,m (mound); and i Toftum, ON toft,f (housestead,ruin).

Of its 56 merks, the following paid rent in 1584:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
	18	1 gn	1
i Gardum	1	}	1
	0.5	} 1.5 gn	1
	3	}	1
	0.75	2.5 gn	1
	4	}	2
	2	} 2 gn	1
paa Deild		0.5 gn	1
paa Rogve	4	1 gn	2

(Jb,20r-21r)

In all, 33.25 merks were rented (59%) and scat of 8.5 gn was paid.

## Southern Streymoy

### 3.2.12 KALDBAK

1584 Kalback (Jb,24v); vd meth Aa (Jb,24v); Solle gaardtt (Jb,24v); Innd aa Boe (Jb,25r)

ON kaldr-bakki,m (cold-hill)

Monuments: parish church and medieval settlement-site

The main settlement area is not at the head of the fjord, Kaldbaksbotnur, but at its mouth on the N side of Kaldbaksfjordur. The settlement at Kaldbaksbotnur is a recent creation, established within the last sixty years (Ljunggren 1957,124). The name Kaldbak is common in Norway and the colonies, including three examples from Shetland - Caldback,U, NM and De (see p 234). Although it means "cold hill", this particular Faroese example is actually S-facing and therefore not very cold but the hill from which it takes its name, 587m high at its highest point on Kaldbakskambur, may have been named originally from the Kollafjordur side where, as a N-facing slope, it would have appeared black and cold. So the settlement which was established on the S side of the hill was named from the pre-existing hill-name, perhaps in the form \*undir Kaldbakki (Ljunggren 1957,119).

The principal route N over Streymoy passes through Kaldbak, either by water across to Sund or over the cairn-marked mountain route. On the S side of Kaldbaksfjordur is Kallanes from which the ferry could presumably be called from Kaldbak, a distance of c 1500m. There is also a kyrriaheggur (prayer mound) and kross (wayside cross-site) near the village, witnessing further to an old route W via Kaldbak. A path, Kambsgota, leads up over Kaldbakskambur N to Signabour in Kollafjordur.

The settlement with its parish church is ranged round the foreshore with the infield stretching back behind. Excavations which are still in progress, have revealed a settlement site high up in the infield, on the edge of the early hill-dyke, Forngardur, E of vid A on Toftanes. Here there are three dwellings from the Viking Age and early Middle Ages, built one on top of the other. Traces of wooden flooring have been recovered and it is highly likely that the internal framework was timber-built with protective stone walls around. The houses are not oval in shape but have parallel long sides (information from Simun V. Argir, Frodskaparsetur).

Valued at 44 merks, (40 merks hagi), all of it crown land, there are three bylingar in Kaldbak (map 18): Inni a Bo, ON baer,m (infield); Soylugardur, ON gardr,m (dyke,farm,enclosure); and uti vid A, ON a,f (river,stream) (TP,112). The element soyla,f (mire,mud) also appears in Shetland field-names such as Soladelds,Bressay (Jakobsen 1901,155; Ljunggren 1957,122).

Uti vid A is by Hogadalsa, the largest stream which crosses Kaldbak's infield (Ljunggren 1957,122). It was assessed at 16 merks and was further divided into three farms, Frammi i Stovu (6 merks), Heimi i Stovu (5 merks) and Uppi i Geil (5 merks). In 1584 uti vid A was already divided in two.

Like Uti vid A, Inni a Bo was assessed at 16 merks. It had its own hagi and was divided in 1686. With division, Inni a Bo split into two farms, Inni i Stovu at 10 merks and Uttar i Stovu at 6 merks. This farm is in the western third of the village, also the site of the church (Ljunggren 1957,121).

Soylugardur is the middle bylingur. It originally had no hagi of its own but was part of Biggjarhagi, the land of Inni a Bo, and it is likely that it was from this farm that Soylugardur was established (Ljunggren 1957,127). In all, Soylugardur was 12 merks, divided sometime after 1584 between two farms, Ovaru Stovu with 6 merks and Nidara Stovu with the remaining 6 merks (TP,114).

The whole of Kaldbak is crown land, shared in 1584 as follows:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
uti vid A	16	1.25 gn	2
Soylugardur	12	1 gn	1
Inni a Bo	16	1 gn	1

(Jb,24v-25r)

In all 44 merks of crown land were rented (100%) and 3.25 gn scat was paid.

### 3.2.13 SUND

1584 Sundze gardt (Jb,25r)

ON sund,n (sound, strait)

This farm lies on the S side of the fjord, on the point where it becomes narrower. Originally Sund and Hoyvik grazed their common hagi promiscuously (TP,115), and even after it was divided between them in 1819, common rights to the foreshore continued. Located on the shady, N-facing side of the hill, it is a less favourable settlement-site than Kaldbak across the fjord.

In 1584 there was one tenant on the 12 merks, all crown land, who also paid 1.5 gn scat (Jb,25r).

### 3.2.14 TORSHAVN

FS porshofn (FS,17); 1407 porshafn (DF,48,no 7); 1584 thorshaffnn (Jb,16r); huussigaardt (Jb,16r); Sande gierde (Jb,16r)

ON Porr-hofn,f (god's-name harbour)

Monuments: assembly-site; parish church

Although Torshavn has long been the administrative centre of Faroe, it did not become a centre of population until the sixteenth century. The Faroese assembly-site is first recorded in FS: "pingstod peirra Faereyinga var i Straumsey ok par er hofn su, er peir kalla Porshofn" (FS,17) ("the assembly-site for the Faroese was in Streymoy and there is a harbour there which they call Torshavn"). Traditionally, the assembly-booths were erected at Vesterivag, above Tinganes ("Pingmannabud") (Barnes 1974,386). Similarly, the assembly-sites at Tingwall, Shetland and Pingvellir, Iceland, do not seem to have been settlement-sites, but neutral ground with features necessary for the business of the assembly - open space for all those in attendance, ground for erecting booths, easy accessibility and a holm on which the assembly was held (see p 363).

There are two farms outwith the city-bounds. Husagardur, which was divided into two farms, Vestari Husabour and Eystri Husabour (TP,120), had two tenants in 1584, with 4 merks each, paying 1.5 gn scat (Jb,16r). Sandagerdi had one tenant on 2 merks of land who paid 5 sk scat (Jb,16r). It was created for the minister and had access to pasture in Kirkjubour hagi from which it was originally established (TP,120).

### 3.2.15 HOYVIK

1584 houigh (Jb,25r)

ON hoy,n-yik,f (hay-bay)

Hoyvik has its hagi in common with Sund though they are in different parishes, much like Swining, Lu and Collafirth, De (see p 253). It lies by a little inlet near a small holm and according to Svabo the infield, though uneven and stony, produced good corn (Svabo 1959,374). It was on account of its good meadow land that it took its name, "hay-bay".

In 1584 there were two tenants, each with 9 merks, the whole farm being 18 merks (12 merks hagi) (TP,116). These two farms are Nidri i Stovu and Uppi i Stovu. Each paid 1 gn scat (Jb,25r).

### 3.2.16 ARGIR

1584 Arge (Jb,16r); 1616 (vdj) Argie (C-B,34)

ON aergi, Sc Gael airigh, ON org; orga,f (sheiling;stony,steep countryside) (Matras 1932,312-313; FJ 1980; Jakobsen 1957,94)

Originally this area was part of Kirkjubour hagi and judging from its name, it was Kirkjubour's shieling, providing summer grazing for its stock. After the Reformation, however, 4 merks were gifted from Kirkjubour for the establishment of a leper hospital here and as a result of its relationship to Kirkjubour, it retained free access to that farm's hagi (TP,118).

It has a poor anchorage which is liable to storms even in summer (Svabo 1959,403).



### 3.2.17 SYDRADALUR

1584 Sonnderdal (Jb,18r)

ON sudr-dalr,m (southern-dale)

This farm, which reciprocates in name with Nordrudalur, 2km N, lies in a valley with a poor landing-place. During the medieval period it was the glebe of South Streymoy's priest-district. As church land, it had only one undivided hagi and one tenant in 1584. It was assessed at 16 merks (TP,117; Jb,18r).

### 3.2.18 NORDRADALUR

1584 Norderdall (Jb,18v); Neffintons gaard (Jb,18v)

ON nordr-dalr,m (northern-dale)

Monuments: church-site

Nordradalur lies in SW Streymoy, surrounded by steep mountains on three sides and sea to the W. Like Sydradalur, it has no good landing-place and no form of harbour. There is said to have been a church-site from the pre-Reformation period (Dahl 1968a,254).

Nordradalur was assessed at 21 merks in all. At Neffintonsgardur (now Nidri i stovu (Degn 1945,492), 10.5 merks were rented and another 1.5 merks were crown land, in all 12 merks (57%). In addition 2.5 gn scat was paid (Jb,18v).

### 3.2.19 KIRKJUBOUR

1320 Kirkiuboe (DN VII,103,no 90); 1329 Kirkiuby (HK,205); 1337 Kirkiubo (HK,206); 1412 Kirkiubo (DF,50,no 1); Kierche Boe gaarde (Jb,16v)

ON kirkja,f-baer,m (church-infield,farm)

Monuments: Three medieval churches, bishop's farm complex, burial grounds, dwellings

Kirkjubour, on the SW coast of Streymoy, is the ecclesiastical capital of Faroe. It could have been named from a pre-Norse church which the Norse settlers found here, but more probably from the early Norse church, later the cathedral-church, which was established here. Traditionally, the oldest settlement was between the Holm W of Kirkjubour (in the medieval period still attached to mainland Streymoy) and the present village area at uti i Vik, also called Brandarsvik, and there are foundations of rectangular buildings on the holm. Indeed, Kirkjubour may originally have been called Vik and only later re-named when a church was founded there.

Cross-slabs from Kirkjubour have been tentatively interpreted as pre-Norse but a similar style is found on stones found in a thirteenth-century context in Greenland (Norlund 1924,193-196) though Radford dates these crosses from Herjolfsness to the seventh century and interprets medieval features as late additions to Celtic crosses (Radford 1983,14-18). The one published stone from Kirkjubour was found in the cemetery, close to the older church-wall. It has a ring cross, typically Celtic in character (Kermode 1931,373).

The earliest distinctively Norse evidence of Christianity at Kirkjubour is a basalt rune-stone, 40cm x 19cm x 10cm, which was found in the cellar of the farm at Kirkjubour. There have been several different interpretations of the runes and the most recent and most authoritative is "vigu(1)fi unni roa" ("Grant Vigulvr peace") (Simonsen 1961). The concept of granting peace is unique in runic inscriptions and it probably dates from the Christian period, c 950-1050.

The Faroese bishopric was established as a fixed diocese in c 1120 at Kirkjubour. There is some dispute as to which is the original cathedral, however, for there are three church-sites: the tiny likhus, dedicated to St. Mary; the parish church dedicated to St. Olaf; and the large unfinished Murin, 26.5m x 10.75m, dedicated to Sts. Magnus and Thorlak.

The likhus, to the S of the other two churches, was a small church, divided into two rooms. It has been severely eroded by the sea and only the N walls of the church and graveyard survive to any height (Krogh 1981,313). Traditionally, the church was founded by a woman called Gaesa in the early twelfth century and dedicated by her to St. Mary. Gaesa owned all S Strey moy, N to Porisgotu but her lands were confiscated when a permanent bishopric was established at Kirkjubour (Patursson 1966,234). According to fourteenth-century documents, the Faroese cathedral was dedicated to St. Mary (DN VII,103,no 90; HK,205;HK,206), supporting the theory that likhus was originally the cathedral church.

The second church, St. Olaf's, 21.8m X 7.5m, was excavated by Sverri Dahl. Half of the eastern long wall was found to be wooden-clad, suggesting a partition had divided the church into a nave and choir of equal length (Krogh 1981,322). This is an unusual feature for either a parish church or a monastic church, and a Norwegian document of 1320 mentions a wooden ('ligneum') choir which was to be sent to the Faroese cathedral (DN VII,103,no 90), perhaps that found during excavation of the E wall, suggesting that this parish church was originally the cathedral. In support of this theory, a bishop's grave, radio-carbon dated to 1260 +/-100 years, was found beneath the earliest layer of the church (Dahl 1968b,190).

The third church, Murin, was obviously intended as a cathedral but only the sacristy, known as nonnukloister was ever completed, though all the consecration crosses have been in place. The church has a round-arched entrance, but several Gothic features, in particular the window tracery,

indicate that it was a late medieval foundation. In HK, a serious attempt is recorded to secure the canonisation of Bishop Erlend, a powerful thirteenth-century Faroese bishop. This is surprising considering the bad reputation which Erlend traditionally had in Faroe for exacting severe taxes to finance his church-building at Kirkjubour. It seems likely that the fifteenth-century bishop, Johannes Teutonicus, had ambitions for an imposing cathedral at Kirkjubour and that he proposed Erlend's canonisation to elevate his cause. Erlend was never canonised but suitable alternative dedications were made, to Sts. Magnus and Thorlak, from Orkney and Iceland respectively. According to the entry in HK, Johannes is also said to have laid foundations of a church dedicated to St. Brandan and of a sacristy, possibly the completed sacristy of Murin.

The likhus and St. Olav's church may both have had early status as cathedral churches. St. Olav's church may have been built by Erlend to replace the earlier St. Mary's church and retained that earlier dedication until re-dedicated to St. Olaf. Murin was probably founded by bishop Johannes Teutonicus in the late Middle Ages.

In 1584 32 merks were rented by one crown tenant at Kirkjubour who also paid 1 gn scat (Jb, 16v).

### 3.2.20 BOUR

1584 Vd aa Boe (Jb, 16v)

ON baer,m (infield)

Bour is a deserted farm, 2km SE of Kirkjubour. Originally they formed separate fields of one farm of 52 merks. When the farm divided, the field with the church established on it, Kirkjubour, gave its name to one farm and the distant field, uti a Bo, gave its name to the other. Kirkjubour is also known as heimi a Gardi ("home on the farm"), Bour as uti a Bo ("out on the

infield"). The hagi remained common to them both (TP,105).

In 1584 Bour was 20 merks, all rented by one crown tenant who paid 1 gn scat (Jb,16v). Later it was divided into two farms, Inni i Stovugardur and Uttar i Stovugardur.

### 3.2.21 VELBASTADUR

1584 Valbosted (Jb,17v); vde paa hyoe (Jb,17r); Att stenum (Jb,17v); Norderea Hoye (Jb,17v)

ON Velbjorn, Valbjorn, Velbi, Valbi; Vel; Ve-stadir,m; bustadr,m; bolstadr,m (man's pn;well;sacred-farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground; Viking-Age dwelling

Velbastadur, 5km NW of Kirkjubour, has the only habitative-element name of the stadir/bolstadr-type in Faroe. The second element may be stadr but if so, it appears in the singular rather than the plural form more commonly found in Norway, Iceland and Shetland. The first element is usually interpreted as a man's personal-name, some form of Velbjorn, since stadir-names are most often compounded with personal-name specifics. Ljunggren argues for a derivation from \*Vebolstadr (sacred-farm) (1955,9-12).

There is a medieval churchyard down by the beach (Dahl 1968a,260) and a Viking-Age dwelling, 17m x 7m in the hagi i Fossdali, N of Velbastadur (Andreassen 1976; Thorsteinsson 1978,64). Elsewhere in Velbastadur there are other foundations not yet investigated.

According to TP, there were four farms in Velbastadur (map 19):

Nordur a Heyggi	12 merks
Steinagardur	4 merks
vid A	4 merks
uti a Heyggi	12 merks

(TP, 104)

Two of the bylingur-names relate to mounds, ON haugr,m - Nordur a Heyggi and uti a Heyggi. Vid A is also named from a topographical feature, ON a,f (river); and Steinagardur is named from a man-made feature, ON gardr,m (dyke, enclosure, farm).

In 1584, however, there were only three farms which made the following payments:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
uti a Heyggi	6	1.0 gn	2
	6	1.0 gn	1
Steinagardur	2	0.5 gn	1
	11	1.5 gn	1
Nordur a Heyggi	2	0.25 gn	1
	1	3 sk	1
	1	3 sk	1
	1	3 sk	1
	1	3 sk	1
	1	3 sk	1

(Jb, 17r-18r)

All 32 merks were rented (100%) and 5 gn scat was paid in total.

### 3.2.22 STREYMOY SUMMARY

All the Streymoy bygdir are coastal and all but Sydradalur and Nordradalur have reasonable access to the sea, the two exceptions having good, flat pockets of arable land. The coastal nature of settlement is strongly reflected in the bygd naming-elements which include vik, (6); fjordur (1); hofn (3). Nordradalur, Sydradalur, Kaldbak, Kirkjubour, Velbastadur, Leynar, Bour and Skaelingur are the only primary bygdir which are not named from coastal features.

Bour, also called uti a Bo, almost certainly began life as a distant arable field belonging to Kirkjubour. The element is also represented as a bylingur-name in the two examples of Signabour (Kollafjordur), and Inni a Bo (Kaldbak). Gardr, gerdi appears as a bylingur-name in Midgerdi (Kollafjordur); Soylugardur (Kaldbak); Steinagardur (Velbastadur); i Gardum (Vestmanna); and Duvugardur (Saksun).

There are two other examples of field-names which become bylingur-names, Kirkjuteigar (church-strips), Kvivik and paa Deild ("on the field-division"), Vestmanna. On the whole, the bylingur-names locate the farm in relation to major topographical features, either natural or man-made, using a prepositional construction such as uti yid A (Kaldbak); uti a Heyggi (Velbastadur); and Heiman fyri A (Kvivik).

BYGD	CH	BYL	NAME	MKS	GOLD	CROWN	SCAT
Tjornuvik	x	0	vik	24	3 merks	4 merks	2 gn
Saksun	x	3	hofn	29.5	c 4.5	27	3
Haldarsvik		0	vik	12	1.5	4.75	2.5
Hvalvik	x	4	vik	24	3	14	2
Streymnes		2	nes	12	1.5	6	2
Hosvik		2	vik	19	c 2.5	9	2
Kollafjordur	x	8	fjordur	55.5	c 7	54.5	9
Kvivik	x	3	vik	48	6	21.25	5.75
Leynar		0	hagi	12	1.5	12	2
Skaelingur		0	?	15	c 2	15	1
Vestmanna	x	6	hofn	56	7	33.25	8.5
Kaldbak	x	3	bakki	44	c 5.5	44	3.25
Sund		0	sund	12	1.5	12	1.5
Hoyvik		0	vik	18	2.25	18	2
Husagardur		0	gardr	8	1	8	1.5
Arge		0	aergi	4	0.5	4	0
Kirkjubour	x	0	baer	32	4	32	1
Bour		0	baer	20	2.5	20	1
Velbastadur	x	4	stadr	32	4	32	5
Sydradalur		0	dalr	16	2	16	0
Nordradalur	x	0	dalr	21	c 2.5	21	2.5

Vestmanna (56 merks) and Kollafjordur (55.5 merks) have the highest merk values and they are also the bygdir with the greatest number of bylingar, six and eight respectively and, with Kvivik, they are also the highest scat-payers - Vestmanna at 8.5 gn; Kollafjordur 9 gn; and Kvivik 5.75 gn. Sydradalur, the glebe farm, paid no scat. The smallest amount of scat was paid by Kirkjubour (1 gn); Bour (1 gn); Sund (1.5 gn); Hoyvik (2 gn); Streymnes (2 gn); Hvalvik (2 gn); and Tjornuvik (2 gn).



Of the twenty-one bygdir, ten have churches. Those without churches tend to be bygdir with no bylingar and although Streymnes has two bylingar, it is considered together with Hvalvik. Tjornuvik has no bylingar and yet it has a church. However, it was quite highly assessed at 24 merks.

Twelve bygdir have no bylingar - Haldarsvik (12 merks); Tjornuvik (24 merks); Sund (12 merks); Hoyvik (18 merks); Bour (20 merks); Kirkjubour (32 merks); Sydradalur (16 merks); Nordradalur (21 merks); Arge (4 merks); Husagardur (8 merks); Leynar (12 merks); and Skaelingur (15 merks). The nine bygdir with bylingar have an average merk assessment of 38.5 merks, the smallest being Hosvik at 19 merks, with two bylingar.

A high proportion of the land in Streymoy is crown land, originally church land which came to the crown at the Reformation. Half of the eighteen bygdir are rented in their entirety, including Kollafjordur (55.5 merks); Kaldbak (44 merks); Bour and Kirkjubour (52 merks); and Velbastadur (32 merks), all in S Streymoy. In all, 407.75 out of 514 merks were rented, 80%.

### 3.3 SANDOY

Sandoy lies south of Streymoy and north of Suduroy (map 9). Its five bygdir are on the south and east coasts, all except Skarvanes on inlets (map 20). The settlement of Sandur and the island of Sandoy took their names from the huge sand dunes which are a remarkable feature in an otherwise duneless Faroe. Sandoy has other advantages apart from its sandy beaches - it is not so mountainous as the islands to the north and is noted for its fertile land and more favourable crop-growing conditions. Apart from the sandy bay at Sandur, there are also bays at Skalavik and Husavik on the E coast and an inlet at Skopun in the north-west. The two remaining settlements on Sandoy are Dalur, as its name suggests located in a valley, and Skarvanes on a harbourless promontory south-east of Sandur. The highest mountain on Sandoy is Tindur at 479m and there are three principal lakes, Sandsvatn and Grothusvatn at Sandur and Storavatn on the road to Skarvanes.

Sandur is the largest settlement on the island, though it is closely followed by the more recently-settled Skopun, now the ferry terminal. On several grounds, Sandur is considered to be the oldest settlement. From all the other bygdir on the island one goes "heimi til Sands" when travelling to Sandur, implying that it is considered the home or mother settlement from which the others developed (Brandt 1983a,6-7). And with a total of 96.75 merks, Sandur has by far the highest merk assessment. Next comes Skalavik with 42 merks, Husavik with 31, Dalur with 23 and Skarvanes with only 12. Skopun, carved out comparatively recently from Sandur's grazing land, does not have its own merk assessment. The whole island was reckoned at 204.75 merks, almost half belonging to Sandur with its 96.75 merks. Skalavik, Husavik and Dalur together have a total of 96 merks and this has led to assumptions that the island was deliberately divided and the assessment regularly imposed from above with Skarvanes's 12 merks a later addition, carved from the hagi of Husavik and Dalur (Brandt 1983a,7).

### 3.3.1 SANDUR

1400 Sandi (Hb); 1404 Sannde (DF,44,no 4); 1412 a Sandhe (DF,49,no 1); Norder Thodnnes Och Sonnder Todnnes (Jb,29r); Sandisbrecke (Jb,29r); 1584 Vnnder scharde (Jb,29v); Vnnder Roenn (Jb,29v); paa Ruidne (Jb,29v); hallekebreke (Jb,29v); Ude aa Roenn (Jb,30r); Paa hoye (Jb,30r); Paa Solle (Jb,30r); Aargaardt (Jb,30r); paa hodttne (Jb,30r); Sannd gard (Jb,30r); paa Braa (Jb,30v); paa tradegaard (Jb,30v)

ON sandr,m (sand)

Monuments: church-sites; medieval house-site; later assembly-site;

shieling-site

Sandur lies on the S coast of Sandoy, at 96.75 merks, the most highly assessed settlement on the island. This assessment reflects the good quality of the soil and the flatness of the land around the foreshore and up the valley to the N by Sandsvatn.

Sandur is the site of the parish church, below which are five earlier churches, dating back to the eleventh century. These churches, all oriented E-W, were excavated in 1969-1970 and 1972 (Krogh 1975). The oldest church, dated to c 1100, was a wooden stave church, divided into two portions - a nave, 5m x 4m, and a narrower choir, 2.5m x 2m. Traces of corner-posts sunk into the ground were found along with sills and wall-plates, suggesting a design similar to that of Norwegian stave churches.

The second church was moved NW from the original church and while the first church seems to have been built entirely of wood, this church was surrounded on three sides by a filled stone wall, the west wall remaining unclad, similar to many medieval Icelandic churches. The second church was also larger than the first, with its nave 6.8m long x 5.3m broad and a choir 3.1m broad x 3.7m long. Twenty-six graves of men, women and children were discovered under the nave as well as thirty-three coins, mostly Norse, dated c 1200-1300.

The third church was still standing in 1709-1710, from which time a description of it survives: "The church is an old building, timber-built internally, with a stone-wall around the outside, roofed with birch-bark and turves". Listed amongst its furnishings is a soapstone font (Krogh 1975,39). There is no certain dedication for Sandur parish church though in an entry for Faroe in Aslak Bolt's Jordebog, 1432-1449, there is a reference to "st....paedhers kirkia i Sandoy" (Munch 1852,120).

Near the church were the ruins of an oval-form longhouse of the eleventh century in which was found a coin hoard. The hoard included coins from Norway (c 1000), England (c 1018-1025) and Germany (Krogh 1975,28).

Sandur is also the location of the island assembly. The oldest site is said to be on a hillside between Skalavik and Sandur but the more recent site is still to be seen at the large flat boulder known as Tingbordit, below the lawman's farm of Trodum.

Sandur features in an early fifteenth-century document concerning a dispute between the priest and the lawman, settled by the Bishop of Faroe:

"Concerning 4.5 merks of land called Nikkajardur which is at Sandur on Sandoy: Sir Haraldur Sigghasson had illegally mortgaged it. And because the forementioned Haraldur [Kalvsson] the lawman would not contest the forementioned land under church law, so he and his heritors shall own all the hagi which belongs to the forementioned land, and the holm, heimabeiti and rudstadur in Brekka above the lower and upper houses at Sandur between Kleifgardur and uti a Saurum which belongs to us and the holy church. But we and the church should own all the other pertinents attached to the forementioned land",

(DF,49-50,no 1).

The bishop of Faroe's decision gave the lawman, Haraldur Kalvsson, full right to the hagi, (grazing land), rustari (cleared land) and heimabeiti (home-grazing land) from Kleivagil to uti i Seyri, as well as the holm, a headland to the N of the bridge. Haraldur Sigghason, the priest, kept the infield land and associated pertinents. This arrangement was quite

impractical since the lawman's sheep on the hagi could receive no winter fodder from the infield so both the priest and the lawman probably had other lands in Sandur.

There is no longer 4.5 merks of infield with no attached hagi in Sandur nor is there any piece of land named Nikkajardir though it may be the infield land of a Sondum (Thorsteinsson 1979,20) for after the Reformation, when the church lands were transferred to the crown, there were tenants at Sondum (4.5 merks and 48 sheep) and a Brogv (1 merk) (Jb,30r;30v). Most of the land lies E of the river between Sandsvatn and the sea with a parcel W of the river (map 21). Altogether there was 15.5 merks beneficed land in Sandur, 40 merks crown land and 41.25 udal land.

There are fourteen bylingar in Sandur: Todnes, ON nes,n (ness) (glebe); a Klettum, ON klettr,m (cliff); undir Skardi, ON skard,m (mountain pass, saddle); undir Reynum, ON reyn,n (stony ridge); i Koytu, Faer koyta,f (hollow); undir Brekkuni, ON brekka,f (hill); i Kroki, ON krokr (corner,nook); uti a Reyni, ON reyn,n (stony ridge); a Heyggi, ON haugr,m (mound); i Soylu, ON soyla,f (mud,mire); uttan A, ON a,f (river); i Horni, ON horn,n (corner,nook); a Sondum, ON sandr,m (sand); and i Trodum, ON trod,f (intake, cattle-pen, enclosure).

The bour in Sandur is divided into the following three sections:

1. Nordbingatridingur	31 merks 8 gn
2. Utbingatridingur	33 merks 4 gn
3. Sanda-Tradatridingur	32 merks

TOTAL 96 merks 12 gn

This probably represents an early division of the bygd into three, reconstructed recently by Clementsen (1983;1984). The fourteen bylingar are also divided according to their position in these three areas (map 21) - to the N in Nordbingatridingur are four bylingar: Todnes, a Klettum, undir

Skardi and undir Reynum. In Utbingatridingur are eight bylingar: i Koytu, undir Brekkuni, i Kroki, a Reynum, a Heyggi, i Soylu, uttan A and i Horni. And finally the two remaining bylingar are in Sanda-Tradatridingur: a Sondum and i Trodum. Sanda-Tradatridingur was divided between i Trodum with 24 merks and a Sondum with 8 merks. I Trodum or Tradagardur, was traditionally settled W of the river at i Seyrum and its name, meaning enclosure or intake, indicates that it is not an original settlement though it was probably founded during the medieval period. Within i Trodum, all crown land, were four pieces of infield - Uttastovubour (6); Skemmubour (6); Midstovubour (6); and Beitisbour (6) (TP,200).

Nordbingatridingur was divided in three hagi parts - Hovdarmork (8 merks), Skopumork (8 merks), and Fjalshagi (15 merks 8 gn), probably originally two farms of 16 merks each (Clementsén 1983,14). Some of the attached bour-names reveal the location of lands of particular bylingar - Todnesbour (8 merks), Skardsbour (5 merks 4 gn), and Reynabour (1 merk 13.5 gn) (TP,201-203).

Skopun, ON skopa,f-hofn,f (ladle-shaped harbour), was resettled in 1833 on land taken from Sandur's hagi. Though Skopun retains its own hagi, its bour is still heimi a Sandi. There are traces of a previous, medieval settlement near Skopun and two place-names point to an earlier sheiling site in the vicinity - Argifossur and Argisa (Dahl 1970a,362).

Utbingatridingur was also divided in three hagi parts - Klyvalokshagi (12 merks), Midjan (10 merks 10 gn) and Soltuvikshagi (10 merks 10 gn). Again in the bour-names some of the lands attached to the bylingar may be identified - Hornsbour (2 merks 8 gn), Soyluattatjalín (4 gn), Reynajord (8 gn), Aargardur (8 merks) and three fragmented pieces of Brekkubour and five pieces of Koytubour (totalling 3 merks) (TP,204-205).

The crown land in Sandur was listed as follows in the 1584 rental:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT
Todnes (glebe)	10.00	0
Sandabrekku (a Klettum)	2.25	10 sk
	1.75	10 sk
uti a Reyni	0.25	10 sk
undir Skardi	7.25	1 gn
undir Reyni	0.50	1 gn 10 sk
a Heyggi (Pisumorkin)	1.00	1 gn
a Horni	2.50	10 sk
a Sondum	4.50	1 gn
a Brugv	1.00	10 sk
i Trodum	24.00	1 gn

Of 96.75 merks, 45 merks (42%) were rented with 10 merks glebe land. In addition scat was paid by udallers on the following farms - Sandabrekku (0.5 gn + 0.5 gn + 0.5 gn); a Horni (1 gn); Helgabrekka (1 gn from two); paa Soylu (1 gn from three); Aargardur (1 gn from two and 1 gn from one). In total 14.5 gn scat was paid from Sandur.

### 3.3.2 SKALAVIK

1400 Skalavik (Hb); 1404 j Skala wik (DF,44,no 4); 1584 Schalleuig (Jb,30v)  
1584 paa Inndedall (Jb,30v); hiem aa dell (Jb,31r); Paa kierckegierde  
(Jb,31r); paa hamre (Jb,31r); hagebrecke (Jb,31r)

ON skali,m;skal,f-yik,f (house;house-shaped mountain;hollow-bay)

Monuments: church and burial-ground; shieling-site ?

Skalavik is the northernmost bygd on the E coast of Sandoy (map 20). It has ten bylingar, arrayed round the flat, open land which until about two hundred years ago was a loch. There is a small, natural beaching area and now Skalavik also has a modern pier and harbour. A place-name in the hagi, Argisgroa, indicates there has been a shieling-site in the vicinity (Dahl 1970a,363).

Skalavik may have taken its name from the skalar built here in antithesis to the hus of Husavik, 3km S, although the name may refer to the hollow-bowl shape (ON skal), created by the loch or the surrounding hills or even to a particular mountain which had the appearance of a skali or house. However, since one of the bylingar retains the name Skali, it is most likely that the name was originally applied to a skali-type structure. It lies S of the river which runs through the bygd and which effectively divides it into two areas, as the loch must have done before it was drained. Also to the S of the river are Trodin, Trandt, Oyra and Heyggabrekka. To the N lie a Molini, a Hamri, i Kirkjugerdi with Innari Dalur and Dalsgerdur situated SW on the river bank.

Six of the bylingur-names are topographical - i Hamar, ON hamarr,m (crag), situated on a long spur in the hillside; Oyra, ON eyrr,f (ayre), on an ayre by the river; Heyggabrekka, ON haugr,m-brekka,f (mound-slope), on a slope; Innari Dalur, ON dalr,m (dale), in the low, flat area at the head of the old loch; a Molini, ON mol,f (pebble-beach), down by the pebbly foreshore; and Trandt, Faer trantur,m (prominent rock). Two of the bylingar were named



after cultivation had already begun in Skalavik - Kirkja,f-gerdi,n (church-dyke) which must have received its name either after the building of the church in Skalavik or after the church had acquired property in the area; and Trodin, an intake from the grazing land. I Kirkjugerdi is above the site of the present church in Skalavik, not near the old site, but the new church seems to have been built on church land, judging from field-names like Biskupsflottur and Kyrrgerdisjord. Only two farm-names contain habitative elements, the simplex Skali, ON skali,m (hall or hut), and Dalsgardur, ON dalr,m-gardr,m (dale-enclosure,farm,dyke), also called heimi a Dal.

Dalsgardur was the crown farm in Skalavik and was tenanted by rich and influential families, including sysselmen and lawmen (Jakobsen 1972,75). A Molini is considered one of the earliest sites in Skalavik since the old church and burial ground lay nearby. The present church is on a new site but the old burial ground can still be seen at a Molini by the northern sea-shore. The burial ground was extended at the time of one of the worst smallpox epidemics in Skalavik. In a fifteenth-century entry in Henrik Kalteison's Copybook there is a reference to the foundation of a church dedicated to St. Brandan (HK,202) and as one of the two clerics mentioned in the document was a curate on Sandoy, Jakobsen claims that Skalavik church was dedicated to St. Brandan (1957,108) for the hill-slope behind the church and burial-ground is called Brandansbakki (Brandan's-slope).

In 1584, the following pieces of crown property were tenanted:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
paa Indedall	2.5	1 gn	3
Dalsgardur	10	1 gn	1
Heyggabrekka	1.25	1 gn	1
Heyggabrekka	1.25	1 gn	1

(Jb,30v-31v)

Altogether, there are some 42 merks of land in Skalavik in hagi and bour

alike and of this total, 16 merks are recorded in TP as crown land (TP, 186) though in 1584 there were only 15 crown merks. Nearly 36% of the lands in Skalavik belonged to the crown. In addition scat was paid from the following non-crown farms: 1 Kirkjugerdi (1 gn from two); 1 Hamar (1 gn each from two); Heyggabrekka (1 gn from one; 1 gn from one; 1 gn from three; 1 gn from three). In total 11 gn scat was paid in Skalavik.

### 3.3.3 HUSAVIK

1400 i Husavik (Hb); 1403 Husa viks (DF,36,no 1); Husauiks (DF,37,no 1); j Husa vik (DF,38,no 2); 1584 husseuigh (Jb,31v); soder y hage y husseuigh (Jb,32r)

ON hus,n-vik,f (house-bay)

Monuments: church and burial ground; foundations of medieval timber-built house with paved-yard and outbuildings; medieval settlement foundations in infield.

Husavik lies on a bay S of Skalavik and N of Dalur (map 20), taking its name from the hus or houses which were already established there when the name was given, and distinguishing it from nearby Skalavik with its skalar (huts, sheds, or distinctive type of houses). Husavik has a long, sandy beach and two focal points of settlement, one at the N end of the bay where the present church is situated and the other at the S end near the landing-place.

The earlier settlement core, however, was at neither of these places, but at Kviggjargil, in the midst of the present-day infield. Here, traditionally, there was a settlement with a church near a stream, but this settlement virtually died out in the aftermath of the Black Death and moved to the site of the present nucleus, across the river and around the new church-site (Jakobsen 1972,46). Excavations at the Kviggjargil site have revealed house foundations and indications of a cemetery. Just N of Kviggjargilsa are six ruins by the stream, varying in length from 8m to 25m and there may have been further foundations to the N, of which cultivation has removed all trace. The ruins are thought to have stood around a central yard with the old bour surrounding them. Just above the ruins is a flat area which is traditionally the site of an old church and burial ground. There is also a tradition of another village-site at uti a Tumbakka, also known as Tungardar. Here there are said to have stood c 50 houses (Dahl,MS).

Today Husavik has five bylingar, four of them - 1 Heyggi, ON haugr,m (mound); a Granda, Faer granda (inland spit of land); vid A ON a,f (river, stream); and a Breyt, ON braut,f (cleared path) - in the vicinity of the present church-site, and the fifth, a Bo, ON baer,m (infield), further S, removed from the rest of the settlement. A Breyt and a Bo could only have been settled after settlement and cultivation had already been established. All five bylingur-names are constructed from prepositions followed by nouns, locating a site in relation to topographical features. The entire bygd is assessed at 31 merks: 26 udal merks and 5 crown merks (TP, 194).

Divisions of the infield are discernible which also suggest an earlier settlement centre at Kvigargilsa. Using Matrikulstova maps and TP, the field-names on the former and the merk values in the latter have been used in combination to produce map 22.

A Bo, S of the village, is distanced from the rest of the settlement and its name alone reveals that it is situated in the infield or bour. There is a natural boundary between the 5 merks of Kongsbour (1) and the neighbouring Gilsmork (9) and to the S of Gilsmork are the following lands (map 22):

LAND	MERKS
1. Kongsbour	5
2. Skitna	8 gn
3. Leitisbour nordari	1
4. Leitisbour sydri	1
5. Ismalsjord	8 gn
6. Mortansjord	1
7. Sunnanbour	1 8 gn

(TP, 194-195)

In total that is 10.5 merks, a little over one-third of the total merk value for Husavik. A Bo is in the midst of this block of land, quite high up in the infield, 400m from the sea. It has access to the beach, with the modern

landing-place at the southern tip of the infield.

The remaining infield land N of a Bq, in total 20.5 merks, represents the remaining two-thirds of Husavik's infield. It is itself divided in two by Kvigjargilsa, the stream which runs through it. Between a Bq and Kvigjargilsa are the following merks:

LAND	MERKS
8. Gilsmork	1
9. Skyldismork	15 gn
10. Mjaajord	1
11. Hagamyri	8 gn
12. Myri	1 8 gn
13. Husabour	1
14. Boldajord	2
15. Margattujord	1
16. Systrajord sydra	15 gn
17. Systrajord heimara	1
18. Sunnara Leirskrid	2
19. Innara Leirskrid	2
TOTAL	14 mks 14 gn

On the other side of Kvigjargilsa are four pieces of named infield:

LAND	MERKS
20. Kvigjargilsmork	1
21. Sjurdejord	2 2 gn
22. Heimara Stevnid	1 4 gn
23. Innara Stevnid	1 4 gn
TOTAL	5 mks 10 gn

So one-sixth of Husavik's infield lies W of the stream, half E of the stream and the remaining one-third round the bylingur of a Bq.

From the Husavik evidence, therefore, the bylingar may well have lain originally in the midst of their attached infield though there is no way of dating the field divisions nor of knowing whether the merk values have been significantly altered since their original imposition. Nevertheless, an arrangement whereby each bylingur had its own infield around seems practical and these methods of reconstruction have been undertaken with similar results in other Faroese bygdir (see p 55) and Clementsen 1983a;1983b).

Another tradition in Husavik finds verification in archaeological and documentary sources. In the midst of the present-day settlement nucleus is a cluster of foundations around a stone-set yard, with a path leading to the church. The largest of these ruins is traditionally the foundations of a timber-built stokkastova-house (see p 483) built for the "Lady of Husavik", about whom there are several recorded traditions. Hammershaimb records that she was a servant, Sissel Joensen, born in Skuvoy. Whilst sleeping in the hagi, she dreamt of gold and on the recurrence of the dream, she dug and found a horn with gold which had been buried by Sigmund Brestisson who brought Christianity to Faroe. She went to Norway and on her return married a man called Enevold and lived at Husavik. Several different traditions seem to have been woven together in Hammershaimb's version, including elements and elaborations from FS and a folk-tale from Skuvoy. His version also includes traditional explanations for archaeological features in Husavik - the stokkastova-house is said to have come floating from Norway - perhaps because stove-houses were imported ready-cut from Norway to Faroe - and an old and unusually large noust on the shore at Husavik is said to have belonged to the Lady of Husavik (Hammershaimb 1851,172-173). Topography and place-names in Husavik are also woven into the Husfru tradition. The precarious situation of the boulders in the infield is attributed to a spell which she cast so the rocks would not fall down (Jakobsen 1904,32-33) and two of her servants were supposedly buried alive in Brunnhildarheyggiur (Jakobsen 1904,32). Legend and fact have evidently become intermingled so

that almost every topographical feature and every ruin has some connection with the Lady of Husavik. So many traditions have grown up around her because she was considered an important character and behind all the legends is a woman who is verified in documentary sources.

According to documents of 1403-1407 concerning a lawsuit over her inheritance, the Husfru of Husavik was Gudrun Sjurdardottir, the daughter of a Shetland merchant who lived on the Bryggen in Bergen (DF,36-48,nos 1-7; DH XX-XXII,12-16; REO XIII,28-31). She married Arnbjorn Gudleiksson of Husavik, bringing with her a considerable dowry. Apart from lands in Western Norway and Shetland, she owned an impressive collection of household goods, jewellery and clothes, including beds, pillows, eiderdowns, hats, rosaries, gold and silver rings, beakers, cloaks, furniture, curtains, wall-hangings, kettles and cooking utensils.

Her husband owned "Husavik and as much of Dalur as belonged to Husavik and as much in Skalavik, Skarvanes and Sandur as lay under Husavik" (DF,44,no 4; Young's translation 1979,158, omits Dalur and Skalavik). Gudrun's two children predeceased her and on her death the "Husavik estate" passed to a Shetland branch of the family.

Just N of Skumputoft, are the foundations of a house which, according to tradition, is the dwelling of the husfru. This site is called Storastova or Grundin hja Husfrunni. Amateur excavations were undertaken c 1900 but there is no detailed report of what was found. The walls are c 7.5m long, 0.5-0.75m thick and 3.5m broad externally (Dahl,MS). Outside the house is a well-built paved tun (path) and N of it are ruins of other houses which belonged to the husfru's farm complex. The stone-laid path, Storastovatun, leads up to the church (Dahl,MS).

Two pieces of land were rented in Husavik:

MERKS	SCAT
3	1 gn
2	0.5 gn

(Jb,31v-32r)

In total, 5 merks (16%) were rented out of 31 merks. In addition 2 udallers in Husavik each paid 1 gn scat and Sudr i Hagi in Husavik paid 0.5 gn scat. In all, 4 gn scat was paid from Husavik.



### 3.3.4 DALUR

1404 Dal (DF,44,no 4); 1584 paa dall (Jb,32r)

ON dalr,m (dale)

Monuments: shieling-site

Dalur is situated on the E coast of Sandoy, c 2.5km S of Husavik (map 20) and takes its name from the long, narrow valley in which it is situated. Its natural harbouring facilities are poor and tides not infrequently flood the village street. On the other three sides the mountains rise steeply to heights of over 300m. A shieling-site has been identified at Argisflottur (Dahl 1970a,313). Before the present road was built the land-routes went over the mountains to Husavik to the N and W to Skarvanes. Though Dalur now has a church, there is no tradition of a medieval church in the bygd.

There are some notable bird cliffs near the village, and peat has been readily available on the hillside W of the village where peat-drying sheds still stand. Driftwood and seaweed have been plentiful in the past.

Dalur is assessed at 23 merks, of which all but 1 merk is udal (TP,197). The 1 merk is crown land but originally it was church land, remembered in its infield name, Kirkjujord (TP,198).

The infield is divided into three sections, perhaps reflecting an earlier division of the bygd, known as Uti i Bo, Inni i Bo and Sydur i Bo (map 23). Sydur i Bo, the shady part of the infield, faces N, on the S side of the river, Stora. It is bounded to the W by a tributary of Stora and stretches from Leirskrid to Tradargard at the shore. It is 7 merks 4 gn in total, leaving 15 merks 12 gn on the N side.

The following lands were in Sydri i Bo:

LAND	MERKS
1. vid Tradagard	1 gn
2. Lamburtsgyllin	1 gn
3. Bursagyllin	1 gn
4. Illigyllin	1 gn
5. Toftajord	12 gn
6. Hvalviksjord	4 gn
7. Tunajord	1
8. Rasmusarjord	8 gn
9. Olavsjord	8 gn
10. Sydra Hamrajord	1
11. Innara Hamrajord	1
12. Kjolnajord	1
13. Leirskrid	1

The first 4 gn look suspiciously like later additions to an older bour of 7 merks, a suspicion borne out by the name of the first gyllin, Tradargard (intake-dyke).

Inni i Bo was probably the 7 merks of land composed of:

LAND	MERKS
14. Innara Holmsjord	8 gn
15. Heimara Holmsjord	8 gn
16. Bokkur	1
17. Haskajord	1
18. Skotumarjord	8 gn
19. Klementsjord	8 gn
20. Jogvansjord	1
21. Hattarsteinur	1
22. Prangsjord	1

Uti i Bo, the piece of land nearer the coast, comprised the following fields (23-31), none of which are named on Matrikulstova maps:

LAND	MERKS	
Kirkjujord	1	
Ottugil	1	8 gn
Magnusarbour		12 gn
Prestbour		12 gn
Midbour		12 gn
Margattujord	1	
Brekkudeild	1	
Leingja	1	
Moggansjord	1	

That is a total of 8 merks 12 gn.

In 1584 only 1 merk (4%) was rented by one crown tenant who also paid 1.5 gn scat. In addition one udaller paid 1 gn scat and two udallers paid another 1 gn scat together, in all 3.5 gn (Jb,32r).

### 3.3.5 SKARVANES

1404 Skarfua nesi (DF,44,no 4); 1584 Skarffuennes (Jb,32v)

ON skarfr,m;skarfr,n-nes,n (steep cliff;cormorant-ness)

(C-V,539)

Monuments: church-site ?

Skarvanes is a little bygd c 7km E of Sandur and 4km W of Dalur. It is perched on low cliffs with no safe landing-place. The name may refer to skarfr or cormorants which may have frequented the coast here in earlier times, though there are few cormorants today. More probably it derives from skarfr in the sense of steep cliffs which Matras has identified in several place-names in Faroe, Iceland and Shetland (1932,246-247). Paths lead over the hill to Dalur and round the coast, where the modern road runs, to Sandur.

Skarvanes seems to have been carved out of the hagi of Husavik and Dalur. It is certainly not a primary settlement site in comparison with the other settlements on the island, with a very limited area suitable for cultivation. Much of its infield is steep terraces and it has uncommonly poor landing facilities. It has a commensurately low merk assessment of 12 merks, the lowest by far on the whole island. Ten of the merks are udal land and the two remaining merks are crown land, originally church land as indicated by the two areas of infield called Kirkjujardir (TP,196). The infield is divided in two by the river which flows through the village, Matara (map 24). To the S of the river is Uti i Bo (1), assessed at 3 merks, whilst immediately N of the river, presumably in the infield called Inni a Bo, is Kirkjumerkur (2) at 2 merks, and N of the cow path are the following pieces:

LAND	MERKS
3. Geillarjord	1 8 gn
4. Guttormsjord	1
5. Siggujord	1
6. Mjaajord	1
7. Jogvansjord	1
8. Gerdajord	1 8 gn

In 1584 the 2 merks of crown land were tenanted by three people, one with 1 merk and two with another merk. In total, 2 gn scat was paid (Jb,32v). There are now extensive additions to the old infield, lying mainly beyond Gardajord to the W, the name of the last piece of old infield betraying where the old dyke ran. The pastureland is divided into two portions of 6 merks each, perhaps reflecting an original division between two of the properties in the village.

There are three old houses in Skarvanes - Karastova, Gamlastova and Skjemmen. The other houses are all more recent. The name Gamlastova (old-house), suggests that it is the eldest of the three surviving old houses, though there may of course have been other houses in existence long before Gamlastova which have since been abandoned. Karastova takes its name from one of its occupants, Kari, while the third house, Skjemmen, was evidently of rather less standing than the two stofa-houses - ON skemma,f is applied to small, detached buildings, often outbuildings.

The present-day village is on the S side of the river, Matara. This river-name, meaning "river of food", is not uncommon throughout Faroe. These rivers were used for washing food, distinguished from rivers called Tyatta where clothes were washed. Just above the lower road which leads into the village across the stream is a small water-mill.

Skarvanes is within the parish of Husavik and does not have its own church now but traditionally it does have an old church-site to the N of the village, by the side of Geilara near some ruins called Toftirnar. Most of the foundations round the church-site seem to have been abandoned only recently. Excavations by Dahl suggested that it may indeed have been a church-site (Dahl, personal communication) though it has subsequently been used for secular purposes, indicated by a hearth. There is no evidence of a burial-ground. The church is extremely small and precariously close to the modern course of the river. However the Toftirnar remembered in the place-name may represent the earlier nucleus of the village, before it crossed the river.

According to tradition, during the waves of smallpox which hit Faroe, the people of Skarvanes forbade anyone to cross the stream, thereby ensuring that the disease did not reach their village. So Skarvanes, like Husavik, may have moved across the stream in response to an earlier plague, perhaps the Black Death (see p 98). Or the tradition may have arisen to explain the detached location of the supposed church-site, across the river from the rest of the village.

The tradition of the church in Skarvanes is reinforced by the tradition regarding the huge earthfast boulder, Kyrrjasteinur on the path from Sandur into Skarvanes. Traditionally at this spot the Skarvanes church came into sight and a blessing, Kyrie Eleison, was therefore made at the stone (Stedsnavnsarkiv Jakobsen, xiii, 107).

### 3.3.6 SANDOY SUMMARY

Sandoy, with its five settlements, illustrates several characteristics of Faroese settlement. Two of the bygd-names, Sandur and Dalur, are simplex topographical elements while the other three are all compound topographical names. Of the 29 bylingar on Sandoy, the majority have topographical names, locating them within the bygd according to prominent topographical features. In Husavik and Sandur there is some evidence to suggest that the extent of the lands originally attached to each bylingur can be identified and that in most cases, as one might expect, these lands surround or lie nearby, their bylingar. In field-names too, there is evidence that each bylingur had its separate and distinct bour.

BYGD	CH	BYL	NAME	MERKS	GOLD	CROWN	SCAT (gn)
Sandur	x	14	sandr	96.75	c 12	45	14.5
Skalavik	x	10	vik	42	5.25	15	11
Husavik	x	5	vik	31	c 4	5	4
Dalur		0	dalr	23	c 3	1	3.5
Skarvanes	x	0	nes	12	c 1.5	2	2

The bygd with the greatest potential for settlement and expansion, Sandur, not unexpectedly also has the highest merk value and the greatest number of bylingar. At the other end of the scale, Skarvanes, with only 12 merks of land, never developed bylingar. Dalur, at 23 merks has no bylingar either, but there is some evidence in the three-part division of the bour that three distinct settlements did emerge, probably in the medieval period. The three largest settlements, Husavik, Skalavik and Sandur, also became parish centres, while Skarvanes may have had a small proprietorial church.

Of the 204.75 merks of land on Sandoy, 136.75 merks were udal and 68 merks (33%) were crown and church owned. Dalur, Skarvanes and Husavik have very little crown or church land, whereas in Skalavik and Sandur a much greater proportion was tenanted.



### 3.4 SUDUROY

Suduroy, (ON sudr-ey, southern island) takes its name from its geographical location as the most southerly island in the archipelago (map 9). It is 32km long and 13km at its broadest and has a number of fertile pockets, notably around Hvalba which at 97 merks 2 gn is, with Sandur, Sandoy, the most highly-assessed farm in Faroe. Most of the settlements are on the east coast as the high cliffs on the west preclude settlement except at Famjin and Sumba (map 25). Two settlements, Hvalba and Vagur, lie on isthmuses, though in both cases settlement is confined to the east coast. Apart from these two examples and the small bay at Famjin, there are no other landing-places on the west. The east, however, has a number of bays and fjords which have attracted settlement - Sandvik, Hvalbiarfjordur, Trongisvagsfjordur, Hovsfjordur and Vagsfjordur. Sumba, the most southerly settlement, is exceptional in that it is not located on a fjord and has no natural harbour. The highest mountains are Gluggarnir at 610m and Borgarknappur at 574m.

Suduroy is divided into two secular administrative districts, recorded in Tingfaratoll (c 1400) where "men appointed in Suduroy shall take in tingfaratoll [expenses for attending the assembly] 20 ells [wadmeil] from South Mannaskard; but from North [Mannaskard] 15 ells" (DF,27,no III). The boundary Mannaskard, a mountain pass which runs south of Oravik to south of Famjin, still divides Suduroy into two sysseil districts. There are seven parishes within Suduroy priest-district, each with a parish church - Hvalba, Frodba (Oravik, Frodba, Trongisvagur), Famjin, Hov, Porkeri, Vagur (Vagur and Nes) and Sumba - but according to a post-Reformation source, there were eight churches after the Black Death (DI,51 fn).

The ten bygdir - Hvalba, Frodba, Trongisvagur, Oravik, Famjin, Hov, Porkeri, Nes, Vagur, and Sumba - total 367 merks 9 gn.

### 3.4.1 HVALBA

1400 Hvalbo (Hb); 1584 qulboe (Jb,39r); i j schalle (Jb,39r); Gillium (Jb,39r); Garshodttne (Jb,39r); Vestre hamre (Jb,39v); Paa hoye (Jb,39v); Smortoffthe (Jb,39v); Noste (Jb,39v); udi nesse och varde (Jb,40r)

ON hval,m-baer,m (whale-infield;farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground

This is one of several bour-farms in Suduroy. It is situated on an isthmus by a wide fjord with a long sandy beach and flat cultivated land between the shores on either side of the isthmus. At 97 merks 2 gn (Landt, 98 merks 4 gl) (Landt 1800,50; Svabo 1959,368), Hvalba has one of the largest merk values in Faroe, reflecting the excellent quality and extent of its infield. As a result of its good settlement potential, there are thirteen bylingar in Hvalba (map 26): i Skalum, ON skali,m (hut,hall); i Gilium, ON gil,n (cleft); Gardsendi or Gardshorni, ON gardr,m-endi,m;horn,n (dyke-end;corner,crook); i Hoylum, ON holl,m (hill); a Hamri, ON hamarr m, (crag); vid Krugv, ON kro,f (pen); a ovaru Hoylum, ON holl,m (hill); a Heyggi, ON haugr,m (mound); vid Toftir, ON toft,f (housestead,ruin); vid Neyst, ON naust,n (noust); i Leirum (?); a Gjorum, ON gia,f (cleft); and a Nesi, ON nes,n (ness). Most of the bylingur-names are topographical, identifying the settlements according to their nearest major topographical feature. Three of the names include elements connected with fishing and farming - a noust, animal-pen and dyke; and two are identified by their building-type, skali and toft. All the bylingar are ranged round the infield and the bay, with Nes, previously known as uti vid Nes og Vard, across the bay on its own. The site of the old church and churchyard is at Skalum, where foundations have been tentatively dated to the Viking Age (Dahl 1968a,334).

Traditionally, outside Hvalba there is a place where the land has been cultivated in the pre-Norse period by Irish settlers (Dahl 1968a,334;1970b,62). Schroter, an unreliable source, claims that there were traditions in Suduroy of holy men at Hvalba who fled when the Norse arrived (1851,146).

Sandvik, which lies c 4km further N, is within Hvalba parish. In FS, Porgrimr, who was a tenant of Thrænd of Gotu, lived at Sandwick. It was Porgrimr who murdered Sigmund Brestisson when the latter swam ashore there from Skuvoy or Stora Dimun (FS,175-178). The farm was abandoned at an early date and was only resettled again in the early nineteenth century.

In 1584 the following lands were rented in Hvalba:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
i Skalum	7	1 gn	1
i Skalum	0.5	1 gn	2
Giljar	5.5	1 gn	1
Gardshorn	0.5	1 gn	1
a Hamri	2	2 gn	6
Heyggi	0.5	10 sk	1
Smortoft	6	1 gn	1
vid Neyst	3	1 gn	1

(Jb,39r-39v)

Of 97 merks 2 gn, 25 merks were rented. There was also 12.5 gn glebe land at Leirum though this is listed under Trongisvagar in 1584 (Jb,40v). So in all, 47.5 merks (39%) were rented in Hvalba. In addition 1.5 gn scat was paid at Neyst from two udallers and 1 gn from five udallers at uti vid Nes og Vardi (Jb,40r). In total, 12.25 gn scat was paid in Hvalba.

### 3.4.2 FRODBA

1584 Frodeboe (Jb,40v); Paa hamre (Jb,40r)

ON Frodi-baer,m (mn-infield,farm), (Jakobsen 1957,95)

Monuments: church and burial ground

Frodbe lies c 4km SE of Trongisvapur at the mouth of Trongisvagsfjordur. Although the infield has many large boulders and crags, when Landt wrote this was one of the finest cultivated areas in Suduroy (Landt 1800,48). Its parish church serves both Trongisvapur and Oravik which lies directly across the fjord.

Frodbe is the second of three bour-farms on Suduroy, possibly derived from ON Frodi-baer,m (mn-infield,farm), which has given rise to the tradition that the Danish king Frodi landed here (Schroter 1851,142). There are three bylingar: undir Skorum, ON skard,n (mountain pass); a Hamri, ON hamarr,m (crag); and a Bo, ON baer,m (infield,farm) (Landt 1800,48; Svabo 1959,367). Two of the bylingur-names refer to topographical features; the third to the situation of the farm on the infield.

In total there are 24 merks, of which 3.5 merks (14.5%) were rented (TP,245) by four crown tenants in 1584. Two rented 1 merk together and paid 2 gn scat; the third rented 0.5 merk and paid 0.5 gn scat; and the fourth at a Hamri rented 2 merks and paid 1 gn scat (Jb,40v-41r). In addition two udallers at a Hamri each paid scat of 1 gn. A total of 5.5 gn scat was paid.

### 3.4.3 TRONGISVAGUR

1584 Thranngis Vaage (Jb,40r); Sualballe (Jb,40v); 1673 Trungesvaag  
(Debes,map)

ON Prongr-vagr,f (narrow-bay)

Monuments: church-site

Trongisvapur, the narrow inner bay, lies at the head of Trongisvagsfjordur which provides one of the best sheltered harbours in Suduroy. Frodba is c 4km SE. Between the two settlements of Trongisvapur and Frodba is a third, Tvoroyri, which has grown recently as a centre for the fishing-industry. There is said to be a medieval church-site in Trongisvapur (Dahl 1968a,339)

Trongisvapur has 24 merks infield and 24 merks 3 gn hagi, of which 9 gn 15 sk crown land was rented according to TP (TP,251) though in 1584 no land was rented. The grazing land comprises five hagi parts, perhaps representing an earlier division of the bygd into two parts, each with 12 merks, later into five:

Lidarhagi	6 merks
Husgardshagi	6 merks
Riddalshagi	4 merks
Hvamhagi	4 merks
Ranghagi	4 merks

(TP,251)

There are three bylingar in Trongisvapur: i Husi, ON hus,n (house); i Siratoftum, ON toft,f (housestead,ruin); and i Svalbarde, ON ? (Svabo 1959,367). In 1584 five udallers paid scat (1 gn;0.5 gn;5 sk;0.5 gn;1 gn) and one udaller at Svalbarde paid 1 gn scat, in all 4 gn 5 sk (Jb,40r-40v).

#### 3.4.4 ORAVIK

1400 Ordavik (Hb); 1584 Ordeuig (Jb,41r)

ON oerr,adj-yik,f (wild,tumbling-bay) (Jakobsen 1957,100)

Monuments: assembly-site

Oravik is in Frodba parish, on a small bay which opens off Trongisvagsfjordur. Jakobsen suggests that it takes its name from the many small waterfalls in the area (1957,100). Above the bygd is the assembly-site for Suduroy which Hammershaimb describes,

"On the mountainside above the bygd of Oravik is a little round dale called Thingstovan; nature has created seats for those attending the assembly up on the scree around while the lawman and the lawrightmen have their place at the bottom of the dale. They are also supposed to have camped there in tents while the assembly was in session, from which the bay of Tjaldavik has taken its name",

(1847,260).

Tjaldavik may be derived from ON tjald,n (tent) and C-V records several place-names from Iceland incorporating this element - Tjaldbrekka, Tjaldastadir, Tjaldnes, and Tjaldavellir (634-635). To the N of Oravik is a site known as Galgin, the place of execution, the equivalent of the Gallows Hills of Shetland.

At only 12 merks, Oravik was not a very highly-assessed bygd and it had only two bylingar: vid A, ON a,f (river) and uppi a Bo, ON baer,m (infield,farm), (Landt 1800,48; Svabo 1959,366).

In 1584 two pieces of land were rented:

MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
1 1/2	1 gn	1
1 5/8	1 gn	2

(Jb,41r)

In all, 2 gn scat was paid and 3 1/8 merks (26%) were rented.

### 3.4.5 FAMJIN

1400 j Faam... (Hb); 1584 famoe (Jb,45r); i hodttne (Jb,45r); att thogum (Jb,45r); hogefledt (Jb,45r); Jansis gard (Jb,45r); herdudal (Jb,45r); thradum (Jb,45r); foroffrum kierke (Jb,45r); Siffuord gardt (Jb,45v)

ON Fam-vegr,m ?? (Fam-river direction) (Jakobsen 1957,103-105)

Monuments: parish church and burial ground

Jakobsen interprets Fam as a river-name. The element is also found in the surrounding topographical features Famaradalur, Famarasund and Famarastakkur. Around both Famjin and Famaradalur the land is undulating and Jakobsen suggests that the element fam refers to "undulating terrain", with the same root as modern Norwegian famle, (to fumble). The second element is probably ON vegr (way,direction). The accusative singular of vegr drops the initial y and prefixes m from a preceding dative (C-V,689), and is a common element in Faroese adverbial compounds. Traditionally, Famjin replaced an earlier name, Vesturvik, when Hov was established and it is from this bygd that one would travel Famar-vegin, in the direction of the Fam-river (Jakobsen 1957,103-105). The settlement is bounded on three sides by high mountains and paths lead out over three passes, Oraskard, Valdaskard and Mannaskard. It has its own parish church.

Famjin was assessed at 24 merks, with five bylingar (map 27): omanfyri Kirkiu, ON kirkja,f (church); i Sjurdagerdi, ON gerdi,n (dyke,fence,enclosure); i Trodum, ON trod,f (intake); a Heyggafloitti, ON haugr,m-flottr,m (mound-field); and a Teigum, ON teigr,m (strip of field) (Landt 1800,51; Svabo 1959,368). There is a sixth bylingur listed in 1584 and accorded a skattagrund, i Horni, ON horn,n (corner). The bylingur-names are derived from man-made features in Famjin with churches, dykes, field-strips and outsets providing the locational description for four of the five bylingar. There are three hushagi divisions which may represent an earlier division of the bygd into three.

I Sjurdagerdi was abandoned in the sixteenth century and in 1588 and 1590 it is recorded, "This Sjurdagerdi several years ago was divided up and abandoned and all the Famjin men paid rent because they use that farm's land and sheep", (Ewens 1975,37). In 1584 i Sjurdagerdi had five crown tenants who paid rent for 3 merks 10 sk scat (Jb,45r). In 1584 the following other pieces of land paid dues:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
i Horni		1 gn	1
a Teigum		10 sk	1
Heyggafloottur		10 sk	1
Jansis Gerdi		1 gn	1
Herdudal		1 gn	1
Tradum		1 gn	1
omanfyri Kirkju		2 gn	3
i Sjurdagerdi	3	10 sk	5

(JB,45r-45v)

In all 7.5 gn scat was paid and 3 merks (12.5%) were rented.



### 3.4.6 HOV

1400 j Hofvi (Hb); 1584 houffue (Jb,41r); Breke (Jb,41r); Vnnder hamrum i hoffue (Jb,41v); Braa y hoffue (Jb,41v); Daffegaard (Jb,41v); Varre y houffue (Jb,41v)

ON hof,n (temple,farm,temple-farm)

Monuments: supposed temple-site; church-site; supposed burial-mound;  
shieling-site

Hov lies on Hovsfjordur but its anchorage is open and unsafe even in summer (Svabo 1959,403). The name Hov is common in Iceland and the two farms of Hooye in Whiteness, Shetland possibly have the same derivation. Hov, Snaravoe,U; Hof, Burreland,U (cultivated land) and Hovland, Colbinstoft,Fe (cultivated land) are also recorded in Shetland (Jakobsen 1901,111) but in Faroe this is the only example.

Hafgrimr of Hov was, according to FS, a "great sacrificer" who lived "on that farm which is called at Hofi" (FS,17). The author of FS, however, may have elaborated from the place-name Hov, exploiting its associations in Iceland with temples to create the character of the heathen sacrificer, Hafgrimr of Hov. According to the Saga, Hov was one of the chieftaincy centres of Faroe and Hafgrimr was a "hofding" over half the islands, holding them in len from Harald Grafeld (FS,13). Thrand of Gotu arranged the marriage of Hafgrimr's son, Ossur, to the daughter of one of the richest farmers in Faroe and Ossur ruled his father's half of the islands and Thrand the other half (FS,97). Ossur now had his inherited farm on Suduroy, plus two others on Skuvoy and Stora Dimun (FS,98). His son, Leif, married Thora, daughter of Sigmund, the chieftain who traditionally brought Christianity to Faroe, and he lived on the farm at Hov (FS,189). Leif was a hirdman of the Norwegian king and received all of Faroe in len from King Magnus (FS,271), collecting scat from Streymoy and the islands to the south. His son Sigmund was fostered by Thrand of Gotu and Sigmund's grandsons, Einar and Skeggi,

were syssemen in Faroe, "a short time" before the saga was written down (FS,272).

There is a mound near Hov called Hafgrimgroy, which was excavated in the nineteenth century by a local farmer. It is said to have been 7.5m x 2.5m, surrounded by a rough circle of beach stones, with small pieces of iron, a whetstone and fragments of bone within (Dahl 1968a,190-191).

Hov may have retained any importance as a religious centre into the Christian period for it seems to have had a church during the Middle Ages which was destroyed at the Reformation. The old churchyard lies E of the bygd (Dahl 1968a,343).

At a place called Ergidalur in the hagi above Hov, c 200m asl, are stone foundations of a domestic structure close by a river. It is c 5.5m long x 3.5m broad, with its entrance towards the river. On one long wall is a fireplace, raised above floor level and in the fireplace and the stone-set floor were found sherds of bowl-shaped clay vessels of the Viking period (Dahl 1968a,197). The element aergi (shieling) was adopted into ON from Sc Gaelic airigh and there are several examples of aergi place-names in Faroe, mostly in the hill-grazing hagi land. They are shieling-sites, by streams and good grazing land, but at sites which are only habitable in summer months and used principally for grazing purposes rather than cultivation.

There are 24 merks of land in Hov and five bylingar: vid Gard, ON gardr,m (enclosure,farm,dyke); undir Homrum, ON hamarr,m (crag); a Brekku, ON brekka,f (slope); i Lasgerdi, ON gerdi,n (enclosure); and a Brugv, ON bru,f (bridge) (Svabo 1959,366; Landt 1800,48). Each of the bylingar has a named piece of skattagrund - Gardskattur, Hamraskattur, Brekkuskattur, Leivsgardskattur and Bruarskattur. Three of the bylingar are named from man-made features - "by the dyke", "Leif's enclosure" and "at the bridge". The other two are located by their proximity to natural features - "at the slope" and "under the crags".

In 1584, 5 pieces of land, 4.25 merks altogether, were rented as follows:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
a Brekku	0.5	1 gn	1
undir Homrum	0.5	1 gn	1
a Brugv	2.5	1 gn	1
Doffegard	0.75	1 gn	1

(Jb,41r-41v)

So of the total 24 merks in Hov, only 4.25 merks (18%) were tenanted. In addition three udallers in Hov paid a total of 2 gn 5 sk in scat. In all, 6 gn 5 sk was paid in Hov for scat.

### 3.4.7 PORKERI

1400 Porkerdi (Hb); Gierde (Jb,42r); Nygaarde (Jb,42r); Vnnder hoye (Jb,42r); Vnnder hamrum (Jb,42r); Ode Stredum (Jb,42r); ved aa (Jb,42v); Paa hoye (Jb,42v)

ON purka,f-gerdi,n (sow-enclosure) (Jakobsen 1957,96)

Porkeri lies on the edge of Vagsfjordur. The name, pig-enclosure, indicates that this is a secondary, peripheral farm. In Kirkjubour hagi there is a loch called Porkerisvatn (Jakobsen 1957,96).

It has seven bylingar (map 29): Nyagardur, ON gardr,m (dyke,farm,enclosure); i Eystrum, (?); utan Heyggur, ON haugr,m (mound); i Gerdum, ON gerdi,n (dyke,enclosure); undir Homrum, ON hamarr,m (crag); vid A, ON a,f (river); and a Heyggi, ON haugr,m (mound), to which belong 37 merks of land (Landt 1800,48; Svabo 1959,366).

In 1584 the following lands were rented:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
i Gerdum	6 3/8	1 gn	1
Nyagardur	1/2	1 gn	1
vid A	1	1 gn 10 sk	3
undir Heyggur	1/2		1

(Jb,42r-42v)

That is, 8 3/8 merks (22%) were rented at that time from the crown. In addition, one udaller at undir Homrum paid 5 sk scat; two udallers at i Eystrum paid 0.5 gn scat; and one udaller at a Heyggi paid 1 gn scat (Jb,42r-42v). In all 6.25 gn scat was paid from Porkeri.

### 3.4.8 NES

1584 Siotoffte (Jb,42v); Paa Jader (Jb,42v); Backe (Jb,42v); Med Siodelld (Jb,43r)

ON nes,n (ness)

Nes lies at the mouth of Vagsfjordur, c 3km E of Vagur and 1.5km S of Porkeri. It has two bylingar (map 30): a Sjovartoftum, ON sior,m-toft,f (sea-housestead,ruin) and a Jadri, ON jadarr,m dat jadri (edge) (Svabo 1959,366).

As late as 1929 Nes became a separate parish from Porkeri. It has 11 merks 12 gn of land, of which 5.5 merks (47%) were crown land and 6.25 merks udal (TP,235).

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
Sjovartoftum	4.75	1 gn	1
paa Jadri	0.75	1 gn	1
Sjodeld		0.5 gn	1
Backe		1 gn	1
		3 sk	1

(Jb,42v-43r)

It is unclear from the rental whether Sjodeld and Backe were part of Nes. If they were, then Nes paid 3 gn 13 sk; if not, 2 gn.

### 3.4.9 VAGUR

1400 Vagi (Hb); 1584 I Vaagetoffthe (Jb,43r); Quandals huus (Jb,43r); Paa Orre (Jb,43r); Brecke (Jb,43r); Smorloffue ved Kroye (Jb,43v); vid gioffueraa (Jb,43v)

ON yagr,m (bay)

Monuments: church and burial ground

This farm with its simplex topographical name, lies on the edge of the sheltered Vagsfjordur, on an isthmus. In Shetland the simplex ON yagr recurs at sites with both excellent harbouring facilities and settlement potential and very often these settlements became Scattald farms (eg Voe,De; Voe,WS). And like the two Shetland Voes, with its sheltered fjord, Vagur grew rapidly last century when it became an important fishing station.

Vagur is a parish centre, assessed at 49 merks 11 gn (TP,229) (50 merks - Landt 1800,47). It comprised seven bylingar (map 31): i Toftum, ON toft,f (housestead, ruin); a Skali, ON skali,m (hut,hall); a Oyri, ON eyrr,f (ayre); i Smillum, (1584 Smorloffue) ON smyrill,m - hlad,n (merlin-barn); vid Misa, ON mysa,f-a,f (whey-river); vid Gjogvara, ON gia,f-a,f (cleft-river); and vid Krogy, ON kro,f (pen) (Landt 1800,47; Svabo 1959,315). Misa is the older name for the river Gjogvara according to Jakobsen (1957,102-103) and the bylingur Misa is more central than Gjogvara which lies in the SW, more distant from the core of Vagur bygd.

Vagur includes useful grazing land on Lopransholmur (TP,229). According to tradition, during a dispute in the fourteenth or fifteenth century between Vagur and Sumba, Regin of Toftum was chosen to represent his bygd of Vagur in a fight to decide the outcome. As a result of his success, Vagur won the right to pasture on Lopransholm (Jakobsen 1898-1901,3-9).

In 1584 the following pieces of land were rented:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
i Toftum	3.25	1 gn	1
Quandalshus	0.75	1 gn	1
a Oyri	0.75	1 gn	1
Brekku	1	1 gn	2
vid Krogv	0.5	1 gn	1
vid Gjogvara	10	1 gn	1

(Jb, 42v-43r)

Of 49 merks 11 gn, 16.25 merks (32%) were rented (including the 10 merks of glebe land at vid Gjogvara). In addition scat was paid by one udaller at vid Krogv (1 gn). In all 7 gn scat was paid from Vagur.

3.4.10 SUMBA

1400 ...by (Hb); 1548 Sundbo (DN XII,164,no 190); 1584 Sumboe (Jb,43v); udj horge (Jb,43v); Unnder hamre (Jb,44r); Paa kresse (Jb,44r); Vedquea (Jb,44r); Lannge gardtt (Jb,44r); Neder Kaalgaardt (Jb,44r); offer Kaalgaardt (Jb,44r); Nedt huus y Sumboe (Jb,45r)

ON sunn-baer,m (southern-infield, farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground; church near Vikarbyrgi ?;

shieling-site near Akrrar

Sumba is the southernmost village on Suduroy, surrounded by mountains to N, E and W and the sea to the S. It has only a poor landing-place.

It is a parish centre, of 64 merks with four bylingar (map 32): i Gordum, ON gardr,m (farm,dyke,enclosure); vid Kviggia, ON kvi,f (cattle-pen); undir Hamri, ON hamarr,m (crag); and i Horg, ON horgr,m (cairn) (Landt 1800,51; Svabo 1959,364).

In 1584 the following lands were rented from the crown:

FARM	MERKS	SCAT	TENANTS
i Horg	2	1 gn	1
undir Hamri	1	1 gn	1
Nidri i gardi	1 1/2	1 gn	1
vid Kviggia	1 5/8	1 gn	1
Ladangardur	10 1/4	1 gn	1
Nidari Kalgardur	4 5/8	1 gn	1

(Jb,43v-44r)

In addition 1 merk was rented from Munkalif Cloister, Bergen. In 1548 its lands were listed as follows:

j marc Sundbo

j marc j Einars iord



Udallers paid scat only from the following farms: 1 Horg (0.5 and 0.5 gn); paa Kresse (2 gn from 3); and ofari Kalgardur (1 gn), in all 10 gn. There are 21 merks (33%) of crown land and the remaining 41 merks are udal.

There are many traditions of Frisians in the area. According to Schroter, they arrived after the Norse settlers and landed in South Suduroy (Schroter 1851,145). Akraberg, 2km NE was settled by them but all except two died during the Black Death (Joensen 1963,77-79) and the two survivors married women from Sumba. A thirteenth-century revolt against Bishop Erlend is said to have been led by an Akraberg farmer (Jakobsen 1898-1901,xvi). Vikarbyrgi, 4km N, was traditionally settled from Sumba but the population died out with the Black Death. There is thought to have been a church-site 500m E of Vikarbyrgi, at Hamrabyrgi (Dahl 1968a,348). Vikarbyrgi was resettled from Sumba in 1817 and Lopra, 6km NW of Sumba was settled in 1834 (Bjork 1956-63,438-439).

Folk-traditions of the Black Death are strongest in the Sumba area. According to the tale of Sneppan i Hamrabirgi, for example:

"Before the Black Death came and caused devastation in Faroe, Vikarbyrgi in Suduroy was one of the largest villages. But the pest left Vikarbyrgi and Hamrabyrgi deserted (they were at that time reckoned as one village)",

(Jakobsen 1898-1901,46).

Only one woman, "Sneppan" survived and she became wild. People threw food down to her at "Sneppahusid", Hamrabyrgi.

Sumba has an aergi or shieling-site at Ergibyrgi, near Ergisa, Akrrar. It has not been excavated but the dwelling and cattle-pen are distinct, as are the overgrown stone dykes which run from the mountains to the cliffs (Dahl 1971,48). The two ruins are by a stream in a cultivated area enclosed by a low stone wall. One structure is 5.5m long x 3m broad; the other is 3-4m long x 2-3m broad (Dahl 1968a,197).

### 3.4.11 SUDUROY SUMMARY

Only four of the ten bygd-names in Suduroy contain coastal elements - Trongisvapur, Oravik, Vapur and Nes. Three contain the element bour, Sumba, Hvalba and Frodba in the south, north and middle of the island, the highest concentration of bour-named bygd in Faroe. There are in addition two bylingur-names which contain the element, a Bo, Frodba and uppi a Bo, Oravik.

Porkeri may contain the element gerdi (enclosure) and seven bylingur-farms also contain the elements gerdi and gardr: Gardsendi, Hvalba; i Sjurdagerdi, Famjin; vid Gard, Hov; i Lasgerdi, Hov; Nyagardur, Porkeri; i Gerdum, Porkeri; and i Gordum, Sumba. Gardr tends to be used of dykes, in compounds like "by the dyke end", whereas gerdi is used of enclosures, often with a personal-name specific, indicating individual ownership. The majority of the bylingur-names locate the farms in relation to topographical features, a Hamri, Hvalba; undir Skordum, Frodba; vid Gjogvara, Vapur, for example. Five bylingur-names contain the element hamarr.

BYGD	CH	BYL	NAME	MKS		GOLD	RENT	SCAT
Hvalba	x	13	bour	97	2 gn	c 12	37.5	12.25 gn
Frodba	x	3	bour	24		3	3.5	5.5 gn
Trongisvapur	x	3	topog	24		3	0	4.25 gn
Oravik		2	topog	12		1.5	3.125	2 gn
Famjin	x	5	?topog	24		3	3	7.5 gn
Hov	x	5	hof	24		3	4.25	6.25 gn
Porkeri		7	gerdi	37		c 4.5	8.375	6.25 gn
Nes		2	topog	11	12 gn	c 1.5	5.5	3 gn 13 sk
Vapur	x	7	topog	49	11 gn	c 6	16.25	8 gn
Sumba	x	4	bour	64		8	21	10 gn
Total	7	51		367	9 gn	45.5	102.5	65 gn 13 sk

Hvalba, at 97 merks 2 gn is one of the largest bygdir in Faroe and has a commensurately large number of bylingar, 13 in all. Sumba, at 64 merks has 4 bylingar, and Vagur, 49 merks 11 gn has 7 bylingar. All bygdir have bylingar, including Nes (11 merks 12 gn) and Oravik (12 merks) which divided into two bylingar. Hvalba also paid the highest scat (12.25 gn), followed by Sumba (10 gn) and Vagur (8 gn).

No bygd was entirely crown land in Suduroy and only three bygdir have a substantial amount of crown land - Hvalba (25 merks); Vagur (16.25 merks); and Sumba (21 merks). In all, 102.5 merks out of c 367.5 merks (28%) were rented in Suduroy.

The bygdir of Suduroy all have merk assessments which are multiples of 8 and 12 or fractions thereof. The five northern bylingar total c 181 merks, the southern five c 187 merks, perhaps representing an original equal assessment of 22.5 gold merks in each area, giving Suduroy a total assessment of 45 gold merks.

### 3.5 FAROE SUMMARY

The most important key to settlement patterns in Faroe is the landscape, dictating potential settlements sites on fjords, bays, sounds and nesses, and supplying the majority of place-names. Initial settlement is limited to sites with coastal access and agricultural potential and most expansion has been confined to the immediate vicinity of these primary sites. The status of settlements is largely indicated by their place-names. Bygd-names signify primary farms, and the majority of bygdir have topographical place-names, usually coastal features, in particular yik, yagr and fjodr:

Island	<u>Bygd-Names</u>			
	Simplex Topog	Comp Topog	Bour	Others
Fugloy	1	1	0	0
Streymoy	1	15	2	3
Sandoy	2	3	0	0
Suduroy	3	3	3	1
Total	7 = 18%	22 = 58%	5 = 13%	4 = 11%

Of 38 bygdir on four islands, 29 (76%) have topographical names. The only other significant element is bour which appears in five examples on only two islands, Streymoy and Suduroy. Bour, Streymoy was probably originally a distant bylingur known as uti a Bo, created from Kirkjubour. Suduroy's three examples probably all refer to established farms rather than to fields though the element generally has this second meaning in Faroe. Bour on Suduroy illustrates the importance of considering local naming patterns and preferences.

Most Faroese bygdir developed distinct secondary farms or bylingar though 17 of the 38 bygdir on the four islands under study had no bylingar:

Bylingar

Island	Bygdir Byl	Bygdir with byl	Bygdir over 20 mks, with byl	No byl	Bygdir 20 mks or less with no byl
Fugloy	2	2	1	1	1
Streymoy	21	35	9	12	9
Sandoy	5	29	3	2	1
Suduroy	10	51	10	0	0
Total	38	117	23	15	11

On all islands but Streymoy, most bygdir developed bylingar and on all including Streymoy, the bygdir with bylingar are almost all over 20 merks in value. That is, they are the bygdir with the most potential for division. On Streymoy where over 50% of the bygdir did not develop bylingar, a high number of bygdir are 20 merks or less - 9 of the bygdir with no bylingar and 2 of those with bylingar. Several of these small bygdir on Streymoy represent secondary settlements, including Argir, Bour, Husagardur and Leynar. Not all the bygdir with no bylingar are necessarily late settlements, however - Dalur, Sandoy, for example, is 23 merks.

Bylingar may only have been recognised where a new farm was apportioned a distinct piece of infield, separate from that of the parent farm. Where runrig developed early, and secondary farms had their lands intermingled, individual bylingar were not recognised, even though expansion still occurred. In Dalur and Skarvanes, Sandoy, regular division of the infield is evident, but independent bylingar were never recognised, suggesting that the infield division may be a late development in these two places, or that each secondary farm had lands within these different portions of infield rather than in individual fields. Examples from Hattarvik, Fugloy and Sandur and Husavik, Sandoy illustrate that each bylingur probably had its own distinct piece of infield land, occasionally still identifiable in bour field-names.

The bylingur-names distinguish the location of the secondary farm in the area of the bygd - the farm "by the church in Famjin", for example, "vid Kirkju i Famjin". Like the bygd-names, most of the bylingur-names include topographical elements, though unlike the bygd-names, they are mostly inland topographical features rather than coastal:

Bylingur-Names

Island	Inland Topog	Coastal Topog	Gardr	Bour	Toft	Skali	Trod	Hus
Fugloy	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Streymoy	12	6	5	2	1	1	0	0
Sandoy	18	4	1	3	0	1	2	0
Suduroy	22	3	7	2	4	2	1	1
Total	52	13	13	6	5	4	3	3

Fifty-two (44%) of 117 bylingur take their names from inland topographical features and 13 (11%) from coastal topographical features. In all, 65 bylingur (55%) are named from topographical features.

Apart from topographical features, the bylingur also take their names from their position by dykes (gardr) or on cultivated land (bour) or intakes (trod). Building-types also provide a distinction - a ruin or housestead (toft); longhouse (skali); house (hus); or church (kirkja). The element stofa has several important characteristics in Faroe. While there are many house-names within bylingur which contain the element, few bylingur-names include it, none in the areas of study. The stofa-farms represent a phase of expansion which is younger than the bylingur. Moreover, the element is particularly used of houses belonging to crown tenants and it may be that it came to lose its original architectural associations and that during a wave of late medieval naming, houses of crown tenants were so-named because these tenants were wealthy. That is, stofa indicates the status of the inhabitants, rather than the form of the dwelling itself, a development unique to Faroe.

Church-distribution in the four areas of study is quite dense. Over half the bygdir have reputed church-sites:

Church Distribution			
Island	Bygdir	Parishes	Churches
Fugloy	2	1	2
Streymoy	21	9	10
Sandoy	5	3	4
Suduroy	10	7	7
Total	38	20	23

Most of the local churches became parish churches because each bygd is a separate entity, far from its neighbour, and generally those bygdir with parish churches are also large, with several bylingar and therefore meriting their own church.

The distribution of crown/church and udal land on the four islands is as follows:

Island	Mks	Crown/Church	%	Udal
Fugloy	43	27.5	64	15.5
Streymoy	514	407.75	80	106.25
Sandoy	204.75	68	33	136.75
Suduroy	367.5	102.5	28	265.5
Total	1133.25	604.75		528.5

The amount of crown and church land on each island varies greatly, with Suduroy at 28%; Sandoy at 33%; Fugloy at 57%; and Streymoy, where 12 whole bygdir (57%) belonged to the church, 79%. Only Trongisvagar, Suduroy had no crown or church land.



Merk assessments on the islands seem to have been imposed from above, based on the gold merk, later 8 silver merks. Many alterations have occurred since the original imposition, with increases and contractions of the infield. Nevertheless, there is still a notably close correlation between the merk values of north and south Suduroy and east and west Sandoy.

Faroe, then, provides a considerably simpler example of settlement than Fjaler and Gaular in western Norway, principally because of the constraints of landscape and the effects which these constraints had on settlement expansion and naming-patterns. In its simplicity it is useful for purposes of comparison with settlement patterns in Shetland.

## CHAPTER 4

### SHETLAND

#### 4.1 FETLAR

The island of Fetlar lies among the North Isles of Shetland, south of Unst and east of Yell (map 33). Settlement is mostly confined to the coastal fringe around the hilly interior, with only one truly inland settlement district, Dale. Geologically, Fetlar is composed of undifferentiated drift in the interior, with deposits of intrusive igneous rocks mainly in the northern areas. Metamorphosed sedimentary and volcanic rocks are to be found principally along the east coast, round the coast of Lambhoga in the west and in the area around North and South Dale. Steatite is found in a small seam to the east of Houbie harbour and in three geos or clefts to the west, Inner, Outer and Mid Clemmel Geos and in a significantly large deposit at Strand which has been mined commercially until quite recently.

Fetlar's landscape is varied, with fertile valleys, areas of flat, marshy pasture, peat-grown peninsulas and a hilly interior. There are three hills of over 120m - Busta Hill (120m), Stackaberg (120m) and Vord Hill (159m) and several small lochs, the largest of which are Papil or Tresta Water, Skutes Water or Loch of Setter, Loch of Funzie and Loch of Winyadepla. Nearly all the settlements have wells fed from underground springs and watermills on nearby burns.

It is an extremely fertile island and provides excellent pasture. Dundas's rental records

"...the pasture is much better, especially for sheep and horses, than in any of the neighbouring islands... The soil in general, especially on the south east and east towards the German Ocean, is the best in the country, at least there is no where such an extent of good corn land and rich, and sweet pasture in any one place"

(Dundas,55).

Today the best arable cultivation is said to be in the area from North Dale down to Papil Water and in the Valley of Setter at Houbie. Until recently, Lambhoga, the long peninsula in the west of the island, provided peat for fuel, and there are several other less expansive areas of peat across the island.

Another natural resource with which Fetlar is well-provided is sea-birds which made an important contribution to the self-sufficiency of the islanders, providing meat, eggs and feathers. Helliersness on Lambhoga is particularly noted for its bird-cliffs.

Fetlar's principal disadvantage is its lack of good harbours. Dundas's rental records,

"There is no tolerable harbour in the island for ships, and only one place where a vessel can lye with any safety even in summer.."

(Dundas,55).

All the bays are open to the full rigours of the sea. Today, Funzie is reckoned to be the best harbour (though it too is unsafe in a strong easterly wind) and there are also sandy bays at Tresta and Sand and pebbly bays at Aith, Gruting, Urie and Houbie.

Many important changes have occurred in the settlement patterns and population levels in Fetlar since the Norse period. Fishing stations were established at Urie, Gruting, Funzie and Aith where there are still remains of booths and other structures which served the fishing industry. An even more dramatic and long-lasting transformation of Fetlar's lifestyle and

settlement distribution came with the nineteenth-century Clearances (Johnson 1981,26-35) when the whole of West Fetlar was cleared to make way for sheep and to this day the west is desolate and unpeopled. Now the principal settlements are at Houbie, Aith, Funzie and Tresta. The parish church, built on the probable site of a medieval church, is at Tresta.

The origins of the island name Fetlar are obscure. The earliest written forms Fetilar from Orkneyinga Saga (OSaga,91), and the undated but possibly earlier Faetilor from Pulor (Vigfusson and Powell 1883,438). There is also a late medieval rendering, Fotalare in a Norwegian document (DN VIII,437,no 426). ON fedil, a band, has been suggested as a description of the prehistoric dyke, Funzie Girt, which crosses the island from north to south but this is a most unusual word to apply and an uncharacteristic naming method. Nor is there any parallel in the Norse homeland for any of these suggestions or indeed for the name Fetlar. It may be that Yell, Unst and Fetlar were the three islands first reached by the Norsemen coming West in which case they may have adopted the native island names and retained them after the actual process of colonisation had begun.

The prehistoric settlement of Fetlar has not been satisfactorily recorded and it is likely that the existing evidence vastly under-represents its actual extent. The island is dotted with chambered cairns, standing-stones, stone circles and prehistoric settlement sites. There are brochs in Houbie and Aith Scattalds and at Brough Lodge; promontory forts at Snabrough and at Aithbank (Fojut 1982,39). At Strandibrough there is a promontory site which has many features of an early Christian monastic site, established on the site of an earlier defensive structure and there are oblong buildings on The Clett in the north of Fetlar, probably an eremetical site, possibly paired with Strandibrough (Lamb 1973,90-93;1976,149). The place-name Papil at Tresta also points to a pre-Norse Christian presence, particularly since there is an old church-site there.

The most prominent of supposed Viking-Age sites is the Giant's Grave on the east side of Aiths Ness. Differing traditions say that a giant, Viking or Finn, landed in Wick of Aith and just before expiring, succeeded in transmitting to the Aith men exactly where he had located an excellent fishing ground (Guy 1983). He was then buried beneath his boat on the edge of Aiths Ness. Some pieces of bronze, 2.25" x 1.5", reputedly taken from the site c 1931, are not diagnostic and according to NMAS, "if anything, probably not Norse" (Letter from Trevor Cowie, NMAS 1983). Mr. J J Laurensen of Aithbank who dug into the mound found, "a line of stones apparently forming part of the shape of a boat, and several dozen iron boat fastenings" (OS Card HU68 ND). It is certainly difficult to uphold the veracity of the site's supposed origins on the strength of inconclusive archaeological material.

There is no recorded assembly-site on Fetlar though Jakobsen notes a tradition that Fetlar was originally divided into three districts, each with its own assembly-site (Jakobsen 1897,117). Two possible sites have been suggested at Hjaltadance (Spence 1908,133; Jakobsen 1936,171; ARC 6180 9273; OSNB 12,6) and on Vord Hill (Hibbert 1822,388), neither of them apparently on the basis of oral tradition.

There is an area known as Da Herra, ON herad, an administrative district or nucleated settlement. It stretches from Northdale down to the sea at Tresta Links. There are also districts called Herra in Yell and Lunnasting and a Herrislea Hill (ON herads-hlid) in Tingwall (see p 336).

There is written or oral evidence for the following church-sites in Fetlar: Kirk Knowe, Oddsta; Northdale, Dale; Papil Water, Tresta; Tresta Kirk, Tresta; Halliara Kirk, Feal, Houbie; Kjirkul, Funzie; Kirkhouse, Strand; Mews Kirk, Gruting; Colbinstoft, Russetter; and Urie (NSA,25; Cant 1975,15-17). There are three known dedications in Fetlar: Cross Kirk (Goudie 1904,157); Bartholomew's Kirk (OSRecs,79,no 43;89,no 48; Deeds

XII,no VI;XVII,no IX); and Halliara Kirk, probably St. Hillary's Kirk, above Feal in Houbie Scattald (Cant 1975,15-17). There is a tradition that the parish church at Tresta was called Cross Kirk because it had a wooden cross on one gable (Laurenson 1964,50). The church dedicated to St. Bartholomew cannot be positively identified but it is likely to be another dedication of the parish church at Tresta since in a sixteenth-century document Houbie Scattald is in "S Betholomej sogenn y Fetelaa" (OSRecs,89,no 48).

There are ten Scattald divisions in Fetlar (map 34): Oddsta (1); Dale (2); Tresta (3); Houbie (4); Aith (5); Funzie (6); Strand (7); Gruting (8); Russetter (9); and Urie (10).

There were c 764 merks in Fetlar and c 20 urislands and the whole of Fetlar, like Unst, was at some time reassessed uniformly at 6d the merk.

#### 4.1.1 ODDSTA SCATTALD

This Scattald is in the north-west of the island, bordered by Urie to the east and Dale to the south (map 35). During the Iron Age the focus of the district was at Snabrough where there are the eroded and stone-robbled ruins of a fort. But the more recent settlement area has centred on the north-west corner of the Scattald, an area of old igneous and volcanic rock. Drainage is poor so most of the Scattald is very marshy, with the advantage of natural wells. The crofts were abandoned during the Fetlar clearances last century, and the whole area has consequently been given over to rough grazing for cattle and sheep.

Within Oddsta Scattald there were four scat-paying settlements: Oddsta itself, Hamar, Snabrough and Frackasetter. In 1628 Oddsta Scattald paid 6s wadmell scat (72d), 4 lispunds and 3 cans of butter and 6d leanger, the scat of c 1 1/2 urislands, (B,13r) and in 1716 it was assessed together with Urie at 139 merks (though the scribe totals 136 merks), Oddsta's share totalling 57 merks (D,106), 54 according to Dundas's rental (Dundas,10).

##### A. Oddsta

OS 583 938

1577 Odsta (Balfour,25); 1628 Odsta (B,12v;13r)

ON Oddr-stadir,m (mn-farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground; fort

This is one of two stadir-name settlements in Fetlar. The first element could be either the man's name, Oddr, or the noun oddi, (sharp point), since Oddsta is situated on a large ness. However the ness itself is called Oddsta Ness, so the addition of the element oddi would be an unlikely tautology. And since there is an inland settlement in Urie Scattald named Oddsetter which can have no connections with a point or ness, the first explanation is more favourable. There is one example of an \*Oddstadir from

Norway - Aastad in Akershus (NG II,155).

The present ruined settlement at Oddsta is about 250m inland and c 45m asl, with the Dale of Oddsta providing a small landing-point. This settlement, which gave its name to the whole Scattald, is also the site of a church and burial ground, the vague foundations of which stand on a knoll, Kirk Knowe, W of the farm (ARC 5838 9383). The OSNB reported in 1878 that within the "last 50 years" foundations could be seen of the church and of a dyke enclosing a small rectangular space contiguous to the church on the N side (OSNB 13,192).

At a distance of about 1.4km E is a deserted settlement known as Oddsetter, possibly originating as a shieling or pasture belonging to Oddr at Oddsta. According to the Scattald boundaries, however, Oddsetter is in the neighbouring district of Urie. This suggests that the Scattald system may have been arranged some time after the initial settlement, at a time when Oddsetter had become a permanent dwelling, no longer connected in any way to Oddsta. Indeed, Urie, Oddsta and Russetter may all have originated as one large district. They pay cornteind together and Urie and Oddsta were assessed for scat together in 1716 (D,106).

In 1628 Oddsta paid kirklandmaill for 1.5 merks of land, rent for 20.5 merks of conquest land (B,12v) and cornteind which it paid with the other three northerly townships of Urie, Colbinstoft and Russetter. In 1716, when the Scattald was considered together with Urie for scat payment, Oddsta was assessed at 24 merks (D,106).



B. Hamar

OS 584 941

1615 hammer (JA); 1628 Hammer (B,12v); 1656 Hammer (C,15)

ON hamarr,m (crag)

Hamar is one of the most common simplex topographical names in Norway and the Western colonies. In Faroe it is frequently found as a bylingur-name in the form undir Homrum. This Hamar is built on a hillside spur with Hamarsness to the NW and crags to the E on Leekvillians.

The present deserted farm at Hamar is situated c 150m inland, with no immediate foreshore or beaching area. Oddsta dominates the nomenclature even in the vicinity of Hamar, with a geo close to the farm called Hole of Oddsta, suggesting that Oddsta has always been the primary farm and that Hamar was carved out of land originally attached to Oddsta. It is situated about 300m N of Oddsta and 300m S of Hamarsness.

In 1628 Hamar paid kirklandmaill for 2.5 merks (B,12v) and in 1716 it was 17 merks, all udal (D,106). With this quite substantial amount of infield, Hamar, though not of the status of Oddsta, has nevertheless the characteristics of an early-settled secondary farm.

C. Snabrough

OS 580 935

1582 Sneborge (FG,268); 1615 snaburgh (JA); 1628 Snabrugh (B,12v)

ON Snara-borg,f (mn ?-fort)

Monument: promontory fort (Fojut 1985,83)

The second element in this place-name is ON borg which is usually applied in Shetland to Iron-Age brochs. The first element is more puzzling but may stem from the man's name Snara as in the farm-name Hedemark, Snarud, (Snara's clearing) (NG III,81). There is also a Snabrough on Unst.

Snabrough is classed by archaeologists as a promontory fort rather than a broch (Fojut 1985,83). Though it has been severely eroded by sea, sand and wind and no doubt robbed for building material for dykes, roads and structures, part of its outer wall is still evident. The present ruined farm at Snabrough is c 180m inland from the fort. Clearly the coastline has altered quite dramatically here over the centuries so it is possible that the situation of the settlement has also changed and that an earlier settlement was nearer both the fort and the sea.

In 1582 "Rubbirtt paa Sneborge" rented 2 merks 2 ures of land at 6d the merk (FG,268). In 1628, kirklandmaill for 4.5 merks was paid (B,12v) and in 1716 Snabrough was 8 merks (D,106).

Snabrough was obviously an advantageous place to settle in terms of the availability of building materials and easy access to the shore but its low merk assessment suggests that it was a secondary settlement with limited arable potential.

#### D. Frackasetter

OS 586 936

1628 Frakasetter (B,12r;12v); 1656 Frackaster (C,15)

ON Frakki-setr,n (mn ?-setter)

This is the only setter-name in Oddsta Scattald. The first element is possibly the man's name, Frakki. This name appears in the Norwegian farm-names, Frakkestad, (NG I,332) and Frakkastofa (NG XII,284).

It has a typical setter location, well inland amidst the grazing land of the Scattald, close to the boundary with Urie.

In 1628 it paid rent for 0.5 merk crown land (B,12r) and kirklandmaill for 1.5 merks (B,12v) and in 1716 the whole farm was 6 merks (D,106).

From its situation, its setter-name element and its low assessment, Frackasetter is very definitely a secondary settlement.

#### Oddsta Scattald Summary

Oddsta township has a stadir-name, a church-site, a high merk assessment, and status as a Scattald farm. The Iron-Age settlement was, however, not at Oddsta but at Snabrough which was rated less highly than Oddsta in the Norse period.

Two of the scatted farms in the Scattald have topographical names, the simplex Hamar, highly assessed at 17 merks, and Snabrough at only 8 merks. Frackasetter is a typical setter-farm, far beyond Oddsta in the hill-grazing land, with the lowest assessment in the Scattald at 6 merks.

Oddsta Scattald, at 1 1/2 urislands and 53 merks, has c 2 merks per pennyland. Oddsta at 24 merks is 1 last; Hamar at 17 merks is c 3/4 last; Snabrough, 8 merks, is 1/3 last; and Frackasetter, 6 merks, is 1/4 last, in all 2 1/3 lasts.

There were small pieces of kirkland in all four settlements totalling 10 merks, and 0.5 merks crown land in Frackasetter, 20.5 merks conquest land in Oddsta. In all, 31 merks were rented, 54% of the total. Fru Gorvel had 2.25 merks in the Scattald.

Oddsta Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS  
100.5d 6d 53 yes yes stadir c 2 2 1/3  
27 pl (fort)  
1.5 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Oddsta	26	stadir	1.5 church; 20.5 conquest
B. Hamar	17	topog	2.5 church
C. Snabrough	8	borg	4.5 church; 2.25 FG
D. Fracksetter	6	setter	1.5 church; 0.5 crown

#### 4.1.2 DALE SCATTALD

Dale Scattald is bounded to the north by Oddsta and Urie and to the south by Tresta (map 36). There are really two separate areas of settlement, one centred on Brough in the west and the other around Dale in the land-locked area of central Fetlar. The shape of the Scattald is therefore extremely contrived.

Although Dale has given its name to the Scattald, in the prehistoric and more recent period it was Brough which provided the focus of settlement. The broch here is still to be seen (RC,62) though it has been built upon by later settlers who recognised the advantages of its situation. Last century the Nicholson family which owns much land in Fetlar built Brough Lodge and with it a folly on top of the old broch.

In 1628 the dual focus of the Scattald was recognised when both Southdale and Brough were jointly responsible for the payment of Dale's scat wadmell. At that date, Dale Scattald paid scat of 133d in butter and wadmell, nearly 2 urislands, and paid leanger of 9d (B,13r). In 1716 the whole Scattald was 67 merks and included the scatted properties of Southdale and Northdale, Uskister, Sand and Brough, Foreland and Clothin (D,107).

Either South- or Northdale could have been the original Dale settlement. Both have similar pastoral and agrarian conditions and both are so far from the coast that it is of little consequence that Southdale is slightly closer to the sea than Northdale. Northdale is supposed to have had a church-site but there is no remaining evidence for this except a field-name which may point to church ownership of the land rather than an actual church-site. By 1628 it is Southdale that is listed together with Brough as the Scattald farm.

## Dale

1628 Daill (B,13r); 1656 Deal (C,15)

ON dalr,m (dale)

This is a very common simplex topographical name both in Norway and in the western colonies with four Dales in Orkney, a Dalur in Faroe (see p 104) and several Shetland examples. Such geographical features often provide favourable conditions for cultivation and those which are simplex forms with no qualifying specific to distinguish them, tend to be particularly favoured and often primary sites. Here, the sheltered dale runs N-S down to the sea at Tresta Links.

Dale in Fetlar has long been a divided settlement, consisting of Northdale and Southdale, though even in 1628 for purposes of butter scat payment (though not wadmell payment), the whole Scattald is simply recorded as Daill (B,13r).

### A. Northdale

OS 605 919

1615 North daill (JA); 1628 Northdaill (B,12v); North-deall (C,15)

ON nordr-dalr,m (north-dale)

Monuments: church-site ?

Northdale is situated relatively far inland, c 1750m from the beach at Tresta. Despite its inland situation, it has other advantages including excellent pasture - the stream which runs through the settlement is called Smarkelda, ON smor-kelda (butter-well) and the name may either reflect the use of water from this spring in the butter-making process or may allude to the rich, lush quality of the pasture in the surrounding area fed by the stream.

Traditionally, there is a church-site at Northdale but nothing is known of it now and there is no physical trace of it. There is, however, a rig name, Kyirkifields, which may refer either to the field in which a church lay or to rigs owned by the church - Northdale paid kirklandmaill for 1.5 merks of land (B,12v) - and it may be from this field-name that the tradition of a church at Northdale first grew.

In 1716 Northdale was assessed at 18 merks (D,107).

#### B. Southdale

OS 604 914

1615 south daill (JA); 1628 Southdaill (B,12v;13r); 1656 South-deall (C,15)

ON sudr-dalr,m (south-dale)

Southdale is situated c 70m S of Northdale and about 1250m from the sea. Like Northdale, it is surrounded by marshy land though the actual buildings are situated on a drier area. Dundas's rental notes, "This town is among the largest, best and best accomodated lands in Shetland" (Dundas,56).

Southdale paid kirklandmaill in 1628 for 3 merks (B,12v) and is named along with Brough as the scat-paying farm responsible for the wadmell payment in the same year (B,13r). In 1628, therefore, Southdale seems to have been considered the more important of the two Dale-farms since it was responsible for scat-payment together with Brough. In 1716 Southdale had the same assessment of 18 merks as Northdale (D,107).

C. Clothin

OS 607 913

1628 Clodone (B,12v); 1656 Cloddone (C,15)

ON klettr,m ? (rock-face+def art ?) (Stewart 1968,177)

The OS name is incorrect for local pronunciation and early recorded forms are in agreement with a d sound in place of the th of the OS form. Clothin is situated c 375m E of Southdale, across the Burn of Northdale on a piece of dry land surrounded by wet, marshy pasture. It is c 1000m inland from Tresta Links.

In 1628 it paid kirklandmaill for 0.5 merk (B,12v) and in 1716 had 7 merks (D,107). This low merk assessment and the peripheral situation of Clothin identify it as a secondary farm.

D. Brough

OS 580 926

1628 brugh (B,12v); burgh (B,13r); 1656 Brugh (C,15)

ON borg,f (fort)

Monuments: broch

Brough is the other main focus of settlement in Dale Scattald. Situated on the W side of the island, it is the site of a broch and the Nicholson family residence, Brough Lodge. Unusually, the broch is not coastal, lying c 250m inland, well-located for access to both Sand of Sand to the S and the beach at Ugasta to the W. The name Ugasta is itself interesting - it is not apparently applied to any farm-site but to the shore where the slipway is and the second element may be derived from ON stod (landing-place).

Brough is listed in the rentals in conjunction with other settlements. In 1628 it paid scat wadmell together with Southdale (B,13r) and in the same year it paid kirklandmaill together with Sand for 1 merk (B,12v). In 1716 Sand and Brough's joint assessment amounted to 13 merks (D,107), of which



Brough had only 4 merks (Dundas,10).

Brough and Sand may originally have been one property with contiguous arable lands since they are scatted together. That Brough was an important focus of settlement is reflected in its status as a Scattald-name farm together with Southdale in 1628 and features such as the broch, the location between two good beaches, the fertile ness and extensive pastures - all point to primary status. It seems to have been conjoined with Dale in order to give the latter access to the sea.

E. Sand

OS 585 920

1577 Sand (Balfour,25); 1615 sand (JA); 1628 Sand (B,12v)

ON sandr,m (sand)

This place-name is common in Norway and in the western settlements, including Sandur, Faroe (see p 90) and Sand,AiS, Shetland.

The present settlement of Sand is situated c 300m inland from Sand of Sand, surrounded by a tiny area of improved land itself surrounded by extensive wet, marshy land.

In 1628 it paid kirklandmaill with Brough for 1 merk (B,12v) and in 1716 it was assessed with Brough at 13 merks (D,107) and as noted above, this probably indicates that their infield land was in one piece. Dundas's rental indicates that Sand was 9 merks (Dundas,10).

F. Uskister

OS 594 922

1628 Uskasetter (B,12r); 1656 Uskasetter (C,15)

ON ?-setr,n (?-setter)

The second element in this name, setter, indicates that this farm originated as an area of pasture. The first element is obscure. It lies in the midst of the Mires of Oddsetter, c 1300m E of Sand of Sand and at 70m asl, has all the qualities of a secondary setter-farm which began as a piece of good grazing land.

In 1628 Uskister paid rent for 4.5 merks (B,12r) and in 1716 it was 8 merks (D,107).

G. Foreland

OS 874 915

1628 Forland (B,12v); 1656 Forland (C,15)

ON forr-land,n (flat land at coast-land)

This name is found throughout Norway and the West where it has various shades of meaning. In Norway, Rygh interprets it as both fodr-land, land rich in hay (NG IV,2), and as for-land, flat land in front of hills near the coast (NG XIII,337). In Iceland, the word Forlendi has this latter sense as does fodlendi in Faroe but in Orkney Foreland, though on flattish ground, is not between the hills and the sea (O F-N,97). With Gallows Hill to the E and the sea only a short distance to the W, this Fetlar Foreland seems to share the Icelandic and Faroese meaning. It is a secondary settlement, in an isolated situation above cliffs, over 1000m S of Brough Lodge.

In 1628 it paid kirklandmaill for 0.5 merk (B,12v) and in 1716 it was assessed at 3 merks in total (D,107), an assessment which bears out its very secondary status.

### Dale Scattald Summary

Dale, the simplex topographical farm, was divided into two farms, North- and Southdale. There are two foci in the Scattald, at Dale and at Brough in the west.

Five of the farm-names are topographical, the two Dale farms; Clothin, a secondary peripheral settlement; and Sand and Brough. The land-farm, Foreland, is the smallest at only 3 merks and has a very peripheral location, south of Sand. There is also one setter-farm, Uskister, with a typical setter location, mid-way between Dale and Brough in the grazing land, with a typically low assessment of 8 merks.

At  $1 \frac{5}{6}$  urislands, 33 pennylands, and 67 merks ( $2 \frac{3}{4}$  lasts), there were 2 merks per pennyland in this Scattald. North and Southdale reciprocate not only in name but also in assessment, each at 18 merks.

Five farms paid kirklandmaill in total for 6.5 merks (10%), four of the rented pieces being 1.5 merks or less. One farm, Uskister, had 4.5 merks of crown land. In all, about 16% of the settlement was rented from the church and crown.

Dale Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
133d	9d	67	yes	yes	topog	2	2 3/4
33 pl					simplex		
1 5/6 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Northdale	18	topog	1.5 church
B. Southdale	18	topog	3 church
C. Clothin	7	topog	0.5 church
D. Uskister	8	setter	4.5 crown
E. Sand and Brough	13	topog;borg	1 church
F. Foreland	3	land	0.5 church

#### 4.1.3 TRESTA SCATTALD

Tresta lies on the south coast of Fetlar, south of Dale Scattald and west of Houbie (map 37). It has a stadir-name like Oddsta but the first element is open to interpretation. It may be the man's name Prasi since stadir-names are often compounded with personal names, but it could equally well be ON tre' (tree), or an adjective, ON ytra (outer). There is one other Tresta in Shetland, in the district of Sandsting and there are also Trebister-farms (ON ytra-bolstadr) in Gulberwick, Lunnasting and Yell.

There are really four components in Tresta - the township of Tresta itself; Toun, the glebe with the manse and church; the township of Velzie; and Lambhoga, the long, peat-covered peninsula, with a reputed broch-site on the southern tip, re-interpreted by Fojut as a monastic-site similar to Strandibrough (1985,84). In 1716 the Scattald was valued at 81 merks and Toun and Velzie Scattald was assessed separately at 28 merks. In Dundas's rental, Tresta is 60 merks, Toun and Velzie 28 merks, and Helliersness 3 merks, 91 merks in total (Dundas,10). The three are remembered in a rhyme recorded in an enquiry of 1888 (in Smith 1984,104) and recited by the late Bassie Williamson of Stakkafletts, Houbie,

"Kettle's Stane til Staney Lee  
To Skipta Skerry in the Sea  
Divides Tresta, Toun and Velzie".

The parish church, probably the Croce Kirk of Pitcairne's Report (Goudie 1904,157), lies within Tresta Scattald at Toun and it is traditionally said to lie on the site of an earlier church. Further along the Links is a church-site at Papil Water, of which foundations and skeletons have been visible after storms. The sandy links at Tresta are a distinctive feature on the island and one might expect to find traces of early settlement here.

In 1628 Tresta paid the scat of 9s wadmell and 6 lispunds and 12 cans in butter and oil scat, in all about 152d, the scat of c 2 urislands (B,13r). The Scattald, like Houbie, paid no leanger. Twenty merks of land were rented from the crown (B,12v) and 5 merks from the church in the township of Tresta but no cornteind was paid. In 1716 it was 81 merks (D,105) though its individual merk assessments total 91 merks.

#### A. Tresta

OS 611 904

1615 trastay (JA); 1628 Traista (B,12v;13r); Tresta (B,13r)

ON tre,n; Prasi-stadir,m (tree,mn ?-farm)

The township lies E of Tresta Links, about 200m from the sandy bay, and c 30m asl. The houses within the township itself were distinguished locationally as North, Mid and South.

#### B. Toun

OS 609 906

1615 toun (JA); 1628 Towne (B,12v;13r)

ON tun,n (infield,yard)

Monuments: church-site and burial ground

This farm may take its name from ON tun, (infield). It lies about 250m NW of Tresta and comprises the parish church, manse and glebe land.

It is scatted separately from Tresta in 1628, paying 3s and 2 cuttells of wadmell, in all 40d, plus 4d leanger, and it paid butter and oil scat together with Velzie, 4 lispunds and 4d, and 8 cans of oil or 40d, of which Toun paid 20d (B,13r). So Toun paid a total of 60d and 4d leanger, the equivalent of about 15 pennylands, 36d of the total being retained by the minister for his glebe. Toun also paid kirklandmaill for 8 merks (B,12v) and in 1716 Toun and Velzie were recorded together at 28 merks (D,105).

C. Velzie

OS 603 911

1615 vailzie (JA); 1628 Valyie (B,12r;12v;13r); 1656 Vallie (C,15); 1716 Velie (D,105)

ON hvall,m; fjall,n; yollr,m ? (hill;hill;field ?)

Velzie (/vili/), lies on a slope above Papil Water, c 1050m NW of Tresta. There are several possible explanations for the name. Firstly, as Jakobsen suggests, it could take its name from the hill on which it lies, ON \*undir-felli (Jakobsen 1901,91) or dative singular of ON yollr,m (dat yelli, pl yellir). However, yollr is usually applied to open, flat plains which Velzie, on a knoll, is not and the element is not found in simplex form elsewhere in Shetland. The third possibility is ON hvall, dative hvali (a rounded and isolated hillock) which normally in Orkney and Shetland becomes Vallay, in Faroe, uti i Vali. As Velzie lies on a slope, 30m asl, it probably derives from ON fjall or hvall.

In 1628 Velzie paid rent for 1 merk of crown land (B,12r) and kirklandmaill for 8 merks (B,12v) of a total 28 merks for which Toun and Velzie were jointly assessed in 1716 (D,104). Velzie paid its own wadmell scat of 40d in 1628 and Toun and Velzie were jointly responsible for the payment of butter scat, c 40d in total and each paid leanger of 4d (B,13r).

Velzie is a township name, not now the name of any particular farm. Within the township, the individual crofts are named Westerhouse, Uphouse, Easterhouse, Seller and Mid Scolla, three hus-names and one skali-name.

Inland and distant from the Scattald farm, Velzie is secondary but nevertheless has grown to be a township, with an infield capable of supporting several crofts, and scatted in its own right.

There is a third farm, Hellierness (ON hellir,m-nes,n cave-ness), which is not listed in the 1716 scat-list but which paid kirklandmaill for 3 merks (B,12v) and cornteind of half a lispund and 1.5 cans of oil, in all 4d (B,13r). It lies on the SW of the long, peat-covered peninsula, Lambhoga. It is a very marginal settlement, important as a peat-cutting centre and as pasture-land as witnessed by the nearby place-name, Rett Geo, ON rettr, (sheep pen). On the S coast there is a reputed broch at Borgastun but investigations have revealed no physical evidence of such a site and Fojut describes it as a monastic settlement (1985,84).

#### Tresta Scattald Summary

Tresta has a stadir-name, with a church-site. It is situated by the coast and originally included Toun and Velzie though latterly they were scatted separately.

The township of Tresta has been divided up into individual hus-settlements. Velzie, a simplex topographical-name farm, has also been divided up into hus and skali-settlements. Toun, ON tun, probably began life as part of Velzie - the two are almost always considered together. The fourth settlement is Hellierness on the peninsula to the south, peripheral and assessed at only 3 merks.

The Scattald is 91.5 merks and paid scat of about 2 urislands though it was probably 2 1/2 urislands with 2 merks per pennyland like Oddsta and Dale. Toun, Velzie and Hellierness together are 31 merks, c 1 1/4 lasts, and Tresta is 60 merks, 2 1/2 lasts, in all 3 3/4 lasts.

Five merks of Tresta and all 3 merks of Hellierness were kirkland and Toun and Velzie paid kirklandmaill for 16 merks. In Tresta there were 20 merks of crown land and Velzie also had 1 merk of crown land. Altogether 45 merks were rented, 50%.



The original core of arable lands may have been around Tresta Links where the parish church is and where the pre-Norse papar-settlement may have been.

Tresta Scattald

URISLD	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
152d	0	91	yes	yes	stadir	2	3 3/4
(45 pl)		(81)					
(c 2.5 u ?)							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Tresta	60	stadir	5 church;20 crown
B. Toun }	28	tun	}16 church
C. Velzie }		topog	} 1 crown
(D. Hellierness 3		topog	3 church)

#### 4.1.4 HOUBIE SCATTALD

The Scattald of Houbie is to the south of the island, bounded by Aith to the east, Tresta to the west and Russetter to the north (map 38). It takes its name from ON hopr,m (dat hopi), a small, shallow bight or bay. This bay is part of the Wick of Houbie and relative to the rest of Fetlar, has an adequate landing-place with a shingly beach. The harbour is east of the township nucleus and some of the best arable land is also to be found in this area, in particular along the Dale of Baela.

It has long been an important district, indicated by brochs on either side of the village; a prehistoric burial-site, Helina Kruga on the edge of the slope of Cruss; and a prehistoric settlement opposite Stackafletts, (one particularly prominent part of it is known as Erik's Tomb). Ancient dykes cross the area and Funzie Girt re-emerges at Houbie from the north of the island. There is said to be a church-site, Halliara Kirk, possibly dedicated to St. Hillary, east of Feal, on top of the hill, near the dyke (Cant 1975,17). ARC records that the church walls are 7.3m WNW-ESE x 4m NNE-SSW, with a modern plantie crue at the E end and no trace of the burial ground (ARC 6302 9084). With its exposed, isolated position, it is an extremely unusual site for a church.

Also near Houbie are two sources of steatite. One is slightly east of the pier, a source now almost completely exhausted, and the other is Clemmel Geos, west of the village of Houbie, east of the broch there. Clemmel Geos consists of three geos, Mid, Inner and Outer, each of which has provided a substantial amount of steatite in the past.

As with most Faroese bygdir, there is no one present-day farm with the name of the district and presumably of the original farm, Houbie. Instead, several houses collectively make up the township of Houbie. There were five scatted units within Houbie Scattald - Gord, Goodmanshouse, Feal, Baela and Setter. Like Russetter Scattald, Houbie is not recorded as paying any

butter scat in 1628 or 1656. In 1628 it paid wadmell scat of 1 pack, 4s and 5 cuttells, that is 178d, the equivalent of nearly 2 1/2 urislands. No leanger payment is recorded. In 1716 the whole Scattald was 87 merks of which 7 merks were kirkland and 45.5 merks were rented (D,107).

#### A. Gord

OS 622 906

1716 Gord (D,107)

ON gardr,m; gerdi,n (dyke,enclosure,farm)

This is one of two scatted farms in the township of Houbie itself. It may take its name from Funzie Girt, a prehistoric dyke which came down to Houbie near here. For assessed at 23 merks in 1716 (D,107), Gord is no usual secondary gardr-farm, far out on the hill-dyke. Rather, it is a large, central, and highly-assessed farm.

#### B. Goodmanshouse

OS 623 908

1628 Giudmanshous in howbie (B,12v); 1716 Goodmanshuss (D,107)

ON Gudmundr?-hus,n (mn ?-house)

This is the other scatted farm in the township of Houbie. The same name is found in the township of Urie. It may stem from the Norse personal name, Gudmundr, or a dialect word Goodman. Gudmundr was a common man's name in Iceland from the tenth century onwards (GFJ 1968,110-111).

In 1628 8 merks in Goodmanshouse were conquest land (B,12v) and in 1716 there was a total of 23 merks (D,107). With their high assessments and close proximity to one another, Gord and Goodmanshouse must originally have had contiguous arable land and may represent early divisions of the original farm of Houbie.

C. Feal

OS 627 908

1613 Under Failze (SA Sas, 12/7/1613); 1634 Underfaille (Grant 1904, 74) 1716  
Faile (D, 107)

ON (undir)-fjall, m (under-hill)

As the seventeenth-century forms show, this name was originally prefixed by undir, with its parallel in the Unst name Underhoull (beneath the hillock). This form of construction using prepositions, is common in Faroese bylingur-names and was probably more common in Shetland when Norn was still a living language. Feal is 30m asl at the foot of a steep hill, on top of which is Halliara Kirk.

In 1716 it had quite a high merk assessment at 20 merks (D, 107). Only 300m from Houbie pier, with good arable land and a commensurately high merk assessment, Feal must be considered an early secondary farm.

D. Baela

OS 625 910

1575 Bietla; Biella (OSRecs, 89, no 48); 1716 Baila (D, 107)

ON baer, m-la ?; bjalla, f (farm, field-ump ?; bell)

Baela lies about 700m inland and c 40m asl in the fertile Dale of Baela. There are three baela-type farm-names on Fetlar (see p 171). Stewart finds parallels for them from Norway, in particular from Agder and Hordaland (1968, 179) but the majority of the Norwegian Bjella-names refer to la (coastal water), which is not relevant to any of the Fetlar examples. At Northhouse, PS is a field-name Bjeulaands (Jamieson 1929, 73) and given the marginal character of all the baela farms on Fetlar, they too probably began life as field-names, either referring to wet, marshy areas or to their location in or by bell-shaped topographical features, in this case a hollow.

Assessed in 1716 at 13 merks, it is a secondary farm (D,107). In 1575 Marion Siursdotter sold David Sandison Scott of Reafirth,Y, land belonging to herself and her deceased sister, including 2 merks in Baela in St. Bartholomew's parish, Fetlar (OSRecs,89,no 48).

E. Setter

OS 626 915

1582 Sottir (FG,268); 1628 Seatter (B,13r)

ON setr,n (setter)

This is the only example in Fetlar of a simplex setter-farm. This may indicate that it is an early setter, founded at a time when there was no need for a distinguishing name since it was unique. Or it may be because it is the only setter-farm in the area and therefore there was no need for further distinction since all the other setter-farms without exception are in western Fetlar (see p 196).

At 50m asl, Setter is quite high but it has some of the best arable land in the island nearby. It lies far inland, c 1km N of Houbie and c 400m N of the nearest settlement at Baela.

In 1582 Fru Gorvel received rent from "Oluff Sodirlannd paa Sottir" for 1 merk of land (FG,268). In 1628, Setter paid a cornteind of 1.5 lispunds and 4.5 cans of oil, a total of 12d (B,13r). The whole farm was 8 merks (D,107). With its inland position and its low scatted status, this is a typical setter-farm.

Houbie Scattald Summary

Houbie is a simplex topographical-name Scattald, with a church-site and broch. The church is unusual in its location, on an exposed hill-top, by the Scattald dyke. The broch is to the west of Houbie, on a cliff-top site.

Apart from the Scattald name, there are two other topographical names in the Scattald, Feal, highly assessed at 20 merks, and Baela, with a moderate assessment at 13 merks. There is a simplex setter-farm with the expected remote location and low assessment of 8 merks. The core of the township of Houbie is divided between a hus-farm, Goodmanshouse, and a gardr-farm, Gord.

Houbie Scattald is 2 1/2 urislands, c 45 pennylands and 87 merks, c 2 merks per pennyland. Gord and Goodmanshouse, each 23 merks, almost 1 last, probably represent the original core of Houbie. The other three settlements up the valley total 41 merks, almost 1 3/4 lasts, in all 3 3/4 lasts.

In Goodmanshouse there were 8 merks of conquest land and within Houbie Scattald there were 7 merks of kirkland and 45.5 merks of crown land, in total 60.5 merks, 70%. Fru Gorvel had 1 merk in Setter.

Houbie Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	
178d	wadmell	Od	87	yes	yes	topog	2	3 3/4
c 45	pl				simplex			
c 2.5	u							

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Gord	23	garth	} 7 church; 45.5 crown
B. Goodmanshouse	23	house	} 8 conquest
C. Feal	20	topog	
D. Baela	13	topog	
E. Setter	8	setter	1 FG

#### 4.1.5 AITH SCATTALD

OS 638 903

1577 Ayth (Balfour,25); 1615 Ayt (JA); 1628 Aith (B,12r;12v;13r)

ON eid,n (isthmus)

Monuments: broch and promontory fort; boat-burial ?

The township and Scattald take their name from the isthmus between Aith in the south and Gruting in the north. The supposed boat-burial is above Wick of Aith (see p 140). The Iron-Age settlement districts are to the west at the cliff-top site of the broch on The Heog (RC,55) and on Aiths Lee (Fojut 1985,82) but the main core of Norse settlement is the township of Aith, 300m inland, composed of several crofts (map 39). These crofts are named Gibhouse, Newhouse, Northhouse, Midhouse, Southhouse, Gorsens, and the three skali-crofts, Scollan, Bardascollay and Underscoll (Stewart 1968,179). There are also other solitary crofts dotted throughout the Scattald.

In 1716 Aith is recorded as 81.5 merks with no component farms listed (D,104). In 1628 6 merks of crown land were rented (B,12r), along with kirkland of 4.5 merks (B,12v). Aith Scattald was assessed at 144d or 2 urislands for scat purposes and paid 12d leanger (B,13r). The entry which relates to conquest land is curious for the 7 merks 7 ures of land is said to lie in Clougane and Aith "in gruiting" in both the entries for 1628 (B,12v) and for 1656 (C,15). Cornteind of 12 lispunds 36 cans (96d) was also paid for Aith (D,13r). In 1582 Fru Gorvel received rent from "Erich paa Eide" for 6 merks 2 ures (FG,268).

There are three peripheral garth-farms. Skerpigarth (ON skerpr-gardr,m dry,barren-farm,enclosure,dyke) lies near the hill-dyke, 400m N of Aith at 40m asl. Leagarth (ON hlid,f-gardr,m slope-farm,dyke,enclosure) has been rather overshadowed by the imposing Leagarth House, built nearby for the Cheyne family. The original Leagarth lies across the road by the hill-dyke

between Houbie and Aith Scattalds, at the bottom of the slope from which it takes its name. Bakkigarth (ON bakki,m-gardr,m bank-farm,dyke,enclosure) is now called Aithbank. It lies by the banks of Wick of Aith, 400m SE of Aith township. Nearby on the ness are remains of a promontory fort (Fojut 1985,82).

Aith Scattald Summary

Aith Scattald's main Norse core of settlement is the township of Aith, though older settlement was further west at the cliff-top site of the broch on the Heog and at the promontory fort south of Aith.

Aith, a simplex topographical farm-name, has long been divided up into component township settlements. On either side of the township core are the gardr-farms, Skerpigarth to the north and Bakkigarth (now Aithbank) to the south. Leagarth is in the extreme west, on the boundary with Houbie Scattald. The settlements within the core of the township mostly have hus and skali-names.

Assessed at 2 urislands and 81.5 merks, c 3 1/2 lasts, there is a merk to pennyland ratio of 2.25:1 in Aith.

Six merks were crown land, 7% of the total, and 4.5 merks (5.5%) were church land. In addition there were 7 merks 7 ures of conquest land, giving 18 merks 3 ures of rented land, 23% of the total.

Aith Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
144d	12d	81.5	no	yes	topog	c 2.25	c 3 1/2	6 crown
36	pl				simplex			4 1/2 church
2	u							7 7/8 conquest
								6 1/4 FG



#### 4.1.6 FUNZIE SCATTALD

OS 661 902

1615 funzie (JA); 1628 Funzie (B,12r;13r); Funyie (B,12v)

ON ?

Monuments: church-site

Funzie on the east coast of Fetlar (map 40) is traditionally the first place at which the Norse settlers landed when they came to Shetland. The very name of the settlement is a puzzle. Pronounced /fini/, interpretations include the folk-name Finnr (Jakobsen 1901,219;1936,174); personal-name, Finnr (weak side form Finni), (Jakobsen 1936,174; FJ 1968,82); and Norse dialect word finne, (wilderness) (Stewart 1968,176). Parallels have been found in the Faroese fjord-name, Funningur (Munch 1850-60,132; Jakobsen 1901,219). The dyke which crosses Fetlar from north to south, from Russetter Scattald down to Houbie, far from Funzie, is called Funzie Girt but the reason for its funzie element is unknown. Did the word have a specific meaning which was appropriate both to the settlement and to the dyke; or was there some legend attached to them both which concerned the same folk-group, the Finns, common in Shetland legends; or the same character, a man named Finnr; or, at the time when the names were given, did the dyke have some actual physical relevance to the settlement of Funzie as a boundary fence ?

Funzie Scattald can be divided into two areas of settlement, one which centres around the township of Funzie itself, and the other, Woodenbreck, to the south. Within Funzie township there are 12 crofts - Stanetaft, ON stein-toft, (stone-ruin;housestead); Southerhouse, ON sudr-hus, (southern-house); Northerhouse ON nordr-hus, (northern-house); Gamligarth, ON gamall-gardr, (old-dyke,farm,enclosure); Upper and Lower Toft, ON toft, (ruin;housestead); Kirkul, ON kirkja-holl (church-mound); Upper and Lower Knowes, Sc knowe, ON knuar, (mounds); Gardie, ON gardr,

(dyke, farm, enclosure); Siggataft ON Sigga, Sigi-toft (mn or  
wn-ruin; housestead); Nurgie (?). There is also a farm far out to the west  
of Loch of Funzie, Cunnisgord, ON kunningr-gardr, gerdi  
(king; rabbit-farm, dyke, enclosure) and down by the Bay of Funzie is the Haa  
of Funzie and Mioness or Da House o' da Park, probably all established in  
connection with the haaf-fishing enterprises of last century.

Two naming-elements in Funzie, gardr and toft, recur. Gardie is on the old  
township dyke and Cunnisgord is far from the township nucleus in a place  
which may have had a dyke running through it. Gamligarth, on the other  
hand, has a central position in the township and though it may have lain on  
the site of an old dyke, it must also be a relatively early farm which,  
after the establishment of other farms, took the distinguishing specific,  
gamall. The other common element is toft, found in the three examples of  
Toft, Stanetoft and Siggatof. Presumably, these were all farms or  
outbuildings which were re-settled. It is not possible to say anything  
further about the date of desertion and re-settlement with regard to  
toft-farms in Fetlar. They may all date from different periods or they may  
be the result of one or two particular periods of desertion and expansion.

According to Dundas's rental, Funzie,

"contains within the dykes 51 acres of  
arable lands and 93 acres of pasture  
and meadow, of which from 60 to 70  
acres is very good, some of it the best  
grass grounds in Shetland, so that comparing  
this with some other lands in the island of  
Unst, as also in the island of Yell, one merk  
here is at least equal to 2, if not 3, in  
these islands, tho paying the same rent"

(Dundas, 56).

The township of Funzie in 1722 and 1829 when the runrig land was redivided,  
contained 63.5 merks (Thomson 1970, 170) though in the 1716 rental Funzie is  
entered as 71 merks, with Litaland at 14.5 merks (D, 104). Funzie's 71  
merks may include Baeligord at 4.5 merks. In 1628 scat was paid by the  
Scattald for 144d or 2 urislands and leanger of 12d (B, 13r). Funzie also

paid cornteind of 9 lispunds 27 cans, that is 72d (B,13r). In 1628 rent was paid from the township for 43.5 merks (B,13r) and kirklandmaill of 2 merks (B,12v).

The land of nineteenth-century Funzie has been the subject of a detailed study using Sheriff Court Records and plans made during a legal dispute over the division of the runrig lands there (Thomson 1970). By then there were 459 separate pieces of arable, meadow and grass land, and townmaill - probably a relatively recent development for in the early nineteenth century Funzie was a large and densely populated fishing centre. Yet even in 1829 many aspects of agricultural practice at Funzie had much earlier origins, including the working of meadow land by groups rather than individuals, and much of the terminology and many of the field-names date to the Norse period (Thomson 1970,184).

#### B. Litlaland

OS 652 891

1628 Litlaland (B,12v); 1656 Littlaland (C,15)

ON litla-land,n (little-land)

Litlaland on Funzie Ness is the southernmost farm in Woodenbreck. There are several examples of the same name from Norway (NG X,187). Litlaland at 14 merks (D,104) was "little" in comparison to the township of Funzie and may have begun life as a cultivated field belonging to that township. Litlaland also paid kirklandmaill for 6 merks (B,12v). Dundas's rental describes it as,

"very much exposed to blasting by the sea, on the south west side of a pretty high hill, dividing it from Finzie. The arable something above 11 acres, is of a very mean soil, and of 10 acres or more of pasture ground, there is not much that is rich or good, yet it happens here as almost every where in Shetland, that the sole tenant of the town by superior industry, lives better and pays his rent more punctually than those that possess so much better land in the Towns of Finzie, Strand and Aith, where many tenants are

crowded together and labour run rigg. For it holds universally, the more extensive the Town and the more farmers upon it, the poorer they are" (Dundas,56).

Baeligord, ON bjalla,f ?-gardr,m (bell ?-farm,dyke,enclosure), 300m S of Houll and 1100m from Funzie Bay, is not entered in the 1716 scat-list, though it paid rent and cornteind. Its lands lay contiguous with those of Litlaland (Dundas,56) and its merks are probably included with that farm in 1716. In the late eighteenth century there weré 4.5 acres of land in Baeligord, of which 3.5 acres were arable, "all exceeding mean soil and wett", (Dundas,56).

The first element is found in two other examples in Fetlar, Bjaelans and Baela (see p 163). The farm, now deserted, lies about 1100m from Funzie Bay, with no easy access closer to hand. It is c 300m S of Houll.

In 1628 it paid rent for 2 merks of land (B,12r), kirklandmaill for 0.5 merks (B,12v) and cornteind of 4d (B,13r).

#### Funzie Scattald Summary

Funzie has two foci of settlement, the township of Funzie itself with the church-site and most of the cultivated land, and the township of Woodenbreck to the south. There is no longer one farm called Funzie - instead it is a large, nucleated township with settlements principally with gardr, toft and hus-elements. Litlaland is the rental entry for the southern township. Within the township are Litlaland itself, Baeligord, The Tafts and Houll.

The Scattald is 2 urislands and 85 merks - 71 merks in Funzie (c 3 lasts) and 14 in Litlaland (c 0.5 last), c 3.5 lasts, with c 2.5 merks per pennyland.

Crown land in Funzie Scattald is relatively extensive - 43.5 merks in Funzie township and 2 merks in Baeligord, with a further 8.5 merks church land in Funzie, Litlaland and Baeligord. In all, 54 merks (63%) were rented.

Funzie Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	12d	85	yes	yes	??	2 1/4	3 1/2
36 pl				(fort)			
2 u							

---

FARM	NAME	MKS	RENT
A. Funzie	?	71/63.5	} 43.5 crown; 2 church
B. Litlaland	land	14	6 church
(Baeligord	garth	(4.5)	} 2 crown; 0.5 church)

#### 4.1.7 STRAND SCATTALD

Strand Scattald is east of Gruting and north of Funzie (map 41). A simplex topographical name, ON stron-dr, (beach), also known from the Faroese bygd-name Strendur, it takes its name from the low beaching area which runs northwards from Sand of Paradise. It includes the peninsula to the north known as Strandibrough on which there are remains of settlement, probably from the pre-Norse period (Lamb 1973,88).

The only inhabited house in the Scattald today is Everland. West of Everland is a church-site at Kirkhouse with an almost pentagonal enclosure wall. The church has a square-ended chancel, 3.4m x 2.6m and a nave c 6.7m x 5.0m (ARC 6590 9113; OSNB 12,104). North of Everland is Smithfield, the family home of the Smiths, landowners and merchants in Fetlar.

Dundas's rental records that there were 61 acres of arable, about one-third of which was very fertile. The hill-land was not of very great extent but before it was stripped by peat-cutting it was, "unquestionably the finest sheep pasture in Shetland" (Dundas,56-57).

Like Houbie, there is no one farm called Strand now - it is a Scattald name only. In 1716 it was 81 merks in all, with five scat-contributing farms: Kirkhouse, Everland, Toft, Langhouse and Bydon (D,108). In 1628, rent was paid for 2 merks crown land (B,12r); kirklandmaill for 5 merks 6 ures (B,12v); scat for 36 pennylands or 2 urislands and 12d leanger (B,13r); and cornteind of 144d (B,13r). In 1582 Fru Gorvel owned property in Strand, receiving rents for 1 merk from "Willum paa Strand" and for 1.5 merks from "Helgier ij Strand" (FG,268).

A. Kirkhouse

OS 658 911

1577 Kirkhous (Balfour,25); 1716 Kirkhouss (D,108)

ON kirkja,f-hus,n (church-house)

Monuments: church and burial ground

Kirkhouse takes its name from the proximity of the church and burial ground which lie immediately to the E. The house is close by a stream which has two mills.

In 1716 the settlement was assessed at 21 merks (D,108), a high figure which reflects the good quality of the land around, though the settlement is at a height of 50m asl.

B. Everland

OS 291 661

1628 Overland (B,12v); 1716 Everland (D,108)

ON yfir-land,n (upper-land)

Everland is 60m asl, hence its name, "upper land". Today it is the only inhabited farm in the Scattald. It lies about 200m E of the church site at Kirkhouse and about 350m from the beach.

Rent was paid for 1 merk conquest land (B,12v), the whole farm totalling 13.5 merks in 1716 (D,108).

C. Taften

OS 663 917

1628 Toft (B,12v); 1716 Toft (D,108)

ON toft,f (housestead,ruin)

Taften lies in the N of the main settlement area, 150m NE of Longhouse. This may be the second name of the farm if it had been abandoned and then re-settled though the element toft was not only given to deserted sites. Taften was highly assessed at 24 merks in 1716 (D,108), 3 merks of which were conquest land (B,12v).

D. Longhouse

OS 661 916

1626 Langhous (DOH Sas,100,no 167); 1716 Langhouss (D,108)

ON langr-hus,n (long-house)

This farm, according to Stewart, was originally called Langascoill, ON langr-skali (long-hall) (1968,178). It lies 550m N of Everland and 150m SW of Taften. Skali is not a very common element in farm-names in Shetland though there are a significant number in Orkney which seem to have primary status (O F-N,237-240). In Faroe they are infrequent though by no means unknown as both bygd and bylingur-names. Longhouse does not have a primary location and with its low merk value of 8.25 merks (D,108), it is quite unlike the Orkney Skail-farms and certainly not a primary farm.

E. Bydon

OS 662 916

1626 Bigtoun (DOH Sas,100,no 167); 1716 Bigtoun (D,108)

ON bygd,f;bygg,n-tun,n (settlement;barley-tun)

Bydon is not a nucleated settlement but a single farm and unlike Bigtoun,PS its name is probably not derived from ON bygd (see p 317) but from origins as a barley-field (ON bygg-tun). It lies between Langhouse and Taften and in 1716 it was assessed at 14 merks (D,108).



### Strand Scattald Summary

Like so many other Fetlar Scattalds, this Scattald has a simplex topographical Scattald name, retained though the original farm of that name has been divided up, and a church-site.

Strand is the only topographical name in the Scattald. There are two hus-names, Kirkhouse, highly assessed at 21 merks, and Longhouse at 8.25 merks, both in origin component settlements within townships. Taften is a large farm at 24 merks, the most highly-assessed in the Scattald. Everland is an averagely-assessed land-name farm and Bydon is a similarly-assessed tun-farm, probably originally a field-name. There are no scatted garth or setter-farms.

Strand has a total assessment of 80 merks 6 ures (3 1/3 lasts) and 2 urislands or 36 pennylands, with 2.25 merks per pennyland. Kirkhouse and Everland total 33.5 merks (c 1 1/2 lasts); Taften and Langhouse 32.25 (c 1 1/3 lasts) and Bydon 14 merks (c 1/2 last), in all 3 1/3 lasts.

There were 4 merks of conquest land in Everland and Taften, 2 merks of crown land in Strand and 5.75 merks of kirkland there. In addition, Fru Gorvel had 2.5 merks of land in Strand. In all, 11.75 merks (15%) were rented from the crown and church.

Taften, Langhouse and Bydon form a nucleated settlement in the north but the most likely early focus of settlement is around Kirkhouse and Everland and the bay to the south. Kirkhouse may be a re-naming of the original farm of Strand when the church was built there.

Strand Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	12d	80.75	yes	no	topog	2.25	3 1/3
36 pl					simplex		
2 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
Strand		topog	2 crown;5.75 ch;2.5 FG
A. Kirkhouse	21	hus	
B. Everland	13.5	land	1 conquest
C. Taften	24	toft	3 conquest
D. Longhouse	8.25	hus	
E. Bydon	14	tun	

#### 4.1.8 GRUTING

Gruting Scattald lies on the north coast of Fetlar, between Strand to the east, Russetter to the west and Aith to the south (map 42). The settlement is now completely deserted though in recent times Still has been taken into occupation once more.

There is no farm called Gruting, though a folly built by the Nicholson family is called the Round House of Gruting. Rather, the name, ON grytingr (stony tract), is used to denote the central township and Scattald. Whilst the nucleus of the settlement is at the Wick itself, where the rigs on either side of the Vats of Evey can still be seen, there is also an isolated settlement in a green dale northwest of the bay at Mongirsdale.

There is substantial evidence of prehistoric settlements and field systems above the Vats of Evey and east of Still and there is said to have been a church within the Scattald of Gruting, preserved only in the name Mewskirk, in the midst of the township of Gruting.

In 1628, Gruting paid scat for 2 urislands in butter and wadmell, plus 12d leanger (B,13r). Gruting paid cornteind of 144d and Mongirsdale paid 8d (B,13r), while rent was paid from Gruting for 5 merks 6 ures (B,12r) and kirklandmaill of 61 1/2d for 10 merks 2 ures in Gruting and 36d for 6 merks in Mongirsdale (B,12v). In 1716 the Scattald was recorded as 81 merks (D,107), divided between the five scat-paying farms of Still, Clugon, Muckligarth, Northhouse and Mongirsdale.

A. Still

OS 646 909

1577 Still (Balfour,25)

ON stilli,n (enclosure for animals;trap)

Still has taken its name from its original function as an enclosure in which animals were trapped. The same name is found in Unst and in the NM name, "de Stilli o' Nibon" (Jakobsen 1901,153). It is far inland, c 0.75km from the sea and at an altitude of 65m asl. It is also outside the main Scattald nucleus of the township of Gruting, with its own high merk assessment of 37 merks (D,105). So despite its apparently humble origins, Still was a highly-assessed farm.

About 120m W of Still, Rulliapund (Shet roll, young horse) had similarly lowly origins as a pund or enclosure for animals. It may have functioned as an enclosure for horses at Still once that enclosure had itself been taken into cultivation and habitation. 500m SW of Gruting, unscatted, in a marginal area, Rulliapund is a late conversion of an enclosure into a habitative site.

B. Clugon

OS 645 909

1628 Clowgane (B,12v); 1656 Clugon (C,15); 1716 Clugon (D,105)

ON klukr,f (little mound) (Jakobsen 1901,118)

This farm lies in the township of Gruting. In 1628 and 1656 it was linked with Aith for rent of conquest land of 7 merks 7 ures (B,12v;C,15). In 1716 Clugone was assessed at 12.3 merks (D,105).

C. Muckligarth

OS 645 913

1577 Muklagarth (Balfour,25); 1626 Meklagarth (DOH Sas,100,no 167);

1716 Muckligarth (D,105)

ON mikill-gardr,m (great-dyke,farm,enclosure)

This name has its parallel in the farm-name Mikligardr in Trondheim (NG XV,199) (and also in the Norse name for Constantinople).

It lies within the settlement core at Gruting Wick. On top of a knoll, it is 65m asl and about 600m from the beach. It paid scat and was assessed at 12.3 merks in 1716 (D,105).

D. Northhouse

OS 648 914

1626 Northous (DOH Sas,100,no 167); 1716 Northahuss (D,105)

ON nordr-hus,n (northern-house)

Northhouse is within the township of Gruting, a scatted hus-farm with a merk value of 12.3 merks (D,105).

E. Mongirsdale

OS 641 821

1615 Magnasdaill (JA); 1628 Mangersdaill (B,12v;13r); 1656 Mangersdail (C,15); Mangersdaill (C,16); 1716 Mongersdell (D,105)

ON Magnus ?-dalr,m (mn ?-dale)

This name has a Norwegian parallel in Mangersneset, (NG XI,394). Like Still, it is isolated from the rest of Gruting but it has a very pleasant situation by a beach at Virva, at only 20m asl. It is said to be the greenest place in Fetlar though Dundas's rental describes it as a "poor beggarly place & seldom tenanted" (Dundas,55). It has a low merk assessment of only 6 merks, all of which was church land in 1628 (B,12v). Dundas's

agent could not be certain "whether this 6 merk land makes part of the 80 in the town of Gruting or not" (Dundas,55). It paid its own separate cornteind of 8d, 1/18 of the sum which the remainder of the Scattald paid collectively (B,13r).

#### Gruting Scattald Summary

Gruting has a simplex topographical name, a coastal location and a church-site within the township nucleus. There are two other scatted topographical-name farms in Gruting Scattald, Clugon, part of Gruting township, and Mongirsdale, a remote, isolated settlement, assessed at only 6 merks, a late settlement named from a topographical feature.

Still is the southern focus of the Scattald and now the most highly-assessed farm at 37 merks, yet in origin it was an animal enclosure. Muckligarth and Northhouse are both scatted and both are divisions of Gruting township, Muckligarth on the periphery, Northhouse in the centre. Other garth and hus-farms within the township are not independently assessed. Unlike Still and Mongirsdale, Clugon, Muckligarth and Northhouse probably began life as part of Gruting township rather than as independent farms.

Indeed Still may originally have been part of a much larger 3-last township of Gruting. It has a remarkable assessment of 37 merks, complemented by the three township farms of Clugon, Muckligarth and Northhouse, each at 12.3 merks and also totalling 37 merks. An original farm of c 72 merks seems to have been first divided in two between Still and Gruting and the latter part then re-divided equally between three component township farms. In total, the Scattald is 2 urislands, 36 pennylands, and 80 merks or 3 1/3 lasts though at the figure of 81 merks computed in 1716, there are 2.25 merks per pennyland. Still with Gruting township was probably originally 3 lasts and Mongirsdale at 6 merks, 1/4 last, in all 3 1/4 lasts.

All 6 merks of Mongirsdale belonged to the church and 10.25 merks in Gruting township. Crown rent was paid from Gruting township for 5 merks 6 ures and Clugon and Aith together paid rent for conquest land of 7 merks 7 ures (considered in Aith Scattald), (see p 166). In total, 22 merks were rented in Gruting, c 27% of the total merk assessment.

Gruting Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	12d	81	yes	no	topog	2.25	3.25
36 pl					simplex		
2 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
Gruting		topog	10.25 church; 5.75 crown
A. Still	37	agric	
B. Clugon	12.3	topog	
C. Muckligarth	12.3	gardr	
D. Northhouse	12.3	hus	
E. Mongirsdale	6	topog	6 church

#### 4.1.9 RUSSETTER SCATTALD

Russetter Scattald is situated in north Fetlar with Urie Scattald to the west and Dale Scattald to the south (map 43). There are three main areas of settlement within the Scattald: Russetter itself, Colbinstoft to the east and Crossbister in the south, all scatted. In addition, there are four marginal, unscatted crofts: Linksetter, Tafts, Gru and Newerhouse. The southern area of Russetter, around Crossbister, is within Da Herra. In the hill area to the east of Colbinstoft, is the prehistoric dyke, Funzie Girt. There is a church-site in the Scattald near Colbinstoft according to Spence (1908,133), but there is no trace of it today.

In the 1628 rental, Russetter paid 6s wadmell scat and 6d leanger (B,13r), but it did not pay butter scat in 1628 or in 1656 (C,15). In 1716 it was assessed at 54 merks (D,105).

##### A. Russetter

OS 608 934

1615 Russatter (JA); 1628 Russetter (B,12v;13r)

ON hross,m-setr,n (horse-setter)

Monuments: church-site ?

This is a setter-name Scattald farm, with an animal-name specific, ON hross (horse). Its name therefore suggests that this farm was secondary, originating as an area of horse pasture. Munch, however, proposed origins as \*Rolfsaetr (Munch 1839,518). From Norway there is a Roset in North Trondelag which Rygh interprets as hross-setr (NG XV,189) though two other farms called Rosset, also in Trondelag, he derives from the man's-name, Raudr (NG XV,252;XV,296).



There is no sheltered harbour at Russetter though the shoreline is low and the land around Russetter is fairly flat, with the farm c 30m asl and about 200m from the sea.

Very limited expansion has taken place in the area. It has not become a township but has remained a single farm, unlike Urie and most of the eastern Scattald-name farms which can no longer be identified as individual farms but only as nucleated townships. Nor does much division of settlement seem to have occurred around Russetter. Between Colbinstoft and Russetter is a secondary croft called Grue and S of Russetter is Linksetter, also unscattered.

Russetter paid rent for 1 merk conquest land and paid cornteind with Oddsta, Urie and Colbinstoft, calculated in 1656 to an individual payment of about 38d. In 1716 Russetter was 18 merks (D,105).

#### B. Colbinstoft

OS 614 938

1577 Culbinstoft (Balfour,25); 1615 tolbeinstoft (JA); 1628 Culbeinstoft (B,13r)

ON Kolbeinr-toft,f (mn-housestead,ruin)

The same personal name is found in the place-name Cullingsburgh, Bressay and also in Norway, for example Kolbeinstveit, Stavanger (NG X,370).

Colbinstoft lies about 700m NE of Russetter and about 500m W of Funzie Girt on the Burn of Colbinstoft, on the edge of the infield dyke, only 22m asl.

In 1582 Fru Gorvel's rental records that "Rasmus paa Kolbennstofftt" paid rent for 6 ures of land (FG,268). Cornteind was paid together with the other townships of Russetter, Urie and Oddsta but in 1656, Colbinstoft paid individual cornteind of about 38d (C,15). In 1716 the whole property was 18 merks (D,105).

C. Crossbister

OS 608 922

1577 Crocebustare (Balfour,25); 1615 Crosbuster (JA); 1628 Crosbuster (B,12v)

ON kross,m-bolstadr,m (cross-farm)

Crossbister has a central location, on top of a hill. This location suggests two different reasons for the first element in the name, ON kross. Firstly, it may have been at a crossroads from Tresta in the S to Russetter and Urie in the N and from the E to the W of the island. If so, there is no evidence of it today. Secondly, as it lies on a hill, it may have been a point of religious significance. There may have been a wayside-cross here or it may have been so-named because from here one could look down on to the parish church at Tresta. Compounds including the word kross are known from Norway at points where a church first comes into sight. The same kind of tradition is attached to those places in Faroe which bear the name Krossur (Matras 1932,186; Jakobsen 1957,109). Crossbister is the only bolstadr-name farm on Fetlar.

Its location is not primary - it stands on top of an exposed hill, 60m asl. And its relationship to the Scattald farm of Russetter is also unusual. Crossbister lies 1250m S of Russetter, much closer to Dale, only c 400m NE. In 1628 Crossbister paid rent for 2 merks 2 ures of church land (B,12v) and in 1716 it was 18 merks (D,105).

Russetter Scattald Summary

Russetter is unusual as a setter-name Scattald farm. The specific further emphasises its secondary and pastoral origins. The Scattald may have late origins altogether, perhaps carved out of the hill-grazing land of the neighbouring Scattald, Urie, with which it pays cornteind. Alternatively, the Scattald may have had a different name originally, renamed after a

period of desertion. Some measure of desertion in Russetter Scattald is suggested by the two toft farm-names, Tafts and Colbinstoft. The Scattald-name status of Russetter may therefore be a post-medieval innovation.

The Scattald has a low assessment in comparison with some of the other Scattalds in Fetlar. It is 54 merks, with only three scat-contributing farms sharing the burden equally. Assessed at 1 1/2 urislands, there was a ratio of 2 merks per pennyland.

Two of the farms, Russetter and Colbinstoft, paid cornteind together with Oddsta and Urie in 1628. In 1656 Colbinstoft and Russetter each paid cornteind of about 38d. Crossbister paid kirklandmaill for 2 merks 2 ures and Russetter paid rent for conquest land of 1 merk 3 ures. There was therefore only 3 merks 5 ures (7%) of crown and church land in the Scattald, the remainder being udal. Fru Gorvel had 6 ures of land in Colbinstoft.

Russetter Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	wadmell	6d	54	yes	no	setter	2 2.25
27	pl	?					
1.5	u	?					

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Russetter	18	setter	1 merk 3 ures conquest
B. Colbinstoft	18	toft	6 ures FG
C. Crossbister	18	bolstadr	2 merks 2 ures church

#### 4.1.10 URIE SCATTALD

Urie Scattald is situated north of Dale Scattald, with Oddsta Scattald to the west and Russetter to the east (map 44). It includes the scattered settlements of Urie, Oddsetter, Uriesetter, and Fografield. In 1628 Urie Scattald paid 144d in scat, the payment of 2 urislands and 9d leanger (B,13r). In 1716 it had 84 merks (D,106).

There is said to have been a church at Urie but there is no trace of it now (Cant 1975,17). All the crofts in the Scattald were deserted as a result of the Clearances and the most prominent features at Urie are the booths and drying sheds, hollow reminders of Urie's past as an important fishing station.

##### A. Urie

OS 592 938

1577 Urie (Balfour,25); 1582 Orre (FG,268); 1615 ure (JA);

1628 Urie (B,13r)

ON eyrr,f (ayre, gravelly bank, tongue of land running into sea)

(C-V,136)

Monuments: church-site (?)

In Shetland dialect er, ON eyrr, refers to a piece of sandy, and in particular, gravelly shore (Jakobsen 1921,140) but in Orkney it is specifically used of a narrow strip of beach between salt water lagoon and open sea. This description certainly applies to the Fetlar Urie where the Loch of Urie is bounded by two tiny strips of gravelly beach, Wester and Easter Ayres of Urie, linking it to Urie Ness.

Only 15m asl, Urie has not only the advantage of easy access to the sea, but also of good grazing. Pastoral activities are evidenced by several place-names in the area, including Uriesetter, Cubil, Oddsetter and Uriepund.

Together with the townships of Oddsta, Colbinstoft and Russetter, Urie paid a cornteind of 18 lispunds and 54 cans (B,13r), that is 144d currency value, and alone paid rent for 1 merk crown land (B,12r) and for 6 merks conquest land (B,12v). Some of the individual houses within Urie township are also listed in 1628 - Uphouse paid kirklandmaill for 6 ures of land and Westerhouse and Easterhouse paid kirklandmaill for 2 merks and for 2 merks 2 ures respectively (B,12v). Fru Gorvel's rental records that "Staffen paa Orre" paid rent for 4 merks 2 ures of land (FG,268). By 1716 Urie was liable for rent of 13 merks in total (D,102), and .at the same date the township had a total assessment of 60 merks (D,106).

No one farm at Urie can be isolated as the original Scattald farm. Instead, a nucleated township has grown up at the farm originally called Urie and no one farm now bears that name. This is rather like the development of the farms in Faroe where the original bygd-farm was split up into component farms and townships or bylingar. At Urie the croft-names include Westerhouse, Easterhouse, Uphouse and Goodmanshouse. However, at one time there was no doubt a single farm here by the name of Urie - the site has all the characteristics of a primary farm. It is close to the sea with good beaching areas; it has expansive flat land for cultivation and pasture; it has taken a simplex topographical name, often the sign of an early farm; and it has a high assessment of 60 merks.

#### B. Uriesetter

OS 600 936

1615 Urasetter (JA); 1628 Urasetter (B,12r;13r); 1716 Urasetter (D,106)

ON eyrr,f; Shetl ura-setr,n (ayre;mound,knoll-setter)

(Jakobsen 1921,961)

Uriesetter doubtless began life as a piece of good pasture land belonging to Urie and later, as pressure on land increased, was taken into cultivation and habitation. It is situated above the cliffs at Head of Uriesetter, c 30m asl and 400m from Ayre of Bunness, the nearest beaching area. It is about 700m SE of Urie, close to the dyke which has given its name to Gors Geo.

In 1628 Uriesetter paid rent for 0.5 merk crown land (B,12r) and cornteind of 1 lispund and 3 cans, 8d currency value (B,13r). In 1716 it had an assessment of 6 merks (D,106).

Like the other setter-farms so far examined, Uriesetter has a peripheral location near the hill-dyke in an area otherwise given over to hill-grazing yet it is scatted. It must therefore be categorised as rather an early outset, in this case from Urie.

### C. Oddsetter

OS 597 930

1615 Odsetter (JA); 1628 Odsetter (B,12v); 1716 odsetter (D,106)

ON Oddr-setr,n (mn-setter)

Unlike Oddsta, this farm is nowhere near a point or ness and must therefore have its origins in the man's personal name, Oddr. There is an Oddsaetr in Hedemark but Rygh attributes its origins to the topographical oddr rather than to the man's personal name (NG III,42).

Oddsetter may therefore have originated as the summer grazing area used by the settlement at Oddsta, even though it is now in a different Scattald from the parent farm. In fact it is c 1000m SE of Urie, 1600m SE of Oddsta and c 600m SW of Uriesetter. It obviously has a very secondary situation, 80m asl and far from the sea, yet judging from the ruins there now, it must have been rather a substantial farm last century.

In 1628 Oddsetter paid kirklandmaill for 1 merk (B,12v) and in 1716 it was 12 merks (D,106). Given its classic setter-farm characteristics, this farm must be classed as an early secondary outset.

#### D. Fografield

OS 588 936

1628 Fervoill (B,12v); 1656 Farwell (C,15); 1716 Fogravell (D,106)

ON fagr,adj ?-fjall,m;vollr,m (fair,green-mountain;field)

This settlement is right on the dyke between Urie and Oddsta Scattalds, close to the croft of Cubil, 500m SW of Urie township. It is 55m asl and therefore may be a fjall-name but its written form suggests rather a vollr derivation, perhaps in the sense of paddock or enclosure (C-V,721). In Faroe, fagur is always used of very green, grassy places, often in compounds with topographical elements (Matras 1932,100).

In 1628 Fografield paid kirklandmaill for 0.5 merk (B,12v) and in 1716 it was assessed at 6 merks (D,106). Because of its secondary position it must be considered quite a late establishment and though it is scat liable, its merk assessment is low.

#### Urie Scattald Summary

Urie has a simplex topographical Scattald name and a church-site and it is coastal. The core settlement is Urie township, the most highly-assessed settlement in the Scattald. It has long been divided up into component township settlements, mostly in -hus, including Uphouse, Westerhouse, Easterhouse and Goodmanshouse. There is one other topographical-name farm, Fografield, with a low assessment of 6 merks, named from its nearest topographical feature. There are also two setter-farms, Uriesetter and Oddsetter at 6 and 12 merks respectively, with typical setter locations, far out in the grazing land. That Oddsetter is found in Urie Scattald rather

than Oddsta Scattald suggests that originally Oddsta and Urie were one district and indeed in 1716 they are scatted together.

Urie is 60 merks or 2 1/2 lasts; Uriesetter 6 merks (1/4 last); Oddsetter 12 merks (1/2 last); and Fografield 6 merks (1/4 last), in all 3 1/2 lasts, 84 merks. At 2 urislands or 36 pennylands, there were 2.3 merks per pennyland.

Very little land in Urie was not udal. Within the township there were 6.5 merks kirkland; 1.5 merks crown land; and 6 merks conquest land: in all 14 merks, 16%. Fru Gorvel had 4 merks 2 ures of land in Urie.

Urie Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	9d	84	yes	no	topog	2.3	3.5
36 pl					simplex		
2 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Urie	13	topog	1 crown;6 conq;5 ch;4.25 FG
B. Uriesetter	6	setter	0.5 crown
C. Oddsetter	12	setter	1 church
D. Fografield	6	topog	0.5 church



#### 4.1.11 FETLAR SUMMARY

Each of the ten Scattalds on Fetlar is carefully contrived to include access to the sea, including the inland settlement of Dale which has been ensured coastal access via Brough by this settlement pattern. In origin, each Scattald probably had as its nucleus one farm which had the name of the present-day Scattald.

There is some evidence that the Scattald boundaries in the north-west of the island were fixed after the establishment of the setter-farms since Oddsetter is not in Oddsta Scattald but in the neighbouring Urie Scattald and Russetter became a Scattald farm, despite its marginal setter-class name. All three north-west Scattalds, Oddsta, Urie and Russetter, paid cornteind together, perhaps suggesting a common origin and in 1716 Oddsta and Urie Scattalds were considered together for scat-payment. So although the basic Scattald pattern was probably early, the Scattalds of north-west Fetlar suggest that the boundaries continued to be altered after the establishment of the secondary setter-farms.

Within the Scattalds are townships and Fetlar illustrates the variety of township types. There are several nucleated townships where the name of the original farm has survived as the township and Scattald name but where the farm itself has been divided up into separate holdings which do not appear in the scat-lists - Urie, Aith and Funzie for example. There are others where the primary farm still survives as an independent farm - Oddsta and Brough, for example. And in other examples, the original farm has been divided up into two or more independent holdings which are registered in the scat-lists, Gruting with Clugon, Northhouse and Muckligarth, each at exactly 12.3 merks, reciprocating with Still to the south at 37 merks and Houbie with Gord and Goodmanshouse, each at 23 merks.

It is significant that the largest townships are in the areas which were not cleared for sheep last century, most notably Houbie and Funzie. For not all the evicted tenants emigrated. Many remained in Fetlar in new crofts on the available land in the eastern uncleared half of the island. Nevertheless, the townships and many of the component farms are much older than this. Many such as Mewhouse, Gruting; Uphouse, Urie; and Easterhouse, Tresta, appear in the 1628 rental and several such as the highly-assessed farms of Gord and Goodmanshouse in Houbie are clearly very old.

The broch-sites on Fetlar did not continue to be major centres of settlement into the Norse period. The broch-builders in both Aith and Houbie Scattalds preferred cliff-top locations to the low-lying sites with coastal access which the Norse settled. The broch at Brough is coastal and low-lying and therefore was settled in the Norse period though the main focus of settlement in the Scattald is at the inland but agriculturally-favourable site at Dale. Snaburgh is similarly coastal and became a secondary Norse settlement though the main focus of settlement in the Scattald was at Oddsta.

All Scattalds but Aith apparently have a church-site or tradition of a church-site on Fetlar. The majority of these are found within townships (Urie, Funzie, Gruting) or by the primary farm (Oddsta, Northdale). Strand church-site is at Kirkhouse, suggesting that farm was within the original Strand township. Similarly, in the case of Tresta, the church is probably at Toun, below the Scattald-farm but perhaps at the original settlement core. Only Houbie has an unexpected church location, on a hill-top on the boundary with Aith, perhaps because that Scattald has no church or perhaps on an existing pre-Norse church-site.

Most of the Scattald names are from classes of place-names dated in Norway and the colonies to the early Viking Age. Six of the names are simplex topographical elements - Urie, Aith, Strand, Houbie, Dale and Gruting - and

it is very likely, given the high proportion of this class of Scattald-name in Fetlar, that Funzie also falls into this category. Two other Scattalds have stadir-names - Oddsta and Tresta. Russetter, as a setter-name farm is exceptional. This element is usually considered to be secondary and the specific in this case, ON hross, indicates pastoral origins for this farm which probably was not a separate Scattald originally but possibly part of Urie and Oddsta with which it paid cornteind.

Several different forms of expansion are illustrated in Fetlar. In nucleated townships such as Aith, Tresta, Funzie and Gruting, secondary settlement remained in the close vicinity of the original farm and infield. This same method of splitting up and expanding the existing infield is paralleled in Faroe by the bylingar (see p 456). A second possibility, also found in Faroe, was to move out on to fertile enclosures on the hill-dyke, creating the gardr-farms such as Skarpigarth and Bakkigarth. Another form of expansion on to the hill-land is represented by the setter-farms, such as Uriesetter and Oddsetter.

On average, garth-farms are 40m asl, c 570m inland and 470m from the parent farm. Close to the township and often on the township dyke, they frequently had their arable lands within the common township infield, and they are therefore not listed separately in the 1716 rental list of scatted lands which does not include component farms. Thus Gardie and Gamligarth undoubtedly existed in 1716 and had merk values but as they shared part of Funzie's infield, they were not listed individually. There are two exceptional garth-farms which were within townships and yet scatted - Gord in Houbie and Muckligarth in Gruting. In both these cases, the original township lands have been deliberately and regularly divided up. Thus in Gruting Scattald the three farms of Clugon, Northerhouse and Muckligarth, all ranged round the infield land, each have a merk value of 12.3 merks, in total an original infield of 37 merks. The other large farm in the Scattald, Still, is exactly 37 merks. Similarly, in Houbie there is no one

Scattald-farm name entered in the 1716 rental but the two component farms of Goodmanshouse and Gord are each exactly 23 merks, representing the division into two equal parts of an original infield of 46 merks. In these two cases, the divided infield land was allotted in entirety to individual farms, unlike the township Scattalds where the land had probably become intermixed, each farm having rigs in different areas of the township lands which could not therefore be listed separately.

There are six scatted setter-farms in Fetlar, plus the unscatted Linksetter in Russetter Scattald. As a Scattald farm and with its high merk assessment, Russetter is a most unusual setter-farm. The average assessment of setter-farms is 8 merks. As peripheral farms, beyond the infield dyke, often on high ground, they average 50m asl, c 680m inland, and c 715m from the parent farm on Fetlar. There is one simplex name, Setter (8 merks) and two which reciprocate with primary farm-names, Uriesetter with Urie and Oddsetter with Oddsta. Both Oddsetter and Frakkasetter have men's personal-name specifics while Russetter has an animal appellative.

There is a marked difference in the distribution of the setter and garth-farms on Fetlar. Funzie Girt divides the island in two with five Scattalds in each half and a setter and garth distribution as follows:

SETTER

Uriesetter, West  
 Oddsetter, West  
 Uskister, West  
 Linksetter, West  
 Russetter, West  
 Frakkasetter, West  
 Setter, East

GARTH

Wallsgarth, West  
 Bakkigarth, East  
 Baeligord, East  
 Skarpigarth, East  
 Muckligarth, East  
 Mooligarth, East  
 Gamligarth, East  
 Gardin, East  
 Gord, East

Cunnisgord, East

Leagarth, East

With the exception of Setter in the east and Wallsgarth in the west, the two elements seem to be mutually exclusive. Setter is unusual in that it is a simplex form and Wallsgarth is unusual in that it is not part of a township, having more in common with setter-farms than other garth-farms. The different distribution of the two elements may reflect a different emphasis in the two areas - in the west on pastoral activities and in the east on agrarian farming. It reflects two different responses to the problem of expanding population.

There are four scatted hus-farms with an average of 16 merks. Two, Kirkhouse (21) and Goodmanshouse (23), are almost 1 last in value and were component farms of earlier, larger, single farms. Kirkhouse was the site of the Scattald church and Goodmanshouse, together with Gord, was the western focus of settlement in Houbie Scattald. Goodmanshouse may contain a man's personal name. Longhouse describes the form of the house and Northhouse its location. There are many other unscatted hus-farms in Fetlar, all component farms within townships and therefore not listed individually in 1716 and most of them have locational specifics.

In Aith there are three skali-names - Scollan, Bardascollay and Underscoll, and Langhouse in Strand Scattald may previously have been known as Langascoill. The other skali-farm is Mid Scolla in Velzie. A skali may have been a particular architectural type of dwelling which was significantly different from what might have been termed a hus - it can mean either a hut or at the other extreme, a large hall (see p 480). In its Fetlar context it is more likely to have had the first meaning though it had probably evolved more significant distinctive features than just a hut.

There are three simplex toft-farms in Fetlar, Taften, Strand; Toft, Funzie; and Tafts, Russetter. In addition, there are four examples in which toft is the suffix - Stanetaft; Siggataft; Swankatofts; and Colbinstoft. Finally, there is one example, Tiptoby, Tresta, in which toft may be the prefix. Of these eight examples of toft-names, two are scatted and both have high merk values - Taften at 24 merks and Colbinstoft at 18 merks. These toft-farms may represent phases of settlement contraction and expansion though they do not necessarily all date from the same period.

There are five examples of land-names in Fetlar - Foreland; Everland; Litlaland; Mailand; and Bjaelan (?). Three are entered in the 1716 scat list - Foreland at 3 merks; Everland at 13.5 merks; and Litlaland at 14 merks. Foreland is a fixed compound, known from Iceland, Orkney and Norway, and Everland, on a hill, may also be a fixed compound. In two examples at least land is used of well-established farms and in the other two, Foreland and Mailand, of peripheral farms on less favourable sites. They probably began as large pieces of good meadow land since none are primary farms yet they do not have the characteristics of setter-farms.

Finally there is one bolstadr-name on Fetlar, Crossbister, Russetter, valued at 18 merks.

SCATTALD	URISL	PL	LASTS	MEALLS/PL	MKS	MK/PL	d/MK
Oddsta	1 1/2	27	2.3	2 (12d)	54	2	6d
Dale	1 5/6	33	2.75	2 (12d)	67	2	6d
Tresta	2 1/2 (?)	45	3.75	2 (12d)	91	2	6d
Houbie	2 1/2	45	3.75	2 (12d)	87	2	6d
Aith	2	36	3.5	c 2 1/3 (14d)	80.5	2.25	6d
Funzie	2	36	3.5	c 2 1/3 (14d)	81.5	2.25	6d
Strand	2	36	3.3	c 2 1/4 (13.5d)	81	2.25	6d
Gruting	2	36	3.3	c 2 1/4 (13.5d)	81	2.25	6d
Russetter	1.5	27	2.25	2 (12d)	54	2	6d
Urie	2	36	3.5	c 2 1/3 (14d)	84	2.25	6d

All of Fetlar is assessed uniformly at 6d the merk. This probably represents a late medieval reassessment for convenience so that each merk of rented land paid exactly one meall (6d) (see p 451). However, there is some evidence that the actual merk values were not changed accordingly. Whereas in other areas of Shetland, penny the merk values are altered in accordance with merk values, for example 3 merks at 6d (18d) becomes 2 at 9d (18d), in Fetlar the alteration does not seem to have taken this into consideration.

Tresta and Houbie have the highest urisland value at 2.5 urislands each and also the highest merk values at 91 and 87 merks respectively.

Funzie, Strand, Aith, Gruting and Urie all paid the scat of 2 urislands and an inflated leanger of 12d (except Urie at 9d leanger). These highly assessed Scattalds which also pay high rates of leanger all lie contiguously in eastern Fetlar.

Two Scattalds have a merk assessment of 81.5 and three of 81, remarkable figures and even more remarkable when one considers that Funzie, Gruting and Strand were not correctly totalled by the accountant in 1716. Funzie for example, is entered as Funzie township at 71 merks and Litlaland at 14.5 merks, a total of 85.5 merks. Given the repeated appearance of the figures

of 81 and 81.5 merks, it seems likely that the accountant's totals were deliberate rather than made in error, perhaps copied from an earlier source.

There is also a notable correlation between merk values and urislands, suggesting that the two systems were not independent of one another. All the Scattalds which have merk values of c 80 have urisland values of c 2. There is some suggestion that Scattalds of c 80 merks were originally 4 lasts of 18 merks in value, 72 merks.

Four payments of one piece of cornteind (144d) were made in Fetlar - by Oddsta, Urie, Colbinstoft and Russetter together; Strand; Gruting; and Houbie. Funzie paid a half piece of cornteind and Aith two-thirds. A piece of cornteind is due from 4 lasts of land, 72 merks at 18 merks per last and it is likely that these Scattalds which were originally valued at 81 merks were originally 72 merks or 4 lasts, increased to 81, perhaps when Fetlar and Unst were uniformly reduced to 6d merks.

In 1628 rent was paid from the following lands in Fetlar to the crown:

TOWNSHIP	MERKS
Tresta	20
Funzie	43.5
Houbie	45.5
Bailligord	2
Strand	2
Velzie	1
Urie	1
Fracksetter	0.5
Uriesetter	0.5
Gruting	5.75
Aith	6
Usksetter	4.5



In total this is 132.25 merks, 19% of the total merklands in Fetlar at that period. Most of the lands are small pieces, probably acquired through confiscation, but there are three significant pieces - Tresta, Funzie and Houbie, all 20 merks or over. By 1628 the Orkney bishopric land in Shetland had been absorbed by the Orkney earldom and subsequently by the Scottish crown and on Fetlar the bishop had 89 merks (OSRecs, 179, no 69), included in the sum of 132.25 merks of crown land.

In addition to these lands there were the conquest lands:

TOWNSHIP OR FARM	MERKS
Clugon and Aith	7 merks 7 ures
Urie	6 merks
Goodmanshouse, Houbie	8 merks
Oddsta	20 merks 4 ures
Russetter	1 merk 3 ures
Everland	1 merk
Taften	3 merks

That is a total of 47.75 merks of conquest land or 7% of the total lands on Fetlar, almost half in Oddsta.

Finally, there were the kirklands:

TOWNSHIP	MERKS	TOWNSHIP	MERKS
Gruting	10.25	Oddsta	1.5
Strand	5.75	Hamar	2.5
Funzie	2	Fracksetter	1.5
Bailligord	0.5	Fografield	0.5
Litlaland	6	Easterhouse	2
Aith	4.5	Uphouse, Urie	0.75
Houbie	7	Nesterhouse	2
Tresta	5	Oddsetter	1
Toun	8	Helliersness	3

Velzie	8	Mongirsdale	6
Southdale	3	Foreland	0.5
Northdale	1.5	(Hugoland, NM	1)
Crossbister	2.25	Mewhouse	1
Clothin	0.5	Sand with Brough	1
Snabrough	4.5		

The total church land on Fetlar was 92 merks (12%). Almost all of it is small pieces of 3 merks or less, spread over 28 farms and townships. In all, 39% of the land on Fetlar was tenanted by crown or church tenants, earlier bishopric, earldom, crown and church tenants, leaving 61% as udal land.

In summary, the example of Fetlar clearly shows that the Scattald was the basic unit of settlement in the island. By 1628 there are eleven Scattalds but originally Tresta, Toun and Velzie were one Scattald. Each of the ten Scattalds is carefully contrived to include access to the sea, arable land around the Scattald-name farm or township which is itself usually, but not exclusively, close to the sea, and a hinterland of hill-grazing. Settlement development within these Scattalds influenced the choice of place-names applied to farms and the land value assigned to them.

## 4.2 DELTING

The parish of Delting is in the North Mainland of Shetland, south-southwest of the island of Yell and east of Northmavine (map 33). In the south-west a series of boulders across the hill-tops from Gruti Field in the west to the sea at Seli Ness in the east marks the boundary with Aithsting. The eastern boundary with Nesting is the long, narrow valley of Petta Dale and the boundary with Lunnasting, the subject of controversy which resulted in a court case last century, is marked by boundary stones over the rough moorland of Collafirth Ness. The parish of Delting, which includes the island of Muckle Roe to the west and Bigga to the east, is given geographical unity by the sea to north, east and west and by valleys to the south and south-east.

As Delting's interior consists of hills and moors, suitable only for rough grazing, most farms are to be found at the head of long, narrow inlets on the limited areas of cultivable land along the coast. There are three major inlets on the east coast: Dales Voe, Colla Firth and Firths Voe; and on the west coast are Olna Firth, Gon Firth and Sullom Voe. Most of the principal settlements cluster around these stretches of water though the two river valleys on either side of Olnafirth Voe also provide good inland settlement. It is a parish of relatively low land value considering its extent - in total it was assessed at about 12 urislands, comparable in value with Whiteness and Weisdale and Walls and Sandness and its total merk value was c 820 merks in 1716.

In all there are twelve Scattalds, each with access to the sea (map 45) - Gonfirth (1); Besouth Olnafirth Voe (2); Benorth Olnafirth Voe (3); Wethersta and Busta (4); Hardwall, Voxter and Trondavoe (5); Scatsta (6); Laxo (7); Calback (8); Yellsound (9); Firth (10); Dale (11); and Collafirth (12).

There are a number of burnt mounds and chambered cairns in Delting, though they are less dense here than in most other areas of Shetland. The distribution of brochs is similarly limited for, despite its long stretch of coastline, particularly on the west, Delting has only three brochs (RC,9-10). The most northerly is at Brough, Fugla Ness, close to the shore, c 200m NE of Brough farm and further south on Burra Ness is Brough of Infield. The third broch, the sole representative on the west coast, is at Burravoe.

Delting takes its name, ON dalar-ting, from the assembly-site which was at the head of Dales Voe in the east. The etymology of the district and parish name is evident in the earliest extant written form of 1490, Dalatingom (DN VIII,439,no 426). Grieg in his Annals of a Shetland Parish describes the site of the assembly:

"At the head of Dale's Voe is the most gloomy spot in which depraved man has ever settled down since the flight from Eden...",

which, "for dreariness and gloom cannot be equalled in these islands..". He records that,

"The Tingstead was situated on a patch of rising ground at the side of the burn of Sandgarth, and immediately above the waddell which is formed at the burn mouth"  
(Grieg 1892,82).

Nothing remains of the old assembly-site though the suitability of its location at the head of a long inlet with extensive flat land around the foreshore, is still appreciable. Dale is fairly central to the whole parish, those living on the east coast sailing down from the north and in along Dales Voe; those from Collafirth simply crossing the hill which separates the two communities; and those from the north and south-west taking the land-routes.

Though Dale has the assembly-site which has given its name to the assembly district and parish, there is said to have been another assembly-site in the south-west at Setter where there have been several artificial mounds. The RC records,

"A circular, grass-covered, and partly artificial mound of sand situated by the side of the Kirkhouse Burn, about 120 yds S of the farm-house of Setter, is reputed to have been the meeting-place of the Ting of Delting. Its present dimensions are 42 ft from N to S by 45 ft from E to W, while the height averages 11 ft except on the east side, where the ground at the base is about 4 ft 6 in lower than elsewhere. The sides have been steeply scarped. The summit was oval and flat within living memory, but it has been dug into for the sake of the material",  
(RC,12).

This may be a late tradition to explain the function of the mound. A local assembly may indeed have been held here by farmers of neighbouring Scattalds or perhaps a parish assembly, regional in character, was held on this site which is quite close to the more recent centre of the parish at Voe. In many ways, Voe forms the obvious meeting-point for Delting, being accessible from all directions and it is now a sizeable village, having developed as a major fishing station for the Faroese and Icelandic cod fisheries in the nineteenth century (O'Dell 1939,33).

Unlike most of the other known assembly-sites of Shetland, Dale never had a parish church. The ecclesiastical centre is instead north at Scatsta and often in sixteenth-century documents Scatsta is given as the parish name, either alone or with Delting - for example, parochin of Scatsta (Nielson 1923,78-81), and in parochia de Skatistay (RMS V,391,no 1181). In Fru Gorvel's rental it is the nearby township of Laxo with its church dedicated to St. Magnus which is considered the parish centre - Laxe Kirk Soginn (FG,267) and in Pitcairne's Report of the Benefices Olnafirth and Laxo are named as the head churches (Goudie 1904,156).

So despite its early importance as the regional assembly-site, Dale could not sustain its status and the administrative emphasis shifted to the west of the parish, to Voe, Laxo and Scatsta and perhaps also to Setter.

There are seven known church-sites on the mainland of Delting, and one on the island of Bigga within the parish of Delting. The head church is St. Paul's at Scatsta in the north-west of the parish (Cant 1975,17) of which Monteith wrote that it was:

"somewhat exentrick for the People,  
wherefore it was deserted, and is now  
become altogether Ruinous but the  
Inhabitants here ....afterwards erected  
and built two Churches, one at Olna  
Firth in the South and called St. Olla's  
Church, and the other in the north end of  
Daleting called St. Magnus Church: both  
these Churches of late were rebuilt and  
inlarged by the present Minister thereof...",  
(Monteith 1845,65-66).

These are the three known dedications in Delting - St. Magnus, St. Olaf and St. Paul. The first two are Norse saints, St. Magnus of Orkney and St. Olaf, King of Norway. There are five Magnus dedications in Shetland, including the important church of the archdeaconry by the assembly-site at Tingwall. Evidence of Magnus's sanctity was revealed when miracles were performed at his shrine and from the events recorded in Jarteinabok, (The Miracle Book incorporated within the reconstructed Orkneyingasaga), the cult would appear to have had its roots in Shetland and if Crawford's theory is correct, the cult was fostered particularly in Delting (1984,80).

There are also churches at Calback; Dale; Collafirth; Kirkhouse near Voe; and on the island of Bigga (Cant 1975,17). All these churches have the characteristics of proprietorial churches. They are all close to fairly large farms and are themselves small with surrounding burial grounds.

#### 4.2.1 GONFIRTH SCATTALD

Gonfirth Scattald is in the south-west of the parish, around the inlet from which it takes its name, Gon Firth, and around the peninsula of Grobs Nes to the north (map 46). Accounted as 40 merks in 1716 though actually 43 merks, it is composed of four scatted farms: Gonfirth, Voxter, Grobsness and Houbansetter (D,68).

In 1605 wattle for two nights was paid by Gonfirth with Voxter (B,16v). In 1628 Gonfirth was scatted with Voxter at 4s wadmell and 4 mealls butter, the scat of 18 pennylands, 1 urisland, plus 6d leanger (B,8v).

There is no known church-site in the Scattald.

##### A. Gonfirth

OS 372 618

1577 Gonfirth (Balfour,26); 1615 gonfirth (JA); 1628 Gonfirth (B,8r;8v)

ON ?-fjodr,m (?-firth)

Situated on the NE side of the Firth by a sandy beach, Gonfirth takes its name from the Firth and gives its name to the Scattald. Its 15 merks were all rented at the rate of 8d the merk (B,8r) though a sasine of 1664 indicates a 6d the merk assessment (Sas,1664). In 1628 it was scatted with Voxter (B,8v) and in 1605 it paid wattle with the same farm (B,16v). Voxter and Gonfirth are c 800m apart, on either side of the Firth.

##### B. Grobsness

OS 368 635

1615 grobsnes (JA); 1716 Grobsness (D,68)

ON grop,f-nes,n (ditch-ness), (Fritzner I,650)

The settlement of Grobsness takes its name from the prominent topographical feature, the ness W of Voe at the entrance to Olna Firth, c 2km N of Gonfirth. Today the township is made up of a number of abandoned crofts - The Haa, The Hiftie, The Houses and Dunna Roonie.

Sasines indicate that Grobsness was assessed at 9d the merk (DOH Sas,96-97,no 162), and as it does not appear as tenanted land in the rentals, it can be assumed that it was all udal. In 1716 it was assessed at 8 merks in total (D,68).

### C. South Voxter

OS 362 614

1500 Voxsater (A,4r), Voxasater (A,4v); 1577 Voxsettar (Balfour,26); 1615 Vogsetter (JA); 1628 Voxsetter (B,8r), uxxsetter (B,8v)

ON yagr,f-setr,n (voe-setter)

Voxter or South Voxter as it is now known to distinguish it from Voxter in N Delting, is situated on Gon Firth on the lower slope of Hill of Voxter, 40m asl. Initially at least there could have been little confusion or inconvenience caused by the existence of two farms named Voxter in the one district but later they are distinguished as North and South Voxter.

This setter-farm, though peripheral to the principal settlement at Gonfirth, is not particularly marginal in character. It is near a sandy beach, the Ayre of Voxter, and a sheltered bay and in 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,68). In 1500 (II) two blocks of 4 merks each were rented at 12d the merk (A,4r;4v) and in 1628 9 merks were rented at 9d the merk (B,8r). In 1678, 9 merks were valued at 8d the merk (Sas,13/8/1678).

In origin Voxter was probably an outset from Gonfirth as it is twice coupled with that farm, both for scat-paying purposes and for the 1605 wattle made by Gonfirth and Voxter "with the pertinences" (B,16v).



D. Houbansetter

OS 350 615

1577 Howbinsettar (Balfour,26); 1602 Houbeinsetter (C-B,17);

1615 howbeinsetter (JA)

ON haugr,m-baer,m ?-setr,n (mn ?;mound-field,farm ?-setter)

\*Haugbaejarsetr (Munch 1875,165)

Houbansetter, situated on the stony slopes of Starnarunner on the E edge of Sound of Houbansetter, is a considerable distance from the Scattald farm of Gonfirth which lies 2km E. Munch sought a derivation from \*Haugbaejarsetr (1875,165) and though there is no evidence in early written forms to support this, Hibbert records that there were several tumuli in the area from which earthen urns were removed (1822,434), perhaps the ON haugr (mounds) of the place-name. Its recorded form, however, suggests an origin in a personal-name.

It does not appear in the early rentals but from sasines it had a differing penny the merk rate of 8d and 9d the merk (Sas,1634;8/1/1655). In 1716 it was assessed at 8 merks (D,68).

Gonfirth Scattald Summary

The Scattald farm of Gonfirth at 15 merks is the most highly-assessed in the Scattald, with the best location on a small inlet of Gon Firth. There is one other compound topographical name in the Scattald, Grobsness in the north, and two setter-farms, Voxter and Houbansetter. Voxter is unusual as a setter-farm in that, at 12 merks, it has an average assessment and, situated by the Firth, it has a coastal location. Yet, like most setter-farms in Shetland, it is on hill-grazing land and it is also on a slope, 40m asl. Houbansetter, far from the core of the Scattald at Gonfirth, in an area of rough grazing and with a low assessment of 8 merks, is rather more characteristic of the setter-class.

This is a 1-urisland Scattald with a relatively low assessment of 43 merks, made up of four scat-paying farms - Grobsness (1/2 last); Houbansetter (1/2 last); Voxter (3/4 last); Gonfirth (c 1 last), in all 2 3/4 lasts, c 2 1/2 merks per pennyland

Twenty-four of the 43 merks were crown land, all 15 merks at Gonfirth and 9 merks of Voxter, 56% of the whole Scattald.

Gonfirth Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
78d	6d	43	no	no	topog	c 2.5	c 2.75
	c 18 pl				compound		
	c 1 u						

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Gonfirth	15	topog	15 crown
B. Grobsness	8	topog	
C. Voxter	12	setter	9 crown
D. Houbansetter	8	setter	

#### 4.2.2 BESOUTH THE VOE - OLNAFIRTH SCATTALD

As its name describes, this Scattald is situated to the south of Olna Firth and the present-day village of Voe (map 47). It appears in the scat-lists for 1500 as Besoutht the Vo in Olnafirtht, paying 40d butter (A,6v), and in 1628 it paid 80d wadmell and 40d butter (120d) and 6d leanger, the scat of 30 pennylands, 1 2/3 urislands (B,8v). In 1716 the Scattald was 63 merks, (including the marginal farm of Marrofield at 3 merks), with six scat-contributing farms of Voe, Kirkhouse, Flett, Setter, Skeva and Marrofield (D,68). This latter farm, Marrofield, was scatted independently in 1500 at 1/6 urisland (A,6v).

The Scattald church was at Kirkhouse, where the foundations of a structure next to an old shepherd's cottage can still be traced. OSNB states that there had been a graveyard east of Kirkhouse where human bones were periodically discovered. The remains of what was known as the old church were removed in 1855 from the west side of the Burn of Kirkhouse (OSNB 6,77).

Most of the settlements in this Scattald, like those of the Scattald to the north of the Voe, are not coastal but lie along a valley, in this case following the Burn of Kirkhouse.

##### A. Voe

OS 397 631

1577 Voy (Balfour,26); 1603 Vo (C-B,75); 1615 Vog (JA)

ON yagr,m (voe,bay)

Today Voe is the major settlement in Delting and given its nodal position and excellent harbouring facilities, it must always have been an important settlement site. Its importance is further emphasised by its name, the simplex topographical element, yagr, which usually signifies a primary settlement. The long inlet, Olna Firth, which has given its name to the

whole district, leads into the sheltered inner bay of Voe, around which the settlement has grown.

Despite its obvious advantages, Voe has few of the standard indications of earlier settlement importance. The original Scattald church was not at Voe but at Kirkhouse, inland and S of Voe; Voe did not give its name to the Scattald; and at 8 merks it had a low merk assessment (D,68). Probably the lands of Kirkhouse were originally part of Voe, explaining why the church-site is found there and why Voe itself has such a surprisingly low merk assessment.

Its 8 merks were all apparently udal and sasines indicate that 2 merks were assessed at 9d the merk (DOH Sas,25,no 40).

#### B. Kirkhouse

OS 404 625

1577 Kirkhouss (Balfour,26); 1597 Kirckehusz (OSRecs,95,no 51; Goudie 1904,117); 1628 Kirkhouse (B,8r)

ON kirkia,f-hus,n (church-house)

Monuments: church-site and burial ground

This farm takes its name from the church-site W across the Burn of Kirkhouse with the burial ground behind the house to the E on the opposite side of the stream from the church. The stream, Burn of Kirkhouse, takes its name from the farm.

Kirkhouse lies on a slope, c 32m asl and c 500m from the bay. Of all the settlements along the valley, this has the most favourable position, nearest the Voe and with extensive and good cultivated land which in 1716 was assessed at 20 merks (D,68), the most highly-assessed farm in Olnafirth Scattald. It paid rent for 1 merk of land at 9d the merk (B,8r) and in 1623 16 merks were valued at 9d the merk (DOH Sas,25,no 40). In 1597 3 merks at 6d the merk were mortgaged (OS Recs,94-96,no 51).

Kirkhouse is 500m S of Voe and probably represents a division of the original Voe lands.

C. Flett

OS 403 621

1500 Flet (A,4r); 1577 Flett (Balfour,26); 1604 Flett (C-B,123)

ON flot,f (plain)

The name refers to flat land along the nearby river bank. Flett lies at 50m asl, c 950m S of Olna Firth on the E side of Burn of Kirkhouse. In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks (D,68) and in 1500 (II) and subsequent rentals, it paid rent for the whole last of land at the rate of 9d the merk (A,4r).

D. Setter

OS 398 621

1500 Larfasater (A,3r); 1577 Barfensettare (Balfour,26);

1603 Berfinsetter (C-B,76)

ON Bergfinnr-setr,n (mn-setter), (Munch 1875,165; Jakobsen 1901,144)

Monuments: assembly-site (?)

The earliest extant recorded form is a scribal misreading of \*Bergfinnsetter and it has been suggested that this Bergfinnr may be identified with the man recorded in Orkneyinga Saga who promoted the Magnus cult in Orkney (Crawford 1984,80). The suggestion is based on the proximity of Berfinsetter to Scatsta (ON Skatti-stadir), also in Delting - Bergfinnr of the Saga was the son of Skatti who also made a pilgrimage to Magnus's grave - and on the evidence for strong Magnus associations in N Mainland. If this suggestion is correct, Bergfinnr gave his name to the setter in the early twelfth century. This is not necessarily the date at which the settlement itself first came into existence, however. It is only the approximate date of this particular place-name. Indeed the first element is no longer retained for the modern settlement is known simply as Setter.

The farm lies well inland, c 1100m from the Voe. It was the Scattald farm in 1500 and in 1716 it was assessed at 5 merks (D,68). S of Setter there have been several mounds, now mostly removed and there is a tradition of an assembly-site attached to one of them (RC,12) (see p 204).

E. Skeva

OS ?

1577 Skewa (Balfour,26); 1602 Skewa (C-B,171)

ON ?

Skeva is not shown on any of the OS maps. It was assessed in 1716 at 9 merks (D,68) and in a sasine of 1635, 2.25 merks of land were valued at 9d the merk (Sas,1635).

F. Marrofield

OS 396 596

1500 Marafall (A,3r); Marrasall (A,6v); 1628 Marafeild (B,8v)

1656 Marrafield (C,12)

ON marr,m-fjall,n (horse-hill)

This farm lies on a hillside, 130m asl, far out in the grazing land, to the S of the main core of settlement. It is undoubtedly a late addition to the Scattald. To the W lie Marrofield Scord and Marrofield Water and Marrofield was probably originally the hill-name.

Marrofield was scatted independently in all the rentals prior to 1716 at 5 ells of wadmell and 5d oil and butter (A,3r;6v), the scat of almost 3.75 pennylands, though by 1716 it was assessed at only 3 merks within Besouth the Voe Scattald (D,68). The Scattald was totalled at 60 merks in 1716 though there are actually 63 merks with Marrofield a late addition, accounting for the missing 3 merks in the total.

### Besouth the Voe Scattald Summary

This Scattald is named not from a high-status farm, but from its geographical location south of Olna Firth, reciprocating with Benorth the Voe Scattald. Given its coastal location and simplex topographical name, Voe was probably the primary farm in the Scattald, originally embracing Kirkhouse, just as Stove, WS probably originally embraced Kirkigarth (see p 301). This would explain why the primary farm, Voe, is only 8 merks, while Kirkhouse is 20 merks.

Flett with its simplex topographical name, has a high assessment of 18 merks. As its name implies, it is on good, flat arable land, along the river-valley. The other two topographical-name farms, Skeva and Marrofield, are less highly-assessed. Skeva at 9 merks is a secondary farm, and Marrofield, at only 3 merks and far south of the settlement core on a hill-top, is decidedly marginal.

There is one setter-name, earlier Berfinsetter, now the simplex Setter. It lies beyond Kirkhouse and at only 5 merks, has a typically low setter valuation. That there may have been an assembly-site here does not really increase the status of the farm itself - the site would have been chosen on account of its suitable landscape features rather than because of the intrinsic importance of the established farm there, and Setter must always have been secondary to the local administrative centre of Voe.

Like its neighbour Benorth the Voe, this Scattald was assessed at 30 pennylands or  $1 \frac{2}{3}$  urislands but at only 63 merks. It was probably originally 60 merks, that is  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  lasts at 9d the merk, with the extra 3 merks of Marrofield only added in later. Voe and Kirkhouse together are 28 merks or  $1 \frac{3}{4}$  lasts while Flett, Setter and Skeva total 32 merks or 2 lasts. At 60 merks, there were 2 merks per pennyland.

Of the 63 merks, Flett paid crown rent for all 18 merks and Kirkhouse for 1 merk, in all 19 merks or 32%.

Voe and Kirkhouse form the core settlement, with Flett and Skeva secondary expansions from there. Setter was established later with Marrofield a very late peripheral settlement, added as a scat-contributing farm long after the original arrangements had been made.

Besouth the Voe Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
120d	6d	60	yes	no	topog	2	3.75
30 pl		(+ Marrofield)					
1 2/3 u							

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Voe	8	topog	
B. Kirkhouse	20	house	1 crown
C. Flett	18	topog	18 crown
D. Setter	5	setter	
E. Skeva	9	topog	
F. Marrofield	3	topog	



#### 4.2.3 BENORTH THE VOE

This Scattald comprises the settlements to the north of Olnafirth but does not embrace the farm of Voe itself (map 48). The Scattald settlements extend up the valley north from Voe to Susetter, along the Burn of Susetter. There is a church-site at Backa.

In 1500 it paid butter scat of 40d for 30 pennylands (A,6v), 1 2/3 urislands and in 1716 the assessment was 81 merks (D,68). These merklands belonged to the six scat-liable farms of Backa, Clivigarth, Tagon, Lee, Brunigarth and Susetter.

##### A. Backa

OS 405 635

1577 Back (Balfour,26); 1615 baka (JA)

ON bakki,m (hill,bank,ridge)

Monuments: church and burial ground

The retained final -a in Backa indicates that it originally followed a preposition, probably \*undir bakka, (under the hill), similar in construction to Faroese bylingur-names. Backa lies by a burn on the foreshore of Olna Firth, 500m NW of Voe. The ruin of St. Olaf's church and its burial-ground lie nearby. The church dates from the early eighteenth century, with a projecting burial aisle for the Gifford family, but to the NW of the modern graveyard wall there are traces of an earlier enclosure, perhaps the previous church (Ritchie 1985,92,no 44).

Its favourable position is reflected in its high land value in 1716 when it was assessed at 18 merks (D,68). In 1664 there were 4 umboth merks at 6d the merk in Backa (Sas,1664).

B. Tagon

OS 408 637

1577 Theon (Balfour,26); 1602 Tegoine (C-B,17); 1615 Tingone (JA); 1628 Tegone (B,8r)

ON teigr,m (def,teiginn) (A strip of field or meadow land, a close or paddock) (C-V,627)

Tagon is about 500m from the Voe. It paid rent for 2 merks at 8d the merk (B,8r), and in total was assessed at 18 merks (D,68).

Despite its high assessment of 1 last, its name suggests that it was a secondary farm in origin, perhaps a division of the lands of Backa.

C. Clivigarth

OS 404 638

1577 Clovagarth (Balfour,26); 1615 Clovagarth (JA)

ON klofi,m-gardr,m (cleft, rift in a hill-dyke,enclosure,farm) (C-V,343)

Clivigarth lies above a sandy ford on the N side of Olna Firth, 800m NW of the village of Voe. Lee is 250m to the NE and Brunigarth is 300m to the NE. Clivigarth lies in a cleft, by the Burn of Susetter, on a low-lying (10m asl), flat area, between the Clubb of Mulla (198m) and Tagon Hill to the E. In 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,68).

D. Lee

OS 403 641

1602 Lie (C-B,17); 1615 Lie (JA); 1628 Lie (B,8r)

ON hlid,f (slope)

Lee, as its name describes, lies on the slope of Clubb of Mulla, N of Clivigarth and W of Brunigarth, at 60m asl. Inland and high up, it is very much a marginal settlement, though in 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,68). In 1628 it paid rent for 0.5 merk at 9d the merk (B,8r).

#### E. Brunigarth

OS 406 642

1500 Bronagar (A,4r); 1628 Brownagairth (B,8r); 1615 browngord (JA)

ON Bruni, Brunn; brunnr,m-gardr,m (mn;well-dyke,enclosure,farm)

The first element is known from both Orkney and Norway. In the first instance, Brinnigar appears as Brownigair in 1595 (O F-N,162) and to take just one example from Norway, there is a Brunstad in Romsdal (NG XIII,145). Bruni was the name of a settler in Iceland according to Landnamabok though the name later dropped out of use in Norway (FJ 1968,66).

Brunigarth is 300m NW of Tagon, on the Burn of Susetter. Possibly it lies on or near an old dyke, perhaps originally belonging to the farm of Tagon. In 1716 it was 9 merks (D,68), of which 5.5 merks were rented at 10d the merk (B,8r) (6 at 9d the merk in 1500,II [A,4r]).

#### F. Susetter

OS 408 654

1500 Sursater (A,3r;4r); 1577 Sorsetter (Balfour,26);

1603 Sursetter (C-B,77); 1615 Sursetter (JA);

1628 Sursetter (B,8v)

ON surr,adj-setr,n (mud,acid,sour-setter) (C-V,605)

Susetter is c 45m inland, c 2000m from the Voe, very much a setter-settlement. It lies 50m asl between Hill of Susetter to the E (170m) and Hoo Field (190m), and 400m N of the farm lies Garth of Susetter.

In the rentals from 1500 on, 3 merks at 9d the merk are rented (A,4r) of a total 15 merks (D,68).

### Benorth the Voe Scattald Summary

Like its southern neighbour, Benorth the Voe does not take its name from a primary Scattald farm but from its position relative to the largest inlet in the parish, Olna Firth. Nevertheless, here too, two farms can be identified as the original core of the Scattald, the coastal settlements of Backa and Tagon. Backa has a simplex topographical name while Tagon's name indicates that it began life as field-strips, probably common with Backa. They both have high merk values (18 merks each) and are central to the two satellite gardr-farms of Brunigarth and Clivigarth which probably lay on old field-dykes on the edge of Backa's infield land. The medieval church is probably to be found at Backa, under or near the eighteenth-century church.

There is one other simplex topographical name in the Scattald, Lee, at 9 merks and, at a distance from the central settlement core on a hill-slope, secondary. There are two garth-farms, satellites to Tagon and Backa but distant enough from the parent farms to merit their own scat assessments. The setter-farm, Susetter, is far inland though on quite good land, with an assessment of 15 merks. Its assessment is higher than that of either of the garth-farms, suggesting that setter-farms should not always be seen as secondary to garth-farms.

There are 81 merks in the Scattald and though there is considerable evidence for a rate of 9d the merk, the merk figures themselves point to 8d the merk. Backa and Tagon are 36 merks (2 lasts); Brunigarth and Lee 18 merks (1 last); Clivigarth 12 merks (2/3 last) and Susetter 15 merks (5/6 last), in all 4 1/2 lasts, with 2 7/10 merks per pennyland.

Of the 81 merks, 11.5 merks were rented from the crown (14%) and there were 4 umboth merks in Backa.

Benorth the Voe Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS

120d 6d 81 yes no topog 2.7 4.5

30 pl

1 2/3 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Backa	18	topog	4 umboth
B. Tagon	18	topog	2 crown
C. Clivigarth	12	garth	
D. Lee	9	topog	0.5 crown
E. Brunigarth	9	garth	6 crown
F. Susetter	15	setter	3 crown

#### 4.2.4 WETHERSTA SCATTALD

Wethersta Scattald is bounded to the west by Busta Voe and to the south by Olna Firth (map 49). The original principal settlement of Wethersta is in the south of the Scattald on a ness formed by both voes, though today the settlement at Brae is the largest village in Delting. Older settlement is represented by the broch near Burravoe - coastal and to the north of Wethersta - and by the cairns, burnt mounds and standing-stone in the vicinity of Busta. The continued importance of Busta into the modern period is indicated by the laird's mansion there. There is no known church in the Scattald.

In 1500 Wethersta Scattald paid scat of 120d for 30 pennylands, 1 2/3 urislands, plus 6d leanger (A,3r;6v). In 1716 it was totalled at 56 merks (D,68) in three scat-contributing settlements of Wethersta, Burravoe and Busta, with two late additions Houll and Culsetter, bringing the actual total to 65 merks.

##### A. Wethersta

OS 361 656

1490 Vodrist (DN VIII,437,no 426); 1500 Vedderista (A,3r;6v);

1602 Woddirsta (C-B,17); 1615 Wetherstay (JA): 1628 Weddersta (B,8r)

ON yedr,m; vidr,m?-stadir,m (weather,wind,gale; wood; man's  
nickname-farm)

Marwick cites a cape, Vedranes, in Faroe and a Weatherness in Orkney but prefers no interpretation of the element yedr (O F-N,38).

Wethersta lies N of Olna Firth, opposite Muckle Roe. It is one of two stadir-names in Delting. In 1500 Wethersta and its pertinences paid 120d scat and 6d leanger (A,3r;6v) and in 1716 Wethersta itself was assessed at 30 merks (D,68). Of these 30 merks, in 1500 (II) two separate pieces were rented - 3 merks at 12d and 11 merks at 12d, 14 merks in total, all at 12d

the merk (A,4r). In 1628, 13 merks were rented at 12d the merk (B,8r) and in fact the 1500 figures are accounted for by scribal error and should total 13 merks (43.3%).

B. Burravoe

OS 360 670

1500 Burrovo (A,4r); 1628 Burravo (B,8r)

ON borg,f-yagr,m (fort-voe)

Monuments: broch

Burravoe lies 1500m N of Wethersta and about the same distance across Busta Voe from Busta. 100m S is a small bay, presumably Burra Voe. The broch has since been overlain by a fish-curing station (NSA,57).

Burravoe was 6 merks (D,68) of which 2 merks at 12d the merk were rented in 1500 (II) (A,4r) and later.

C. Busta

OS 345 669

1490 Byrstada (DN VIII,437,no 426); 1500 Bousta (A,4r); 1628 Biusta (B,8r)

ON bolstadr,m byrstadr,m bustadr,m (farm settlement)

Busta lies on a promontory below the Ward of Runifirth on the edge of Busta Voe. There are several simplex forms, Bousta, in Shetland (see p 471) and it is also found in Orkney in two examples (O F-N,1). The earliest recorded form suggests that its origins are not the simplex bolstadr but byrstadr or bustadr though that form was written by a Norwegian scribe who may simply have recorded a similar farm-name which he knew from Norway.

In 1628 and 1656 it appears as a Scattald farm along with Wethersta (B,8v;C,12). In 1500 (I) two separate pieces of land were rented - 4 merks at 12d the merk and 2 merks "tenetur 2 merk nocht pait in Uphous" (A,4r). By 1628 12 merks at 12d the merk were rented (B,8r) of a total of 20 merks

(D,68).

Busta's favourable position has long been recognised for in the vicinity are a chambered cairn, a burnt mound and a granite standing-stone with a smaller stone immediately NE (Ritchie 1985,154,no 88). The original sixteenth-century house was bought by the Gifford family in the seventeenth century and additions were made in the eighteenth century (Ritchie 1985,50-51,no 18).

D. Houll

OS 336 664

1587 Howhill (vel Houll) (RMS V,391,no 1181); 1716 Houll (D,68)

ON holl,m (hill,hillock)

Houll lies c 1000m SW of Busta, 30m asl on the edge of Roe Sound, with crags on either side. It was assessed at 3 merks in 1716 (D,68) and with its very marginal location and low scat assessment, it must be considered a late settlement.

E. Culsetter

OS 335 676

1587 Culsoter (RMS V,391,no 1181); 1716 Colseter (D,68)

ON kollr,m Kollr-setr,n (summit;mn-setter)

(C-V,348; Jakobsen 1901,121)

This farm has a typical setter location, in the midst of the pasture land far inland between Bays Water and Houlls Water, 150m NE of a chambered cairn. It is 1100m NW of Busta, 40m asl. 50m further N is Holm of Culsetter. It was assessed in 1716 at 6 merks (D,68).



### Wethersta Scattald Summary

The dual focus of this Scattald is recognised in the shared Scattald-farm status of the two farms, Wethersta and Busta, on either side of Busta Voe. At 30 and 20 merks respectively, they are also by far the most highly assessed farms in the Scattald and both have high status habitative elements, stadir and byrstadr/bustadr. The broch at Burravoe was a major centre of settlement prior to the arrival of the Norse who did not regard the site as particularly favourable.

Burravoe is a compound topographical place-name, named from the small inlet off Busta Voe on which it lies. At only 6 merks it has a low assessment. Houll, a simplex topographical-name farm, is in a very marginal area south-west of Busta and at only 3 merks must be considered a late, peripheral farm. Similarly, Culsetter, in the middle of the peninsula on which Busta is located, a setter-farm and only 6 merks in value, is clearly peripheral. Houll and Culsetter, together 9 merks, were late additions to the 1716 rental where the Scattald total is entered as 56 merks rather than 65 merks.

The rentals indicate that this Scattald had a high penny the merk rate of 12d. There were 65 merks in the Scattald altogether and at 30 pennylands, there were about 2 merks per pennyland. Wethersta and Burravoe are 36 merks (3 lasts); Busta is 20 merks (1 2/3 lasts); Houll and Culsetter's penny the merk values are unknown but at 9 merks they may have been a half last at 8d the merk or, in line with the rest of the Scattald, 3/4 of a last at 12d the merk.

In all, 27 merks were rented from the crown, 41.5%.

Wethersta Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS  
120d 6d 56 no yes stadir c 2 5 ?  
30 pl (+ Houll and Culsetter)  
1 2/3 u

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Wethersta	30	stadir	13 crown
B. Burravoe	6	topog	2 crown
C. Busta	20	bustadr	12 crown
D. Houll	3	topog	
E. Culsetter	6	setter	

#### 4.2.5 TRONDAVOE SCATTALD

Trondavoe Scattald lies around Voxter Voe, south of Scatsta and north of Wethersta (map 50). While Voxter is today the nearest settlement to the Voe, there is the suggestion that previously Trondavoe was the name of the voe, with the original settlement of Trondavoe lying inland on the most favourable site near the Voe. Then when the setter-farm of Voxter was established nearer the Voe, the name of the Voe accordingly changed.

Three scat-contributing settlements make up Trondavoe Scattald: Trondavoe, Hardwall and Voxter. In 1716 it was assessed at 36 merks (D,69). In 1500 Hardwall was the Scattald farm (A,3r), as were Trondavoe and Hardwall individually in 1628 (B,8v) while in 1656 and 1716 Voxter was the Scattald farm (C,12;D,69). In 1500 Hardwall paid 32d wadmell plus leanger (A,3r), the scat of 2/3 urisland if it also paid butter and in 1628 Hardwall and Trondavoe paid the scat of 1/3 urisland (24d) and 2d leanger each (B,8v) with Voxter paying the whole sum in 1656 (C,12).

There is no known church-site in the Scattald, nor is there a broch.

##### A. Trondavoe

OS 375 704

1500 Trondawo, Trondavo (A,3r;6v); 1615 trondvo (JA);

1628 Trandavo (B,8v)

ON Thrandr-yagr,m (mn-voe)

Trondavoe is inland, c 600m N of Voxter Voe which was probably originally called Trondavoe. Trondavoe lies on a fairly level piece of ground, c 20m asl.

In 1500 (I) and 1628 it paid rent for 9 merks (A,3r;B,8r) at 7.5d the merk and in 1628 it paid the scat of 6 pennylands, that is 24d (B,8v). In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks (D,69). Trondavoe therefore had 1 last of land,

of which half was rented.

B. Hardwall

OS 374 701

1500 Hardawall (A,3r;4v); 1615 hardwell (JA)

ON hardr,adj-yollr,m (hard,dry-field) (C-V,239-240)

Hardwall lies NE of Voxter Voe, 250m E of the settlement of Voxter. On the lower slope of Hill of Hardwall and Curdale Hill, it is 20m asl.

In 1500 it paid the scat of 12 pennylands, that is 48d (A,3r) and in 1628 when Trondavoe was also scatted, it paid half that amount (B,8v). From 1500 (II) onwards, it paid rent for 1 merk at 12d the merk (A,4r). In total it was 9 merks in 1716 (D,69).

C. Voxter

OS 371 701

1605 Voxsetter (C-B,123); 1628 North voxsetter (B,8r);

1656 North voxsetter (C,12); 1716 Voxater (D,69)

ON yagr,m-setr,n (voe-setter)

Voxter is close to the coast, 200m N of the Voe which is sheltered and has sandy banks. Although Voxter is the eighteenth-century Scattald name, this was a late development. Voxter would be an unusual Scattald name for setter-name farms rarely become Scattald farms and it seems likely that Trondavoe was the primary farm with Voxter secondary to it.

In 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks in total (D,69) and in 1628 it paid rent for all 9 merks at 12d the merk (B,8r).

Trondavoe Scattald Summary

Trondavoe Scattald has only three scatted farms and Trondavoe itself was probably the primary farm originally, a compound topographical name with the highest assessment at 18 merks, rather than Voxter with its setter-name and lower assessment of only 9 merks. Voxter Voe was probably originally called Tronda Voe and the first settlement in the vicinity took that name. Only later when the setter-farm, \*yagr-setr, was established closer to the voe was the inlet re-named after its nearest settlement, Voxter.

Trondavoe Scattald is 36 merks in total. From rental evidence the Scattald, like Wethersta and Busta to the south, had a 12d the merk rate of assessment, though the individual merk values of the three farms point rather to 18-merk lasts of 8d the merk. At 18 merks, Trondavoe was 1.5 lasts and Hardwall and Voxter together were 18 merks, making 3 lasts. At 12 pennylands, there were 3 merks per pennyland.

Half of Trondavoe farm was rented, all of Voxter, and 1 merk at Hardwall, in all 19 merks, 53% of the total.

Trondavoe Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
48d	6d	36	no	no	topog	3	3
12 pl					compound		
2/3 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Trondavoe	18	topog	9 crown
B. Hardwall	9	topog	1 crown
C. Voxter	9	setter	9 crown

#### 4.2.6 SCATSTA SCATTALD

OS 388 724

1500 Schatsta, Skatsta (A,3r;6v); 1509 Skatz... (DN VI,684,no 651); 1537 Scatstadh (OSRecs,68,no 40; Goudie 1904,113); 1577 Scatsta, Scattsta (Balfour,26-27); 1587 Skatistay (RMS V,391,no 1181) 1602 Scatstay (C-B,18); 1615 Scatsta (JA); 1628 Scatsta (B,8v)

ON Skati-stadir,m (mn-farm) (FJ 1968,246)

ON \*Skartastadir (Munch 1875,165)

Monuments: parish church and burial ground

This Scattald, north of Voxter and south of Laxo (map 51), had no other named scat-contributors in 1716, when it was assessed at 72 merks (D,69). Today its most prominent feature is the airstrip, built during the Second World War and now serving the oil terminal, but earlier its importance has been as a settlement and religious centre. The parish church of Delting, St. Paul's, is at Scatsta and administratively, the whole parish has often been referred to as Delting and Scatsta.

There is a sheltered bay, the Houb of Scatsta, which opens into the Voe of Scatsta, with pastoral land extending from the Hill of Scatsta in the south to Scatsta Ness in the north.

In 1500 Scatsta paid 5s wadmell and 5 mealls butter in scat, and the leanger was retained (tenetur), that is the payment of 22.5 pennylands or 1 1/4 urislands (A,3r;6v). It paid the same scat in 1628, the leanger then being only 2d (B,8v). In 1500 (I) it paid rent for 1 last of land (A,3r) and in 1628 it paid rent for 2 merks at 8d the merk in addition to the last of rented land for which Scatsta 'payis of landmeallis 1 barrell oyllie' (B,8v).

Although in 1716 the 72 merks of Scatsta Scattald were not apportioned amongst several scat-contributing farms (D,69), nevertheless there had been some measure of farm division. Scatsta itself was divided into Upper and Lower Scatsta and the farm of Garderhouse lay to the east. A sasine of 1623 concerns "twelve merk land, eightpence the merk, with the towmales and pertinents lying in the town and among the lands of Scattista under the houses of Toft...", (DOH Sas,23-24,no 38).

Scatsta Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
90d	2d	72	yes	no	stadir	3 1/5	4	18 crown
22.5 pl								
1 1/4 u								

-----

#### 4.2.7 LAXOBIGGING SCATTALD

OS 411 732

1500 Laxo (A,3r); 1577 Laxvo (Balfour,27);

1582 Laxeug, Laxe Kirke Soginn (FG,266);

1615 Laxo (JA); 1628 Benorth yelsound viz Laxo (B,8v);

1656 Laxo now Laxobigging (C,12)

ON lax,m-yagr,m (salmon-voe)

Monuments: church and burial ground

Like Scatsta Scattald to the immediate south, Laxo Scattald (map 52) is not divided up into component scat-contributing farms in 1716. Nevertheless, there are several small farms within the Scattald - Stenswall, Moorfield, Neegarh, Gardie, Taftens, Graven, Hoya, Bordigarh, Millburn and Sandybank and in a sasine of 1660 a house called Nurdiescolla is listed in Laxo (Sas,21/3/1660).

The Scattald has its own church and graveyard. The church lies within the bounds of the present-day graveyard, with the old burial ground across the burn.

The element bigging was probably added during the period of Scottish ascendancy in Shetland to describe the particular form of the township of Laxo and to distinguish between it and another Laxo in Nesting. In 1656 both the old and new forms of the name are recorded, "Laxo now Laxobigging" (C,12), suggesting that the name-change was fairly recent then.

In 1500 Laxo "with the pertenand" paid scat of 2s wadmell and 3d leanger, the payment of about 1/2 urisland (A,3r). In 1716 it was 72 merks (D,69) and in 1605 it had paid two nights' worth of wattle (B,16v).



Laxobigging Scattald Summary

There are several aspects of the Shetland Scattald present in Laxo. It has a Scattald church and graveyard; pays scat of 1/2 urisland; is valued at 72 merks; and has a topographical compound name. There are three garth-farms within the Scattald, Neegarth, Bordigarth and Gardie; one toft-farm, Taftens; but no setter-farms. Yet despite this multiplicity of divisional farms, Laxo was not in 1716 considered a multi-settlement unit, its arable lands lying contiguous, as were the lands of other -biggings-farms in Shetland such as the Biggings,PS (see p 317).

Laxobigging Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
24d	wadmell	3d	72	yes	no topog	8	4	0
9	pl				compound			
1/2	u							

-----

#### 4.2.8 CALBACK SCATTALD

Calback Scattald is in the north-west of Delting, now within the bounds of the Sullom Voe oil terminal (map 53).

There were two principal settlements within the Scattald, Garth and Calback, each of 36 merks; two lesser settlements - Orka and Crooksetter of 7 and 12 merks respectively: that is 91 merks in total (D,69). In 1500 Garth "with the pertinence" was scatted at 2s and 3d leanger (A,3r) but in 1628 and 1656 Garth and Calback were both Scattald farms and paid 2s 2 cuttells wadmell, the payment of just over 1/2 urisland (B,8v;C,12).

The site of the Scattald church and burial ground is at Calback, described as follows in OSNB, "A piece of green rough pasture, used as a Stackyard. Situated on the North side of the westmost houses in "Calback". It is well known to be the site of an ancient Chapel and Burial Ground" (OSNB 6,35). Further evidence of the existence of a former church is to be found in the name of the shingly beach of Kirk Ayre near Rattleton, to the south of Calback, where those going from Maggie Kettle's Ayre, Sullom, NM across the voe to Calback church traditionally landed (Wills,1978).

A document of 1431 of which only a later copy remains, concerns the various rights of Calback, Garth and Crooksetter in the Scattald. (Orka, which is not included and does not appear in the rentals until 1716, was probably a post-medieval settlement). According to the document, the three farms might freely collect seaweed below their farms and beyond their fields relative to the proportion of scat which they paid. The document also regulated grazing on hill-land and access to water-mills. Garth and Crooksetter might use one of Calback's watermills but if it proved to be poor, they could use the same one that Calback used, again according to their scat payment. Garth and Crooksetter could also collect driftwood on Calback Ness in proportion to their scat contribution (SA,SA2/188).

A. Calback

OS 410 746

1431 Kalbak, Kaldbak (SA,SA2/188); 1577 Cauldbak (RMS IV,727,no 2671); 1577 Caldback (Balfour,27); 1615 caldbak (JA); 1628 caldbak (B,8v)

ON kaldr,adj-bakki,m (cold-hill)

Monuments: church and burial ground

This place-name is quite common in the Western settlements and indeed in Norway. It is found in several examples from Norway, including Kalbakken, Akershus (NG II,106) and Kalbakken, Vange (NG IV,i,78) and in the Faroese bygd Kaldbak,Streymoy (see p 75).

It is situated near the neck of land which joins Calback Ness to Mainland, W of Orka Voe, where there is a tidal pond and sandy beach at the Wadell, with Sullom Voe to the S.

Calback with Garth is a Scattald farm in 1628 (B,8v) and 1656 (C,12). It is also the site of the Scattald church and burial ground and has a high assessment of 36 merks (D,69). Sasines show that it had a penny the merk value of 9d and 12d (Sas,1639;1655). In 1631 there were 4 udal merks at 9d the merk in the S last in Calback (Sas,1631).

B. Garth

OS 406 744

1431 Gerdis; Goird; Geardis; Graitht; Gartht; Geartht (SA,SA2/188); 1500 Garde (A,3r); 1577 Garth (Balfour,27); 1615 Gairth (JA); 1628 Gairth (B,8v)

ON gardr,m (farm,dyke,enclosure)

This simplex name, Garth, is quite common in both Orkney and Norway. In Faroe it is more often a bylingur than a bygd-name. But here it has given its name to a highly-assessed farm of 36 merks or 2 lasts (D,69), each merk valued at 9d the merk (Sas,1639).

The farm is situated on the northern shore of Garths Voe, c 30m asl on the lower slopes of Hill of Garth. 300m S is a croft called Quoys of Garth which must have been an enclosure for Garth originally and indeed in the 1431 document Garth was allotted a 'que' or quoy (cattle-pen), translated in the Scots version as, "adiecit to thair place" (SA,SA2/188).

C. Orka

OS 397 757

1577 Orquoy (Balfour,27); 1639 Urco (Sas); 1716 Urka (D,69)

ON a,f-kyi,f ?(river-enclosure)

Jakobsen suggests that orka is a Pictish place-name element, used of outcrops and mounds and also found in place-names in Unst and Dunrossness (1901,245-246). However, Orka,De is only 10m asl with none of the topographical features which Jakobsen suggests. The 1577 form of the name points rather to an origin as a kyi-farm. It is at any rate a late farm as it is not mentioned at all in the 1431 document.

Orka is situated on the W side of Orka Voe on the edge of the Houb, a tidal pond, c 500m NE of Calback. It was assessed at 7 merks in 1716 (D,69) and from sasine evidence it had a penny the merk value of 9d (Sas,12/3/1675).

D. Crooksetter

OS 404 767

1431 Kruxsatre; Cruxsatre (SA,SA2/188); 1577 Crogasetter (Balfour,27); 1615 Cruiksetter (JA); 1716 Cruikseter (D,69)

ON krokr,m-setr,n (corner,mn (?)-setter) (C-V,357)

Crooksetter is an isolated farm, far out along the E side of Orka Voe, c 40m asl and 2250m N of Garth House. It has given its name to the Burn of Crooksetter and Hill of Crooksetter on which there are a number of chambered cairns.

It was assessed in 1716 at 12 merks (D,69) and from sasine evidence it had two values of 9d the merk and 12d the merk (Sas,1639;1664).

#### Calback Scattald Summary

Calback, with its topographical name, coastal location, and as the site of a church, was probably the primary farm in this Scattald. Garth, highly assessed at 36 merks, may have originated as an early component of Calback farm on the hill-dyke. Crooksetter has a typical setter location, far from the settlement core and with a lower assessment of 12 merks. The fourth farm, Orka, was probably established late. It is not mentioned in medieval documents concerning the Scattald and does not appear in the rentals prior to 1716.

The Scattald was assessed at only 1/2 urisland or 9 pennylands, later at 91 merks, c 10 merks per pennyland, a very high rate. Individual merk figures indicate lasts of 18 merks but sasines record a rate of 9d the merk, appropriate to 16-merk lasts. At 18-merk lasts, there were 5 lasts in the Scattald, 4 2/3 excluding Orka.

None of the Scattald's 91 merks was owned by the crown, earl or church for none of it appears in any of the rentals. The lands of Garth and Calback did, however, form the nucleus of the Garth Estate, all 72 merks belonging to the Mowat family in the sixteenth century (Wills,1978).

Calback Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
24d wadmell	3d	91	yes	no	topog	c 10 ?	4 2/3
9 pl		[84+Orka]			compound		[+Orka]
1/2 u							

---

FARM	MERKS	NAME	RENT
A. Calback	36	topog	
B. Garth	36	garth	
C. Orka	7	topog	
D. Crooksetter	12	setter	

Yellsound Scattald in the extreme north-east of Delting has two foci, recognised in the earlier rentals where two Scattald regions are listed, Yellsound in the north-east and Burraness in the south (map 54). This dual focus of the Scattalds may be a continuation of a pre-Norse situation when there were two brochs in the area, one in the north at Out-town, Brough and the other, Broch of Infield, to the south on Burraness (RC,9).

Today the major settlement on Burraness is known as Mossbank. Tofts Voe, now the ferry terminal for Yell, is a late name for the voe which can only have been created after the house at Toft became a ruin. Grunnavoe lies to the south of Toft Ness, with Grunna Taing to the east and Grunnavoe was probably the original name of the inlet.

In 1500 Neshion and Burraness paid the wadmell scat of 1/2 urisland or 9 pennylands plus 3d leanger (A,3r). In 1716 it was 93 merks made up of the five farms of Brough, Neshion, Toft, Tronaster and Burraness (D,70).

#### A. Brough

OS 436 774

1500 Brucht (A,6v); 1577 Burgh (Balfour,27); 1628 burgh (B,8v)

ON borg,f (fort)

Monuments: broch

Brough lies in the northernmost part of the Scattald in an area of cliffs with the broch itself at Out-town, 300m N.

In 1716 it was assessed at 20 merks and in 1500 0.5 merks were rented at 12d the merk (D,70;A,6v), in 1628 1.5 merks at 9d the merk in Tronaster and Brough (B,8v) and in 1656 "Tronasetter at Brugh" rented the 1.5 merks (C,12), 7.5% of the total. The farm of Tronaster lies 1,500m SW of Brough out in the grazing land.

B. Neshion

OS 437 766

1500 Nesso (A,3r;4v); 1577 Neschon (Balfour,27);

1602 Neschen (C-B,17); 1615 Neschon (JA);

ON nes,n (pl nesja; dat nesjum), (nesses)

Neshion lies in the northern part of the Scattald, 750m S of Brough. The ness from which the settlement takes its name is probably Toft Ness, a renaming of the topographical feature after Toft had been re-established. The ness itself is sandy and the area has long been recognised for its settlement potential as the burnt mounds 250m N of Neshion show.

In 1500 Neshion along with Burranness was a Scattald farm (A,3r). There were two pieces of rented land, one (II) 8 merks at 6d the merk; the other (I,III) 12 merks at 6d the merk (A,4v;6v). By 1628 the first portion had increased to 9 merks at 6d the merk whilst the second was 12 merks at 9d the merk (B,8v). In 1716 there were 16 merks in Neshion (D,70).

C. Toft

OS 435 765

1627 Toft in Nescioun (DOH Sas,111,no 184)

ON toft,f (homestead,ruin)

Toft lies c 300m SW of Neshion and the same distance from the Voe to which it has given its name. The name suggests that this is a farm which has been re-occupied after a period of abandonment when it was a toft. This probably happened at an early date as the farm has a simplex name and has given this to several important topographical features around, notably Tofts Voe, Toft Ness and Burn of Toft. At 19 merks in 1716 (D,70), it also has a fairly high assessment.



Its close association with Neshion is indicated in particular in sasines where it is almost exclusively described as Toft "in Neshion" (Sas, 1627, 1628, 1664).

D. Tronaster

OS 424 766

1500 Crymmasater (?) (A, 4v); 1656 Tronasetter (C, 12);

1716 Tronaster (D, 70)

ON Thrandr-setr, n (mn-setter)

Tronaster is a typical setter-farm, lying far inland in the grazing area. At 30m asl, it is 1500m from Brough and 1300m from Neshion, very much a secondary, marginal farm. And at 8 merks (D, 70), it also has a low valuation, typical of the setter-farm class. In 1500 (II), 0.5 merk (at 6d the merk) was rented (A, 4v) and in 1656 rent of 13.5d was paid for "Tronasetter at Brough" (C, 12).

E. Burraness

OS 453 750

1500 Borrnes, Burraness (A, 3r; 6v); 1577 Burness (Balfour, 27);

1615 burraness (JA); 1628 Burraness (B, 8v)

ON borg, f-nes, n (fort-ness)

Monuments: broch

Burraness is the promontory between Tofts Voe and Firths Voe, now dominated by the village of Mossbank. The broch from which the settlement takes its name is Broch of Infield on the S side of the ness. There are a number of secondary houses within the township of Burraness, including Udhouse, Midgarth, Infield, Inhouse, Horsepund, Pund, Grindwell, and Hamar.

Burraness was a Scattald farm in 1500 when it was scatted with Neshion for 2s plus 3d leanger (A,3r). In section I of the rental 3 merks at 9d the merk in Neshion were also rented, whilst in section II 8 merks were rented at 9d the merk (A,3r;4v). In 1628 all 11 merks at 9d the merk were accounted together (B,8v) and in the same rental 1 merk at 9d the merk in Burraness paid kirklandmaill for Nesting (B,8v). In 1716 the total merk value was 30 merks (D,70).

#### Yellsound Scattald Summary

Like several Scattalds in Shetland, Yellsound Scattald has two foci, Burraness in the south and Brough in the north, and this is also reflected in the pre-Norse settlement patterns by the brochs in both districts. Brough, Neshion and Toft are all highly-assessed farms, the arable lands of which must have lain almost contiguous. Burraness, at 30 merks, is the most highly assessed farm in the Scattald.

Brough, Neshion and Burraness all have topographical names and all were probably established early. Toft at 19 merks also has a high assessment and possibly replaced an earlier name. Tronaster has a typical setter location, inland, beyond the hill-dyke and it has the lowest assessment at 8 merks.

Sasines often give conflicting penny the merk values, indicating alterations and probably also errors. In this Scattald, however, even the rentals indicate that the penny the merk rate fluctuated and that different pieces of land belonging to one farm could have different penny the merk values. There is therefore some difficulty in reconstructing the number of lasts in the Scattald. Neshion at 16 merks is probably a 9d the merk last and Tronaster at 8 merks may be 1/2 last. In total there are 93 merks, c 6 lasts of 16 merks each, and at 9 pennylands there were c 10 merks per pennyland, a high rate. A total of 32.5 merks were rented, 35%.

Yellsound Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS  
36d 3d 93 no yes topog c 10 c 6  
9 pl [2]  
1/2 u

---

FARM	MERKS	NAME	RENT
A. Brough	20	borg	
B. Neshion	16	topog	21 crown
C. Toft	19	toft	
D. Tronaster	8	setter	0.5 crown
E. Burranness	30	topog	11 crown

#### 4.2.10 FIRTH SCATTALD

Firth is situated at the side of a long fjord from which the settlement and ultimately the Scattald take their name (map 55). The Scattald really comprises two settlement areas, Firth itself plus the township of Swinister, the former on the south side of Firths Voe, the latter further south beyond Hill of Swinister.

There is surprisingly little evidence of pre-Norse habitation in the area. There is said to be a tomb near Pund on the south side of Firths Voe, marked by upright stones at either end, but otherwise there is little in the way of burnt mounds or chambered cairns and no known brochs.

In 1500 the two settlements paid wadmell scat of 2s and 3d leanger for 9 pennylands (A,3r), that is 1/2 urisland.

##### A. Firth

OS 443 736

1500 Furde (A,3r); 1577 Firth (Balfour,27); 1615 firth (JA);

1628 Firth, Firth (B,8v)

ON fiordr,m (fjord,firth)

Firth is now only a township name as there is no one settlement of that name. Indeed the area is largely deserted, only empty shells of crofts witnessing to the past existence of a large and thriving township. The following crofts lie S of Burn of Firth and Firths Voe - Pund of Loot, Loot, Tiptigarth, Holla, Newhouse, Whilsigarth, Upper Scolla, Bergens, Giltick, Gostow, Punds and Sandger. Amongst these are two pund-farms or enclosures; three gardr-farms; one hus-farm; and a skali-farm, Upper Scolla. Indeed the original farm may have been situated around Upper Scolla where there is a concentration of habitative elements - the two gardr-farms, Whilsigarth and Tiptigarth as well as Newhouse and Upper Scolla itself. The two pund-farms are at either extreme of the settlement, with Sandger right down at the

eastern tip of the ness. In addition, in a sasine of 1639, there is a reference to "houssis callit Stoiff in Firth" (Sas,12/9/1639), presumably wooden stave-built houses (ON stofa,f).

In 1500 Firth with Swinister paid 2s wadmell scat, 1/2 urisland plus 3d leanger (A,3r). In 1716 Firth was assessed at 36 merks or 2 lasts, though each merk was worth 12d and 4 merks were rented in 1500 (II) (D,70;A,4v).

## B. Swinister

OS 443 722

1500 Swenaseter (A,3r); 1577 Swynasetter (Balfour,27);

1602 Swinissetter (C-B,17); 1615 Swensetter (JA)

ON svin,n Sveinn-setr,n (swine;mn-setter)

Swinister is a township, c 1250m S of Firth, on the N banks of Swinister Voe. It is composed of the following crofts - Midness, Huts, Uphouse, Midhouse, Oldhall, Newhall, Booth of Swinister, Rugg, Sheepfold, Bretabister, Southlee and Northness.

This setter-name farm is rather unusual in that it is a Scattald farm and highly assessed at 30 merks in 1716 (D,70). It may have been an early outset from Firth but since it offered potential for arable, it became the nucleus for a township-type settlement, an unusual development for a setter-farm.

Bretabister, as its name suggests, is on a steep slope, c 45m asl. At 500m W of Swinister, it may be an outset from here. In all probability it is a late bister-farm coined after the element had lost its original meaning, for it is unusually marginal in its location.

Firth Scattald Summary

Firth Scattald comprises just two nucleated townships on either side of Firths Ness which have developed round the founder farm, Firth, and its setter-farm, Swinister. With a topographical simplex name and a prime coastal location on Firths Voe, Firth is a typical Norse primary farm.

Four merks in Firth in 1500 were rented at 12d the merk so at 36 merks, Firth may have been 3 lasts in total. Swinister, at 30 merks, is an unusually highly-assessed setter-farm, giving a total of 66 merks in the Scattald, 5 1/2 lasts. At 1/2 urisland or 9 pennylands, there were 7 1/3 merks per pennyland. Only the 4 merks in Firth were rented, 8%.

Firth Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
24d wadmell	3d	66	no	no	topog	7 1/3	5 1/2
9 pl					simplex		
1/2 u							

---

FARM	MERKS	NAME	RENT
A. Firth	36	topog	4 crown
B. Swinister	30	setter	

Dale Scattald lies on the east coast of Mainland (map 56) and has given its name to the assembly district which subsequently became the parish, ON dalar-ping, Delting. It has therefore been an area of major importance, the focus for the whole of Delting. Certainly communication with Dale is not difficult - it lies on a long firth, Dales Voe, and though it is at some distance cross-country from the northern and southern settlements of Delting, nevertheless it does occupy a central position in the parish.

It paid scat of 40 ells wadmell, 6 mealls and 4d butter (120d) plus 6d leanger, that of 30 pennylands or 1 2/3 urislands (A,3r;6v). In 1716 it was listed as 94 merks though in actual fact it was 104 merks in total, comprising the following eight scat-contributing farms: Dale, Flotone, Toftone, Grutin, Westerscord, Sandgarth, Isbister and Easterscord (D,69).

Besides the assembly-site there is also a Scattald church at Dale and a burial ground (RC,12), of which Grieg writes,

"A short distance to the east [of the assembly site] there once stood a church and burial ground; but though the "oldest inhabitant" cannot recall even a stone of the church standing, its location is fixed by the fact that in the yard of the croft of Dale human remains have been unearthed several times within living memory",

(Grieg 1892,83).

A. Dale

OS 411 684

1500 Daill (A,3r;6v); 1577 Daill (Balfour,26); 1615 Daill (JA)

ON dair,m (dale)

Monuments: church and burial-ground; assembly-site

The settlement of Dale has given its name to the Scattald, to the assembly district, and ultimately to the parish of Delting. With its simplex topographical name and its favourable situation at the end of a long, sheltered voe, with a sandy beach, it must have been an early-settled site.

The present-day farm is on the lower slope of Easter Hill of Dale, 30m asl, about 400m from the voe, with a church and burial ground in the yard (RC,12). The church foundations can still be traced - according to Mr. David Sutherland, the present farmer at Dale, they are clearly discernible in the winter months when vegetation is low. Using methods of dowsing, Mr. Sutherland traced not only the church foundations but also the limits of several of the graves in the adjacent burial ground. The OSNB records the church-site and burial ground and states that bones were found in 1875 (OSNB 6,84). Local residents confirm that bones have been found in the yard within living memory.

Dale is one of several Shetland farms in which assessment in lasts is attested in the rentals. Assessed in 1716 as 36 merks (D,69), the 1500 rental entries for Dale are as follows:

Item Martus [Northhouse] the southt last in Daill...

Item the northt last in Daill...

(A,4r)

In 1628 the 2 lasts are listed together in the rental (B,8v). These 2 lasts must represent large blocks of infield land, one in the S, the other in the N.

In 1500 (II) the rent of the N last was 144d. The S last, however, was ley except for 4 merks which were charged at the rate of 8d the merk (A,4r). In 1628 however both lasts were under cultivation and paying the full 288d rent (B,8v). As all the land was rented, there was no udal land in Dale.

It was scatted as Dale "with the pertinences" in 1500 (A,3r;6v) and as Northdale in 1628 (B,8v).



B. Flotone

OS ?

1628 Flotone (B,8v); 1716 Floton (D,69)

ON flot,f +def article (the flats)

Though not marked on any OS maps, Flotone was a scat-contributor for 12 merks in 1716 (D,69) and in 1628 all 12 merks were liable to rent at 6d the merk (B,8v) though a marginal note records that they were ley. It probably lies to the NE of Dale on the flat land at the edge of Dales Voe.

C. Toftone

OS ?

1500 Cwst (?) (A,4v); 1628 Toftone (B,8v); 1716 Tofton (D,69)

ON toft,f + definite article (the housestead,ruin)

The Cwst which appears in the 1500 rental paying rent for 5 merks (A,4v), may be the scribe's misreading of Toft, T and C and long f and long s being easily confused. At any rate, in 1628, Toftone is recorded as paying rent for 5 merks at 8.5d the merk (B,8v). In 1716 Toftone was assessed in total at 5 merks (D,69).

D. Sandgarth

OS Upper Sandgarth 409 683; Lower Sandgarth 408 684

1500 Sandgar (A,4r); 1577 Sandgarth (Balfour,26);

1615 Sandgarth (JA); 1628 Sandgairth (B,8v)

ON sandr,m-gardr,m (sand-dyke,enclosure,farm)

The two Sandgarth settlements lie below Dale, c 300m S of the sandy ford at Dales Voe to which the first element of their name makes reference. Lower Sandgarth is c 10m asl and Upper Sandgarth 12m. Lower Sandgarth lies close to the Burn of Sandgarth. In all the rentals the settlement is simply referred to as Sandgarth so the division is probably a fairly recent

development.

In 1716 Sandgarth was 7 merks (D,69) and in 1500 all 7 merks, at 9.5d the merk, were tenanted (A,4r). Although the scribe writes 8d the merk in 1500, in actual fact the 1500 payment is in accordance with a 9.5d the merk assessment though this figure is most unusual.

Whilst they are by no means peripheral in their location, the two Sandgarth-farms are certainly secondary to Dale.

#### E. Grutin

OS 405 684

1577 Gruting (Balfour,26); 1615 grutting (JA); 1628 Gruitting (B,8v)

ON grytingr,f (stony land)

This same name is also found in Sandsting, Walls and Fetlar. Grutin,De has rather a peripheral location on the slopes of Dales Lee, 250m W of Lower Sandgarth, 40m asl and c 800 SW of the Voe. There is an enclosure, Pund of Grutin, 700m N.

In 1628 Grutin paid rent for 10 merks at 10.5d the merk (B,8v) and in 1716 10 merks were scat-liable (D,69).

#### F. Westerscord

OS 403 677

1577 Westir-stord (RMS IV,727,no 2672);

1602 Westerskord (C-B,17); 1615 wester scord (JA)

ON yestr-skard,m (wester-pass,saddle)

Westerscord lies on the lower slopes of Wester Scord, 60m asl and c 1300m from the Voe in a decidedly peripheral situation, 600m S of Grutin. The farm with which it reciprocates in name, Easterscord, lies some distance away, 600m SE.

It is not recorded in the rentals so it can be assumed that its land is udal, and in 1716 it was assessed at 8 merks (D,69).

G. Northerhouse and Southerhouse

OS Northerhouse 407 670

OS Southerhouse 408 668

1500 Ellisbust (A,4r); 1577 Southirhouss (Balfour,26); 1615 Southerhous (JA); 1628 Isbister (B,8v); 1716 Isbuster (D,69)

ON eystri; yztr ?-bolstadr,m (easter;outermost ?-farm);

ON nordr-hus,n (northern-house);

ON sudr-hus,n (southern-house)

These two farms lie on top of a small plateau, 60m asl between Westerscord and Easterscord. Grieg notes that their earlier name before division was Isbister: "Southerhouse and Northerhouse, then called Isbister, which name it still bears in the title of the estates of Lunna to which it now belongs" (Grieg 1892,25). Isbister is not obviously E of any particular farm, suggesting that its name originally referred to cultivated fields which were considered either E or, more probably, out from Dale.

In 1500 rent was paid for 10 merks at 9d the merk (A,4r) and in 1628 and subsequently Isbister paid rent for 9 merks at 10.5d (B,8v) though sasines show that some of its udal lands were assessed at 9d the merk (Sas 6/5/1663). In 1716 its total assessment was for 18 merks (D,69). This is the second highest merk assessment within the Scattald, second only to Dale itself.

H. Easterscord

OS 414 664

1577 Eisterscorde (Balfour,26); 1603 Eistrscoird (C-B,77);

1615 eister scord (JA); 1628 Easterscoird (B,8v)

ON eystri-skard,n (easter-mountain pass,saddle)

Easterscord lies on a hillside of the same name, c 65m asl and 2500m inland, 2010m S of Dale.

In 1628 and subsequently, it paid rent for 1 merk at 12d the merk (B,8v).

Like Westerscord, it had a total merk value of 8 merks in 1716 (D,69).

Dale Scattald Summary

Dale Scattald has many of the characteristics of a typical Shetland Scattald - a simplex topographical name, situation on a long fjord, a church-site with a burial ground and a high merk assessment of 36 merks. Dale was also the site of the regional assembly.

There are four other topographical-name farms in this Scattald, Flotone, Grutin, Westerscord and Easterscord, all secondary farms with low to average assessments of 8-12 merks. Toftone, at 5 merks, has the lowest assessment in the Scattald. The one garth-farm, Sandgarth, also has a low assessment of 8 merks. Isbister, at 18 merks, has a high assessment but quite a peripheral location, far from the coastal settlement at Dale.

The Scattald was assessed at 30 pennylands and 104 merks. Dale itself is 36 merks or 2 lasts. Together, Toftone, Flotone, Sandgarth and Grutin, the inner settlements, total 34 merks, approximately 2 lasts; while the outer settlements of Westerscord, Easterscord and Isbister also total 34 merks or c 2 lasts. So in all there were about 6 lasts of land and c 3 1/3 merks per pennyland.

Much of Dale Scattald was rented, 81 merks out of 104, including all of Dale, Flotone, Toftone, Sandgarth and Grutin, in all 78% of the total.

Dale was the primary farm and the focus of settlement in the north while Isbister, the fields to the south of Dale, probably formed a secondary focus for expansion with the establishment of first a farm in those fields, called Isbister, the outer fields or farm, and latterly the outlying farms of Westerscord and Easterscord, named from their nearest prominent topographical features.

Dale Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
120d	6d	104	yes	no	topog	c 3 1/3	c 6
30 pl		[94]			simplex		
1 2/3 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Dale	36	topog	36 crown
B. Flotone	12	topog	12 crown
C. Toftone	5	toft	5 crown
D. Sandgarth	7	garth	7 crown
E. Grutin	10	topog	10 crown
F. Westerscord	8	topog	
G. Isbister	18	bister	10 crown
H. Easterscord	8	topog	1 crown

#### 4.2.12 COLLAFIRTH SCATTALD

Collafirth Scattald lies to the south of Dale Scattald, around the long inlet of Colla Firth (map 57). The Scattald takes its name from the settlement of Collafirth at the head of the Firth, one of the few farms still permanently inhabited in the Scattald, named from the fjord of Colla Firth which in turn took its name either from the man's name Kollr or, more likely, from the surrounding hills, ON kollr.

The church-site traditionally lies at Walsta (SA,D9/101), a croft above the foreshore of Collafirth, to the west of Collafirth farm. The OSNB records that the site of the church and its accompanying burial ground is a piece of rough pasture close to the high-water mark at the north end of Colla Firth on the north-east side of Udalstoft. The exact spot was not located but, "It is generally known to be the site of an ancient Romish Chapel and Burial Ground" (OSNB 6,103).

In 1628 Collafirth and Breckon "with the pertinents" paid wadmell scat of 54d, 1 1/8 urislands (B,8v) and in 1716 Collafirth Scattald was recorded as 55 merks (actually 53 merks) with the following five farms: Collafirth, Udalstoft, Breckon, Gardin and Quhamm (D,70).

In the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries there was some dispute as to the boundaries of Collafirth Scattald. A note under the Nesting and Lunnasting entry in the 1716 rental records that the scat of Swining, Lu was "placed to Delting" (D,74). In an eighteenth-century court case, it was decided that Collafirth and Swining enjoyed promiscuous pasturage, separate from that of the other farms in Collafirth Scattald (SA,D8/215) though it was also argued that the land from Collafirth Ness down to Sandwick had always belonged exclusively to Delting and paid teinds to the minister of Delting so that none of it could rightfully be apportioned to Swining which paid its teinds to the Lunnasting minister (SA,SC12/6/045 (3273)).

A. Collafirth

OS 430 688

1500 Colmasater (A,3r) ? ; 1577 Collafirth (Balfour,26);

1602 Colafirthe (C-B,17); 1615 Collafirth (JA)

ON kollr,m Kollr-fiordr,m (hill-top;mn-firth)

Collafirth lies by the long fjord of Colla Firth, and has a parallel in the Faroese name Kollafjordur (see p 68). The firth has given its name to the farm which has in turn extended its name to the township and ultimately to the Scattald. The Scattald church however, is not here but at Udalstoft, the next farm N along the shore of the Firth.

In 1628 Collafirth paid wadmell scat together with Breckon at 4s and 3 cuttells of wadmell, approximately 1 urisland (B,8v). In 1656 it was scatted for the same amount but with Swining rather than Breckon (C,12). In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks (D,70).

B. Udalstoft

OS 431 687

1500 Vauduslist (A,4r) ? ; 1577 Outhallistoft (Balfour,27);

1615 ullistoft (JA); 1615 Udallistoft (C-B,110)

ON ut-dalr,m; odal-toft,f (out-dale;udal-toft)

(Munch 1875,165; Jakobsen 1921,944)

Udalstoft has for long been known by two names, Udalstoft or Walsta, and even the burn which runs nearby the farm is interchangeably called Burn of Walsta and Burn of Udalstoft. Jakobsen concludes that they are one and the same name and demonstrates the possibility by an elaborate hypothesis of how the different elements of Udalstoft underwent sound changes until they finally merged into Walsta (Jakobsen 1921,944). Ingenious as his argument is, it is nevertheless unlikely. Where names have changed, the earlier form does not usually survive side by side with the new form and whilst toft

might develop into sta, it is normally retained as toft in Shetland place-names and the sound shift from udal to wal is unlikely given that the adjective udal is still alive in Shetland dialect. The name is thought by both Munch and Jakobsen to refer to udal land tenure but it is equally likely that it originates in the geographical description of the farm's location at the end of a long dale which leads into the settlement nucleus, that is, ut-dalr, out in the Dale. An Udal at the end of a long valley is known from Norway as well as from North Uist where a Norse settlement-site has been excavated.

In 1500 Udalstoft paid rent for 1 merk at 12d the merk (A,4r) and in 1716 the total value of the farm was 12 merks (D,70).

Walsta is probably a nearby farm which has become amalgamated with Udalstoft and probably takes its name from the nearby yadill (ford) - \*yadill-stadir.

### C. Breckon

OS 427 693

1615 brek (JA); 1628 brek (B,8v); 1716 Breckon (D,70)

ON brekka,f (slope)

Breckon was the other focus of the Scattald in 1628 when it had Scattald farm status along with Collafirth (B,8v). It lies, as its name suggests, on the lower slope of Gardaness Hill, at 50m asl, 250m from the Firth. In 1716 it paid scat for 12 merks and all 12 merks were rented at 10d the merk (D,67).



D. Gardin

OS 433 694

1615 garden (JA)

ON gardr,m + def article (the dyke,enclosure,farm)

Gardin lies on the N side of Colla Firth, on the slope of a hill, probably on the line of the old hill-dyke from which it took its name. At 30m asl and c 750m from the beach, it is in a more marginal position than Collafirth or Udalstoft and this is reflected in its merk value in 1716 when it was assessed at only 5 merks (D,70).

E. Quhamm

OS 418 683

1577 Quhom (Balfour,27); 1602 Quhome (C-B,17)

ON hyammr,m (small valley)

Quhamm is situated in the middle of the long valley which leads from central Deltung into the settlement of Collafirth. The valley is broad, with plenty of surrounding flat land for cultivation. The farm is only 18m asl but 1000m inland. In 1716 it was 6 merks (D,70).

#### Collafirth Scattald Summary

Collafirth is a coastal settlement with a topographical name and the highest merk assessment in the Scattald.

There are two other topographical names, Breckon and Quhamm, named from the topographical features in their vicinity and neither of them very highly assessed, on the periphery of settlement. Udalstoft, which may previously have been called Walsta, is a central farm near Collafirth and the site of the Scattald church. The only gardr-farm, Gardin, is at the outer limit of settlement on the north side of the firth, beyond Breckon and with the lowest assessment in the Scattald at 5 merks. There are no setter-farms in

the Scattald.

Collafirth Scattald was assessed at 1 1/8 urislands, 20 1/4 pennylands and 53 merks. Collafirth at 18 merks was 1 last; Udalstoft and Quhamm total 18 merks, 1 last; and Gardin and Breckon at 17 merks together were c 1 last. So in all there were probably 3 lasts of land in the Scattald. If the assessment was originally 1 urisland and 54 merks, there were 3 merks per pennyland.

Thirteen merks, including all of Breckon, were rented, 24% of the total.

Collafirth Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
54d (wad mell)	4d	53	yes	no	topog	c 3	3
20 1/4 pl					compound		
1 (1/8) u							

-----

FARM	MERKS	NAME	RENT
A. Collafirth	18	topog	
B. Udalstoft	12	toft	1 crown
C. Breckon	12	topog	12 crown
D. Gardin	5	garth	
E. Quhamm	6	topog	

#### 4.2.13 DELTING SUMMARY

All the Delting Scattalds have coastal access and in two cases a firth or voe is shared down the middle between two Scattalds - Olnafirth Voe by Benorth and Besouth the Voe and Garths Voe by Calback and Laxobigging Scattalds.

There are seven known church-sites and in five cases, Dale, Scatsta, Laxobigging, Backa and Calback, the church is actually within the close vicinity of the primary farm. In two cases, Collafirth and Voe, it is not at the Scattald farm but by another scatted farm. In both cases, this is probably because the two primary farms have divided since the churches were built and the churches were probably established on their particular sites to avoid the best infield land. So Udalstoft, Collafirth and Kirkhouse, Voe, were probably originally part of the lands of their primary farms and the churches were built on the edge of the infield land, where settlements were also later established and given separate identities from the parent farms. This suggests that these two churches at Kirkhouse and Udalstoft at least, were specifically Norse rather than pre-Norse.

There are only three known brochs in Delting - at Burravoe, which in the Norse period was a secondary settlement to the preferred site of Wethersta and Busta; and Brough and Burraness, both in Yellsound Scattald and both representing two different foci of settlement in the one Scattald into the Norse period though in the north district the Norse settlers preferred the area around Neshion and Toft for its better beaching facilities to the more northerly though nevertheless highly-assessed settlement at Brough.

The majority of the primary farms in Delting are at the head of voes and firths, mostly identifiable by their topographical place-names - simplexes like Voe, Backa, Dale and Firth, and compounds like Laxo, Calback, Trondavoe, Collafirth and Burraness. All these farms, except Voe which had probably been divided into two farms, Kirkhouse and Voe, are 1 last or more

in value, four of them 2 lasts or more. An early phase of expansion is represented by the three stadir/stadr-names, Wethersta, Scatsta and Busta, which do not have the ideal locations of the topographically-named primary farms but which nevertheless became separate Scattald farms in their own right. They are all 1 last or more in assessment and they are all on the west coast, Wethersta and Busta in the same Scattald, Scatsta further north. As a secondary focus of Wethersta Scattald, Busta may derive from ON by(r)stadr, perhaps used of outlying secondary, though important foci of settlement within existing Scattalds (see p 471). Characteristic of stadir-names, Scatsta has a personal-name specific and Wethersta may contain the man's name, Vidr.

The one scatted bolstadr-farm in Delting, Isbister, was not a Scattald farm, but nevertheless provided a secondary focus for expansion in the south of Dale Scattald as a high status secondary farm, 1 last in value. Bretabister, Firth Scattald, is not scatted, unlike most Shetland bolstadr-names and may therefore be a late creation.

Most of the garth-farms probably represent enclosures made on the hill-dyke, as opposed to the setter-farms which lie beyond the dyke. There is one simplex Garth and it has very different characteristics from the compound-garths as a Scattald farm and very highly assessed at 36 merks. Gardin, Collafirth, with the definite article suffixed, is only 5 merks and in a marginal location. Brunigarth and Sandgarth are also 1/2 last or less and Clivigarth at 12 merks, 8d the merk, is 2/3 last, so Garth is the only gardr-farm of 1 last or more. Most are in the vicinity of the settlement core, c 500m from the primary farm and low-lying at c 15m asl, on the line of a dyke or enclosure. Some, such as Holligarth and Bennigarth, Collafirth, are so close to the core arable lands that they do not receive an independent scat assessment and therefore do not appear in the 1716 list of merk values. Their range of specifics is varied, including personal-names - Bennigarth, Holligarth and Brunigarth, (ON Beini, Oli and

Bruni) - and topographical features like Sandgarth and Clivigarth. None have locational specifics, unlike bolstadr-names or animal-name specifics, unlike saetr-names.

FARM	ASL	PRIMARY FARM	MKS	NAME
Brunigarth	25m	500m (Backa)	9	mn;brunnr
Clivigarth	10m	300m (Backa)	12	klofi
Sandgarth	10m	400m (Dale)	7	sandr
Gardin	15m	600m (Collafirth)	5	simplex
Garth	20m	1500m (Calback)	36	simplex

There are nine scatted setter-names. Only four are 1/2 last or more in value, the most highly assessed being Swinister at 30 merks. There are no simplex setter-farms in Delting, though Berfinsetter lost its specific in recent times to become Setter. Like gardr-name farms, setter-farms take personal-name specifics, including Berfinsetter, Houbansetter and Tronaster, as well as topographical specifics like Culsetter and Voxter. They also take adjectival suffixes like Susetter and there is one possible animal-name specific in Swinister, though it may also be the man's name Sveinn. The majority of the setter-name farms are scatted because most of them are separate entities, beyond the hill-dyke, unlike several of the gardr-farms which incorporated existing arable land. The setter-farms therefore tend to lie much further from the primary farm (usually c 1000m) than the gardr-farms and, out on the hill-grazing land, they also lie on average slightly higher above sea level.

FARM	ASL	PRIMARY FARM	MKS	NAME
Berfinsetter	50m	1500 (Voe)	5	mn
Houbansetter	15m	1100 (S Vox)	8	mn
S Voxter	40m	1000 (Gonfirth)	9	vagr
Susetter	50m	1750 (Backa)	15	saur
N Voxter	5m	500 (Trondavoe)	12	vagr
Tronaster	30m	1250 (Neshion)	8	mn
Swinister	10m	1250 (Firth)	30	svin;mn
Culsetter	40m	1000 (Busta)	6	kollr;mn
Crooksetter	35m	2250 (Garth)	12	krukr

There is only one scatted hus-farm, Kirkhouse, Besouth the Voe. It probably began life as part of the lands of the primary farm of Voe which otherwise has an unexpectedly low assessment of 8 merks, while Kirkhouse is all of 20 merks. In the Scattald to the north there may be another example of an earlier large farm which has split into the two farms of Backa, the topographical simplex primary farm; and Tagon, highly assessed like Kirkhouse and yet, as its name indicates, with origins as field-strips.

Assessments in Delting, both in pennylands and merklands, appear to have altered quite a lot so that it is impossible to reconstruct them reliably.

SCATTALD	URISL	PL	LASTS	MEALLS/PL	MKS/PL	MKS	d/MK
Gonfirth	1	18	2 3/4	3.6 (22d)	2 1/2	43	9
Besouth the Voe	1 2/3	30	3 3/4	3 (18d)	2	60	9
Benorth the Voe	1 2/3	30	4 1/2	3.6 (22d)	2 7/10	81	8
Wethersta	1 2/3	30	5	4 (24d)	2	56	12
Trondavoe	2/3	12	3	6 (36d)	3	36	12
Scatsta	1 1/4	22.5	4	5.3 (32d)	3 1/5	72	8
Laxobigging	1/2	9	4	10.6 (64d)	8	72	8
Calback	1/2	9	4 2/3	12.5 (75d)	9 1/3	84	8
Yellsound	1/2	9	6	16 (96d)	10 1/3	93	9
Firth	1/2	9	5 1/2	14.6 (88d)	7 1/3	66	12
Dale	1 2/3	30	6	4.8 (29d)	3 1/3	104	9
Collafirth	1 ?	18	3	4 (24d)	3	53	8

There are four 1/2-urisland Scattalds, all in the north of the parish - Laxo, Calback, Yellsound and Firth. There is also a band with four Scattalds of 1 2/3 urislands, Benorth the Voe, Besouth the Voe and Wethersta in the west and Dale in the east. The merk values vary much more, probably signifying the great variety in settlement expansion between the original scat imposition and the re-assessment in merks. The neighbouring township-Scattalds of Laxo and Scatsta each contain four lasts of 18 merks at 8d the merk though Laxo is 1/2 urisland and Scatsta is 1 1/4 (probably originally 1 urisland). Trondavoe, the Scattald south of Scatsta is 36 merks but probably represents 3 lasts of 12 merks at 12d the merk. Given the loose reconstruction in the table above, there are four Scattalds with an 8d the merk value, five at 9d the merk and 3 at 12d the merk (Firth, Trondavoe and Wethersta). The merk:pennyland ratio varies between 2:1 (Besouth Voe and Wethersta) and 10:1 (Yellsound, which was scatted at only 1/2 urisland, yet each pennyland was valued at 16 mealls (96d), c 6 lasts of land). The Scattalds in the south of the parish show the least expansion between the urisland imposition and the merk assessment, varying between 2-3

merks per pennyland, while it is the northern Scattalds of Laxobigging, Calback, Yellsound and Firth which show the most expansion since it is these three same Scattalds which also had the smallest original urisland assessment.

Of the 820 merks in Delting, 249 merks (30%) were rented from the crown and church on 28 farms. Nine farms were entirely crown land - Gonfirth, Flett, Voxter, Breckon and Dale, Flotone, Toftone, Sandgarth and Grutin, all five in Dale Scattald.



### 4.3 WALLS AND SANDNESS

Walls and Sandness are the two most westerly parishes in the region of Westside (map 33). The parish of Walls takes its name from the series of sheltered inlets around the village of Voe and Sandness is named from the sandy bay around which its principal settlements lie. There are also harbouring points at Voe of Footabrough and at Dale of Walls, (though both these places are only safe in summer months), and at Ham (ON hofn,f harbour) on the island of Vaila and Hamnavoe,PS. The highest feature is Sandness Hill at 249m and there are a number of small ward hills - three on the strategically important island of Vaila.

The principal Norse settlements are at the head of sheltered fjords and voes, in particular on the fertile pockets of Old Red Sandstone. There are some notable exceptions to the rule of primary coastal farms, however, as there are also some very fertile inland areas in Walls where high-status farms have been established.

There are six brochs in Walls and Sandness, at Burriland, Footabrough, Brough, Watsness, Huxter and Bousta (and possibly on Papa Stour). In addition there are other Iron-Age sites - promontory forts and duns - at Burga Water, Bakka and Garth (Fojut 1982,39;1985,81-83).

There are five probable church-sites in Walls, at Kirkigarth, Footabrough, Breibister, Voe and Setter. In Sandness there are churches at Melby and Norby and both Papa Stour and Foula each have their own church (Cant 1975,18).

Though independent parishes, Walls and Sandness are considered one united district for secular administrative purposes. Indeed, there is evidence from the medieval period and later that the whole topographically-cohesive district of Westside was considered one. A document of 1490 refers to Vogafiordwngh, "Walls' Quarter", (DN VIII,437,no 426), and the whole

district of which Walls formed one quarter was most probably the four Westside parishes of Walls, Sandness, Aithsting and Sandsting which were also grouped together in the 1500 rental (A,1v) and the 1602-1604 Court Book (C-B,19). However, the fiordwnggh might refer to four other components, the ecclesiastical district of Walls, Papa Stour, Sandness and Foula. These four parishes are presented as one priest-district by Pitcairne in his seventeenth-century report on the church income in Shetland (Goudie 1904,156).

Walls and Sandness have been considered one single Scattald in recent times (Knox 1985,194;229-230). In the nineteenth century there was some confusion as to the situation,

"whether the whole hill or pasture land outside the Town dykes enclosing the arable, grass and meadow land, constitutes only one Scattald or Commonly or several..."

(SRO,SC 12/53/13,205-255).

In 1500 there were twelve Scattalds in Walls and three in Sandness, including Papa Stour (map 58). Walls was assessed in total at 8.5 urislands and c 470 merks; Sandness at 1 urisland and 188 merks; Papa Stour at 2 urislands and 216 merks.

#### 4.3.1 DALE SCATTALD

Dale Scattald is situated in West Walls and includes the two districts of Dale itself and the coastal district down to Watsness (map 59). Dale is a long, sheltered, fertile valley, with hills rising to c 170m on either side. The western end of the dale terminates in a shingly beach at the Voe of Dale, which affords little protection as a beaching place. A burnt mound on the south side of the dale is the only remaining evidence of previous settlement in the district of Dale but further south is a promontory fort near Bakka and on the eastern shore of the Loch of Watsness is a broch.

There are only vague traces of the supposed church-site at Upperdale (RC,153). As it is a considerable distance over high ground or round the coast to the nearest church, such is Dale's isolation from the rest of Walls, it is indeed quite likely that Dale had its own church.

In 1500 Dale, Swinister and Goster together paid the scat of 28 ells wadmell (56d) and 6d leanger while the butter scat payment was shared equally between Mid Dale and Dale, each paying 14d (A,2r;A,7v). In 1628 the Scattald paid the same amount of scat, 84d in total, but an increased leanger payment of 7d (B,6v). In 1716 it was assessed at 63 merks, shared by the seven scat-contributing settlements of Upperdale, Mid Dale, Netherdale, Bakka, Goster, Swinister and Watsness (D,53).

A. Upperdale

OS 194 530

1500 Respadaill, Ustedaile (A,7v; A,2r);

1615 vnderdaill (JA); 1628 Overdaill (B,6v)

ON ofra-dalr,m (upper-dale)

Monuments: church-site ?

This farm was probably originally called Overdale or ON \*ofradalr (despite the scribal misreading in 1500 and the confusing 1615 entry) and indeed it is not only the furthest up the valley of the three principal Dale settlements, but it is also the highest at 55m asl. It is about 600m E of Mid Dale and though far inland (2150m) it has a sheltered position with good arable land, and access both to extensive pasture land and peat on the moors around Stourbrough Hill and Colla Field. Traditionally, Upperdale has a church-site though the supposed foundations have now almost entirely disappeared (ARC 1943 5308; RC,153).

In 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,53), though in the rentals of 1500 and 1628 it paid rent for 12 merks at 6d the merk (A,7v), that is, for 0.5 last of land. Probably by 1716 its merk value had been re-adjusted to 9 merks from 12 merks with a commensurate penny the merk value of 8d the merk rather than the 6d the merk value of the earlier rentals. In which case, in 1716 it was paying 9 merks at 8d the merk (72d) rather than the earlier 12 merks at 6d the merk (72d) and the actual rent value of 72d or 0.5 last was thus retained.

B. Mid Dale

OS 188 528

1500 Myddail (A,7v); 1615 Myddail (JA);

1716 Middeall (D,53)

ON mid-dalr,m (mid-dale)

Mid Dale lies between Upperdale and Netherdale, 40m asl on the N side of the valley, with S-facing slopes.

In 1500 it was a Scattald farm, paying 14d in butter in section III of the rental, "with the pertinence" (A,7v). In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks, double the assessment of Upperdale and Netherdale (D,53), and according to sasines all 18 merks were 8d the merk, in total 1 last of land (Sas,1636,1664).

C. Netherdale

OS 179 526

1615 Netherdail (JA); 1716 Nether deall (D,53)

ON nedra-dalr,m (nether-dale)

This is the third of the principal settlements in the valley of Dale. Like the other two, it lies on the N side of the dale with S-facing slopes. By the edge of the Burn of Dale, it is 20m asl and c 800m from the beach.

In 1716 it was 9 merks (D,53), and from the evidence of sasines each merk was worth 8d (Sas,1636;1664), that is 72d in total or 0.5 last.

Dale Scattald embraces an area larger than just the valley however, taking in land to the S which includes the scat-contributing farms of Bakka, Swinister, Goster and Watsness.

D. Bakka

OS 176 519

1716 Backa (D,53)

ON bakki,m (hill,bank)

Monuments: promontory fort (Fojut 1985,82)

Bakka is on the SW-facing slope of Vidla Scord, near the cliffs of the Voe of Dale which continue round the Ness of Bakka. Its name was probably originally \*undir bakka, under the slope (of Vidla Scord). The promontory fort is 800m SW of Bakka on Burrier Head, Ness of Bakka.

In 1716 it was assessed at 3 merks, the smallest merk assessment in the Scattald (D,53).

E. Goster

OS 179 514

1500 Gosatter (A,2r); 1577 Gossater (Balfour,30); 1615 gosetter (JA); 1696 Gosetter (Sas); 1716 Goseter (D,53)

ON gas,f-setr,n (mn ?; goose-setter)

Goster's first element suggests origins as an area of grazing for geese, perhaps in reciprocation with the nearby pig-farm, Swinister. Goster also has a very typical setter location, inland in the midst of a pastoral area. At 30m asl, it is about 700m from the nearest beach at Whal Geo which is not in any case particularly accessible. Between Whal Geo and Goster lies Loch of Goster and E of the farm is Burn of Goster.

In 1500 Goster was a Scattald farm with Dale and Swinister, (A,2r) and it was assessed at 8 merks in 1716, each of which, according to sasines, was worth 8d (Sas,11/7/1696).

F. Swinister

OS 179 510

1500 Swynnessetter (A,2r); 1615 suenzesetter (JA); 1716 Suinaseter (D,53)

ON svin,n; Sveinn-setr,n (swine;mn-setter)

Like Goster, Swinister has all the characteristics of a setter-farm - a pastoral first element and an inland location in an area of grazing, removed from the principal area of primary settlement. At 50m asl, Swinister also has a relatively high location. However, it has been an area of settlement prior to the Norse period as evidenced by the burnt mounds to the N and S of the farm and the nearby broch at Watsness. There is no convenient beaching area nearby, Swinister being c 700m from cliffs.

The name may refer to pig-farming activities which took place here when the name was coined, in reciprocation with nearby Goster (see above). Or it may have belonged to a man named Sveinn, a very common personal-name in Landnamabok. The element svin is so common in Shetland, far more common than any other personal-name, that it is more likely to be ON svin, (pig), than the man's name Sveinn, especially since it is most often combined with the pastoral element setter.

In 1500 Swinister was a Scattald farm along with Dale and Goster, (A,2r) and like Goster, Swinister was also assessed at 8 merks in 1716 (D,53).

G. Watsness

OS 178 508

1355 Wadnaesi (DN III,234,no 284; DH,9,no XVII; REO,13,no VI); 1587 Vattisnes (RMS V,391,no 1181); 1716 Watsness (D,53)

ON yatn,n (gen yatz)-nes,n (loch-ness)

Monuments: broch

Watsness is the southernmost scatted settlement in Dale Scattald and is considered to be one of the best areas of arable in the Scattald. There is a peninsula to the S which is the original Wats Ness, spanned by the Loch of Watsness, the yatn from which the district takes its name, on the eastern edge of which there is a broch with burnt mounds nearby.

The settlement of Watsness is now divided into a number of houses, including Southerhouse, with The Haa nearby and Gord to the S.

Like Goster and Swinister, Watsness was assessed at 8 merks in 1716 (D,53) though a document of 1587 records, "12 merks in Vattisnes, infra vicariam de Wais" (RMS V,391,no 1181). The property was sold to Fru Herdis by Kolbein Kolbeinsson in 1355 (DN III,234-235,no 284).

Dale Scattald Summary

With its simplex topographical name, landing-point, south-facing slopes, extensive pastures and peat-cutting areas, Dale is a prime settlement district. The supposed Scattald church is at Upperdale and like many Shetland Scattalds, Dale has a broch-site.

During the Iron Age the focus of settlement was in the southern district at the broch of Watsness and further north at the promontory fort near Bakka. Although Watsness continued as an important focus into the Norse period, the main focus shifted to Dale where the harbouring facilities probably attracted the earliest Norse settlers.



The primary farm in this Scattald was Dale, since divided into the reciprocally-named farms of Upperdale, Mid Dale and Netherdale. Watsness is a compound topographical-name farm of below average land value and Bakka, though a simplex topographical-name farm, at only 3 merks, must have been a late and marginal settlement to which the name of the nearest topographical feature was ascribed.

Habitative elements are few in Dale Scattald. There are two scatted setter-farms, Goster and Swinister, both with typical specifics indicative of pastoral farming, typical inland locations on the hill-land, and low land values of 8 merks.

There are two unscatted garth-farms - Gardins in Dale, on the line of the old infield dyke, and Gord, a component, with Southerhouse and The Haa, of Watsness farm.

Mid Dale, 18 merks at 8d the merk (1 last), was by far the largest single piece of cultivated land in the Scattald. Netherdale and Upperdale were each 9 merks (0.5 last) so the whole of the Dale district had an assessment of 2 lasts. The three main settlements in the southern district, Watsness, Goster and Swinister, all have the same assessment of 8 merks, with Bakka clearly peripheral at only 3 merks: a total of 27 merks or 1.5 lasts. In total there were 3.5 lasts of land in Dale Scattald. At 1 1/6 urislands, there are 21 pennylands in the Scattald, exactly 3 merks per pennyland and 3 lasts per urisland.

One farm, Upperdale, was rented in its entirety; the remainder was udal land.

Dale Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
84d	6d	63	yes	yes	topog	3	3.5
21	pl				simplex		
1	1/6	u					

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Upperdale	9	topog	12 crown
B. Mid Dale	18	topog	
C. Netherdale	9	topog	
D. Bakka	3	topog	
E. Goster	8	setter	
F. Swinster	8	setter	
G. Watsness	8	topog	

#### 4.3.2 FOOTABROUGH SCATTALD

OS 197 496

1355 Fota bergh (DN III,234,no 284); 1490 Fotaberg (DN VIII,437,no 426);  
1500 Fuitabroch, Fuitabrocht in Vesnes (A,1v), Fottabrucht (A,7v); 1582  
Fotteborge (FG,265)

ON fotr,m (gen fotar)-borg (mn ?;foot-fort) (Lind 1920-1,89)

Monuments: broch; church-site and burial-ground

Footabrough lies on a bay in S Walls, with the broch, the focus of pre-Norse settlement, at the head of the bay, Footabrough Voe (map 60). There is a church-site and burial-ground between the broch and the present farm of Footabrough (RC,153), of which 11m of the N wall and 4.3m of the W gable remain as a foundation course, the rest having been washed away by the sea. The burial ground, enclosed by a stone-wall foundation, has been eroded by the sea on the S side (ARC 1983 4958).

This farm is comparatively well-documented because it was part of the estate of Fru Herdis Torvaldsdatter. It was sold to her by Kolbein Kolbeinsson in 1355 (DN III,234-235,no 284; DH XVII,8-9; REO,13-14,no VI) and in 1490 it was inherited by Alf Knutsson, along with the nearby island of Vaila (DN VIII,437,no 426). The Vaila estate was later inherited by Fru Gorvel Fadersdatter and in her rental of 1582 Fotteborge was rented by Nils Olluffsenn who tenanted 36 merks of it at 8d the merk (FG,265).

In 1500 it was assessed at 22.5 pennylands or 1 1/4 urislands and accordingly paid leanger of 5d (B,6v) while in 1716 it was assessed at 45 merks (D,53), 2 merks per pennyland, 2 lasts per urisland. In the 1628 rental 1 merk at 8d the merk was rented (B,6v). On the assumption that all Footabrough's merks were valued at 8d the merk then it was 2.5 lasts in total. There was 1.5 merks umboth land here in 1664 (Sas 15/7/1664).

In none of the rentals are any other scat-paying units within the Scattald itemised. There are however, several garth-farms within the Scattald - Finnigarth (mn Finnr ?), Skulligarth (mn Skuli ?), Hevdigarth (ON hofud, head) and Skerpigarth (ON skarpr, adj, dry). These four garth-farms skirt the infield area to the N and E of Footabrough and the bay, presumably near the old infield dyke. Beyond this line of garth-farms are two other farms, Scarvister, with a typical setter location, inland within the grazing area in the S of the Scattald and Everthorp in the N in the grazing area beyond Finnigarth.

Footabrough Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
90d	5d	45	yes	yes	borg	2	2.5	1 crown
22.5	pl							36 FG
1 1/4	u							

-----

#### 4.3.3 VAILA SCATTALD

OS 226 469

1465 Walol (DN II,641,no 859; OSRecs,47,no 29; Deeds,V-VI,no III); 1490 Valoy (DN VIII,437,no 426); 1500 Waluye (A,2r); 1582 Walo (FG,265)  
ON hyall,m-ey,f (dome-shaped hill-island) (C-V,298)

Vaila is an island to the S of Footabrough, c 2km by 2km (map 61). It has long been the centre of a landed estate which took the name of the island and some of the documents concerning its conveyance survive from the medieval period. In 1465 Andres Williamson sold Simon Hognesson 1 merk of land in Vaila for 6 gn or 1 merk (DN II,641,no 859) and in 1490 Vaila and Footabrough were part of the inheritance share which passed from Hans Sigurdsson to Alf Knutsson and his siblings (DN VIII,437,no 426). In 1582 Master Robert of Vaila paid rent to Fru Gorvel for 24 merks at 8d the merk (FG,265).

There is a harbour on the E side at Ham and because of Vaila's strategic position on the western approach to Shetland, three of its hills are Ward Hills, East, West and Mid Ward, each with cairns on top. The surviving place-name, Quoy Hill, indicates that there has been a quoy (animal-enclosure) in the vicinity of the hill in the N of the island. There is another settlement by the name of Cloudin (ON klot,n ? small hillock; Gaelic clodel, knob) (Jakobsen 1901,235-241;1921,408) which was also secondary.

In 1500 Vaila was assessed as 1/2 urisland (A,2r) and in 1628 it also paid the 24d wadmell and 2d leanger of a 1/2-urisland scat-district (B,6v). In 1716 it was valued at 18 merks or 1 last though that year it paid nothing in scat (D,53). At 1 last of 18 merks and 1/2 urisland, there were 2 merks per pennyland, 2 lasts per urisland.

Vaila Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
36d	2d	18	no	no	topog	2	1	24 FG
9	pl				compound			
1/2	u							

---

#### 4.3.4 BREIBISTER SCATTALD

This Scattald is in the west of Walls parish, stretching from the inland settlements of Breibister and Troulligarth south to the Wards of Mucklure on Wester Sound, thereby giving the inland settlements access to the sea (map 62). There is substantial evidence for settlement prior to the Norse period with a broch at Burraland in the north and possibly also at Burrastow in the south (RC,153). There are also several burnt mounds in the interior and a standing-stone at Stanesland. There is a church-site and burial-ground at the farm of Breibister where foundations are still apparent (RC,152).

In 1500, the Scattald paid the scat of 2 urislands plus 6d leanger (A,1v). In subsequent rentals the same scat was paid but the more usual 8d in leanger was recorded (B,6v). In 1716 the Scattald was assessed at 117 merks in total (though the accountant totals 75), with the nine farms of Breibister, Troulligarth, Littlure, Vesquoy, Stanesland, Breck, Burraland, Mucklure and Turdale all contributing to the scat payment (D,54).

##### A. Breibister

OS 216 495

1500, 1628, 1656 Brabuster (A,1v;B,6v;C,7); 1577 Brabister (RMS IV,727,no 2672); 1615 brabustar (JA); 1626 Brabusta (DOH Sas,95,no 158); 1716 Brebuster (D,53)

ON breidr-bolstadr,m (broad-farm)

Monuments: church and burial-ground

The farm of Breibister in the N of the Scattald district has given its name to the Scattald itself. In Iceland breidr is one of the most common specifics in compounds with bolstadr.

As a Scattald farm, Breibister has a few unusual features. Firstly, at over 1km away from Lera Voe, the nearest inlet, it is not coastal. Secondly, at 48m asl, it is rather exposed. However, at 30 merks it is highly assessed and it is also the site of the Scattald church.

In 1500 Breibister paid scat of 4s wadmell and 6d leanger and 22d butter scat (A,1v;7v), that is 1 urisland. Individually, it was assessed in 1716 at 30 merks (D,54). In a sasine of 1690 there are 3 merks at 9d each, (Sas,17/6/1690), but in 1664 there were 14.5 merks at 8d the merk (Sas,1664).

### B. Troulligarth

OS 211 499

1615 tureldigarth (JA); 1716 Truligarth (D,54)

ON ?-gardr,m (?-farm,dyke,enclosure)

Like Breibister, Troulligarth is far inland, nearer the shore at Footabrough than to Lera Voe in Breibister Scattald. It lies about 40m asl and 500m NW of Breibister. In 1716 it was assessed at only 3 merks (D,54). Two merks were umboth in 1664 (Sas,15/7/1664).

### C. Vesquoy

OS 210 493

1355 West quiom (DN III,234,no 284); 1500 Vitquey (A,5r);

1582 West Quj (FG,265); 1615 Vasquoy (JA);

1628 Vatisquoy (B,6v); 1716 Vesquoy (D,54)

ON yestr-kvi,f (west-enclosure)

Vesquoy's first element is not ON yatn as there is no loch in the vicinity, but ON yestr as it lies 600m SW of Breibister, from which it is probably an outset.



It is one of only a few scatted quoy-names in Shetland (see Appendix J), assessed in 1716 at 6 merks (D,54). In 1500 (II) and subsequent rentals, 3 merks of land at 12d the merk were rented, (A,5r) and from sasine evidence there were penny the merk values of 8d in 1664 and 6d in 1668 (Sas).

In 1355 Kolbein Kolbeinsson sold the property to Fru Herdis (DN III,234,no 284) and in 1582 Willum Davittsenn rented 1.5 merks at 8d the merk from Fru Gorvel Fadersdatter (FG,265).

#### D. Breck

OS 211 488

1577 Brek (Balfour,30); 1582 Brocke ? (FG,265); 1615 brek (JA); 1628 Brekes (B,6v); 1716 Bruk (D,54)

ON brekka,f (slope)

Breck lies about 40m asl and 900m inland, on the slopes of Buili Field, by Breckna Scord, N of Loch of Breck. It had an assessment of 15 merks (D,54) which, from sasine evidence, were valued at 8d the merk (DOH Sas,114-115,no 190). Four of the 15 merks were umboth land (Sas,15/7/1664).

One of Fru Gorvel's tenants in the parish of Walls in 1582 was a certain "Nicolaus Thommisenn paa Brocke" who rented 4.5 merks at 8d the merk (FG,265).

#### E. Stanesland

OS 215 489

1577 Stannisland (Balfour,30); 1582 Steinsland (NRA,I,S.177);

1615 stenisland (JA); 1624 Staneswall (Sas);

1716 Stensland (D,53)

ON steinn,m-land,n (stone-land)

Stanesland is adjacent to a standing-stone, hence its name and to the S of the settlement and stone is a burnt mound. Like the other northern settlements in this Scattald, Stanesland is relatively distant from the coast (500m).

In 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,53) and from sasine evidence these merks were assessed at 8d the merk (DOH Sas,46,no 76), that is 2/3 last. Fru Gorvel owned 3 merks here which were rented at 8d the merk according to an entry in her rental of 1582 which was wrongly transcribed by Daae as Svinslannd (FG,265).

#### F. Burralland

OS 223 496

1500 Borrowland, Burrowland (A,7v;A,1v);

1577 Burroland (Balfour,30); 1615 burraland (JA);

1628 Burralland (B,6v)

ON borg,f-land,n (fort-land)

Monuments: broch

Burralland is also in the N of the Scattald, E of the Loch of Breibister, by the broch from which it takes its name. The area around the loch, encompassing Burralland and Breibister, may have formed the N core of settlement since both farms have high assessments and Breibister may represent a division of the lands of a larger farm of which Burralland was also a part.

Its favourability for settlement was evidently recognised in the prehistoric period when a broch was built there and it was also appreciated by the Norse settlers and into the medieval period for Burralland has a high merk assessment of 21 merks (D,54), some of which, according to sasines, were assessed at 8d the merk, and 9d the merk (Sas,1635;1664). In the 1500 rental Burralland was a Scattald farm, assessed at 1/2 urisland and paying 2d

leanger "with the pertinences" (A,1v;7v).

G. Turdale

OS 197 508

1577 Torradail (Balfour,30); 1615 turdell (JA); 1716 Turdeall (D,54)

ON torf,n(?)-dalr,m (turf ?-dale)

Turdale lies up a valley, at a considerable distance from the rest of the Scattald, N of Footabrough and W of Setter (map 60).

It is a secondary settlement which, in 1716 valued at 3 merks, paid wattle only (D,54). In 1664, however, 4 umboth merks are listed there (Sas,15/7/1664).

H. Mucklure

OS 218 479

1623 Mekill Ure (DOH Sas,4,no 7); 1656 Meikleure (C,7); 1716 Mukilure (D,54)

ON mikill-eyrr,f (big-ayre) (Jakobsen 1901,173)

Monuments: reputed broch at Burrastow ?

This settlement reciprocates in name with Littlure, 1200m W. Lying in the S of the Scattald on a peninsula which faces the island of Vaila across Wester Sound, above the ayre at Lera Voe, it is a separate focus of settlement from the northern area around Breibister.

The scat lists suggest that Breibister Scattald had two distinct districts of settlement. In 1500 Breibister alone was responsible for the delivery of scat for 1 urisland while Burraland and Littlure were also scatted independently (A,1v) but in 1628 several farms together paid the scat and leanger of 2 urislands, namely Mucklure, Littlure, Burraland and Breck (B,6v). This suggests that the first two farms in the list formed 1 urisland while the latter formed a second though all were in the same Scattald district. These two districts are also the reputed focus of two

brochs in the Scattald though there are no obviously ancient remains at the Burrastow site (Fojut 1985,84).

In 1716 Mucklure was 18 merks (D,54) and in 1628 3 of these merks were rented at 8d the merk (B,6v), suggesting that this was an 18-merk last of land. In the 1500 rental the 3 merks of rented land were in different sections, 1 merk in sections I and III and 2 merks in section II (A,2r;5v). There were 2 merks of umboth land here in 1664 (Sas,15/7/1664).

The coastal area around Mucklure and Burrastow may have formed an early focus of Norse settlement, and provides the northerly inland settlements of Burraland and Breibister with access to the sea.

### I. Littlure

OS 205 478

1500 Lytilluir (A,2r); 1615 Lyttill ure (JA); 1716 Litle ure (D,54)

ON litill-eyrr,f (little-ayre) (Jakobsen 1901,173)

Littlure reciprocates with Mucklure, 1200m E. It is only 150m inland and 25m asl in an area with a long settlement history, indicated by the burnt mound and cairn nearby. The ayre is a spit of land projecting into the bay, forming a natural harbour.

In 1500 it was scatted at 1/6 urisland, though it paid only wadmell scat (8d) and 1d leanger (A,2r). In 1628 it was absorbed into a general account for the principal settlements of the whole of Breibister Scattald (B,6v) and in 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,54), half the assessment of Mucklure and probably representing 0.5 last. All 9 merks were umboth land in 1664 (Sas,15/7/1664).

### Breibister Scattald Summary

Breibister Scattald, with its nine scatted farms, has many of the characteristics of a Shetland Scattald. Its principal farm is a bolstadr-farm, with an associated church-site and surrounding good arable land. As in Dale Scattald (see p 266), there are really two settlement districts, centred around Burraland and Breibister in the north with their outlying secondary farms of Troulligarth and Vesquoy; and at Mucklure and Littlure to the south. Each district also has a pre-Norse site of significance near the Norse centres, the broch at Burraland in the north and perhaps at Burrastow in the south.

The examples of Breibister (30 merks) and Burraland (21 merks), illustrate that just because farms are not coastal does not necessarily mean that they are marginal - distance inland is not always a pointer to marginality of settlement.

Ure probably represents an early-settled coastal site, given a simplex topographical name which received the prefix Muckle only when it became necessary to distinguish it from Littlure. Ure may even be the original Scattald farm from which Burraland and Breibister were secondary expansions. Breck at 15 merks is an averagely-assessed simplex topographical-name farm, named from the nearest topographical feature, and Turdale is a decidedly late, marginal farm at 3 merks.

There are no setter or stadir-farms in this Scattald, though the elements bolstadr, land, garth and quoy are all represented. Breibister is the Scattald farm, with a high assessment of 30 merks and with a prefix, breidr, commonly compounded with bolstadr, descriptive of the extent of the farm lands. It may be a division of a larger farm which also embraced Burraland to the E.

Both land-farms are quite highly assessed and seem to represent farms established on wide, flat areas, in both cases areas of importance to previous settlers as indicated by the specifics steinn (there is a nearby standing-stone) and borg.

The one scatted garth-farm, Troulligarth, is marginal in relation to Breibister and has a very low assessment of only 3 merks. Quoy-farms are common in Orkney and yet remarkably rare in Shetland. Vesquoy seems to have the characteristics of a setter-farm both in merk value (6 merks) and in location, though it is closer to Breibister than one might expect of a setter-farm.

Although Breibister emerges as the sole Scattald farm, it did not always have that status. In 1500 Burriland and Littlure were also listed and in 1628 the four Scattald farms were Burriland, Breck, Littlure and Mucklure. Breibister's changing status as a Scattald farm is perhaps the outcome of its origins as a bolstadr-farm, a secondary creation from an earlier parent farm, perhaps Burriland and ultimately Ure.

From sasine evidence, the penny the merk values vary even within individual farms - Vesquoy's merks, for example, are variously assessed at 6, 8 and 12d the merk. Yet all the merk values seem to point in the direction of an original valuation of 8d the merk and 18-merk lasts. In all there are 117 merks or 6.5 lasts in Breibister Scattald. Breibister and Vesquoy together are 36 merks (2 lasts); Troulligarth and Turdale are 6 merks (1/3 last); Brek and Stanesland 27 merks (1 1/2 lasts); Burriland 21 merks (1 1/6 lasts); and Mucklure and Littlure 27 merks (1 1/2 lasts). At 2 urislands or 36 pennylands, there are 3.25 lasts per urisland, 3.25 merks per pennyland.

The three largest farms, Breibister, Burriland and Mucklure, represent the earliest and foremost farms in the Scattald. The original settlement may have occurred at the coast round Ure, later renamed Mucklure, with later settlement moving inland to Breibister and Burriland. From these farms,

expansion took place on to the medium-sized farms of Stanesland, Breck and Littlure. Finally, the small, marginal settlements of Turdale, Troulligarth and Vesquoy were established.

Very little of the land in this Scattald was rented from the crown - only 3 merks in Vesquoy and 3 in Mucklure. Fru Gorvel owned 1.5 merks in Vesquoy, 4.5 merks in Brek and 3 merks in Stanesland, 9 merks in all. The largest landowner was the bishop with 21 umboth merks on five farms.

Breibister Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	8d	117	yes	yes	bolstadr	3.25	6.5

36 pl

2 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Breibister	30	bolstadr	
B. Troulligarth	3	garth	2 umboth
C. Vesquoy	6	quoy	3 crown;1.5 FG
D. Brek	15	topog	4 umboth;4.5 FG
E. Stanesland	12	land	3 FG
F. Burriland	21	land	
G. Turdale	3	topog	4 umboth
H. Mucklure	18	topog	3 crown;2 umboth
I. Littlure	9	topog	9 umboth

#### 4.3.5 SETTER SCATTALD

OS 208 505

1500 Sater (A,2r;A,7v); 1577 Sattir (Balfour,30);

1577 Siter (RMS IV,727,no 2672); 1615 Seter (JA); 1625 Seitter

(DOH Sas,63,no 106)

ON setr,n;saetr,n (setter)

Monuments: church-site and burial-ground at Setter; broch at Brough

Setter Scattald is inland, N of Footabrough, centring on the township of Setter itself where there is a church and burial-ground (RC,153) (map 60). There is a broch, Stoura Brough, at Brough farm, 600m N of Setter township. Although it is unusual to find setter-farms gaining Scattald status, this is a simplex Setter and therefore probably one of the earliest of such farms to be created. It is in an area of good arable land, a factor which surely influenced the location of the nearby broch. The church is said to date from the fourteenth century but it had been removed by 1878. The burial ground, however, can still be identified at the foot of a steep slope at Uphouse (ARC 2072 5061).

In 1500 it paid 48d scat and 4d leanger, "with the pertinences", as it did in 1628 also (A,2r;7v;B,6v), an assessment of 2/3 urisland (12 pennylands). In 1716 it was assessed in total at 36 merks (D,55). At 36 merks (2 lasts) and 12 pennylands, there were 3 merks per pennyland.

Setter's merks had varying penny the merk values - 2 at 8d in 1625 in "the north east of Seitter" (DOH Sas,63,no 106); 18 udal at 8d in 1639 and 4 at 9d in 1656 (Sas,1639;20/1/1656). This latter figure probably represents a late adjustment or an error. In 1664 there were 2.5 umboth merks here (Sas,15/7/1664).



Although only Setter is recorded as a scat-contributing farm in 1716 (D,55), there were several other farms within the Scattald district, including Uphouse and Northhouse, the farm of Brough and an outlying garth-farm, Tunigarth.

Setter is a nucleated Scattald, with only the Scattald farm recognised in 1716 as scat-contributing. The Scattald farm has a simplex setter-name and is located far inland, close by a broch in an area of good arable, with a Scattald church.

Setter Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
48d	4d	36	yes	yes	setter	3	2	2.5 umboth

12 pl

2/3 u

-----

#### 4.3.6 VOE SCATTALD

This Scattald centres on the present-day settlement of Walls, the Scots-influenced pronunciation of an original ON yagar (bays). The name refers to the sheltered bays around the head of Vaila Sound (map 63). The Scattald lies to the west of the inlet with Stove Scattald to the north and east of it. The parish church, St. Paul's, is in Voe itself. The Scattald contains five scat-paying farms, Voe, Greenland, Stapness, Elvister and Bardister, in total assessed at 1 urisland in 1628 (B,6v) and at 71 merks in 1716 (D,53).

##### A. Voe

OS 240 494

1500 Wo (A,2r); 1490 Vogafiordwngh (DN VIII,437,no 426); 1509 i Voghum (DN VI,684,no 651); 1577 Vogin alias Vais (RMS V,391,no 1181); 1582 Wouge soginn (FG,265); 1615 Vo (JA)

ON yagr, (pl yagar), m (voes, bays)

Monuments: parish church and burial-ground

Given the topography of Orkney, Shetland and Faroe, it is hardly surprising that Voe is such a common place-name element in the colonies and given the favourable settlement factors which are usually associated with voe-sites, it is not surprising that many of the voe-farms are primary farms. In Faroe there is both a settlement-name, Vagur (bay), and an island-name, Vagar (bays). There is a direct parallel in the Delting Voe where the voe itself is divided down the middle between two Scattalds named Benorth and Besouth the Voe (maps 47 and 48). In the Walls example, the voe has been similarly divided between two Scattalds, Voe and Stove. The modern pronunciation, /wos/, has been influenced by Scots just as the Orkney parish of Vagar became known as Walls. Like the Orkney parallel, the Shetland Walls is in this case not only a Scattald name but also a district and parish name. The

settlement itself has an excellent location at the head of a sheltered fjord which forks into two small bays, around which the present-day settlement with the parish church of St. Paul's lies.

Voe was the most highly-assessed farm in the Scattald in 1716 at 20 merks (D,53). Eighteen of these merks were conveyed in a document of 1587 which records "18 merks in Vogin alias Vais, cum parva insula adjacente vocata Linga in Valosound" (RMS V,391,no 1181).

#### B. Greenland

OS 227 492

1500 Gronyland, Grunoland (A,2r;7v); 1615 greneland (JA);

1628 Grinialand, Grunyeland (B,6v); 1656 Grewland (C,7);

1716 Grinland (D,53)

ON graenn-land,n (green-land)

Greenland lies amongst lush green meadows, 100m S of the Loch of Elvister and 1200m W of Voe across Hill of Voe. It lies 600m inland and 30m asl.

In 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,53) and in 1500 it was a Scattald farm with Stapness and Bardister (A,2r). In 1500 (II) it also paid rent for 3 merks of land at 8d the merk (A,5v). The 8d the merk assessment indicates that this was 0.5 last of 9 merks at 8d the merk (72d).

#### C. Elvister

OS 229 496

1577 Ullustay (RMS IV,727,no 2672); 1582 Eluestir (FG,265);

1615 hilvista (JA); 1628 Ilvista (B,6v);

1656 elvista (C,7); 1716 elvasta (D,53)

ON Eilifr/Olvir(?)-stadir,m (mn-farm) (Jakobsen 1901,196)

Despite its OS name, judging from all the rental evidence, this was originally a stadir-farm. In 1628 it actually had Scattald-farm status and as a stadir-farm, it must be considered to belong to a very early phase of expansion. It is situated E of the Loch of Elvister, 400m N of Greenland and 1200m NW of Voe, at about 35m asl and 950m inland from the Wadill, 1300m from the sea at Walls.

In 1716 it was assessed at 15 merks (D,53). It does not appear in the 1500 rental at all though from a sasine of 1636, 4 merks were assessed at 9d the merk (Sas,1636) and in 1664 8 merks were 8d the merk (Sas,1664). Fru Gorvel owned 2.5 merks at 8d the merk here (FG,265).

#### D. Bardister

OS 502 234

1500 Bardesta (A,2r); 1615 bardista (JA);

1656 Bardista (C,7); 1716 Bardesta (D,53)

ON Bardr-stadir,m (mn-farm)

Like Elvister, its rental form betrays origins as a stadir-name. It lies N of Voe and W of Loch of Bardister, by a stream which flows into the nearby loch. It is 15m asl and c 750m inland. Despite its inland location, it has the characteristics of a high-status farm. It is in a very fertile area, reflected in its high merk assessment of 18 merks (D,53) and in its status in 1500 as a Scattald farm with Stapness and Greenland (A,2r), and with a personal-name specific. In 1664 there were 8 umboth merks here (Sas,15/7/1664).

#### E. Stapness

OS 237 487

1500 Stepnes (A,2r); 1615 stepnes (JA); 1628 Scapnes (B,6v);

1656 Stepnes (C,7); 1716 Stapnes (D,53)

ON stapi,m-nes,n (steeple-rock-ness)

Stapness is a point reaching out into Vaila Sound, an area of good beaching potential. It lies c 150m inland and c 20m asl.

In 1500 it was a Scattald farm along with Bardister and Greenland (A,2r) and in 1628 it was one of four Scattald farms which contributed to the scat of 1 urisland (B,6v). In 1656 it was a Scattald farm in its own right, paying 1s wadmell and 1d leanger (C,7), the scat of 1/4 urisland. Its total merk assessment was 9 merks in 1716 (D,53).

#### Voe Scattald Summary

The coastal Scattald farm, Voe, has a simplex topographical name; is the most highly-assessed of the scatted farms; and is the seat of the parish church.

The other scatted topographical-name farm in the Scattald is the compound-name Stapness, with an assessment of 9 merks. There is one land-farm, Greenland, also 9 merks and comparable in location with the land-farms of Breibister Scattald. Like Breibister Scattald, there are no setter-farms here, perhaps because of the way in which the interior has been settled with early large and successful farms. Both the stadir-farms, Elvister and Bardister, are inland and both have Scattald-farm status along with Voe. They both seem to have personal-name specifics, perhaps named reciprocally and they were probably originally established from the present farm of Voe.

The assessment seems to have been made in 18-merk lasts in Voe Scattald. At 71 merks in total, it is nearly 4 lasts. Voe and Elvister total 35 merks (c 2 lasts); Greenland and Stapness 18 merks (1 last); and Bardister 18 merks (1 last). In 1656 the farms of Voe, Stapness, Bardister and Elvister each paid the scat of 1/4 urisland and 1d leanger, roughly 1 last per 1/4-urisland. At 71 merks and 18 pennylands, there were therefore 4 merks per pennyland, 4 lasts per urisland. Only 3 merks in Greenland were rented,

4.3% of the total.

Voe was evidently the primary farm, with secondary expansion inland to Elvister and Bardister, and later to Greenland and Stapness.

Voe Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	71	yes	no	topog	4	4
18	pl				simplex		
1	u						

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Voe	20	topog	
B. Greenland	9	land	3 crown
C. Elvister	15	stadir	2.5 FG
D. Bardister	18	stadir	8 umboth
E. Stapness	9	topog	

#### 4.3.7 STOVE SCATTALD

Stove Scattald lies to the east and north of Walls village (map 64). It is a long, narrow Scattald with access to the sea on the east side of the Voe. Numerous burnt mounds as well as a long-cairn and a chambered-cairn indicate that this has long been considered a prime settlement district. There is a supposed church-site at Kirkigarth by the side of Loch of Kirkigarth in an area which has remains from many periods, including several low wall foundations (RC,152).

In 1500 Brunatwatt was the Scattald farm, paying the scat of 1 urisland and 4d leanger (A,2r). In 1628 Stove and Brunatwatt were scatted together for exactly the same amount (B,6v) and by 1656 Stove had emerged as the sole Scattald farm (C,7). In 1716 Stove Scattald totalled 85 merks (D,55), (though accounted at 71 merks in the rental), made up of the nine settlements of Stove, Foratwatt, Germatwatt, Greenton, Stennestwatt, Kirkigarth, Brunatwatt, Grutquoy and Scarvister (D,55).

In 1605 Stove contributed together with Pinhoulland, Germatwatt, Curkigarth, Greenton, Grutquoy, Forratwatt, Stennestwatt and Brunatwatt to the wattle payment of 14 mealls (84d), the equivalent of two nights' wattle (B,16v).

##### A. Stove

OS 242 496

1605 stoiff (B,16v); 1615 Stoiff (JA); 1628 Stoif (B,6v);

1656 Stove (C,7)

ON stofa,f (wooden-framed house) (Jakobsen 1901,153)

Stove is a late name, given to a particular type of wooden-framed house (Stoklund 1984,101-115). In Faroe nearly all the stofa-names are younger than bylingur-names (see p 483) and the house-form probably was not widespread in the colonies until c 1200. It is likely that this Stove-name replaced an earlier farm-name when the high-status, fashionable Stove-house

was erected - as the dominant feature it became the farm-name and ultimately the Scattald name.

Stove lies about 200m inland, immediately N of the village of Walls, on a flat area only 10m asl. Kirkigarth, with its church-site, is 200m W.

In 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,55) and 10 merks were valued at 9d each in a sasine of 1664 (Sas,1664).

#### B. Kirkigarth

OS 240 497

1605 Curcagairth (B,16v); 1615 Corkagarth (JA);

1656 Curcagarth (C,7); 1716 Curkigarth (D,53)

ON kirkja,f;korki,n;korke,m-gardr,m (church;oats;red lichen-farm)

Monuments: church-site ?

The early forms of this farm-name suggest that it did not actually have its origins in ON kirkja but perhaps in Gael corcar, ON korke or Gael coirce, ON korki. Although there was no standardised orthography in Shetland until recently, the association of a farm with a church is usually recognised in the name by the spelling kirk.

The supposed church-site is on a small ness which projects into the Loch of Kirkigarth. Stones which were dug up on the site, said to have belonged to the church, were used in the construction of the Congregational Chapel. The burial-ground is now a sheep enclosure and although there are some amorphous remains on the holm, it is impossible to define them as medieval rather than prehistoric (ARC 2395 4960). The tradition of a church here may have developed from the place-name though if Kirkigarth began life as a component of Stove farm, it may well have been established as a church-farm and there is no other suggested church-site in the Scattald.



The present farm is 150m NE of the church-site. It lies on a low, flat area by the loch, 325m inland and 10m asl.

In 1716 Kirkigarth was assessed at 12 merks (D,53), of which in 1628 and later, 2 merks at 6d the merk were rented (B,6v). Assuming that all Kirkigarth was a 6d the merk farm, then it was assessed as 0.5 last.

C. Germatwatt

OS 245 493

1577 Garmatwait (Balfour,29); 1605 Grymnatwat (B,16v); 1615 garnatuat (JA); 1625 Germantuat (DOH Sas,64,no 107); 1716 German Tuat (D,55)  
ON Geirmundr-pveit,f (mn-clearing) (Jakobsen 1901,160).

This is one of four twatt-farms in Stove Scattald with Twatt 9km E in Sandsting. The personal-name ON Geirmundr, appears rather frequently in place-names in the colonies and in Norway. In Orkney, for example, there is a Germiston (O F-N,111) and in Gaular in W Norway there is a Gjermundstad (map 8). The name is also known from a late thirteenth-century document from Shetland when Erlendr Geirmundrson witnessed the proceedings (DN I,82,no 89) and again in 1307 when Aerlendr Geirmundarson witnessed a document at Tingwall (DN I,97,no 109).

Presumably in a treeless Shetland context the second element, pveit (clearing), referred to the stripping of heather and grass to allow cultivation. C-V defines pveit as a "piece of land, paddock, parcel of land; it seems originally to have been used of an outlying cottage with its paddock" (C-V,752). The definition of pveit as a parcel of land would certainly seem to be appropriate to the Walls examples, concentrated as they are within a small area and probably originating as contemporary expansions.

There are also two Twatt-farms in Orkney, one in Old Tormiston township in Stenness, the other in the parish of Birsay where there is also a nearby farm-name, Twattland (O F-N,113;138-139).

Germatwatt lies on the W side of the Voe, about 400m S of the village of Walls and about 150m inland. In 1716 it was assessed at 8 merks (D,55) of which at least 2 merks were valued at 8d (Sas,1665).

#### D. Forratwatt

OS 244 493

1605 feratuat (B,16v); 1623 Ferrotwat (DOH Sas,16,no 25)

1615 forratuat (JA); 1716 Foratuat (D,55)

ON forr-pveit,f (fore ?-clearing)

Forratwatt lies 250m N of Germatwatt and about 1200m SW of Pinhoulland. It is less than 100m from the shore where there is a sandy beach, and lies 10m asl, the closest twatt-farm to the sea, hence its specific. Two major topographical features in the vicinity have taken their names from the farm - Hill of Forratwatt and Loch of Forratwatt.

In 1716 Forratwatt was assessed at 12 merks (D,55) but sasine evidence concerning the penny the merk values is conflicting, with three different figures listed - 6 merks at 6d the merk (Sas,1666); 6 merks at 8d the merk (DOH Sas,16,no 25); and 6 merks at 10d the merk (Sas,30/8/1623).

E. Brunatwatt

OS 246 509

1500 Bronotuet, Bronatwait (A,2r;5v); 1605 brunatwat (B,16v);  
1615 bronatuat (JA); 1628 Bronatwat (B,6v)

ON Brynjolfr, Brondulfr, Bruni; brunnr, bruni, brun-pveit,

(mn ?; brown ?-clearing) (Jakobsen 1901,160)

The origin of the first element in this name is uncertain. It may, on the analogy of Gerमतwatt, be a personal-name, an interpretation which Rygh favours for the Norwegian farm-name Bruntveit in South Berg (NG,XI,48). Or it may refer to the colour brown or to the method of clearance by burning.

Brunatwatt is far inland, c 1500m from the Voe and about 1200m N of Stove. It lies 35m asl W of Gallow Hill and Loch of Brunatwatt.

In 1500 Brunatwatt was the Scattald farm, paying the wadmell scat of 1 urisland and 4d leanger (A,2r). In 1628 and thereafter it shared the dignity of Scattald farm with Stove (B,6v). In 1716 it was assessed at 15 merks, 2 of which in the 1500 rental (II) and rentals thereafter were rented at 6d the merk (A,5v). In sasines, Brunatwatt has assessments at both 6d and 9d the merk (Sas,1664). There were 2.5 umboth merks here in 1664 (SA Sas 15/7/1664).

F. Stennestwatt

OS 237 516

1577 Stennestwait (Balfour,30); 1605 Stenistwat (B,16v); 1615 stenisuat (JA); 1716 Stennestwat (D,55)

ON steinn-hus ? , n-pveit, m (stone-house ?-clearing) (Jakobsen

1901,160)

Stennestwatt is the furthest inland of all the farms in Stove Scattald at 2100m from Walls. It lies 40m asl on the lower slope of Black Ward, c 1100m NW of Brunatwatt. Although its situation does not seem particularly favourable, the area has evidently been more densely settled when conditions were better - S of the farm is Noral Knowe, a burnt mound and on the slopes to the E are a chambered-cairn and a long-cairn. It may be that the first element in this place-name refers to stones found in the neighbourhood from the prehistoric period which were subsequently removed or it may be the man's name Steinn.

In 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,55). From sasine evidence, at least 7 of these merks were valued at 6d the merk (Sas,1636) which suggests that Stennestwatt was assessed at 0.5 last.

#### G. Greenton

OS 242 506

1605 grenitow (B,16v); 1615 grenetow (JA);

1716 gruntow (D,55)

ON graenn-pufa,f (green-hummock)

Greenton lies inland, 1110m from the Voe and 500m SW of Brunatwatt at 30m asl. Its name suggests that it was a relatively late intake and in 1716 it had a low assessment of 5 merks (D,55). There were 5 umboth merks here in 1664 (SA Sas,15/7/1664).

H. Grutquoy

OS 238 509

1605 grutquoy (B,16v); 1716 Grutquoy (D,55)

ON griot,n-kvi,f (stone-enclosure)

This is another of the seldom-scattered quoy-farms in Shetland (see p 279). It lies N of the Loch of Bardister and W of Brunatwatt at about 18m asl on a flat piece of ground to the W of the Burn of Grutquoy. Far inland, with a quoy-name indicating marginal settlement and a generic which suggests poor soil, Grutquoy had a commensurately low assessment of 3 merks (D,55). In 1664 there were 3 merks of umboth land here (SA Sas,15/7/1664).

I. Scarvister

OS 202 486 (?)

1355 Skavasaetre (DN III,234,no 284); 1577 Swarvasettar (Balfour,30); 1582 Skarffuesettir (FG,265); 1615 scaruasetter (JA); 1716 Scarvaseter (D,55)

ON skarfr,m,Skarfi-setr,n (steep-cliff;cormorant;mn-setter)

There is a Scarvister SE of Voe of Footabrough, NW of Littlure but not in the vicinity of Stove Scattald unless it has been lost or renamed.

In 1716 Scarvister was assessed at 6 merks (D,55). Fru Gorvel had 3 merks at 8d the merk here (FG,265).

Stove Scattald Summary

Stove is the original nucleus of this Scattald, coastal and with the possible church-farm of Kirkigarth nearby. However, its name has changed, stofa being a medieval rather than Viking-Age house-form (see p 483). When the stofa was built on the early farm, it was probably such an outstanding and unusual feature that it replaced the older farm-name. In 1500 it was the inland northerly settlement of Brunatwatt which was the Scattald farm, in 1628 Stove and Brunatwatt together and by 1656 just Stove alone.

Another farm-name element which is remarkable in this Scattald is twatt. There are five examples of this generic in the area, four of them in Stove Scattald. In Walls they represent a localised feature of naming and may indicate contact with N England where the element is very common.

There is one scatted quoy-farm in the Scattald, with a low assessment of 3 merks and marginal in its location. There is also a setter-farm, more distant from the settlement core than Grutquoy and with a typically low merk assessment. Kirkigarth is the only scatted garth-farm in the Scattald, also the supposed site of the Scattald church. Kirkigarth may be a division of Stove farm to which it is adjacent since the church is here and since it has the same merk assessment (12 merks) as Stove.

There is a total of 85 merks in Stove Scattald, 1 urisland. This may represent 3.5 lasts of land if each last is 24 merks at 6d the merk, in which case there were 3.5 lasts per urisland and  $4 \frac{2}{3}$  merks per pennyland. The accountant totalled 71 merks in 1716, probably omitting Greenton, Grutquoy and Scarvister, and perhaps reflecting an earlier 4-last assessment. There was very little crown land in the Scattald - 2 merks at 6d the merk in Brunatwatt and 2 merks at 6d the merk in Kirkigarth. There were also 10.5 umboth merks, including all of Greenton and Grutquoy.

Stove and Kirkigarth probably represent the original nucleus of settlement, with an inland focus at Brunatwatt. All the twatt-farms, given their merk assessments and location on good though not primary sites, seem to belong to a secondary phase of expansion, with a third wave of settlement on to the marginal farms of Greenton, Grutquoy and Scarvister.

Stove Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	85	yes	no	stofa	4 (2/3)	4 ?
18 pl		(71)					
1 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Stove	12	stofa	
B. Kirkigarth	12	garth	2 crown
C. Germatwatt	8	twatt	
D. Foratwatt	12	twatt	
E. Brunatwatt	15	twatt	2 crown; 2.5 umboth
F. Stennestwatt	12	twatt	
G. Greenton	5	topog	5 umboth
H. Grutquoy	3	quoy	3 umboth
I. Scarvister	6	setter	

#### 4.3.8 WHITESNESS SCATTALD

Whitesness Scattald is a long peninsula stretching from Pinhoulland in the north to Gronataing in the south (map 65). In 1628 it was assessed at 5/6 urisland, paying 40d wadmell and 20d butter scat in addition to 3d leanger (B,6v). In the other rentals, Whitesness was considered a separate Scattald from Grunivoe and Pinhoulland, the other two scat-contributing farms on the peninsula.

There is no known broch or church-site in the vicinity.

##### A. Whitesness

OS 250 475

1500 Quhitisnes, Quhitnes (A,1v;7v); 1577 Quhytisness (Balfour,29); 1615 quhyitisnes (JA); 1628 Quhytsnes (B,6v); 1656 Whittisnes, Whytsnes (C,7)

ON hyitr-nes,n (mn ?,white-ness) (Jakobsen 1921,338)

This farm takes its name from the long peninsula of Whitesness. It lies c 250m inland and 30m asl with a burnt mound close by.

In 1500 Whitesness paid 2s wadmell, 4d leanger and 14d butter scat, a total of 38d scat (A,1v;7v), a little over 1/2 urisland. In 1628 it paid scat together with Pinhoulland and Grunivoe, 60d in total plus 3d leanger (B,6v). According to the 1716 rental, Whitesness was 36 merks (D,53). Of these 36 merks, in 1500 (II) 6 were rented at 6d the merk (A,5v) but by 1628 29 were rented at 6d the merk (B,6v). If all Whitesness merks were worth 6d then it was 1.5 lasts in total.



B. Grunivoe

OS 487 252

1500 Grannavo (A,1v;7v); 1628 grunzevo (B,6v);

1577 Grunzevo (Balfour,29); 1716 Grunavoe (D,53)

ON groenn-yagr,m (green-voe)

Grunivoe is 250m from the Houb, a sandy bay on the W coast of Whites Ness which may have been called Grunna Voe originally. As at Whitesness, there are burnt mounds in the vicinity. Grunivoe is 1200m N of Whitesness.

In 1500 it paid scat of 12d wadmell and its butter scat of 6d was paid together with Pinhoulland (A,1v;7v). Its leanger payment was 1.5d (A,1v). In 1628 it paid scat with Whitesness and Pinhoulland (B,6v). In the 1716 rental it is assessed at 12 merks (D,53) which in turn were valued at 8d the merk (Sas,1664).

C. Pinhoulland

OS 256 497

1500 Pynhoulland (A,7v); 1605 Penhowland (B,16v);

1628 penhowland (B,6v); 1716 Pinhoulland (D,53)

ON penn,m-haland,n (pointed crag-highland) (Matras 1932,223)

Monuments: reputed broch (neolithic house-site) (Fojut 1985,84)

Jakobsen thought this name might be evidence for a pre-Norse linguistic survival, with origins in p-Celtic pen, a mound or summit (1901,246-247). Pinhoulland is certainly built on a high point but in Faroe Matras has found a Norse element penn,m used of the pointed rear section of a crag (1932,223) which is also topographically-applicable and linguistically more likely to be the element in this Shetland example.

Pinhoulland is the most northerly of the three settlements on Whites Ness. At 58m asl it is rather high and has a marginal location, inland, 650m from the sea and 2300m from the farm of Whitesness.

In 1500 it paid scat butter together with Grunivoe, c 1000m S (A,7v) and in 1605 it was the only farm not in Stove Scattald to pay the wattle of Walls parish (B,16v). It is not surprising to find it assessed along with the farms of Stove Scattald - it is nearer Forratwatt and Germatwatt than either of the two Whites Ness farms. In 1628 it paid scat along with Whitesness and Grunivoe (B,6v) and in 1716 it was 8 merks (D,53). Like Grunivoe's merks, those of Pinhoulland were assessed at 8d the merk (Sas,29/8/1648).

#### Whitesness Scattald Summary

In summary, Whitesness does not have any particularly remarkable features. In fact, it is more remarkable for what it does not have - no church, no broch-site, no habitative farm-names. Whitesness at 36 merks is by far the most highly-assessed of the three farms in the Scattald. Grunivoe at 12 merks also has a compound topographical name and in the north is a land-name, Pinhoulland, at only 8 merks. There does not seem to have been much early expansion into the interior, there being no setter or quoy-names.

The Scattald was assessed at 5/6 urisland or 15 pennylands and at 56 merks of land. There is rental evidence for a rate of 6d the merk, giving 24-merk lasts, in which case the whole Scattald was 2.3 lasts, with c 3 2/3 merks per pennyland.

In 1500 only 6 merks were tenanted in Whitesness though by 1628 the amount of rented land had increased to 29 merks. The difference of 13 merks may have been bishopric land which fell to the crown in the intermediate period.

Whitesness Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
60d	3d	56	no	no	topog	c 3 2/3	c 3 ?
15	pl				compound		2.3 ?
5/6	u						

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Whitesness	36	topog	6 crown>29 crown
B. Grunivoe	12	topog	
C. Pinhoulland	8	land	

#### 4.3.9 SANDNESS

Sandness, usually considered in association with its neighbouring parish to the south, Walls, is a small but fertile district in the north-west of Westside, c 5km long, named from the sandy peninsula or nes, between Melby and Norby, its two principal settlements (map 66). It has a long prehistory, well-represented by burnt mounds, homesteads, brochs at Loch of Huxter and Bousta and a promontory fort near Brough Skerries. There are two churches with graveyards - St. Margaret's, the head church in Melby and St. Ninian's at Norby.

The major settlements of Melby and Norby are very close, separated by only 600m and often they are considered jointly and referred to as Sandness. Thus in 1490 Sandness was inherited by Alf Knuttson (DN VIII,437,no 426) and in section III of the 1500 rental, it is Sandness that pays 18d butter scat though in part I Melby and Norby are specifically named as paying the 36d wadmell scat and no leanger (A,7v;2r). The other scatted settlement in Sandness is Bousta, an isolated farm in the east. Altogether Sandness was scatted at 1 urisland; Norby and Melby at 3/4 urisland; and Bousta, 1/4 urisland (B,6v). In 1716 it was assessed at 188 merks (D,50), in 1772 with ten merk-assessed farms: Melby, Norby and Houll, Garth, Collaster, Bousta, Sneusquoy, Huxter, Easter and Kellister (Dundas,39).

A. Melby

OS 188 576

1500 Melbew (A,2r); 1509 1 Medalboe (DN VI,684,no 651); 1582 Mielby (FG,266); 1615 Melboe (JA)

ON medal-byr,baer,m (middle-farm)

Monuments: parish church and burial-ground

Melby, on the N coast of Sandness, reciprocates in name with Norby, 600m E. Originally both settlements were probably part of a primary farm called Sandness. Melby is on a sandy bay and is the site of the head church of St. Margaret's. The village was planned in the previous century, each house with a long rig to the rear.

The church at Melby, dedicated to St. Margaret, is also the head church of Sandness. A Pictish symbol stone, class I, was noted in the wall of the church by George Low in the eighteenth century. He described it as,

"covered with several odd figures, the meaning of which nobody could give any account of, only they have a sort of superstitious value for it",

(Low 1879,121).

Unfortunately it has since been lost. It is a rectangular slab, c 1'3" long and 9" wide, with three incised symbols on the front. From the top downwards, these three symbols are a rectangular design, a horseshoe and a mirror (ECM,4).

There were 72 merks in Melby (Dundas,39). Fru Gorvel owned 18 merks at 8d the merk (1 last), rented in 1582 by Edward Sinclair (FG,266). Probably all of Melby was divided into 4 lasts for a sasine of 1598 concerns "the Great Last of Melbie called the Sinclairs Last" (Sas). In a sasine of 22/8/1664 0.5 merk was also recorded as 8d the merk (Sas,1664).

In 1500 Melby and Norby paid 3s wadmell scat, no leanger (A,2r) and 18d butter scat (A,7v). In 1628 they paid 3s wadmell, 3 mealls butter and 3d leanger (B,6v).

B. Norby

OS 198 576

1500 Orebow (A,2r); 1582 Norbyegard (FG,266); 1615 Norboe (JA)

ON nordr-byr;baer,m (north-farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground

Like Melby, Norby was laid out last century and it seems likely that the original core of settlement was further N, nearer the sandy bay. In which case, Norby would indeed have lain N in relation to Melby. If the byr,baer element originally referred to different locations within the infield of the primary farm of Sandness, then these field-names only became settlement names when Sandness was split up into the farms of Melby and Norby. Thus there may well have been portions of the original infield called \*Vestr-byr and \*Sudr-byr but because they were never settled as farms, these field-names were lost in the process of land division and fragmentation. In Faroe, bour is still used of large pieces of infield (see p 473).

Norby is 600m E of Melby yet despite its close proximity, it has its own church, St. Ninian's (Cant 1975,18). Only very faint traces of its foundations survive in a field with a small, grassy hump known as Da Pulpit. This certainly suggests that Norby must have been considered an independent settlement area from Melby. But by the time of the rentals, the whole district had reverted to its original united form. Thus in 1500 Melby and Norby pay scat of 54d together (A,2r;7v). Norby and Houll, a farm 300m SE of Norby, were assessed together at 60 merks in 1772 (Dundas,39), all udal.

Fru Gorvel owned 48 merks 6 ures at 8d the merk in Norby, rented in 1582 by Master Robert (FG,266).

C. Huxter

OS 174 572

1577 Hucsettar (Balfour,30); 1582 Hiogsaattir (FG,266); 1615 hugsetter (JA); 1664 Hogsetter (Sas,1664)

ON haugr,m-setr,n (mound-setter)

Monuments: broch

This farm has a typical setter location in the pasture land of the parish of Sandness, 25m asl and 250m inland. The haugr may refer to the broch, 250m S on the edge of Loch of Huxter. As a setter-farm, in a marginal situation it cannot ever have been a \*yestr-byr farm in Sandness, even allowing for a possible name-change, since it does not lie in the main infield agrarian area of the settlement and must always have been marginal.

In 1772 Huxter was 12 merks, all udal (Dundas,39). In 1582 Fru Gorvel owned 1.5 merks of land at 8d the merk here (FG,266). Another penny the merk value is given in a 1624 sasine of 6 merks at 12d the merk (DOH Sas,51-52,no 86).

D. Bousta

OS 223 576

1500 Boustay in Sandnes (A,2r); 1582 Bustaid (FG,266); 1615 bousta (JA); 1628 Buista (B,6v)

ON bustadr;bolstadr;byrstadr,m (dwelling,farm)

Monuments: broch

This farm lies far from the main settlement of Sandness centred around Melby and Norby, lying as it does out on the E coast of the Sandness peninsula with an excellent land-locked harbour. There is a broch 200m to the SW.

The farm of Bousta was later divided into two, distinguished as Muckle and Little Bousta, probably in the period of Scottish ascendancy.

It has the same name as Busta in Delting (see p 224) and like it, probably represents an isolated settlement, established at a distance from the primary farm. In the Delting example, the parent farm was probably Wethersta, across Busta Voe, and here in Sandness it was the farm of Sandness itself. Both Bousta-farms are at some distance from the parent farm yet on good soil and both become Scattald farms in their own right. Early forms of the name suggest origins in bustadr rather than bolstadr.

In 1500, Bousta was a Scattald farm, assessed separately from the rest of Sandness. It paid only wadmell scat, 2s in all plus 2d leanger (A,2r). In 1628 it paid 1s wadmell and 1d leanger (B,6v). In 1772 Bousta was 9 merks, all udal and in 1582 Fru Gorvel owned 9 merks at 8d the merk there (FG,266).

#### E. Sneusquoy

OS 181 574

1577 Sunsquoy (Balfour,30); 1582 Sioquj (FG,266); 1615 Snesquoy (JA); 1664 Sneusquoy (Sas)

ON ?-kyi,f (?-enclosure)

Sneusquoy lies 900m W of Melby and c 800m E of Huxter, 250m inland and 15m asl. As a quoy-farm, it does not lie so distant from the parent settlement of Sandness as the setter-farms of Huxter and Easter. It was 8 merks in total (Dundas,39), of which Fru Gorvel owned 1 merk (FG,266). In a sasine of 1663 1 merk was 9d (Sas) but in 1664 6 merks were rented at 12d the merk (Sas).



F. Easter

OS 173 567

1615 ustasetter (JA); 1663 Estasetter (Sas); 1664 Eastersetter (Sas)

ON eystri; yztr ?-setr,n (easter;outermost-setter)

Easter lies S of Loch of Huxter and Huxter (500m). It is not E of anything but sea and the first element is probably yztr as the 1615 form suggests, rather than eystri. It is the outermost of all the farms in the Scattald, with a typical setter location, remote, beyond the infield dyke of the settlement core. It was 6 merks in all (Dundas,39). In 1663 3 merks were 9d the merk (Sas 17/7/1663) but in 1664 4 merks were 12d the merk (Sas).

G. Garth

OS 211 577

1577 Garth (Balfour,30); 1615 garth (JA)

ON gardr,m (dyke,farm,enclosure)

Monuments: promontory fort (Fojut 1985,82)

Garth probably lies on the line of the old infield dyke of the arable core at Sandness. It is 400m SW of Bay of Garth, 1250m E of Norby and 20m asl. Beyond it are the setter-farms of Collaster and Kellister. The promontory fort is on a ness 700m NE. Garth was 9 merks, all udal (Dundas,39). There are two other unscatted garth-farms nearby - Valtigarth to the E and Gord, 500m W.

H. Collaster

OS 212 575

1615 Coluasetter (JA)

ON kollr; kalfr,m-setr,n (rounded hill;calf;mn-setter)

This farm lies 300m SE of Garth in a typical setter location, between Loch of Valtigarth and Loch of Collaster. Its 9 merks were all udal (Dundas,39).

I. Kellister

OS 241 555

1615 keldimensetter (JA)

ON kelda,f ?-setr,n (well,spring ?-setter)

Kellister is extremely far out in the grazing land, only 500m from the parish boundary with Aithsting, a typical remote inland setter-farm. It was assessed at only 3 merks, all of it udal (Dundas,39). In 1664 3 merks were rated at 9d the merk (Sas).

Sandness Scattald Summary

Sandness was originally probably one large farm of that name which was later divided into Melby and Norby. The core of settlement here is arrayed around the sandy beach, with the parish church at Melby and St. Ninian's church at Norby. The pre-Norse population had a different focus of settlement during the Iron Age when there were brochs at Huxter and Bousta; a promontory fort at Garth; and a dun inland on an island in Burga Water.

Expansion of five different types took place in Sandness Scattald. Firstly, farms were established on the existing infield, the by-farms of Melby and Norby. A second type of expansion took place on to land at a distance from the parent farm where cultivation was possible, at Bousta, a byrstadr or bustadr-farm. Thirdly, land on the hill-dyke was taken into permanent cultivation at Garth, possibly from an earlier enclosure. Fourthly, land just beyond the hill-dyke was settled at the quoy-farm of Sneusquoy and finally, further out on the grazing land, the setter-farms of Huxter, Easter, Collaster and Kellister were established.

The whole parish was assessed at 1 urisland though divided into two Scattald areas, Melby and Norby, which probably continued to have contiguous infield land after they were established from Sandness, and Bousta with its own, quite separate infield lands. In 1628 Bousta paid the scat of 1/4 urisland while Sandness or Melby and Norby, paid that of 3/4 urisland. There are 188 merks in Sandness. Melby is 72 merks (4 lasts); Norby and Huxter 72 merks (4 lasts); Bousta 9 merks (1/2 last); Kellister 3 merks (1/6 last); Collaster 9 merks (1/2 last); Garth 9 merks (1/2 last); Sneusquoy 8 merks (c 1/2 last); and Easter 6 merks (1/3 last), that is 10.5 lasts of 18 merks each. There are 10.5 lasts per urisland and 10.5 merks per pennyland. Fru Gorvel owned extensive lands on the central farms here, in all 78.25 merks, including all of Bousta and 48.75 merks of Norby.

Sandness Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	188	yes(2)	yes	topog	c 10.5	10 1/2
					compound		
18 pl							
1 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Melby	72	byr	18 FG
B. Norby	60	byr	48.75 FG
C. Huxter	12	setter	1.5 FG
D. Bousta	9	byrstadr	9 FG
E. Sneusquoy	8	quoy	1 FG
F. Easter	6	setter	
G. Garth	9	garth	
H. Collaster	9	setter	
I. Kellister	3	setter	

#### 4.3.10 PAPA STOUR

The island of Papa Stour lies to the north of Sandness (map 58). It has excellent sandy soil for cultivation and good sheltered beaches for harbouring. With both these advantages, it is one of the most favourable settlement locations in all Shetland and it is only this century that the population density has decreased. For though only c 4.5km by 3.5km, there are signs of past settlement over almost all the island, including a possible dun or broch-site on the north side of Housa Voe.

There are three principal bays (map 67): Housavoe, the voe of the houses in the eastern cultivated area of settlement; West Voe to the west, also known as Ola's Voe; and Hamnavoe to the south, (the voe of the harbour).

The earliest forms of the name of this island indicate that it was known simply as Papa or \*Papey until the late Middle Ages (Crawford 1984,43). The earliest rendering is from 1299 when it was recorded as Papey (DN I,81,no 89). Most other medieval forms are unqualified: 1330 Papey (DN VII,150,no 134); 1355 Papoy (DN III,234,no 284; DH,11,no VII); 1490 Papoy (DN VIII,437,no 426) and even in the post-medieval period, the simple, unqualified form, Papay (Balfour,30), continued to be used.

The element papa refers to places with which the Norse settlers associated the papar or priests whom they found in Shetland on their arrival (see p 395). So the implication is that there were ecclesiastics people on the island or at least associations with ecclesiastics when the Norse gave the island its name. There is no archaeological evidence of a monastic community on the island but as it is one of the most fertile islands in Shetland, cultivation has been extensive and changes have probably been great.

Although there is no trace of the papar on Papa Stour the two stack-sites of Brei Holm and Maiden Stack may have early Christian associations. On Brei Holm are the remains of seven rectangular or sub-rectangular buildings with a wall or bank on the landward side, mostly destroyed by erosion. The largest structure is 20m by 4m, divided into two compartments (ARC 1853 6038; Lamb 1973,89). In form it is similar to the Brough of Deerness, Orkney, which has been described as a thirteenth- or fourteenth-century monastic site though in both cases the stack-sites may have been used previously by Celtic hermits.

Brei Holm has been known locally as a leper colony and the leper community here is indeed well-documented until the last sufferer died in 1742. However, the nearby Maiden Stack also has foundations of structures on it and has also been described as a leper colony (ARC 1888 6050). The structures here are of a different nature from those on Brei Holm though also oblong in plan, c 36' by 16' with walls c 3' 9" thick and also divided internally into two unequal compartments.

There is a church, possibly a parish church, on Papa Stour at Kirk Sand though the original church-site in tradition is said to be further south on the Sneens (ARC 1766 5976).

From documentary evidence there is known to have been a stofa or wooden stave-built house belonging to Duke Hakon of Norway on the island (DN I,81,no 89). For several years now, excavations have been carried out at the Biggings and though the site has not yielded any conclusive evidence that it was actually Duke Hakon's house, it is certainly a Norse medieval house of some standing, with its wooden flooring and profusion of medieval type-finds, including steatite bowls, hanging lamps, spindle whorls and loom weights (Crawford 1985a).

An assembly-site has been tentatively identified near Housa Voe. Resistivity tests located a circle of about 46 stones in a horse-shoe shape with four larger stones in the centre, possibly a Norse domring (duel-ring) (Crawford 1984,48). Low reports that a certain Lord Terwil, who has been identified as Torvald Thoresson of thirteenth-century documents, agent of Duke Hakon and Lord of Papa in his own right, fought a duel in just such a domring on the island and both Hibbert and a Norwegian Lutheran pastor describe a similar site on Papa Stour (in Crawford 1984,48-50). This has led to the suggestion that Papa Stour, "was the judicial meeting place for the West Side of Shetland, before being replaced by "Thveitathing", Sandsting and Aithsting in the late Middle Ages" (Crawford 1984,50). A stone circle known as the "Doom Rings" is recorded at an alternative site below Fealie Hill (ARC 1666 5968).

Settlement is on the south-east side of the island, centring around the multiple farm of the Biggings which comprised the following houses: Southerhouse, Da Gorl, Norderflor, Byres, da Sweerie Haa, Kirkhouse, Uphouse, da Porrie, da Moolie, and da Gelley. In a seventeenth-century testament there was a farm called Bigtoun on Papa Stour from which the name Biggings may be derived (Grant 1904,75; Crawford 1985a,136-137). Biggings is itself a Scottish term, used of multiple-farm settlements - in Delting bigging was added to the ON farm-name Laxo, now Laxobigging (see p 231). As the Papa Stour Bigtoun suggests however, there may in some cases be an actual Norse antecedent for the Scottish biggings, probably originating in ON bygd (nucleated settlement), still used in Faroe of village-type settlements. In the mid-nineteenth century there were thirty-six households at the Biggings (Crawford 1985a,135). Not only is this the most densely-settled area, but the surrounding farm-names all indicate a secondary relationship to the Biggings in both location and status.

First is a series of gardr-names to the north of the Biggings, presumably on the line of the old township dyke - Olligarth (Olaf's-enclosure,farm,dyke), Evrigarth (ON ofri-gardr, upper enclosure,farm,dyke) and Gardie itself by the dyke of Gardie on Housa Voe. At some time the line of the dyke has been moved outward on to the hill though the location of the garth-farms in relation to the setter-farms clearly shows that the latter originally lay beyond the dyke as one would expect of setter-farms. These setter-farms on Papa Stour are Setter, Mid Setter, Sotra Water and Bragasetter (ON brekka-setr, slope-setter). They are by no means on poor soil, however. Indeed in a valuation of 1847, Bragasetter was not far behind the Biggings in its high value (Fenton 1978,77).

Easter Biggings, also known as the East Tun, 600m E of the Biggings is probably the earlier Estabuster, named in a seventeenth-century testament (Grant 1904,77; Crawford 1984,46) - a bolstadr-type expansion from the present farm of the Biggings, within the original infield area.

In total Papa Stour was assessed at 2 urislands in 1500, (A,2r;7v), and at 216 merks in 1716 at 8d per merk (D,51), an assessment of 12 lasts. It was divided up into lasts of land, as evidenced by sasines - in 1623, all 12 lasts were conveyed; in 1697, the 3 lasts of Gairdie and 1.5 lasts of Southerhouse; and in 1711 the 3 lasts of Northerhouse, 3 of Uphouse and 3 of Gardon (Sas).

Papa Stour

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
-------	-----	-----	----	-------	------	--------	-------	------

144d	8d	216	yes	dun ?	island	6	12	0
------	----	-----	-----	-------	--------	---	----	---

36 pl

2 u

-----

#### 4.3.11 WALLS AND SANDNESS SUMMARY

The Scattalds of Walls and Sandness illustrate many of the common features of Shetland Scattalds - church-sites, brochs, access to the sea and range of habitative elements. Eight of the ten Scattalds have church-sites. At seven out of the eight sites, the church is actually at the Scattald farm or a component settlement within its township, including Dale Scattald with its church at Northdale and Stove with its church at Kirkigarth. Only on Papa Stour is the earlier church-site a significant distance away from the settlement core, perhaps because that settlement was originally nearer the coast than it is now.

Five of the Scattalds have known broch or fort-sites - Dale, Breibister, Footabrough, Setter and Sandness (and possibly Papa Stour). In all but one case (Footabrough), the broch is not located by the primary Norse farm but at a more marginal site which in all four cases became a secondary focus of the Scattald in the Norse period. This does not necessarily reflect avoidance by the Norse of broch-sites still inhabited by a Pictish population but the different priorities of the two cultures. Significantly, Footabrough is a coastal broch and only here of all the broch-sites in Walls and Sandness, did the Norse settlers establish a primary farm. All the other broch-sites are inland, on sites which the Norse considered marginal like Huxter, Sandness and Brough, Setter on an exposed hill-top. On the evidence of Walls and Sandness it seems more reasonable to see the non-correlation of brochs and primary Norse sites as a result of differing settlement requirements, the broch-builders seeking not only good arable land but also defence and a good vantage point, the Norse requiring good arable but also access to the sea and the potential for expansion as well as nucleation.



Of the ten Scattalds, nine have access to the sea, only Setter being far inland and its name indicates that it was a comparatively late creation. The Scattald farms tend to be the largest farms in their Scattald in terms of merk valuations and they can be categorised according to their place-name elements as follows:

SIMPLEX TOPOG	COMP TOPOG	SIMPLEX HAB	COMP HAB
Dale	Whitesness	Setter	Breibister
Voe	Sandness	Stove	
	Footabrough	Bousta	
	Papa Stour		
	Vaila		

Place-name elements occur commonly in groups, a result of the reciprocal-naming of divided settlements. The prime example is the pveit-group, found only in the Westside of Shetland. Pveit occurs particularly frequently in northern England, in Cumberland (46) and Westmoreland (20), most often compounded with names of trees or vegetation, cleared or planted after clearance; with a topographical feature which characterises the site; or with an adjective (FJ 1985,89-91). In Shetland Twatt itself is in Sandsting rather than Walls but the other four twatt-farms are all in Stove Scattald, bounding on Sandsting to the west. The older Pveitaping district may conceivably have included parts of what is now the parish of Walls; or expansion may have taken place before the Scattalds and assembly districts were entirely fixed; or the Walls twatt-farms may have had no settlement relationship with Twatt, A1S but if they were created around the same time and under the same circumstances of clearance, the element may have seemed appropriate to them too. The limited distribution of the element emphasises the importance of considering naming primarily as a localised phenomenon in which place-names reciprocate with each other predominantly at a local level and only secondarily and incidentally over wider areas. Whilst twatt is the most obvious example of

the localised distribution of place-name elements, there are other elements which, while not unique to Walls and Sandness, occur there in greater density than elsewhere in Shetland, especially land, quoy and by. Land is found in four scatted examples - Greenland, Pinhoulland, Stanesland and Burraland, and the unscatted Swinland, Dale. They are all inland, averagely scatted and, with the exception of Swinland, have adjectives or topographical features as their specifics.

There are three merk-assessed quoy-farms in Walls and Sandness - Sneusquoy, Vatsquoy and Grutquoy - plus one lost Quoy on Vaila. The element is comparatively rare in Shetland, unlike Orkney where it is more common than setter. Quoy-farms are certainly similar to setter-farms in location and value though quoy-farms tend to be nearer the parent settlement than setter-farms.

The two by-names, Melby and Norby, are in the same Scattald district and probably represent divisions of an existing infield of Sandness. Bolstadr may function in a similar manner, with Estabister, PS, established on the outermost field of the Biggings and Breibister, on the broad field W of Burraland.

The two stadir-farms in Walls are both in Voe Scattald and both now have names which would indicate that they began life as setter-farms were it not that earlier forms show otherwise. Bardister and Elvister are both inland, both share Scattald-farm status with the primary farm of Voe from which they were probably established, both have personal-name specifics and, at 15 and 18 merks respectively, have respectable merk values.

The setter-farms in Walls and Sandness are all typical, out in the hill-land with low merk values, largely confined to Papa Stour, Sandness and Dale Scattalds, with Scarvister in Stove Scattald. The exception is Setter, a Scattald farm of 36 merks with a church-site, all indications of primary status. Yet it too is inland and with its simplex form may have been a very

early setter-farm which later became a Scattald farm in its own right. In Walls in particular there is much potential for early expansion on to good land in the interior so that setter-farms were less necessary as an option of secondary expansion and also the quoy element and form of settlement expansion seems to have been particularly preferred here, perhaps at the expense of setter-farms.

There are also many garth-farms in both Walls and Sandness. In general they seem to be on the line of dykes separating hill-land from cultivated land. On PS for example, the garth-farms signify the boundary beyond which the setter-farms were originally established, though the dyke has since been moved further out several times. The garth-farms tend to have low average merk assessments though Kirkigarth at 12 merks and possibly with a church-site has higher status and may have begun life as a component of Stove farm or its predecessor.

The place-names in Walls then, indicate at once both typical and unique features of Shetland nomenclature. Most of the expected habitative elements are present though setter-names are less evident than in Fetlar, Delting and Tingwall, probably because there was more potential for expansion into the interior in Walls without recourse to the peat-covered grazing land and because to a certain extent the element and form of expansion has been in competition with quoy. The element twatt is unique to this area of Shetland and may indicate late immigration from a particular area of Scandinavia or even from northern England where the element is common.

SCATTALD	URISL	PL	LASTS	MEALLS/PL	MKS/PL	MKS	d/MK
Dale	1 1/2	21	3 1/2	4 (24d)	3	63	8
Footabrough	1 1/4	22.5	2 1/2	2 2/3 (16d)	2	45	8
Vaila	1/2	9	1	2 2/3 (16d)	2	18	8
Breibister	2	36	6 1/2	4 1/3 (26d)	3 1/4	117	8
Setter	2/3	12	2	4 (24d)	3	36	8
Voe	1	18	4	5 1/3 (32d)	4	71	8
Stove	1	18	4	5 1/3 (32d)	4	(71)	8
Whitesness	5/6	15	3 ?	c 5 (30d)	c 3 3/4	56	8
Sandness	1	18	10 1/2	14 (84d)	10 1/2	188	8
Papa Stour	2	36	12	8 (48d)	6	216	8

Papa Stour and Breibister were most highly assessed for scat purposes at 2 urislands each while the single-settlement Scattald of Vaila had the lowest assessment at 1/2 urisland. When re-assessed in lasts, probably to take account of an increase in the extent of arable land, Papa Stour retained its lead with 12 lasts and Sandness came close with 10.5 lasts and the highest ratio of merks per pennyland in Walls and Sandness. At the other extreme Setter and Vaila remained comparatively small Scattalds with ratios of 1 1/2 lasts per urisland and 2 lasts per urisland respectively and Footabrough also shows remarkably little growth. There are three single-urisland Scattalds, Voe, Stove and Sandness and both Voe and Stove were probably assessed at 4 lasts each (72 merks).

It is probably significant that the three Scattalds which remained single-township Scattalds, Vaila, Footabrough and Setter, show the smallest merk to pennyland ratio while flat, fertile Sandness and Papa Stour show the most growth and the multi-township Scattalds of Breibister, Stove, Dale, Whitesness and Voe all show a merk to pennyland ratio of 3:1 or more. This suggests that the urisland assessment was made on an early core of land before much expansion had occurred on to secondary and peripheral farms, while the merk and last assessment was made to take account of these more

recent increases.

The merk per pennyland ratio is also reflected in the meall per pennyland ratio. Sandness had the highest meall per pennyland value of 14 (84d) with Papa Stour also exceptionally high at 8 mealls per pennyland (48d), and Voe and Stove, neighbouring Scattalds, both at 5 1/3 mealls per pennyland (32d). At the other extreme, Footabrough and Vaila both had low meall per pennyland assessments of 2 2/3 (16d). All of Walls and Sandness seems to have been assessed at 8d the merk, with the possible exception of Whitesness.

Surprisingly little land belonged to the crown in Walls and Sandness, in all 30 merks on seven farms in 1500:

Whitesness	6 merks	@ 6d (II)
Brownatwatt	2	@ 6d (II)
Vesquoy	3	@ 12d (II)
Greenland	3	@ 8d (II)
Mucklure	1	@ 8d (I)
	2	@ 8d (II)
Footabrough	1	@ 8d (I)
Upperdale	12	@ 6d (I)

Upperdale at 12 merks was the largest block of crown land in Walls and Sandness, the remainder being in small pieces of 3 merks or less. Only two farms were rented in their entirety, Upperdale at 0.5 last and Vesquoy at only 3 merks. By 1628 29 merks were rented at Whitesness, possibly bishopric land originally. There were then 55 crown merks and 42 umboth merks, 11% of the total 881 merks. By 1716, the major changes were alterations in the penny the merk values. Thus Greenland became 3 merks at 6d, giving a decrease in its rental value while Mucklure became 4 merks at 6d and Upperdale 9 merks at 8d the merk, in both cases the actual rental value remaining the same as it was in 1500.

Fru Gorvel owned the following lands in Walls and Sandness in 1582, all originally part of a large Norwegian landed estate owned by Hans Sigurdsson in the fifteenth century and divided in 1490 between three branches of his family (DN VIII,436-9,no 426):

Vaila	24 @ 8
Breck	4.5 @ 8
Skarvister	3 @ 8
Svinsland	3 @ 8
Footabrough	36 @ 8
Garth	3 @ 8
Gardsetter	8 @ 8
Vesquoy	1.5 @ 8
Elvister	2.5 @ 8
Dynes Setter	2 @ 8
Foula	27 @ 8
Grisgarth, Foula	1.5 @ 8
Norby	48.6 @ 8
Melby	18 @ 8
Huxter	1.5 @ 8
Sneusquoy	1 @ 9
Bousta	9 @ 8

The principal farms on her Westside estate were Sandness, Fugloy, Footabrough and Vaila.

In summary, Walls and Sandness have Scattalds centred on primary coastal farms but there are also several large primary and secondary farms inland, including the Dale farms, Breibister, Elvister, Bardister and Burraland. The potential for inland expansion is reflected in the range of habitative specifics found in the district, including twatt, quoy, land, setter, garth, bolstadr and stadir. It is also reflected in the high merk per pennyland values of Papa Stour and Sandness.

Unusually, the greatest landowner in the area was neither the Orkney earldom nor the church but a Norwegian landed family, with lands centred on the islands of Foula and Vaila and farms of Norby and Footabrough. Indeed, the high number of unscattered, marginal farms in Walls and Sandness may be to some extent accounted for by the amount of udal land in the district, allowing and indeed demanding more division than non-udal land which landowners preferred to retain in one undivided holding.

#### 4.4 TINGWALL

Tingwall is the central parish in Shetland (map 33) and is often associated with its neighbouring parishes of Whiteness, Weisdale and Gulberwick, especially in ecclesiastical matters. It is a fertile parish, particularly the central settlement spine, the Tingwall Valley, which is one of the few areas in Shetland where metamorphic limestone is found extensively. Running down the middle of this valley, there are two lochs, Loch of Tingwall and Loch of Asta. On all sides of the valley are low hills, none of them over 175m.

Both coastlines have deep inlets (map 68). The most sheltered on the west coast is East Voe of Scalloway which provides excellent natural harbouring facilities and on the east coast there are several inlets - Dales Voe, Lax Firth and Wadbister Voe. These inlets create long peninsulas - Ness of Westshore where Scalloway is situated, Ness of Burwick, Kebister Ness, Hawks Ness and Wadbister Ness.

The compiler of Dundas's rental describes settlement potential in the late eighteenth century and it seems reasonable to assume the validity of this assessment for the earlier period too:

"In the Parish of Tingwall properly so called, the lands are of exceeding different values, in respect of Soil extent and accomodations.... the bulk of the lands ly in a strath or Valey extending from the Town of Scalloway on the south to Laxfirth on the North, full 4 miles or more, which is considered the best tract of arable land of its extent in this Island, yet there are in it many Towns that are very mean and poor land, and the Scatalds, a few places on the extremities of the parish excepted are pretty much confined, but the pasture and meadow within are for the most part extensive",  
(Dundas, 65).



Its favourable central position and its high fertility have assured Tingwall's importance as an administrative base both for the church and for secular authority. The main Shetland assembly, the Althing, met at Tingwall and it is here too that the archdeacon of Shetland had the core of his landed property (RMS VI,350,no 1038) with his residence most probably at Griesta, near Tingwall, and the head church of St Magnus nearby. It is comparable with Southern Streymoy, Faroe, which has both the assembly-site at Torshavn and the cathedral centre at nearby Kirkjubour where the bishop had his farm, his church and most of his lands.

There were 13 scatted farm-districts listed in 1500 in the parish of Tingwall, 21 in 1628 and 31 in 1656, varying in assessment from North Setter at 1/8 urisland to Scalloway, Uresland and Gott each at 2 urislands. The number of Scattalds gradually increases over the centuries in Tingwall and in this it is similar to Dunrossness. Both are fertile parishes with potential for inland settlement and large, independent farms. Under these agricultural circumstances, the commonties seem to have been divided up into individual ownership at an earlier period than elsewhere in Shetland, leading to an earlier dissolution of the Scattald system. Twenty Scattalds are considered (map 68) - Brunt Hamarsland (1); Girlsta (2); Wadbister (3); Hamarsland (4); Laxfirth (5); Bailister (6); Strand (7); North Califf (8); South Califf (9); Kebister (10); Uresland (11); Gott (12); Tingwall (13); Asta (14); Houlland (15); Burwick (16); Berry (17); Scalloway (18); Uradale (19); and Trondra (20).

There are only four known brochs in the parish of Tingwall - on the island of Trondra at Burland; at Burwick on the west coast (RC,125); and on Hawks Ness and Wadbister Ness in the east (RC,120). Otherwise there are a number of burnt mounds and cairns but no substantial pre-Norse remains. Being fertile, Tingwall doubtless proved attractive to Iron-Age settlers but traces of early habitation have been liable to repeated disturbance through cultivation.

Although "Tingwall, Whiteness and Weisdale, formed, in days of Popery, an archdeaconry" (Hibbert 1822,464), there are remarkably few traces of Scattald churches in Tingwall. There are church-sites at Tingwall itself (St. Magnus); near Cutts on the island of Trondra; near Kirkasetter by the Loch of Tingwall; at Wadbister in the north; and possibly at Gott (Cant 1975,18). The Gott church-site is tenuous however, and only the Tingwall and Wadbister sites can be identified with any certainty. The present St. Magnus church is built in the vicinity though not exactly on the site of the old medieval steeple church.

4.4.1 BRUNT HAMARSLAND

OS 445 521

1577 Brankishammersland (Balfour,16);

1615 brashammerland (JA); 1628 Branshamberland (B,4v)

ON Brandr; brunt (?)-hamarr,m-land,n (mn; burnt ?-crag-land)

(Jakobsen 1901,136; Lind 1920-21,38).

This farm is the most northerly settlement in the parish, far from N and S Hamarsland. It lies on a ness, by Cat Firth, separated from Girlsta by Hill of Brunt Hamarsland, with Loch of Girlsta 1000m W (map 69). It may have been cleared by burning, hence its name and received this first element to distinguish it from the other Hamarsland-farms to the S. However, the sixteenth- and seventeenth-century forms in which the genitival 's' is retained, suggest that this first element may have been a man's name, Brandr, a name common in Iceland from the tenth century onwards (FJ 1968,63).

It was assessed in 1716 at 12 merks (D,28) and in 1628 paid scat of 1/4 urisland and 1d leanger (B,4v).

Brunt Hamarsland

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
18d	1d	12	no	no	land	2 2/3	3/4 ?	0

4.5 pl

1/4 u

-----

#### 4.4.2 GIRLSTA SCATTALD

##### A. Girlsta

OS 426 505

1577 Girdilsta (Balfour, 16); 1615 girdilstay (JA);

1628 Gildelsta (B, 4v); 1716 Girlsta (D, 28)

ON Geirhildr-stadir, m (wn-farm), (Jakobsen 1901, 142)

This stadir-farm is characteristic in having a personal name as its specific but unusual in that the name can be positively identified as that of a woman. According to Landnamabok, Geirhildr, the daughter of Floki Vilgerdason is said to have drowned in Geirhildarvatn in Shetland (Palsson and Edwards 1972, 17). Even if the story is apocryphal, the author must have known of the Shetland loch-name as he wrote. In Nesting there is a farm by the name of Girtun, and on Fetlar, a field-name, Girlstiks (Stewart 1968, 183), which may also be derived from Geirhildr.

Girlsta is about 400m inland from Wadbister Voe and 30m asl, 400m S of Loch of Girlsta (map 69). Chalderness is 600m SW.

Girlsta was scatted with Chalderness in 1628, paying the scat of 1/4 urisland (B, 4v). In 1716 it was 15 merks (D, 28). All 15 merks had the high value of 12d the merk in 1627 (DOH Sas, 120, no 202).

##### B. Chalderness

OS 430 501

1615 childirnes (JA); 1628 chaldernes (B, 4v); 1716 Chaldernes (D, 28)

ON tjaldr, m-nes, n (booth ?; oyster-catcher-ness)

(Jakobsen 1921, 714-715)

Chalderness is a promontory extending into Wadbister Voe, NE of Wadbister. There is no known reason to associate it with ON tjaldr (booths), (though there is a parallel place-name, Tjaldavik, near Oravik, the assembly-site

for Suduroy (see p 117)), so it is probably named from the bird, tjaldr (oyster-catcher).

In 1628 it was scatted with Girlsta which lies 600m NE. In 1716 Chalderness was in total 6 merks (D,28), each worth 6d the merk according to sasines (DOH Sas,120,no 202).

#### Girlsta Scattald Summary

This Scattald contains just the two scat-contributing farms of Chalderness and Girlsta. The stadir-farm is the primary farm with Chalderness probably a younger farm established from Girlsta on the Ness from which it took its name. Together they had a rather low scat assessment of 1/4 urisland. Girlsta's primary status is reflected not only in its higher merk value but also in its higher penny the merk value. None of the lands of either farm were rented from the crown or the archdeacon. Brunt Hamarsland, the Scattald to the north, also assessed at 1/4 urisland, may originally have formed one Scattald with Girlsta.

#### Girlsta Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS  
18d 1d 21 no no stadir 4 2/3 1 1/6 ?  
4.5 pl  
1/4 u

-----  
FARM MKS NAME RENT  
A. Girlsta 15 stadir 0  
B. Chalderness 6 topog 0

#### 4.4.3 WADBISTER SCATTALD

##### A. Wadbister

OS 435 494

1500 Vesbisster, Wesbuster (A,1r;6v); 1577 Watbustar (Balfour,16); 1587 Wadbuster (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1600 Wetbuster (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 Wadbuster (JA)

ON yatn,n ? (gen sing,yatz)-bolstadr,m (loch ?-farm)

Monuments: church and burial ground; broch

The present farm of Wadbister lies at the head of Wadbister Voe, only 11m asl, with a sandy beach c 100m away (map 70). It probably takes its name from the nearby Black Loch. It is one of many bolstadr-farms in Shetland with a nearby church-site. The church and burial ground are situated right down by the shore at some distance from the house and traces of low wall foundations of a tiny structure can still be seen (ARC 4347 4960; RC,124).

There are three other Wadbister farms in Shetland - on Unst, near a broch and loch; on Bressay, near the Loch of Grimsetter; and in Weisdale, like the Tingwall Wadbister, with its own church-site.

Not only has Wadbister given its name to the Voe but also to two other prominent topographical features in the area - Wadbister Ness and Scord of Wadbister. The RC records a broch on Wadbister Ness, cut off at high tide (RC,120).

In the scat lists, Wadbister is always scatted together with the setter-farm, Vatster, 1100m S. In 1500 they paid 34d worth of scat and 3d leanger (A,1r;6v) while they paid the scat of about 7.5 pennylands in 1628 and 2d leanger (B,4v). In total Wadbister was 12 merks in 1716 (D,28) and in 1587, 4 of these merks (33%) belonged to the archdeaconry (RMS V,448,no 1314). (In 1600, 3 merks (RMS VI,350,no 1038)). In a sasine of 1642, 5 merks were valued at 8d the merk (Sas,1642).

B. Vatster

OS 428 488

1500 Vessatter, Wessatter, Vassater (A,1r;6v);

1577 Wathsettar (Balfour,16); 1587 Wassetter (RMS V,448,no 1314);

1615 Wassater (JA); 1628 Wassetter (A,4v); 1716 Vatseter (D,28)

ON yatr,n-setr,n (loch-setter)

This settlement takes its name from the loch by which it is situated, now called Loch of Vatster. Vatster is a setter-farm, 30m asl, 900m inland and 1100m S of Wadbister. A tumulus S of the farm indicates the favourability of the site in a previous settlement period.

Vatster is always scatted together with Wadbister and clearly represents an expansion from that farm. The total number of merks in Vatster in 1716 was 6 (D,28) and in 1500 and thereafter, 3 merks at 8d the merk were rented (A,1r), and the other 3 merks belonged to the archdeaconry (RMS V,448,no 1314).

Wadbister Scattald Summary

The pre-Norse focus of settlement in this Scattald was the broch on Wadbister Ness, an inhospitable location which, not surprisingly, was avoided by the Norse settlers in favour of the low-lying site at Wadbister which was close to a landing-place with good flat land around.

Both the farms in this Scattald have names containing habitative generics. The bolstadr-farm is the primary farm, with its coastal location, church-site and higher assessment, while the setter-farm is typically inland on a marginal, pastoral area and with a lower assessment. Nevertheless, though its merk value is lower than that of Wadbister, Vatster's 8d the merk rate is exactly the same. Together they represent a last of land, 18 merks at 8d the merk. Ten of the 18 merks (55.5%) were rented.

Wadbister may represent settlement expansion from Hamarsland to the south with which it is represented on nineteenth-century commony plans (SRO, RHP9119/508).

Wadbister Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
34d	3d	18	yes	yes	bister	c 2	1

c 9 pl

c 1/2 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Wadbister	12	bister	4 archdeacon
B. Vatster	6	setter	3 archdeacon;3 crown



#### 4.4.4 HAMARSLAND SCATTALD

1500 Hianyeris land, Hainris land (A,1r;6v); 1525 Hamyrisland (Goudie 1904,141); 1536 hamerlands (Goudie 1904,88); 1577 Hammersland (Balfour,16)  
ON hamarr,m-land,n (crag-land)

Hamarsland (map 71) was "within the Harray" or herad according to a document of 1525 (Goudie 1904,141). The "harray" or assembly district may refer to the whole parish of Tingwall or more specifically to the land to the E of Tingwall where there is a topographical name, Herrislee Hill (ON herads-hlid).

In 1500 there was only one entry in the scat lists concerning the Hamarsland properties, though later they are distinguished as North and South Hamarsland. They paid 20 ells wadmell and 10d worth of butter with 2d retained plus 3d leanger (A,1r;6v). In 1628 North and South Hamarsland were assessed at 5/6 urisland and paid 4d leanger (B,4v).

In section II of the 1500 rental 2 merks were rented in Uphouse in Hamarsland at 12d the merk and in the same section a further 2 merks were rented in "Towa" there, at 9d the merk (A,4v).

#### A. South Hamarsland

OS 438 476

1615 south hammersland (JA); 1628 South hambersland (B,4v);

1716 So. Hammersland (D,26;28)

ON sudr-hamarr,m-land,n (south-crag-land)

Both the Hamarsland-farms are situated on the W shore of Lax Firth. South Hamarsland is 500m S of North Hamarsland, 200m inland from the beach at Lax Firth and 22m asl.

In the 1628 rental South Hamarsland paid rent for 2 merks at 9d the merk (B,4v). In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks (D,28).

#### B. Easterhouse

OS 435 475

1615 esthouse (JA); 1628 Easterhouse in hambersland (B,4v);

1659 Estihous (Sas,1659)

ON eystri; yztr-hus,n (easter; outermost-house)

Easterhouse lies c 400m N of S Hamarsland, 25m asl, c 250m S of N Hamarsland. It may be derived from ON yztr rather than eystri since it lies on the outer boundary of a field now known as North Park. In 1716 it was assessed at 6 merks (D,28) and in the 1628 rental, 2 merks were rented at 9d the merk (B,4v).

#### C. North Hamarsland

OS 440 482

1615 North hammersland (JA); 1628 North hambersland (B,4v);

1716 No. Hammersland (D,28)

ON nordr-hamarr,m-land,n (north-crag's-land)

North Hamarsland reciprocates with South Hamarsland, 500m S. It lies by the Burn of North Hamarsland, 300m inland and 25m asl. In 1716 it had a total of 12 merks (D,28).

#### Hamarsland Scattald Summary

Hamarsland Scattald contains the two reciprocating farms of North and South Hamarsland plus the secondary farm of Easterhouse. Easterhouse is close to South Hamarsland but its 6 merks may have originated as part of North Hamarsland infield, in total an 18-merk last. The Scattald paid scat of 5/6 urisland, probably originally 1 full urisland.

Altogether, there are 36 merks in the Scattald. Of those 36 merks, 2 merks in South Hamarsland and 2 merks in Easterhouse were rented, c 11%. Despite penny the merk values of 9d and 6d, the merk figures suggest there were earlier 18-merk lasts at 8d the merk in this Scattald. At 18 merks, South Hamarsland was 1 last; at 12 merks North Hamarsland was 2/3 last; and Easterhouse was 6 merks, 1/3 last: in all 2 lasts.

Hamarsland Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS

60d 3d 36 no no land 2 2/5 2

15 pl

5/6 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. S Hamarsland	18	land	2 crown
B. Easterhouse	6	hus	2 crown
C. N Hamarsland	12	land	

#### 4.4.5 LAXFIRTH SCATTALD

##### A. South Laxfirth

OS 433 467

1577 South Laxfirth (Balfour,16); 1615 south Laxfurd (JA);

1628 South Laxfuird (B,4v); 1716 So. Laxfirth (D,26;28)

ON sudr-lax,m-fiordr,m (south-salmon-fjord)

South Laxfirth reciprocates in name with its neighbour in the N and both these farms are amongst the best in Tingwall. The specific, ON lax is also found in Laxo, Ne and De. South Laxfirth lies 250m inland from Lax Firth, 25m asl, below the Ward of Laxfirth. In 1628 South Laxfirth paid 1/3 urisland scat and 2d leanger (B,4v), and in 1716 it was assessed at 22.5 merks in total (D,28). Of that, 13.5 merks at 6d the merk were rented (B,4v).

##### B. North Laxfirth

OS 436 471

1500 Northt Laxfurtht (A,4v); 1577 Laxfirthe (Balfour,16);

1615 North Laxfurd (JA); 1628 North Laxfuird (B,4v); 1716 No. Laxfirth (D,26)

ON lax,m-fiordr,m (salmon-fjord)

Laxfirth lies on the N shore of the fjord of the same name. It is close to the shore, with a sandy beach, 1100m S of South Hamarsland, 400m N of South Laxfirth.

In 1716 it is entered as 30 merks (D,28). All 30 merks were rented at 6d the merk (II;A,4v) and in 1628 rent was also paid for booths there (B,4v).

Laxfirth Scattald Summary

North and South Laxfirth were both highly assessed in merks though they were only scatted at 1/3 urisland. In all, 43.5 merks were rented (83%), including the whole of North Laxfirth. All the rented land belonged to the crown.

Laxfirth Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
24d	2d	52.5	no	no	topog	c 9	c 2 3/4
6 pl					compound		
1/3 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. N Laxfirth	30	topog	30 crown
B. S Laxfirth	22.5	topog	13.5 crown

#### 4.4.6 BAILISTER SCATTALD

##### A. Bailister

OS 418 458

1577 Balzesta (Balfour,16); 1587 Belista (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 balyesetter (JA); 1628 Balyesta (B,4v); 1642 Ballyesetter (Sas,1642); 1656 Ballesta (C,5); 1716 Balista (D,28)

ON Bjalla,Beli,Belli;bjalla,f-stadir,m

(mn;bell-farm), (FJ 1968,53-54;C-V,64)

The first element in this name may be a man's personal name, a form of Bjalli, especially since stadir-names are most commonly found with personal-name specifics. It is not exclusively the case, however, and the first element may refer to a topographical feature of the area, its inverted bell-shaped situation. The same element may appear in the Unst farm and Scattald-name, Baliasta and the three Fetlar baela-farms (see p 171). Most of the early written forms of the name indicate that Bailister was originally a stadir-farm, though in location and assessment it has more in common with the setter-farms in the vicinity than with the stadir-class farms. It lies 800m directly S of Linkster, and the same distance SW of Sweenister (map 72). Griesta is 1650m S.

In 1628 scat of 2 mealls butter was paid and in 1656 Bailister paid scat of 1/4 urisland (C,5). Like Swinister and Linkster, Bailister was valued in 1716 at 10 merks (D,28) and in 1587 all 10 merks were owned by the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314). In a sasine of 1642, 10 merks were valued at 8d the merk (Sas,1642).

With its medium merk assessment, its marginal location and its scat assessment similar to that of the other setter-farms in the vicinity, this has few of the expected attributes of a stadir-farm.

## B. Linkster

OS 421 466

1577 Linksettar (Balfour,16); 1600 Linksetter (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 Linksetter (JA); 1628 Linxsetter (B,4v); 1656 Linkasetter (C,5); 1716 Linksetter (D,28)

ON lyng,n-setr,m (heather-setter)

Linkster is in the setter-area of Central Tingwall, 800m N of Bailister with which it was scatted in 1628 (B,4v), and 500m NW of Sweenister. Immediately W is Hill of Linkster. Like other setter-farms it has an inland, marginal location.

In 1628 it was scatted together with Bailister but the Linkster entry was subsequently deleted (B,4v). In 1656 Linkster was scatted alone at 1/4 urisland (C,5) and in 1716 the whole of Linkster was assessed at 10 merks (D,28). The archdeacon owned 6 of the 10 merks. In 1675 6 merks were assessed at 9d the merk (Sas,12/3/1675).

## C. Sweenister

OS 423 462

1500 Synnasater (A,6v); 1587 Swynasetter (RMS V,448,no 1314);  
1600 Swynneasetter (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 Suenyesetter (JA);  
1628 Sweinsetter (B,4v); 1642 Suenasetter (Sas,1642); 1716 Swinasetter (D,28)

ON Svein,svin,n-setr,n (mn;swine-setter)

Sweenister lies in Central Tingwall, far inland, 20m asl. It is 1000m W of Strand and 500m NW of Bessigarth, 900m NE of Bailister. The first element is compounded with setter in several Shetland examples (see p 487), yet it is not found with other generics. If the element derived from the man's name Sveinn, one might especially expect to find it with stadir which most commonly takes personal-name specifics. It is therefore more likely to be ON svin, indicating that pigs were grazed at these places, rather than the

man's personal name, Sveinn.

In 1500 only butter scat is recorded - one lispund (6d) (A,6v) - but in 1628 the whole payment of 19d is entered plus 0.5d leanger, the payment of 1/4 urisland (B,4v). In 1716 Sweenister was 10 merks in total (D,28) and in 1587 all 10 merks were owned by the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314). According to a sasine of 1642, the 10 merks were valued at 8d the merk (Sas,1642).

#### Bailister Scattald Summary

These three settlements each have an assessment of 10 merks. Bailister seems to have been a stadir-farm in origin though perhaps because of its association with two setter-farms and its relatively low merk assessment, it has been assimilated as a third setter-farm. As a stadir-farm, its first element may well be a man's name. The other two farms have specifics indicative of pastoral use. The 30 merks probably represent 1 1/2 lasts, each farm at 1/2 last, with 2 merks per pennyland originally. Of the 30 merks in the Scattald, 26 merks (87%) were owned by the archdeacon.

#### Bailister Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
(54d)	0.5d	30	no	no	stadir (?)	2	1 1/2
		13.5 pl			(27)		
		3/4 u					

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Bailister	10	stadir	10 archdeacon
B. Linkster	10	setter	6 archdeacon
C. Sweenister	10	setter	10 archdeacon



4.4.7 STRAND SCATTALD

OS 433 462

1577 Strand (Balfour,17); 1587 Strand (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 Strand (JA)

ON strondr,f (strand,beach)

This farm has a simplex topographical name, describing its location. There is a bygd in Faroe and a Scattald in Fetlar of the same name (see p 173). As the name implies a good location, usually at the head of a sheltered inlet with a good beaching area, farms with this name do tend to have several characteristics of primary settlement. Strand lies on the southern side of Lax Firth, with Sweenister and Linkster to the W (map 72). Gott is c 400m S and Hoster 400m NE.

In 1628 Strand paid the scat of 6 pennylands or 1/3 urisland (B,4v) and in 1716 it was 18 merks or 1 last altogether (D,28), 3 merks per pennyland. Three of these merks (16.6%) belonged to the archdeaconry (RMS V,448,no 1314). In a sasine of 1637 6 merks were recorded at 6d the merk (Sas,1637).

Strand Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
24d	1d	18	no	no	topog	3	1	3 archdeacon
6 pl					compound			
1/3 u								

-----

#### 4.4.8 NORTH CALIFF SCATTALD

North Califf Scattald is the northern part of the long promontory formed by Lax Firth and Dales Voe (map 72). There is a broch on Hawks Ness, at the tip of the promontory in an area of rough grazing (RC,120).

Although North Califf reciprocates in name with South Califf, it is a separate Scattald with the other four scat-paying farms of Breiwick, Houster, Tronafirth and Mouswall which all lie north and west of North Califf. Califf and the pertinences were scatted at 1 urisland and paid 4d leanger (A,6v) and in 1605 the four farms in the Scattald paid two nights' wattle (B,16v).

##### A. North Califf

OS 449 462

1500 Northt Caldcluff (A,6v); 1615 North Caldcloft (JA);

1628 North caldoliff (B,4v); 1716 No Coldclift (D,29)

ON nordr-kaldr-klif,kleif,n (north-cold-cliff)

North Califf lies c 250m inland, 20m asl, below the crags known as the Hamars. It reciprocates in name with South Califf in a separate Scattald, 500m S. Jakobsen thought the name Califf was derived from Gael calbh (1901,237). However early written forms as well as its location in front of steep inland crags indicate that its origins were in ON kleif.

In 1716 North Califf was assessed at 18 merks (D,29).

##### B. Breiwick

OS 453 474

1615 Brewick (JA); 1628 brewick (B,4v); 1716 Breweck (D,29)

ON breidr-yik,f (broad-wick,bay)

Monuments: broch on Hawks Ness

Breiwick is a coastal settlement, 1300m N of North Califf. It is 450m N of the small cove, Brei Wick, below Ward of Breiwick (83m). In 1716 it was assessed at 18 merks (D,29) which, according to sasines, were worth 12d the merk (Sas,1656).

C. Houster

OS 438 464

1500 Hovesater (A,4v); 1605 Howasetter (B,16v);

1615 howasetter (JA); 1628 Howasetter (B,4v);

1716 Howasetr (D,26); Housgarth (D,29)

ON hof,n ?;haugr,m-setr,n (farm,temple ?;mound-setter)

There is no trace of any hof-name in the locality to which this may have been the setter-farm though in Whiteness and Weisdale there are two farms by the name of Hoove which may have been derived from ON hof. Houster's recorded forms after 1500 suggest that its origins were rather ON haugr, (mound), though there are no obvious signs of mounds in the area either.

Houster lies 15m asl, 1100m W of North Califf and 700m SW of Tronafirth. In 1500 it paid the rent of 1 last of land at 6d the merk (A,4v), and the same payment was made in 1628 and 1716 for 24 merks at 6d the merk (B,4v;D,26).

As a 1-last setter-farm, Houster is unusually highly assessed. Nor does it have a particularly typical setter location, being coastal, only 300m from the Houb of Laxfirth. The only features which give it any semblance of setter status are its generic naming-element and its distance from the Scattald farm of North Califf, and perhaps also its low penny the merk value of 6d.

D. Tronafirth

OS 444 469

1500 Tronafy(r)tht (A,1r); 1615 Tronafirth (JA);

1628 Tronafirth (B,4v;5r;16v)

ON Trondr-fjordr,m (mn-fjord)

Tronafirth is 150m from Lax Firth, near a small inlet of Lax Firth which was presumably \*Trondarfjordr. It lies 40m asl, 900m NW of North Califf. There is a small sheltered harbour, The Houb, protected by the Holm of Tronafirth which is connected to the Mainland by a sandy spit.

In 1628 Tronafirth paid rent for 12 merks at 6d the merk (B,4v) and in total it was 14 merks (D,29).

E. Mouswall

OS 444 465

1587 Mowsawell (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1600 Nowsaweill (RMS VI,350,no 1038);

1615 Mousafell (JA); 1642 Moussafeill (Sas,1642)

ON mor,m (gen mos)-fjall,m (moor-hill) (C-V,435-436)

Mouswall is inland, on the summit of a small knoll, 50m asl and c 500m from the Houb at Tronafirth. The second element is therefore probably ON fjall rather than ON yollr and Mouswall was most likely the name of the topographical feature long before the secondary settlement was established.

It was 4 merks in all (D,29), 2 of which belonged to the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314). Two merks appear in sasines at 6d the merk and at 8d the merk (Sas,1664;1642).

### North Califf Scattald Summary

North Califf Scattald is composed of five farms, one of the few Scattalds in Tingwall with more than three component scatted farms. The Scattald farm reciprocates with South Califf to the south, in a separate Scattald and, like four of the scatted farms within its Scattald bounds, it has a topographical name. Houster is the only habitative-element name in the Scattald though at 1 last in assessment, it is unusually high in value for a setter-farm.

There is no known church-site in the Scattald and the broch, like that of Wadbister Ness, is far from the Norse focus of settlement, on the tip of a long promontory of rough grazing.

There are three farms of 1 last each - North Califf (18 merks); Breiwick (18 merks) and Houster (24 merks). Tronafirth at 14 merks and Mouswall at 4 merks together make the fourth last within this 1-urisland Scattald.

All of Houster and 12 merks of Tronafirth were rented from the crown and there were 2 merks of archdeacon land in Mouswall. In all, 38 merks (49%) were rented.

North Califf Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	78	no	yes	topog	4	4
18 pl		(72)			compound		
1 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. N Califf	18	topog	
B. Breiwick	18	topog	
C. Houser	24	setter	24 crown
D. Tronafirth	14	topog	12 crown
E. Mouswall	4	topog	2 archdeacon

#### 4.4.9 SOUTH CALIFF SCATTALD

South Califf Scattald includes the farms down to the head of Dales Voe, Dale, Fitch and Lie, and possibly originally also Kebister across the Voe (map 72), in a relationship similar to that of Wethersta and Busta in Delting (see p 224). A seventeenth-century account of the wattle of Tingwall includes Fitch and Lee with South Califf and Dale (SRO,GD190/2/160/13). In the 1500 rental South Califf was scatted in section I "with the pertinence" at 1 urisland, paying 4s wadmell and 4d leanger (A,1r) and in section III it was scatted more specifically with Dale (A,6v) and these two farms are again scatted jointly in 1628 (B,4v).

##### A. South Califf

OS 448 456

1500 Southt Caldschluf, Southt Caldcluff (A,1r;6v); 1587 Sowth-Caldcluff (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1600 South Caldcluffis (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 south caldcloft (JA); 1628 South caldcliff (B,4v); 1716 So. Coldclift (D,29)

ON sudr-kaldr-klif,kleif,n (south-cold-cliff)

This farm which reciprocates with North Califf, 600m N, lies on the W shore of Dales Voe at c 10m asl, 100m from the sea. Behind it are the crags from which it takes its name.

In 1716 it was 36 merks in total, a relatively high merk value, of which 1.5 merks at 4d the merk were rented (D,29). Fourteen merks or 39% of the land in South Califf belonged to the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314). Its merks were variously assessed - in 1600 at 6d the merk (RMS VI,367,no 1081); in 1642 at 8d the merk (Sas,1642); and in 1664 at 9d the merk (Sas,1664).

B. Dale

OS 433 433

1500 Daill (A,6v); 1577 Daill (Balfour,17); 1615 daill (JA); 1628

Daill;daill (B,4v;5r)

ON dalr,m (dale,valley)

Like Dale,De, this Dale lies at the end of a long, narrow fjord, Dales Voe, at the head of a valley, isolated from the rest of the parish by the surrounding hills and chiefly accessible by sea. It lies at only 10m asl and 250m from the Voe. South Califf is at the other end of Herrislee Hill from Dale, 2750m N.

In 1500 Dale was scatted at 1 urisland together with South Califf (A,6v) and in 1628 it paid rent for conquest land of 2 merks at 6d the merk (B,4v). In total it was assessed at 36 merks (D,29).

C. Lee

OS N Lee 436 440

S Lee 434 438

1577 Lie (Balfour,17); 1628 Lie (B,4v); 1716 Lie,

So. Lie, No. Lee (D,29)

ON (h)lid,f (slope)

North and South Lee lie 250m apart to the S of South Califf, and N of Dale around an ayre at the head of Dales Voe, with Hill of Herrislee to the N. Herrislee Hill retains the element herra, ON herad. This element is also found in district-names in Fetlar, Yell and Lunnasting.

South Lee lies at 65m asl and 150m inland while North Lee is 50m asl and 200m inland.



In 1628 Lee had 2 merks conquest land at 6d the merk (B,4v) and though it does not appear in any of the early scat lists, in 1716 it paid scat and was valued at 8 merks per farm, 16 merks in total (D,29).

These two farms are probably late establishments within South Califf Scattald, though not included in the original merk value of the Scattald.

#### D. Fitch

OS 431 424

1577 Fiche (Balfour,17); 1615 fitch (JA); 1716 Fitch (D,29)

ON fit,f (pl fitiar,gen fitia,dat fitium),

(meadow-land on the banks of a firth, lake or  
river) (C-V,155)

Fitch lies 1200m S of Dale and c 900m S of the unscatted farm of Frakkafeld. Hill of Fitch extends on either side of the settlement. In 1716 Fitch was 6 merks (D,29) but it does not appear in any rentals earlier than that. In 1637 4 merks were valued at 6d the merk (Sas,1637) while in 1691 1 merk was 8d the merk (Sas,1691).

#### South Califf Scattald Summary

In summary, there were two large farms in this Scattald, both at 36 merks. Both have topographical names, South Califf in reciprocation with North Califf in the Scattald to the north, and Dale, a simplex topographical name often applied to high-status primary farms in Shetland. Lee and Fitch both have topographical simplex names but both are secondary in relation to the other two farms. Lee is at a relatively high altitude and Fitch began life as meadowland.

Like North Califf, South Califf is scatted at 1 urisland and has a merk assessment of 72 merks or 4 lasts. Of the 72 merks in South Califf and Dale, 17.5 (24.3%) were rented.

South Califf Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	72	no	no	topog	4	4
					compound		
18 pl							
1 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. S Califf	36	topog	1.5 crown; 14 archdeacon
B. Dale	36	topog	2 conquest
(C. Lee	16	topog	2 conquest)
(D. Fitch	6	topog)	

OS 456 453

1577 Kebustar (Balfour, 17); 1587 Kebuster (RMS V, 448, no 1314); 1600 Kabuster (RMS VI, 350, no 1038); 1615 Kelbustay (JA); 1628 kebusta (B, 4v); 1642 Kebasta (Sas, 1642)

ON keipr, m; keppr, m-bustadr, m (rowlock; clump, knoll-farm)

(Jakobsen 1921, 385)

Kebister lies on the S side of Dales Voe, the only scatted farm on that side of the Voe (map 72). Jakobsen records a hill-name, da Kebb (ON keipr, rowlock) at Kebister (1921, 385) and Mr. Robert Leask of Lerwick independently suggested that the prominent hill now known as Luggies Knowe, supposedly named after a sixteenth-century Orcadian fisherman, has the shape of a kebb (Shetland dialect, rowlock, thole of rowing boat), particularly when approached from the Voe. Alternatively, the name may derive from ON keppr (club), also on account of its shape. Whichever derivation is correct, Kebister evidently takes its name from its proximity to the hill. The second element may be bustadr rather than bolstadr and it may be relevant to note here that Kebister has a similar relationship to South Califf, across the Voe, as Busta has to Wethersta, De (see p 224) and like Bousta, WS, originally in Sandness Scattald (see p 311), it may have become an independent Scattald at a later stage.

There is an unscatted farm, Handigarth (probably ON handan-gerdi, on the other side of the enclosure) to the S of Burn of Kebister.

Excavations at Kebister in 1985 revealed a substantial dwelling house with internal dimensions of 15m x 2.5m (Owen 1985, 8), tentatively dated to the sixteenth century, with three buildings to the N spanning the Bronze Age into the Iron Age (Owen 1985, 16-25). An armorial stone found at the sixteenth-century dwelling has been tentatively identified as that of the Phankouth family, suggesting that this was the residence of Henry Phankouth,

archdeacon of Shetland (1501-1529), prior to the transfer of the archdeacon's residence to Tingwall (Smith 1986).

In 1628 Kebister paid scat of 8 ells of wadmell (16d) and 1 meall of butter (6d), in all 22d, plus 2d leanger, the scat of c 1/3 urisland. In 1716 it was assessed at 12 merks (D,28), in 1587 all archdeacon land (RMS V,448,no 1314). In 1753 12 merks at 8d the merk are recorded (Sas).

Kebister Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
22d	2d	12	no	no	bustadr ?	c 2	2/3 ?	12 archdeacon
c 6 pl								
c 1/3 u								

---

#### 4.4.11 URES LAND SCATTALD

This Scattald is inland (map 72) and the identity of the actual Scattald farm is unclear though Uresland, with the largest assessment in both merks and pennylands, probably represents a renaming of the original core. There are three scatted farms in the Scattald, Uresland, Burra or Burreland, and Veensgarth. The whole Scattald was 2 urislands (B,4v) and accordingly paid 8d leanger.

##### A. Uresland

OS 430 451

1500 Urisland (A,1r;4v;6v); 1587 Wrisland (RMS V,448,no 1314);

1600 Wreisland (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 unisland (JA)

ON eyrir,m (gen eyris)-land,n (ounce-land)

(Jakobsen 1901,118-119;C-V,136)

Uresland was scatted together with Veensgarth and Burra for 2 urislands, Uresland representing one of the two, hence its name. It is the only settlement in Shetland to have taken a distinctive measurement unit for its name for unlike other areas of Scotland, there are no uriland, pennyland or merkland names in Shetland, though these measurement units were current. As Uresland is valued as a single uriland, unlike the other two scatted farms in the same Scattald which are each 1/2 uriland, it is likely that this distinction led to its name. If so, it suggests that uriland payments were shared between individual farms within Scattalds at an early stage.

It lies in a fertile valley with extensive flat, cultivable land at around 10m asl. It is 1500m inland.

In sections I and III of the 1500 rental, Uresland paid rent for 4 merks at 4d the merk and in section II for 3 merks at 6d the merk (A,1r;6v;4v) and these same two pieces of rented land appear in later rentals too, though in 1716 it was averaged out at 7 merks at 5d the merk (D,26). In total there

were 32 merks of land in Uresland according to the 1716 rental (D,30). In 1587 23 merks belonged to the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314), at 72% a considerable block. The merks were given various values - in 1642 there were 23 at 8d the merk (Sas,1642); in 1664 2 at 9d the merk (Sas,1664); and in 1690, 23 at 7d the merk (Sas,1690).

#### B. Burra

OS 428 438

1615 burray (JA); 1628 burraland (B,4v); 1716 Burray (?) (D,30)

ON borg-a,f(?)-land,n (fort-river-land)

Burra has an inland situation, 900m E of Law-Ting Holm, 650m NW of Dale and 800m S of Veensgarth. There is no known broch in the area. There is a Burra Burn which runs nearby, from which the farm may take its name.

In 1716 Burra was 15 merks in total (D,30), none of it crown or church land.

#### C. Veensgarth

OS 427 445

1628 vignasgairth (B,4v); 1642 Wiensgarthe (Sas,1642);

1666 Wigensgarthe (Sas); 1716 Vinsgairth (D,30)

ON (?)-gardr,m (mn ?-farm)

The first element in this name may be a personal name. There is a similar name in NM, recorded by Balfour as Vigginsgarth (Balfour,28).

Veensgarth is a large and prosperous farm, 1500m NE of Law Ting Holm. It is 1000m inland, across the Hill of Herrislee from Dales Voe. At 20m asl it is low-lying and it is c 700m from Uresland and c 1000m from Burra, the two farms with which it is associated for scat payments.

In 1716 Veensgarth, like Burra, was 15 merks in total (D,30). All 15 merks were recorded as 8d the merk in 1642 (Sas,1642) though in 1666 3 merks were recorded as 6d the merk (Sas).

Uresland Scattald Summary

Uresland at 32 merks and 1 urisland has the characteristics of a primary farm in this Scattald. Veensgarth and Burra reciprocate in merk assessment, each at 15 merks, probably originally 1 last and 1/2 urisland each, with Uresland at 2 lasts and 1 urisland. In all there were 62 merks, c 4 lasts and 2 urislands, 2 lasts per urisland. Of these 62 merks, 30 or 48% were rented, all of them in Uresland. Twenty-three merks were owned by the archdeacon, 7 by the crown.

Uresland Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
144d	8d	62	no	no	land	1 2/3	4
36 pl							
2 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Uresland	32	land	23 archdeacon; 7 crown
B. Burra	15	topog	
C. Veensgarth	15	garth	

#### 4.4.12 GOTT SCATTALD

OS 432 460

1500 Goite, Got, Gort (A,1r;4v;6v); 1536 giotonn (Goudie 1904,88); 1600 Goit (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1628 Got, Goit (B,4v;5r); 1656 Goatt (C,5); 1716 Gott; Got (D,26;29)

ON gata,f (path, way)

Monuments: church-site ?

Gott lies in the wide, open valley, N of Veensgarth (map 72). It may take its name from the ON gata, being a kind of gateway over to the Califf-farms and N to Laxfirth. There are farms of the same name in Weisdale and Cunningsburgh and in Faroe.

Gott's excellent position and arable potential is reflected in its high assessments. In 1500 it paid 6s wadmell scat and 7d leanger, the scat of about 1 1/2 urislands (A,1r;6v) and in 1628 it paid scat of 2 urislands and 6d leanger (B,4v). In 1716 it also had a high merk assessment of 64 merks (D,29), of which 22 merks (34%) belonged to the archdeacon in 1587 (RMS V,448,no 1314). At 64 merks, Gott was 4 lasts, 2 lasts per urisland.

Other lands were rented in Gott - in 1500, 1.5 merks at 4d the merk (A,1r) and in 1628, 2.5 merks at 4d the merk and 13 merks of conquest land at 6d the merk (B,4v), while in 1716 the final figure for the rented land was given as 14.5 merks at 6d the merk (D,26). In 1625 4 merks were valued at 8d the merk (DOH Sas,68,no 114) while in 1664 18 merks were assessed at 6d the merk (Sas). In all 36.5 merks (57%) were rented from the church and crown.



Gott Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
144d	6d	64	?	no	topog	1 3/4	4	22 archdeacon
36	pl				compound			1.5 crown
2	u							13 conquest

-----

#### 4.4.13 TINGWALL SCATTALD

Tingwall "north abec the locht with the pertinance" in 1500 paid scat of 1s and 4d leanger (A,1r) and it is associated with Griesta, particularly for the rent of archdeacon's land. It may also have included North and South Setter and Walsetter, considered independent Scattalds by the time of the rentals. Setter-farms rarely have this status and both North and South Setter were entirely archdeacon's land, suggesting that Griesta may at some time have been the archdeacon's home-farm, near St. Magnus church, with North and South Setter originally satellite farms from Griesta before that farm became archdeacon's property.

##### A. Tingwall

OS 419 436

1307 a Pinga velle (DN I,98,no 109); 1389 Tyngvale (DN II,396,no 515); 1467 Tyngewell (DN II,646,no 865) (Tyngvell, OSRecs 49,no 31); 1490 Tingwalda (DN VIII,438,no 426); 1500 Tynguell (A,1r); 1577 Tingwale (Balfour,16)  
ON ping,n-vollr,m, (assembly-plain) (Jakobsen 1921,119-120; C-V,736)

Monuments: church and burial ground; assembly-site

The compound Ping-vollr is known from almost all areas of Norse cultural influence from Norway to Iceland, Mainland Scotland and Orkney.

Tingwall is the central focus of Mainland Shetland, in the centre of the parish and the site of the principal assembly in Shetland. Here at Tingwall there is also the church of St. Magnus, near the site of an earlier church with a round tower. In 1701 Brand noted the existence of the towered church and the tradition regarding its origins,

"In all this Country there are only thrie Towred Churches, (ie) Churches with Towers on them, to wit Tingwal on the Mainland, the Church of Burra on the Isle of Burra, and the Church of Ireland... Built they say, by three Sisters, who from their several Towers could give advertisement to one another",

(Brand 1883,119).

Brand also gives a very full description of the assembly-site at Tingwall:

"It was in this parish in a small Holm, within a Lake nigh to this Church, where the Principal Feud or Judge of the Countrey; used to sit and give Judgement, hence the Holm to this day is called the Law-Ting (from which probably the Parish of Tingwal had its name) we go into this Holm by steping stones, where three or four great Stones are to be seen, upon which the Judge, Clerk and other Officers of the Court did sit: All the Country concerned to be there stood at some distance from the Holm on the side of the Loch, and when any of their Causes was to be Judged or Determined, or the Judge found it necessary that any person should compear before him, he was called upon by the Officer, and went in by the steping stones, who when heard, returned the same way he came: And tho now this place be not the Seat of Judgement, there is yet something among them to this day, which keepeth up the Memory of their old Practices, for at every end of the Loch there is a House, upon whose grass the Country Men coming to the Court did leave their Horses, and by reason the Masters of these Houses did suffer a loss this way, they were declared to be Scat-free, hence at this present time, two places in the Parish of Sansting do pay Scat for the one, and Coningsburg in Dunrossness for the other...when any person received Sentence of Death upon the Holm, if afterwards he could make his escape through the crowd of People standing on the side of the Loch, without being apprehended, and touch the Steeple of the Church of Tingwal, the Sentence of Death was Retrieved and the Condemned obtained an Indemnity: For this Steeple in these days was held as an Asyl for Malefactours, Debtors Charged by their Creditors etc. to flee into",

(Brand 1883,183-184).

Of the Law Ting Holm, Tudor writes,

"The stones, on which the Foud and other officials sat, were torn up sometime in the last century in order to render the holm available for grazing purposes",  
(Tudor 1883,467).

The causeway was c 140' long and 5' 6" wide (RC,124).

Tingwall Church near the Law Ting Holm was also used for secular purposes, both as a place of refuge for those accused at the assembly and as a safe, dry and sanctified location in the vicinity of Law Ting Holm where documents could be sealed and money transactions carried out. In 1389, for example, Henry Sinclair issued a moneyletter to Hakon Johnston for 140 pounds Scots sterling which was to be paid back in four annual installments in St. Magnus Church, Tingwall (DN II,396,no 515).

Not only does Tingwall have a central location, equally and easily accessible from most areas of Shetland and with sufficient surrounding flat ground on which to make camp whilst attending the assembly, but the assembly itself could be held on the holm in the Loch. Similar holms are a feature of assembly-sites in almost all areas of Norse cultural influence, including the promontory in Torshavn where the Faroese national assembly was held (see p 78).

In 1500 Tingwall "north abec the locht with the pertinance" paid scat of 1 urisland and 4d leanger (A,1r). In 1587 Griesta and Tingwall had 38 merks of archdeacon land (RMS V,448,no 1314) though in 1600 it was recorded as 28 merks (RMS VI,350,no 1038).

#### B. Griesta

OS 414 441

1587 Grista (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1600 Gresta (RMS VI,367,no 1081); 1615 greistay (JA)

ON grid,n-stadir,m (sanctuary-farm) (Jakobsen 1901,150)

Griesta lies N of Law Ting Holm, c 500m E of Loch of Griesta and 500m N of North Setter. Behind the farm which lies at c 35m asl is Hill of Griesta which rises to 110m asl. Griesta is c 2000m inland.

Traditionally, Griesta is supposed to take its name from its association with Law Ting Holm where criminals were offered sanctuary or grid if they could reach the vicinity of the farm. The story is told of Tingwall Church by Brand (1883,184) and of Kirksetter by OSNB and Nelson (OSNB 1,53; Nelson 1965,6-7). Grida-stadir, "place of sanctuary or asylum" (C-V,215), is a compound known from other areas of Scandinavia and it is particularly applied to churches ("peim er a grid kirkjunnar flyr", in C-V,215).

Griesta does not appear in the rental or scat accounts which is remarkable considering it is a large and important farm of stadir-class. It was granted immunity from scat, according to antiquarian writers as compensation because the horses of those attending the Tingwall assembly were grazed there (Gifford 1879,10; Brand 1883,184). Griesta's scat was instead paid by farms in Weisdale and by Easter Skeld, A1S. It may be that Griesta was the farm of the archdeacon of Shetland and that he had been granted dispensation from paying scat, for Asta to the S was similarly exempted from scat on the same grounds and in connection with its status as a stowk or prebend (see p 367). In particular, since it is listed in conjunction with Tingwall, it seems likely that Griesta was, in the late sixteenth century at least, the archdeacon's home-farm. In 1587 Griesta and Tingwall were listed as 38 merks of archdeacon land (RMS V,448,no 1314), probably an error for in 1600 only 28 merks were recorded (RMS VI,350,no 1038) and 27 merks were accounted at 8d the merk in 1600 (RMS VI,367,no 1081).

### C. North Setter

OS 413 435

1587 Satter (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1600 North Setter (RMS VI,367,no 1081);

1615 North seter (JA); 1716 No. Seter (D,30)

ON nordr-setr,n (north-setter)

North Setter lies 400m N of South Setter and 500m W of Tingwall (map 73).

It is a typical setter-farm, far inland, situated on grazing land, 45m asl.

In 1628 it paid butter scat of 2.25 pennylands or 1/8 urisland but no leanger (B,4v) and in 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,30). So in 1628 South and North Setter were scatted separately, with South Setter assessed more highly than North Setter in both pennylands and merks. All 9 merks in North Setter were owned by the archdeacon and in 1600 they were assessed at 8d the merk (RMS VI,367,no 1081).

D. South Setter

OS 413 431

1587 Soutsetter (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 south seter (JA); 1716 So. Seter (D,30)

ON sudr-setr,n (south-setter)

South Setter reciprocates with North Setter which lies 400m N (map 73). Kirksetter is 250m S. South Setter lies on an E-facing slope, c 45m asl. In the middle of Loch of Tingwall is Holm of Setter which presumably received its name when the one farm of Setter was still undivided. There is a local tradition that the Shetland assembly was held on Holm of Setter (Nelson 1965,6-7).

In 1628 South Setter paid butter scat of 1 meall, that of 4.5 pennylands or 1/4 urisland, but no leanger (B,4v). All 15 merks were owned by the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314) and in 1637 these 15 merks were recorded at 8d the merk (Sas,1637).

E. Walsetter

OS ?

1615 Walsetter (JA); 1628 Walsetter (B,5r); 1716 Walseter (D,30)

ON ?-setr,n (?-setter)

Walsetter does not appear on any OS maps. In the 1628 rental it appears in a list of four entries which pay only butter scat, North and South Setter, Bailister, Linkster and Walsetter. In the 1656 and 1716 rentals it is entered before North and South Setter and after Veensgarth. It paid 1 meall butter scat (B,5r) and was 9 merks (D,30).

Tingwall Scattald Summary

Tingwall Scattald is rather tentatively reconstructed here since already by 1500 and 1628 it had been divided up into separate small Scattalds. Griesta is an inland stadir-farm, on good land with satellite setter-farms to the south. Because of its exemption from scat, its merk value is not known from the rentals. Tingwall is both an administrative and an ecclesiastical centre with the site of the Shetland assembly and the archdeacon's farm, with archdeacon's land on four of the five farms, including all of North and South Setter.

The west side of Tingwall Valley illustrates very well the variety of habitative elements in Shetland, with Griesta and its setter-farms; two garth-farms further south; and Asta, another inland stadir-farm with its setter-farm, in the far south (see below).

Tingwall Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	?	yes	no	topog	?	?
18	pl	?			compound		
1	u	?					

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Tingwall		topog	} 28 archdeacon ?
B. Griesta		stadir	}
C. North Setter	9	setter	9 archdeacon
D. South Setter	15	setter	15 archdeacon
(E. Walsetter	9	setter)	

#### 4.4.14 ASTA SCATTALD

Asta Scattald is south of Tingwall Scattald and has three scatted farms, Asta, Steinswall and Kirkasetter (map 73).

In section I of the 1500 rental Asta alone paid the scat of 1 urisland, including 4d leanger, but in section III where the butter payment is given, it is listed along with Steinswall and Kirkasetter (A,1r;6v). In 1628 it paid the same amount of scat together with Steinswall and the pertinents (B,4v). In 1605 Asta and Steinswall were also associated, on this occasion for the payment of wattle when the two farms with their pertinents paid one night's wattle (B,16v).

##### A. Asta

OS 411 415

1500 Asta (A,1r); Hasta (A,6v); 1577 Ansta (Balfour,17);

1600 Astay (RMS VI,351,no 1038); 1615 Asta (JA)

ON ?-stadir,m (?-farm)

Asta lies by the edge of Loch of Asta, 120m N of Houlland. Steinswall is 650m and Kirkasetter 1500m N of Asta.

In 1716 Asta was assessed at 36 merks (D,30). Twenty-four merks belonged to the stowk or prebendary of St. Giles, along with the scats of Hoswick, Cunningsburgh, Quarff and Trebister and rights to the holm of Asta (RMS VI,343-344,no 35). In fact, the stowk with its 24 merks was "utherways callit the scate of Asta" (SRO,RS44/4/18v-19r). The scat payment is explained by Gifford (1879,10) and Brand (1883,184) as compensation for the inconvenience caused by horses which were grazed there while the Tingwall assembly was in session. Griesta to the N was similarly exempted from scat (see p 364).



## B. Steinswall

OS around 414 419

1500 Stenswall (B,5r); 1587 Staniswell (RMS V,448,no 1314);

1600 Stainisweill (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 Steinswall (JA);

ON steinn,m-yollr,m;fjall,m (stone-field;hill)

Monuments: standing-stone

The standing-stone from which the first element is named is still in evidence and there is a Hill of Steinswall on the E side of Loch of Asta. In fact, the hill-name suggests that the second element, -wall, may originally have been ON fjall rather than ON yollr.

The standing-stone is supposed to commemorate a battle fought here between Malise Sperra and Earl Henry Sinclair in the fourteenth century (Tudor 1883,467) and whilst the tradition may hold an element of truth, it is likely that the stone and place-name are actually much older.

In 1716 it was 12 merks (D,30), of which 7 merks belonged to the archdeacon in 1587 (RMS V,448,no 1314).

## C. Kirksetter

OS 413 427

1500 Crukasater (A,6v); 1587 Corkiesatter (RMS V,448,no 1314);

1600 Corkasatter (RMS VI,350,no 1038); 1615 Curcasetter (JA);

1716 Curkagairth (D,30)

ON kirkia,f;korki,m (Gael coirce); krokr,m-setr,n

(church;oats;crooked-setter) (Jakobsen 1901,179)

Monuments: church ?

Kirksetter lies on the slope of Gallow Hill, 40m asl and 250m S of South Setter. 400m E are the remains of the supposed church for which this farm was named, on a small holm which extends into Loch of Tingwall where low foundations can still be seen. Like most setter-farms Kirksetter is

inland, over 2000m from the coast.

Given its earlier forms in which no association with kirk is made, there must remain some uncertainty as to whether this farm was originally named \*Kirkja-setr. The church-site itself may even have been derived in tradition from the name of the settlement. Only excavation could reveal its origins, but it is as likely to be a prehistoric structure as a Norse church-site. ON krokr, (hooked, crooked), could also explain the place-name since the farm lies in the crook of the hill and the name a Kroki is a bylingur-name in Faroe. In support of the kirkja derivation, OSNB records,

"The site of an old building supposed to have been an RC Chapel and also a chapel of refuge. If criminals... condemned at Law ting Holm...could touch this chapel they were declared guiltless according to an old tradition..",

(OSNB 1,53).

Nelson records the same tradition which is otherwise attached to St. Magnus church,

"but the local unwritten tradition always featured the Setter holm as the seat of the Althing. The promontory that points out towards the holm had on it a chapel, probably the chapel of St. Giles and it was thought that this chapel formed sanctuary for the Althing",  
(Nelson 1965,6-7).

There are still traces of foundations at Kirksetter but they have been mutilated by quarrying and it is impossible to date them or positively identify them without excavation.

In 1716 Kirksetter was 6 merks (D,30) and in 1587 all 6 merks were owned by the archdeacon of Shetland (RMS V,448,no 1314).

#### Asta Scattald

This Scattald has a stadir-name Scattald farm which at 36 merks also has the highest merk assessment. Steinswall at 12 merks has a medium assessment and a topographical name. The smallest farm is Kirksetter, at 6 merks and furthest out from the primary farm, a typical setter-farm. If the site at

Kirksetter is indeed a church, it is quite unusual that it should be such a distance from the primary farm of Asta.

The whole Scattald was assessed at 1 urisland and at 3 lasts, 2 at Asta (36 merks) and 1 at Steinswall and Kirksetter (18 merks together). Of the 54 merks, 13 merks (24%) were rented from the archdeacon and 24 (44%) belonged to St. Giles's stowk, in all 37 merks (68%).

Asta Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
72d	4d	54	yes	no	stadir	3	3
18 pl							
1 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Asta	36	stadir	24 stowk
B. Steinswall	12	topog	7 archdeacon
C. Kirksetter	6	setter	6 archdeacon

#### 4.4.15 HOULLAND SCATTALD

Houlland Scattald lies to the west of Asta Scattald and includes not only Houlland farm but also North and South Garth which lie between Asta and Kirksetter (map 74).

Houlland Scattald was assessed at 1 urisland and paid 6d leanger according to the scribe of the 1500 rental and 4d leanger in 1628 (A,1r;B,4v). Houlland and Garth paid two nights' wattle in 1605 (B,16v).

##### A. Houlland

OS 405 407

1500 Houlland, Holland (A,1r;6v); 1587 Howland (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 howland (JA); 1628 Howland (B,4v)

ON har-land,n (high-land)

This is a very common fixed compound in Norway, Orkney and Shetland. Houlland lies on a ridge as its name suggests, 40m asl, but in a very fertile area. It is 1300m E of Burwick and 1500m S of (S) Garth with which it is associated in both the 1500 rental and in the 1605 entry for wattle (A,6v;B,16v).

In 1716 Houlland totalled 52 merks (D,31). Twelve merks were owned by the archdeacon in 1587 (RMS V,448,no 1314).

##### B. Garth

OS North Garth 411 426; South Garth 410 420

1500 Gertht; Gartht (A,4v;6v); 1587 North Garth (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 North and south garthis (JA); 1628 Gairth (B,4v)

ON gardr,m (farm,dyke,enclosure)

This simplex garth-farm is divided into two farms reciprocating in name, North and South Garth. North Garth lies 500m S of Kirksetter, while South Garth is 250m further S, by the edge of Garth Burn.

In 1716 there were 9 merks in North Garth (D,31), all of which belonged to the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314). In South Garth there were 6 merks (D,31). In 1628 "Gairth" paid rent for 6 merks at 8d the merk (B,4v). A similar entry is to be found in section II of the 1500 rental and in section III Garth is scatted with Houlland (A,4v;6v)

#### Houlland Scattald Summary

Houlland has all the characteristics of a primary farm in this Scattald. At 52 merks, it is also by far the most highly assessed of the three scat-contributing farms, with North and South Garth far to the north, beyond Asta Scattald. Together North and South Garth are 15 merks, c 1 last and Houlland is 52 merks, c 3 lasts, giving a total of 4 lasts. Of the 67 merks total, all of North and South Garth were rented and 12 merks of Houlland, in all 27 merks, 40%.

#### Houlland Scattald

URISL LEA MKS CH BROCH NAME MKS/PL LASTS

72d 4d 67 no no land 3 2/3 4 ?

18 pl

1 u

-----

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Houlland	52	land	12 archdeacon
B. North Garth	9	garth	9 archdeacon
C. South Garth	6	garth	6 crown

#### 4.4.16 BURWICK SCATTALD

This Scattald centres around Burwick in the north, with a component farm, Westerhoull, to the south (map 74). On the tip of Burwick is a broch.

Burwick was scatted together with Houll at 1/2 urisland in 1500 (A,1r;6v), paying 2s wadmell, 2 mealls butter with 3d leanger (though the leanger in 1628 is the more usual 2d).

##### A. Burwick

OS 391 407

1500 Buruek (A,1r); Burrouek (A,6v); 1577 Burwik (Balfour,17);

1615 burwick (JA); 1628 burweck (B,4v); 1716 Burweck (D,30)

ON borg,f-vik,f (fort-bay)

Monument: broch

Bur Wick is a sandy bay on the W coast of Tingwall and the settlement itself lies around this bay, on a promontory known as the Ness of Burwick. The broch from which the area and settlement take their names is on a rocky stack beyond the Ness, and joined to it by a narrow spit of land (map 74). To the N is the Hill of Burwick and to the E, Hill of Houlland. Houlland itself is 1300m E.

In 1716 Burwick was 12 merks (D,30).

##### B. Westerhoull

OS 400 396

1500 Houll (A,1r;6v); 1615 houll (JA); 1628 Howll (B,4v;5r)

ON holl,m (mound, knoll)

Originally called Houll, this farm is now differentiated from Easterhoull across East Voe of Scalloway. Westerhoull lies on the slopes of Gallow Hill, on the outskirts of Scalloway, 30m asl and 1500m S of Burwick.

In 1628 there were two rent entries for Houll - 1.5 merks at 8d the merk and a separate entry for 2 merks at 8d (B,4v). Altogether, there were 12 merks in Houll (D,30).

Burwick Scattald

Both farms have topographical names and both have the same merk assessment at 12 merks each, in total 24 merks or 1 1/3 lasts. The broch is coastal but the Norse settled further inland.

Only 3.5 merks (c 15%) were rented.

Burwick Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
36d	2d	24	no	yes	topog	2 2/3	1 1/3
9 pl					compound		
1/2 u							

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Burwick	12	topog	
B. Houll	12	topog	3.5 crown

4.4.17 BERRY SCATTALD

OS 403 399

1500 Berry (A,1r); 1628 Berrie (B,4v); 1716 Berrie (D,30)

ON berg,n (rocky-hill)

Berry lies c 800m S of Houlland and 400m N of Scalloway, 500m W of East Voe of Scalloway, with fertile arable land around (map 74). It lies on a ridge, 40m asl, with rocky outcrops around from which it takes its name.

In 1500 it paid 1s wadmell scat (A,1r) while in 1628 it paid scat of 1/2 urisland and 2d leanger (B,4v), and rent of 27 merks at 8d the merk (B,4v). In 1716 it was assessed at 30 merks (D,30).

Berry Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
36d	2d	30	no	no	topog	3 (1/3)	1 1/2 ?	27 crown
9 pl					simplex			
1/2 u								





#### 4.4.18 SCALLOWAY SCATTALD

Scalloway Scattald lies around the voe of Scalloway, with its excellent natural harbour (map 74). In 1500 Scalloway was scatted together with Utnabrake, a farm c 1000m NE. Together they paid 8s wadmell and 6 mealls butter, with 8d leanger, the scat and leanger of 2 urislands (A,1r).

##### A. Scalloway

OS 395 402

1500 Schalvay, Scalua (A,1r;6v); 1587 Skalloway (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1628 Scalloway, Overscalloway (B,4v)

ON skali,m-vagr,m;yegr,m (house; booth ?-bay; way ?)

(Munch 1839,491;1875,173; Jakobsen 1901,92)

Scalloway has a prime situation on the W coast of Mainland, with a very sheltered harbour and S-facing arable fields. Given its excellent habouring facilities and its nodal position in Shetland, it has long been the main town in Shetland until superseded by Lerwick.

Because of its location, Munch thought that Scalloway may have been the arrival point for those attending the national assembly at Tingwall and that it was near here that they pitched their booths (1839,491). However, there is plenty of flat, open ground in the vicinity of Tingwall for the erection of booths and in Faroe at least the word tjalda rather than skali is used of booths, as in Tjaldavik,Suduroy, where booths were erected by those attending the assembly at nearby Oravik (see p 117). Rather one can look for a parallel to this name in the Faroese village-name, Skalavik,Sandoy. This name reciprocates with that of the neighbouring village, Husavik, and both names surely refer to two different distinguishing types of dwellings, skali and hus. It seems likely that in the Tingwall Scalloway is the same first element skali, meaning house, and not yik but another type of inlet, vagr.

Besides the settlement of Scalloway itself, there is an Upper Scalloway at the head of the Voe, an extension from Scalloway, first mentioned in the rentals in 1628 when there were 2 merks of conquest land here at 8d the merk (B,4v).

In 1716 Scalloway totalled 36 merks (D,31). In 1628 6 merks were rented at 8d the merk (B,4v) while in 1587 the archdeacon owned 12 merks (33%), of the whole farm (RMS V,448,no 1314).

Utnabrake (ON ut-brekka, out-on the-slope) is a small settlement on the edge of a hill, c 500m inland, 30m asl, 350m SE of Houlland and 1000m N of Scalloway, with which it was scatted in 1500 at 2 urislands (A,1r). It does not appear in the 1716 scat-list.

#### Scalloway Scattald Summary

From place-name evidence alone, Utnabrake is evidently the secondary farm in this Scattald. Scalloway, at 36 merks was by far the larger farm. In all, 18 merks were rented in Scalloway, 50% of the total.

#### Scalloway Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
132d	8d	36	?	yes	no topog	1 ?	2 ?	6 crown
c 36	pl				compound			12 archdeacon
c 2	u							

---

#### 4.4.19 URADALE SCATTALD

Uradale Scattald lies down the eastern shoreline of southern Tingwall, opposite the island of Trondra (map 75). In 1628 Uradale, Tow and Sound paid 2s wadmell, 2 mealls butter, the scat of 1/2 urisland and 2d leanger (B,5r).

##### A. Uradale

OS 408 378

1615 uradaill (JA); 1628 Vradaill (B,4v); 1716 urideall (D,31)

Shetl ura,f-ON dair,m (little mound-dale)

Uradale lies on the bank of the Sound between Tingwall Mainland and the island of Trondra, at c 20m asl and c 750m from the ayre.

In 1716 it was assessed at 9 merks (D,31) and from a sasine of 1664 all 9 merks paid 6d the merk (Sas,1664).

##### B. Tow

OS 412 376

1587 Tow (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 Tow (JA); 1628 Tow (B,4v;5r)

ON pufa,f (mound)

Situated c 500m SE of Uradale and about the same distance from the shore, lying 70m asl, Tow is very much a secondary settlement. It is an example of a simplex topographical feature which was probably long-named before the settlement itself was established.

Nevertheless, Tow was entered in 1716 as 6 merks (D,31). Three merks were rented at 12d the merk in the 1628 rental (B,4v) and the other 3 merks belonged to the archdeacon (RMS V,448,no 1314).

In 1628 3.5 merks were rented at 8d the merk and 2.5 merks were rented at 6d the merk (B,4v) in Sound, now Sundibanks, although that farm does not appear in the 1716 scat-list. Sundibanks lies 500m W of Uradale and 250m inland on the sound between Trondra and Tingwall.

Uradale Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS
-------	-----	-----	----	-------	------	--------	-------

36d	2d	15	no	no	topog	1 2/3	1
-----	----	----	----	----	-------	-------	---

9 pl					compound		
------	--	--	--	--	----------	--	--

1/2 u

---

FARM	MKS	NAME	RENT
A. Uradale	9	topog	
B. Tow	6	topog	3 crown; 3 archdeacon
(C. Sound		topog	6 crown)

4.4.20 TRONDRA SCATTALD

OS 404 384

1500 Troundby (?) (A,1r); Tronderby ? (A,6v); Tronderoy (A,6v); 1587  
Trondera (RMS V,448,no 1314); 1615 ye bow of trondray; Tronray (JA); 1628  
Trondray (B,5r)

ON prandr-ey,f (mn-island)

Monuments: church-site and broch

Trondra lies between the island of Burra and Mainland Shetland (map 75).  
Whilst Burra seems to have been joined via the passage of Quarff, to Bressay  
on the E coast, Trondra is included in the joint parish of Tingwall and  
Gulberwick. Dundas's agent writes of Trondra,

"The lands in this island are divided into three towns,  
vizt the Hame Town containing 54 merk land on the north  
east point of the island; Burraland on the west side,  
15 merk land...and Hogoland on the east side, 6 merk  
land".

Hametown consists of,

"exceeding good land lying dry all round a little hill,  
and all upon lime stone".

The other 21 merks, however, lie,

"on a rising ground more westerly, the natural soil  
greatly inferior, and the bottom not limestone like  
the other",

(Dundas,57).

There is said to be a church-site on Trondra (ARC 4025 3837; RC,125-6) and  
the local tradition of a church and burial ground seemed to be confirmed  
with the discovery of bones, urns and mortar near Cutts. However, these  
finds could just as easily be from a settlement site and midden and of  
prehistoric rather than Norse date. There is a broch-site at Burland on the  
west coast (RC,126).

Trondra paid scat of 2s wadmell and 2 mealls butter (B,5r), with 2d leanger, the scat of 1/2 urisland. It was assessed at 72 merks (D,31), 2 of which belonged to the archdeacon. In 1642 2.5 merks were valued a 8d the merk (Sas,1642). In Dundas's rental it is assessed at 75 merks (Dundas,57) and in 1628 72 merks were rented at 8d the merk (B,4v). That all 72 merks were rented may account for the JA entry "ye bow of trondray" - Trondra may have been a core of earldom land originally, similar to an Orkney Bu.

Trondra Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
36d	2d	72	yes	yes	topog	8	4	72 crown
9 pl		(75)			compound			2 archdeacon
1/2 u								

---

Trondra paid scat of 2s wadmell and 2 mealls butter (B,5r), with 2d leanger, the scat of 1/2 urisland. It was assessed at 72 merks (D,31), 2 of which belonged to the archdeacon. In 1642 2.5 merks were valued a 8d the merk (Sas,1642). In Dundas's rental it is assessed at 75 merks (Dundas,57) and in 1628 72 merks were rented at 8d the merk (B,4v). That all 72 merks were rented may account for the JA entry "ye bow of trondray" - Trondra may have been a core of earldom land originally, similar to an Orkney Bu.

Trondra Scattald

URISL	LEA	MKS	CH	BROCH	NAME	MKS/PL	LASTS	RENT
36d	2d	72	yes	yes	topog	8	4	72 crown
9 pl		(75)			compound			2 archdeacon
1/2 u								

-----

#### 4.4.21 TINGWALL SUMMARY

The largest proportion of Scattald-names in Tingwall are topographical, either in simplex forms like Strand, Berry and Gott, or as compounds like Laxfirth, Califf, Burwick, Uradale and Scalloway, and almost all of these farms are coastal. Another category which is well-represented among the Scattald-names and which is more common here than in other parishes, is the land-names. There are five scatted land-farms in Tingwall, four of them Scattald farms, and all are 12 merks or over with Uresland at 32 merks and Houlland at 52 merks, very highly assessed. There are three Hamarsland farms, one of which has the additional qualifier, brunt, and one other fixed-compound name, common throughout Shetland, Houlland, with an adjectival specific descriptive of its location. Uresland is also a fixed compound, though unique as a place-name, indicating the scat-related value of the farm's land. A third category of Scattald-farm names is stadir. There are four scatted stadir-names, three of them Scattald farms. Only one, Girlsta, has with any certainty a personal-name specific. Griesta is probably the fixed-compound grid-stadir, indicative of the farm's location in an area of sanctuary, near the assembly-site at Tingwall and while both Asta and Bailister may have personal-name specifics, they could equally well be topographical elements. None of the stadir-name farms in Tingwall is coastal, with Bailister, Griesta and Asta all far inland. Asta is highly assessed at 2 lasts and Bailister, at the other extreme, is only 1/2 last. The bustadr and bister-farms, Kebister and Wadbister, have topographical specifics; both are Scattald farms with coastal locations and average assessments of 12 merks.

There are three scatted garth-farms, none of them Scattald farms. Two are reciprocating simplex farm-names, North and South Garth, at 9 and 6 merks respectively; the third is Veensgarth, possibly with a personal-name specific, assessed at 15 merks. All are inland farms.



The largest single category of name-class after the topographical names in Tingwall is the setter-farms. There are seven scatted setter-farms, including the two reciprocating simplex farms, North and South Setter. The specifics of the other setter-farms are varied - pastoral elements (an animal and plant name); topographical elements (lake and mound); and a structural feature (church). Houster, at 1 last, has the highest assessment and South Setter is 15 merks. The other five are all 10 merks or under, giving an average of 11 merks. Most are at a considerable distance from the primary farm, averaging over 1000m.

There is one other place-name element, -wall, which is particularly prevalent in Tingwall, though only three wall-farms are scatted. There are a further three unscatted examples. Tingwall is a fixed-compound -vollr (field) name. The others are possibly vollr or fjall, (hill). Mouswall, at 50m asl is on a prominent knoll and at only 4 merks is a very secondary farm on wet, heathy rugged land as its first element implies. The other scatted wall-farm, Steinswall, is on flat land at only 10m asl and at 12 merks it has a medium assessment. The hill to the east, however, is called Hill of Steinswall and it is possible that this is a tautology, with an original hill-name of \*Steinsfjall. The three non-scatted wall-farms are Smokewall (35m asl); Greenwall (30m asl); and Catwalls (20m asl), all secondary but more likely to derive from vollr than fjall as they are in relatively flat areas. The prevalence of this element in one limited region in the south-east of Tingwall, illustrates the regionalism and particularism of name-giving.

SCATTALD	URISL	PL	LASTS	MEALLS/PL	MK/PL	MKS	d/Mk
B Hamarsland	1/4	4.5	3/4	4	(24d)	2 2/3	12 9
Girlsta	1/4	4.5	1 1/6	4	2/3 (28d)	4	21 8
Wadbister	1/2	9	1	2 2/3	(16d)	2	18 8
Hamarsland	1	18	2	2 2/3	(16d)	2	36 8
Laxfirth	1/3	6	2 1/2	9	(54d)	9	52.5 6
Ballister	3/4	13.5	1 1/2	2 2/3	(16d)	2	30 8
Strand	1/3	6	1	4	(24d)	3	18 8
North Califf	1	18	4	5 1/3	(32d)	4	(72) 8
South Califf	1	18	4	5 1/3	(32d)	4	72 8
Kebister	1/3	6	2/3	2 2/3	(16d)	2	12 8
Uresland	2	36	4	2 2/3	(16d)	1 7/9	62 9
Gott	2	36	4	2 2/3	(16d)	1 7/9	64 9
Tingwall	1	18					
Asta	1	18	3	4	(24d)	3	54 8
Houlland	1	18	(4)	5 1/3	(32d)	4	67 8
Burwick	1/2	9	1 1/2	4	(24d)	(3)	30 8
Berry	1/2	9	1 1/2	4	(24d)	(3)	30 8
Scalloway	2	36					
Uradale	1/2	9	1	2 2/3	(16d)	1 2/3	15 9
Trondra	1/2	9	4	10 2/3	(64d)	8	72 8

Uresland, Gott and Scalloway are the most highly-assessed Scattalds for scat-paying purposes at 2 urislands each. There are five Scattalds of 1 urisland and five at 1/2 urisland. In the north, Brunt Hamarsland and Girlsta are each 1/4 urisland and the neighbouring Scattald, Wadbister is 1/2 urisland, in total 1 urisland. There are other neighbouring Scattalds which may have been deliberately and precisely assessed in reciprocation - Berry and Burwick each at 1/2 urisland (and each 30 merks); and Uradale and Trondra also at 1/2 urisland each. The two Scattalds of North and South

Califf, reciprocating in name, are each 1 urisland (and each 4 lasts) and the neighbouring Scattalds of Gott and Uresland are each 2 urislands (and each c 4 lasts). There are six Scattalds of 4 lasts - North Califf, South Califf, Uresland, Gott, Trondra and Houlland.

Trondra had the greatest meals per pennyland ratio at 10 2/3, followed by Laxfirth at 9 meals. Six Scattalds have meal per pennyland ratios of 2 2/3 (16d); three of 5 1/3 (32d); and six of 4 (24d). Laxfirth and Trondra show the greatest increase between the original urisland imposition and the later merk assessment, while Uradale, Uresland and Gott Scattalds show the least arable increase. The predominant penny the merk value is 8d (18-merk lasts).

In all, the crown had 220 (28%) of Tingwall's c 800 merks. In 1628 by far the largest pieces of rented crown land were Trondra where 72 merks at 8d the merk were rented; Berrie where 27 merks at 8d the merk were rented; North Laxfirth with all 30 at 6d the merk rented; and Houser where all 18 at 6d the merk were rented.

There were also 17 merks (2%) of conquest land.

It was not the crown, however, but the archdeacon of Shetland who had the greatest landed influence in the parish of Tingwall. Not only did he have his head church at St. Magnus, Tingwall but also his farm in the same area, probably at Griesta, and he had the core of his lands in the parish, in all 236 merks, 30%. In several cases, the archdeacon had whole farms in his possession - Kebister, North Setter, South Setter, Kirksetter, North Garth, Bailister and Sweenister. Four of these farms are in the vicinity of his home farm at Griesta - North and South Setter, Kirksetter and North Garth.

Tingwall seems to differ from the other parishes under study, in the main because of its topography which has inevitably shaped settlement patterns. Around the coastal fringes, for example at Hamarsland and Califf, there has

been a degree of ness-taking with potential for expansion within each topographically-delimited area, resulting in Scattalds which resemble those of Delting, Walls and Fetlar. In the interior, however, the long valley provides no natural boundaries and the excellent arable potential has encouraged large single farms similar to those found in the equally fertile parish of Dunrossness.

#### 4.5 SHETLAND SUMMARY

Shetland settlement patterns are dictated by a landscape which allows more diversity of settlement-type than that of Faroe. The nucleated settlements found in Faroe are common but so too are more scattered settlement-types where the landscape permits it. As in Faroe, the primary sites are mostly coastal, on sheltered stretches of water - fjords, bays and voes. Many of the Scattald farms have attributes of Faroese primary farms - prime locations, high land values and distinctive naming elements:

#### Scattald Names

Region	topog	topog	stadir	bolstadr	land	setter	stofa
	simplex	compound					
Fe	6	0	2	0	0	1	0
De	2	8	2	0	0	0	0
WS	2	5	0	1	0	1	1
Ti	3	8	3	2	4	0	0
Total	13	21	7	3	4	2	1

On Fetlar, 6 out of 10 Scattald-names are simplex topographical elements. In the other 3 regions, topographical compound names are more common than simplex topographical names and together they provide the majority of Scattald-names - 83% in Delting; 70% in Walls and Sandness; and 55% in Tingwall. The stadir-element occurs in 7 examples out of 52 (13%) and land in 4 localised examples in Tingwall. Stadir appears in more Scattald-names than bolstadr, probably because the type of farm which was given a stadir-name was more likely than a bolstadr-type farm to become a Scattald-farm.

From these primary farms with topographical or stadir-names, secondary townships and farms developed to a varying degree, depending on settlement potential. In Tingwall no Scattald had more than five component scat-paying

farms in 1716, with an average of two farms per Scattald. In Delting, however, there is an average of four farms per Scattald; in Walls and Sandness five; and on Fetlar four. In Walls and Sandness three Scattalds have nine component farms each - Breibister, Stove and Sandness.

Like the primary Scattald farms, most secondary farms have topographical-element names:

#### Secondary Farm Names

Region	Topog Simp	Topog Comp	Stadir	Bolstadr Bustadr	Land	Setter	Stofa	Hus	Gardr Gerdi	Toft
Fe	7	6	0	1	3	6	0	4	2	2
De	15	11	1	2	0	9	0	1	5	3
WS	2	10	2	2	4	7	1	0	3	0
Ti	6	6	2	1	1	7	0	1	3	0
Total	30	33	5	6	8	29	1	6	13	5

Topographical names account for 43% of the secondary farm-names in the four regions. As in Faroe, many more secondary than primary farms have inland topographical features as their place-name in Shetland, in particular appellatives meaning "hill" or "hillock". Next in number are setter-farms which represent 20% of the total, followed by garth-farms at 9%. There is little difference in the density of stadir and bolstadr-names amongst the secondary farms - five stadir and six bolstadr - allowing no generalisations concerning their status or chronology. Localised naming preferences account for the four twatt-names, three quoy-names and two byr-names in Walls and Sandness while there are more scatted hus-farms on Fetlar than in the other three regions, suggesting they were early, large divisions of parent primary farms, allotted independent merk values, rather than late, small-holdings with a share of runrig lands. Fetlar nomenclature, in both its simplex topographical Scattald farm-names and the range of its secondary farm-names, has much in common with that of Faroe.

The Scattalds were the basis for scat-assessment, ranging from 1/4 urisland to 2 urislands. The most commonly-occurring Scattald-assessments are 1/4, 1/3, 1/2, 1 and 2 urislands. In Delting there are two clear bands of assessment - four central Scattalds, each at 1 2/3 urislands and four northern Scattalds, each at 1/2 urisland.

The Scattalds were also the basis for merk-assessments, ranging from Brunt Hamarsland, Ti at 12 merks to Papa Stour at 216 merks. The most commonly-occurring merk values are 18 (1 last); 36 (2 lasts); 45 (2.5 lasts); 63 (3.5 lasts) and 72 merks (4 lasts). There are also frequently-occurring ratios between urisland-assessments and merk-assessments of 1 urisland : 32 merks (2 lasts of 16 merks); 1 urisland : 36 merks (2 lasts of 18 merks); 1 urisland : 48 merks (2 lasts of 24 merks); 1 urisland : 54 merks (3 lasts of 18 merks); and 1 urisland : 72 merks (4 lasts of 18 merks).

There is an average merk : pennyland ratio of 3-4 merks per pennyland. Two Scattalds have over 10 merks per pennyland - Papa Stour and Yellsound, De, indicating much arable expansion between the original pennyland/urisland assessment and the later merk assessment. Other Scattalds which show a higher than average merk : pennyland ratio are Laxobigging, De; Calback, De; Firth, De; and Laxfirth, Ti. Those with a below average ratio, indicating little increase in the arable since the original imposition, include Footabrough, WS; Vaila, WS; Gonfirth, De; Besouth Voe, De; Benorth Voe, De; Wethersta, De; Collafirth, De; Brunt Hamarsland, Ti; Wadbister, Ti; Hamarsland, Ti; Bailister, Ti; Uresland, Ti; and Gott, Ti.

The distribution of crown and church land varies greatly between the four regions, from Tingwall where 59% of the land was tenanted by crown or church tenants, to Walls and Sandness where only 11% was so tenanted:

Land Ownership

Region	Mks	Kirkland	Conq	Crown	Umboth	Archdeacon	Total	%	(FG)
Fe	764	92	47.75	132.25	0	0	272	36	17
De	820	0	0	249	4	0	253	31	0
WS	881	0	0	55	42	0	97	11	125.75
Ti	c 800	0	17	220	0	236	473	59	0

These figures largely reflect a post-Reformation situation, by which time the earldom of Orkney had acquired many udal lands and bishopric lands, absorbed in turn by the Scottish crown.



SECTION III: THEMATIC STUDIES

## CHAPTER 5

### THE INFLUENCE OF THE PRE-NORSE POPULATION ON NORSE SETTLEMENT

The question of the relationship between the Norse settlers and the pre-Norse population has long been a pre-occupation of historians, archaeologists and linguists alike. Was there a peaceful co-existence, a violent subjugation or even total eradication of the pre-Norse population? On the whole, recent archaeologists have tended to interpret their findings as evidence of continuity (Ritchie 1974,23-36;1977,174-227; Stevenson 1981,283-292), though place-name experts continue to stress the almost complete absence of pre-Norse place names in Shetland nomenclature (FJ 1984,151; Nicolaisen 1977,108-110).

Whether or not a significant number of the pre-Norse population survived or chose to remain in Shetland after the arrival of the mainstream of Norse settlers, their influence on the Norse language, art and material culture was minimal and most of the adoptions from the Celtic West in both Shetland and Faroe can be accounted for by continued Norse contacts with Ireland and the Hebrides. The few indications of Pictish survival into the Norse period reflect Norse influence on the Picts rather than vice versa.

At the outset it is necessary to divide the pre-Norse population into two characteristically different types, as the Norse themselves did. The secular population, the peti and the ecclesiastical population, the papae, are described in the late twelfth-century Historia Norwegiae (Storm

1880,87-96) and this distinction is also apparent in both place-names and archaeology.

## 5.1 ECCLESIASTICS

### 5.1.1 EREMITICAL SITES

The pre-Norse ecclesiastical presence in Shetland can in turn be divided into two types. The first are hermits who seem to have come from an early Irish tradition of rigorous asceticism, characterised by extreme isolation. The tiny rock-stacks of Shetland and unpopulated, barren Faroe provided a perfect setting for such a lifestyle. The earliest extant reference to Irish ecclesiastics sailing north in search of solitude is found in the Vita of St. Ailbe and concerns the sixth-century bishop of Emlly in Southern Ireland who,

"Wishing to flee from men and seeing himself held  
in honour and as there were many churches subject  
to him, he resolved to sail to the island of Thule  
set in the Ocean, that he might live alone with God",  
(Radford 1983,14).

Thule may refer to Shetland where isolated rock stacks such as The Clett, Fe and Kame of Isbister, Y, have been identified as the chosen settlement sites of such hermits (Lamb 1976,144-154).

Often these stack-sites are found in the vicinity of larger ecclesiastical sites and the practice of establishing small satellite hermitages from monasteries is described in the eighth-century Rule of Columcille in the spirit of Irish ecclesiastical tradition: "Be alone in a separate place near a chief city, if thy conscience is not prepared to be in common with the crowd", (Skene 1877,508). The following paired sites have been identified in Shetland - Kame of Isbister and Birrier of West Sandwick, Y; the two Burri Stacks, AIS; Maiden Stack and Brei Holm, WS; The Clett and Strandibrough, Fe; Aastack and Gloup Holm, Y (Lamb 1976,146-147).

Lamb divides these stack-sites into two types according to whether they have buildings of an oblong or longhouse form. The former he places in an early Christian context and the latter in a Norse monastic context, emphasising a continuity of monastic tradition:

"a 10th- or 11th-century date for the oblong-building settlements would do much to explain their close circumstantial resemblance to the 12th-13th-century Norse monasteries",  
(Lamb 1976,157).

The dating of the earliest sites to the tenth or eleventh century seems remarkably late, suggested by Lamb in order to explain his theory of continuity of tradition from early Christian to Norse monasticism. Without excavation, there is no evidence on which to date these stack-sites and the written sources point to earlier origins of sixth-seventh century date. Nor is it possible to argue for paired sites when the evidence from one site is dated to the tenth-eleventh centuries and from the other to the twelfth-thirteenth centuries. Continuity of the eremitical tradition into the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, when the bishopric of Orkney had well-established links with the Church in Norway and the rest of Europe, is unlikely.

On the contrary, if the Norse found hermits or communities of monks on these stack sites, we might expect place-names to indicate this as they do in the case of the second ecclesiastical type, the papa sites. Instead, the stacks all have topographical names, none of which indicate that the Norse associated them in any way with a religious function. The eremitical tradition seems to have come from Ireland c 600 and judging from negative place-name evidence, the stack-sites had probably been abandoned before the arrival of the mainstream of Norse settlers.

The tradition of eremitical devotion on solitary islands seems to have survived at least into the eighth century and it is likely that the earliest wave of Norse seamen may have crossed their path and that they were

remembered in tradition. However, it is unlikely that they had much influence on the Norse settlers - by nature the hermits shunned contact with the rest of the world.

### 5.1.2 MONASTIC COMMUNITIES

The second type of ecclesiastics found in Shetland and probably in Faroe too, is the papar. The sites with papa-names are more favourable for settlement than the stack-sites and the papar themselves seem to have lived in communities rather than as isolated hermits. Both in Faroe and in Shetland, carved stones have been found in association with these sites and in Shetland artistic influences have been interpreted as having come not only from Ireland but also from East Pictland and Northumbria. In Shetland the papar were probably active as missionaries to the Picts. Adomnan's Life of St. Columba is the earliest reliable account of missionary activity in the Northern Isles. It records that St. Columba used his influence with the Pictish king Brude to ensure that his missionary, Cormac ua Liathari, should be protected if he landed in Orkney (Macdonald 1977,109).

The name given to these ecclesiastics, papar, is recorded in both Landnamabok and HN and seems to be derived from an Irish name for "father". Landnamabok associates the papar in Iceland with bells, books and croziers found in East Papley and Papyli (Palsson and Edwards 1972,15).

There are nine significant papa place-names in Shetland (Macdonald 1977,108). Three are island names - Papa Stour, (1299, Papoy [DN I,80,no 89]), Papa Little, and Papa - all of them off the west coast of Shetland. These three islands are not tiny, remote sea-stacks. Papa Stour is one of the most fertile areas of Shetland and Papa Little has two Ward or watch-hills, a harbour at Hamna-ayre and an important strategic position in Aith Voe. Papa, though small, is quite considerably larger than any of the stack-sites, with two bays (North and South Voe) and two small lochs. They

are not at all of the same class as The Clett or Burri Stacks of Culswick. Yet on none of the three papa islands has any pre-Norse ecclesiastical material been found.

There are three settlement sites called Papil, a name also found in Iceland and generally interpreted as ON \*papa-byli (settlement of the papar) (O F-N, 89; Wainwright 1962, 100), though the element byli is otherwise uncommon as a naming element and may have been used in the sense of "remote settlement" or perhaps derogatorily as "animal lair". The three Shetland Papils are on Unst, Yell and W. Burra.

In addition there are three topographical features named using the papa prefix which probably point to nearby settlements of papa - Papilwater, Fe; Papa Geo, AiS and Papil Geo, Noss (ON gja, f cleft). Brogger thought the topographical features incorporating the element papa could not possibly have had associations with any actual ecclesiastics but that they were named on account of their remoteness, possibly after legends of papa had evolved round them later (1929, 61). Yet these topographical names probably refer to nearby settlements of papar. Papilwater lies in a fertile valley on the south coast of Fetlar. To the south of it is a tiny single-cell church-site with burial ground around which may have been a pre-Norse site. And whilst even the hardest of ascetic monks could not have survived for long down Papil Geo on Noss, there may well have been a monastic community living on the island from which the geo took its name. An early Christian cross-slab from Noss graveyard is suggestive of a site here (Thomas 1971, 118-119 though he wrongly attributed the stone to the Holm of Noss). Other topographical names from Shetland, Papaskerry (ON sker, n skerry), Scalloway and Papalsflot, Y (ON flotr, m field strip) are so-named on account of their proximity to Papa sites - Papa and Papil, Y, respectively.

In Faroe too the papa-names, Paparokur, near Vestmanna, and Papurshalsur, Suduroy, were perhaps both named on account of their proximity to papa communities. Vestmanna (ON yestr-madr-hofn,f westmen's harbour) was associated by the Norse settlers with men from the West and Suduroy is particularly rich in traditions of pre-Norse Irish and Frisian settlement, attached to sites where cultivation has been dated by pollen analysis to c 600 AD (Johansen 1971;1979).

Jakobsen also identified a number of sites in Shetland with names which may include the papa element: Baba Skerries, NM; Gjopoba, Wh; Sker Poba, U; Trumba Poba, NM; Pobistakk, U; Pobi Sukka, NM; Pobis Geo, De; and Pobis Kro, AiS (Jakobsen 1901, 217-218). Significantly, all the papa and Papil sites in Shetland are peripheral arrayed around the islands of Shetland to the west and north. In this way two different needs of the monastic community were satisfied - firstly, the tradition of isolation from the secular world, easily attained on self-contained islands like Papa Stour and Noss; and secondly, easy access to the secular Pictish communities to whom they ministered.

Archaeological evidence testifies strongly to an organised and highly prestigious monastic presence in Shetland. At Papil, Burra, foundations around the present church near which pre-Norse sculptured stones have been found, suggest a pre-Norse monastic site (Thomas 1971, 155). Similarly, St. Ninian's Isle, Du has produced stone foundations of an early church complex as well as double corner-post shrines and a silver treasure hoard, (Thomas 1973). From Cullingsburgh, Bressay, where there is both a broch and church site, is a carved stone, very similar in design to one from Papil (Stevenson 1981, 284). On both stones there are four ecclesiastics with cowls, croziers and book satchels; a beast with its tail curled over its back; and monsters attacking a human being.

The iconography of these stones indicates a spirit and practice very different from that of the eremitical tradition. On a second Papil stone, part of a shrine, five monks are illustrated, including one on horseback, an apparent depiction of the community, perhaps led by the mounted figure. These carved stones from Shetland are on a much grander scale than the simple Faroese crosses (see below) and indicate a presence, not of isolationist hermits, but of craftsmen, fully aware of artistic traditions from Ireland, Iona, Northumbria and Pictland.

The corner-post shrines from St. Ninian's Isle (one single and one double) and Papil (one single, one double and one unspecified) (Thomas 1973,14), indicate again the prestige of these two sites. The idea of a single composite stone shrine for the bones of one person seems to have been taken from the Northumbrian church to Pictland around the eighth century (Thomas 1973,16) but the double shrine partitioned into two separate shrines is peculiar to Shetland and was perhaps developed there (Thomas 1973,14). These shrines, decorated with religious motifs, must have contained the bones of important ecclesiastics within the community, again indicating a high degree of monastic organisation.

Also from St. Ninian's Isle is a silver treasure hoard, mainly brooches and bowls, which has been interpreted as both secular and ecclesiastical in character (Wilson 1973,145-147; McRoberts 1961,301-314). Given that St. Ninian's Isle, with its church complex, stone sculpture and shrines, was a prestigious monastic centre, it becomes almost impossible to determine whether the hoard was ecclesiastical or secular. An important monastery no doubt would have a lot of silver, both secular and ecclesiastical. The silverwork shows influences from both Northumbria and East Pictland and the date of its deposition below the church floor is c 800 (Wilson 1970,1).



Turning to the presence of papar in Faroe, according to Dicuil, c 825, who claims to have received his information from a reliable priest, Faroe had at one time been inhabited by Irish hermits but as he wrote it was empty due to the activities of Northern pirates (Dicuil,30). Dicuil's description is perhaps borne out by stone-carved crosses of an early Christian type which have been found at Kirkjubour (only one published), Skuvoy (7), Svinoy (1) and one from an unknown location (Kermode 1931,374), as well as by paleobotanical analyses of cultivated areas of Mykines, Tjornuvik (Streymoy), Hov (Suduroy) and Hvalba (Suduroy) which have given C-14 dates of c 600-650 AD (Johansen 1971;1979).

The Faroese carved stones have wheel crosses and simple Latin crosses, similar to those from Ireland, Man and Iona. One is from Kirkjubour, perhaps an ecclesiastical centre long before it was elevated to a cathedral site in the medieval period. In NW England the compound kirkju-by seems to have been given to settlements at which the settlers found a church on their arrival (FJ 1978,355;1984,156). Both Skuvoy and Svinoy, where stones with typically-Celtic crosses have been found, are small peripheral islands, Skuvoy near Sandoy and Svinoy by Vidoy and Bordoy, in much the same relationship as the Papa islands of Shetland to the Mainland and the Papa islands of the Hebrides and Orkney to their larger, neighbouring islands.

However, the question of the stones remains an open one. The Norse who emigrated to Faroe had been influenced by Christianity in Ireland and the Western Isles, where these simple designs are common (Dunbar and Fisher 1983). The crosses are too simple either to determine their provenance or their date. Similar stones from Greenland,

"dated as late as the thirteenth century, show that when the Norse folk had become Christian, they were conservative in their regard for that early sepulchral art with which they came into contact in the British Isles..",

(Kermode 1931,378).

Radford, however, places the crosses of both Faroe and Greenland in a firmly pre-Norse context (Radford 1983,14-18).

The interpretation of evidence from the Shetland papar sites is conflicting. The Bressay Stone has been identified by Stevenson as a late copy of the Papil Stone, "created by a Christian Pict, or half-Pict, in Norse times", (Stevenson 1981,284). He also dates the second Papil stone to "just, if at all, prior to the Norse occupation of Shetland" (Stevenson 1955,155). If this dating is acceptable, it suggests that the monastic communities with their craftsmen survived beyond the arrival of the Norse settlers.

However, the St. Ninian's Isle treasure, deposited c 800 and never recovered until its accidental discovery this century, suggests that the ecclesiastics had fled and never returned and the date points most conveniently to Vikings as the cause of their hasty departure. Though papar place-names indicate that the Norse were aware of where the monastic communities were located, this does not entail the survival of the papar themselves beyond the arrival of the Norse.

Marwick notes with reference to Orkney that there is a distinct lack of Norse habitative elements on Papa Westray, suggesting that Norse settlement here was late and that the ecclesiastical presence continued into the Norse period (Marwick 1924-5,36-37). In Shetland, however, lack of Norse settlement elements on the papa islands does not provide conclusive evidence for a lack of early Norse presence. Both Papa and Papa Little are small islands and any Norse settlement on them was probably given the name of the island as in Skuvoy, Hestur and Koltur, Faroe, where the settlements share the name of the island. Papa Stour is larger but even here, if it was seized by one Norse family, the name Papa may well have sufficed as the

farm-name. Secondary expansion on Papa Stour occurred in the usual manner, with bolstadr, gardr and saetr-elements all represented (Crawford 1984,44-47). While the Norse settlers may have avoided the papar settlements, this cannot be proved or disproved by place-name evidence alone.

## 5.2 PICTS

The second category of pre-Norse people described in HN is the peti or Picts who, though they must have outnumbered the papar many times over, have left very little trace of their material culture and that evidence which we do have remains open to interpretation.

Their settlement sites have not been the subject of full-scale archaeological survey though it has been postulated that they inhabited the structures which are often to be found in the vicinity of the brochs (Small 1982,241;246). It has also been suggested that they inhabited those favourable sites which later became Norse settlements, most of which are still settled today and therefore not available for archaeological investigation.

Sculptured stones provide the most conclusive material evidence that the pre-Norse inhabitants of Shetland actually were Pictish, while two ogham inscriptions show indications of Norse influence on the Pictish language. Several place-names have been claimed as pre-Norse though on the whole the place-names of Shetland are overwhelmingly Norse.

### 5.2.1 SECULAR SITES

There are a number of names in Shetland which contain the element by which the Norse identified the Picts, peti. There are eleven surviving pett-names in Shetland though the only documented pett-name in the Northern Isles is

Pettlandsfjorðr (OSaga,46), the Pentland Firth, (the fjord of Pict land). Only one of the Shetland pett-names is a settlement name - Pettister,U. The other ten are all topographical features - Pettadale and Petta Water,De; Pettadale, Roe,NM; Pettigardsfel,Wh; Pettasmog,U; Pettena Sjega,Y; Prestepet,Y; Pettafel,Y; Petvarg and Petland Vird,NM (Jakobsen 1901,213-214; Brogger 1930,258). Brogger thought,

"these names prove the opposite of what they are asserted to mean. They are the expression of antiquarian ideas on the part of the Norsemen, a sign of their interest in the Picts, of whom they had heard, and who had become legendary persons in a mythical world because they no longer played any part as living elements in the Shetlands..",  
(1929,61).

Certainly, the nature of the sites to which the names with pett are given seems to bear out this point, all except Pettister,U (which may have an alternative etymology) being desolate topographical features. From the ecclesiastical and ogham evidence, it seems there were many Picts in Shetland when the Norse arrived and that the element pett would therefore not be of use as a distinguishing element. Rather, as Brogger says, it came into use when the Picts were no more than a shadowy folk-memory, builders of cities who dwelt in underground houses as the HN records. So unlike papa-names, pett-names cannot contribute in any way to an understanding of the distribution of pre-Norse settlement. Nevertheless, there are other names which have been identified as pre-Norse survivals.

Very little is known of the pre-Norse language in Shetland and the tendency has been to dismiss all those place-names with no obvious Norse root as pre-Norse without necessarily being able to find a suitable pre-Norse interpretation for such names. Some of the principal island-names have been claimed as both Norse and pre-Norse. Shetland, for example, has been interpreted as both a Norse island-name from ON hjaltr (hilt of a sword), supposedly describing the shape of Mainland, with Westside as the hilt (Munch 1850-1860,90), and as a pre-Norse name in origin, derived from the name of the ancient tribe which may have lived there, the hatt or catt

(Brogger 1930,30-31; Taylor 1954,121; Lockwood 1980). Similarly, the names of the three Northern Isles, Unst, Yell and Fetlar, have been claimed as pre-Norse. Given that there were Picts in Shetland who used ON words on their inscriptions (see p 404) it is certainly not unlikely that the first Norse settlers themselves adopted the pre-Norse names of the first three islands which they would have reached from Norway as well as the principal island name, Shetland.

Jakobsen also identified a number of place-name elements as Pictish survivals (Jakobsen 1901,219-251), all of which are, however, Gaelic. From the surviving ogham inscriptions, the main element in the Pictish language used in Shetland was not Gaelic but an unidentifiable non-Indo European language. Moreover, most of the elements which Jakobsen identified have since been re-interpreted as Norse, for example calbh (ON kald-kleifr); dal (ON dalr); kepp (ON keppr). There are certainly Gaelic elements in some of the place-names of Shetland, including airigh (shieling) and di-munn (twin-topped) but both these and several other Gaelic elements are also found in Faroe and were adopted by the Norse as loan-words in Ireland and the Hebrides.

Many Gaelic loan-words have been absorbed into Faroese, but these were probably assimilated during the medieval period. The list includes sodnur (kiln, OIr sorn); korki (lichen, dye, OIr corcur); drunnur (rump, OIr dronn); korki (oats, OIr coirce); des (haystack, OIr dais); krogy (enclosure, OIr cro) and knokkur (rounded hill, OIr cnocc) (Jakobsen 1957,72-78; Lockwood 1978,113-119). Many of these words relate to agricultural practices adopted by the Norse in the Western Isles and Ireland and as with the Norse settlement of Iceland, there were probably many Norsemen who settled Faroe and perhaps Shetland too from both Ireland and the Hebrides. The first settler of Faroe, according to FS, was Grimr Kamban, a name which betrays mixed Norse-Celtic cultural origins. He was probably a Norseman who first settled in Ireland and then in Faroe, and such

early connections between Ireland, the Hebrides and Faroe, Shetland and Iceland probably continued well beyond the initial settlement period, allowing the adoption of loan-words over a long period of time.

The Picts are also represented in Shetland by their sculptured stones - three Class I stones from Lerwick (lost); Melby, WS (lost) and Uyea (Nat Mus) and three Class II stones from Cullingsburgh, Bressay (Nat Mus); Papil, Burray (Nat Mus); and S. Garth, Y (lost) (ECM, 5; 8). There are ogham inscriptions on stones from St. Ninian's Isle, Bressay, Lunnasting and Mail, Cu. The Bressay ogham inscription is perhaps the most interesting for it is culturally Pictish, yet includes the word datrr (ON datr, daughter). The Picts seem to have been particularly open to loan-words describing familial relations for they borrowed meqq (son of) from Gaelic. Also on the Bressay and Lunnasting ogham inscriptions is a feature from Norse runic inscriptions: the use of two dots to separate words (ECM, 9; Stevenson 1981, 284). So it would seem that oghams remained in use after the arrival of the Norse settlers in the Northern Isles long enough for some borrowings from Norse into the Pictish language to take place, perhaps indicating the early stages of the assimilation by the Pictish population of Norse culture.

#### 5.2.1.1 THE BROCHS AND NORSE SETTLEMENT

It has been argued that brochs were still the focus of settlement of the Pictish population on the arrival of the Norse settlers (Small 1982) and settlement areas around the brochs often conform well with Scattalds (Fojut 1982; Smith 1984, 106). This has led to suggestions that the Norse at first settled away from the brochs and Pictish settlement (Small 1982) but that there was some measure of continuity since the broch-districts were adopted as Scattalds by the Norse. Excavations of sites like Pool, Sanday (Hunter, personal communication) and Buckquoy (Ritchie 1977), both in Orkney, indicate that Pictish sites were not confined to the vicinity of broch-sites

and suggest that Pictish sites probably underlie primary Norse coastal sites and that their agricultural and settlement districts probably also conform with Scattalds. This need not be the result of continuity of settlement but of practical coincidence - there is a limited number of obviously favourable settlement districts bounded by prominent topographical features. Nevertheless, the relationship of brochs and Norse settlement sites certainly merits further investigation.

Archaeologists describe brochs in strictly defined terms, according to which the structures must meet certain requirements of shape and dimension. The Norse settlers, however, gave their word, ON borg (fort), to any structure which fulfilled their less rigorous qualifications. Thus Snabrough, Fetlar, is described by Fojut as a dun rather than a broch whereas the Norse settlers recognised it as the same type of building as the other archaeologically-defined "brochs" on Fetlar. On the other hand, some structures now classified as "brochs" were not recognised as such by the Norsemen, at least not in their name-giving. Thus Heogan (ON haugr, mound) appears on the archaeologists' broch map but was described by the Norse settlers as a mound rather than a fort, probably because it had long been abandoned and had suffered collapse. Similarly, the Heog, Fe is the name given to the promontory in Aith Scattald with a broch on it. So for the purposes of relating broch sites and Norse sites, it is probably safest to consider all the sites which the Norse recognised as being of the broch or fort type, plus those sites not so identified in Norse place-names but which clearly are brochs according to modern archaeological definitions.

Fojut concludes that brochs were located in pairs or small groups, either for mutual hostility or for mutual cooperation, frequently on sites with favourable arable potential, with a supply of good building material to hand. Short-range visibility was found to be more important than long-range inter-visibility and the preferred location was open coastline and inland valleys with a tendency to avoid open moorland, isthmuses and bayheads. As

a result of this preference for defensible open coastline, the brochs are often at some distance from a convenient landing place and located on cliff-tops (Fojut 1982,44).

Using place-name material, Small has suggested that the Norse incomers deliberately avoided the inhabited broch neighbourhoods and "filled in" other areas of the Shetland Scattalds (1982,246). Small analyses in particular the relationship between brochs and the Norse stadir, gardr, land and bolstadr-farms. He finds that brochs show a close correlation with favourable settlement areas and that many are to be found on prime sites. Stadir-names, on the contrary, are not found so often on the best land and indeed stadir-farms and brochs are usually mutually exclusive and this is consequently interpreted as evidence of continuous but separate occupation by the pre-Norse population into the Norse period, the Norse filling in with their stadir-farms on less favourable land, at a distance from the primary status broch-sites. The same distribution is found for farms bearing names with the secondary elements, gardr, land and bolstadr, again indicating, according to Small, contemporaneous use of broch-sites and Norse farms.

Stadir-name farms alone, however, cannot be taken as indicators of early Norse settlement. Simplex topographical names such as Voe and Aith were often given to primary farms and secondary generics such as bolstadr, gardr and stadir only tend to be given later to secondary settlements in later phases of expansion (see chapter 7). Most of the farms on or near broch-sites include the element ON borg (fort), which in Shetland usually becomes Burra, Bur or the simplex Brough for, as one might expect, the Norse settlers used the most obvious feature, the broch, to distinguish the farm established there from its neighbours. So there are many farm-names near broch-sites which include the borg element either in its simplex form, Brough, or in compounds such as Footabrough, Snabrough, Railsbrough and Gossabrough. Given the prominent landscape feature that a broch surely was to the Norse settlers, it is therefore hardly surprising that stadir-names



were not attached to these sites. Nor can one expect to find the compound \*Borgarstadir since it is a characteristic of the stadir element that it does not combine with nouns of this nature.

Topographical names, however, are often combined with the element borg and there is a range of Burwicks, Burranesses, Burlands, Burravoes, and Burrafirths in Shetland, several of which were probably primary Norse sites. So the stadir element does not provide a valid basis on which to correlate early Norse settlement with broch-sites. Stadir was not necessarily the earliest place-name element and in any case the special and distinctive features of the brochs themselves provided the Norse settlers with an obvious naming element right from the earliest phase of settlement.

Are brochs and primary Norse settlement then mutually exclusive? Although many of the broch-sites are within reach of good arable land, their actual location is often determined by a need for defence. The Norse recognised them as ON borgar, forts, and it is most often this defensive function which governs their location, though of course they needed good farming land nearby as Fojut and others have shown. Where the choice of broch-sites coincides with good arable land in the immediate vicinity, one can expect to find a Norse farm site there too. More often, however, the different priorities of the broch-builders and the Norse settlers have resulted in very different choices of settlement site.

From the point of view of Norse settlement, there are three types of broch-sites - those which were inconceivable as Norse sites; those which were suitable as secondary Norse settlement sites; and those which became primary Norse settlement sites. Many of those broch sites in the first classification are on small holms in the middle of lochs like those in the Loch of Benston, Ne and Burga Water, Lu. Similarly, sites such as those of the brochs on small stacks in Stromness Voe, WhW and Burland broch, Trondra, are in excellent positions for defence but completely useless as far as

settlement potential is concerned.

There are also a number of cliff-top sites which, while very suitable for the purposes of the broch-builders, were simply not suitable for Norse settlement. The broch in the Scattald of Aith, Fe, is on just such a cliff-top promontary in an excellent defensive position with a good range of visibility. However, it is a very exposed site, with almost impossible shore-access. The Norse settlers found their settlement requirements were better met at Aith, near the shore on a convenient isthmus with good land around. The Scattald of Tresta, also on Fetlar, has a broch with a similar cliff-top location whereas the Norse settlers showed a natural preference for the flat land, sheltered valley and long sands around Tresta. Both Aith and Tresta are at such a distance from the brochs in their Scattalds that other distinguishing features were necessary for naming - in the case of Aith, a prominent topographical feature, the isthmus, and in the case of Tresta, the stadir element. Examples of this sort are probably the most numerous in Shetland - defensive cliff-top broch-sites with Norse settlement sites some distance away on land more favourable to peaceful settlement with easy shore access.

The second category of sites which became secondary Norse sites includes several brochs which were built in much less marginal situations. Huxter (ON haugr, m-setr, n mound-setter), WS, for example, has a nearby broch but the Norse preferred to settle first at the coastal sites of Melby and Norby, only expanding on to the area near the broch-site during a later, secondary phase of settlement. The secondary, marginal status of Huxter which originally lay outside the Norse infields of Sandness, was denoted by the Norse settlers in the process of naming when they classed the settlement at Huxter as a setter-farm. Similarly, at Aithsetter, Cu the Norse ascribed setter status to the marginal settlement which expanded from the primary settlement at Aith and which was built 400m NW of the broch. These then were broch-sites with potential for Norse settlement, but of a secondary,

marginal nature, recognised often in the place-names which the Norse ascribed to them and also by their merk value in relation to the Norse primary farms. Into this second category also fall broch-sites which were themselves very inconvenient settlement sites from the Norse point of view, but which have Norse settlements close by on better land. At Burwick, Ti, for example, the broch is on a rocky promontory while the Norse settlement is inland, and at Burreland, WS the broch is on a holm in the loch while the Norse settlement is nearby on firm land.

The third category, brochs with nearby primary Norse farms, is not small in number either. A prime example is Sumburgh, Du where at Jarlshof, a broch with various later domestic dwellings around, has neighbouring Norse longhouses (Hamilton 1956). As Small comments, the evidence for desertion of the site on the arrival of the Norse is conflicting and at Underhoull the evidence indicates that the site was certainly abandoned in the pre-Norse period (1966, 225-248; 1968b). So neither of the two excavated sites with broch-sites and early Norse sites indicate any need for infilling on the part of the Norse settlers. There are many other sites, such as Footabrough, WS; Brough, Fe; Cullingsbrough, Bressay; Brough, Whalsay; and Railsbrough, AiS, where a Norse primary, Scattald farm was established close by a broch. In such cases, the overwhelming tendency is to name the Norse farm-site according to the most prominent feature in the area, namely the broch. It was completely inappropriate and unnecessary to use the secondary stadir naming-element both because these were primary farms, probably not of a stadir-type and because a ready-made distinguishing feature, the broch, was present.

On the basis of place-name evidence and in particular the ON element stadir, it is therefore not possible to conclude firmly that the earliest Norse settlers deliberately avoided the broch-sites where they found a native population. Firstly, stadir seems to be a secondary element and does not necessarily represent the settlement distribution of the earliest Norse

settlers, and secondly, the requirements of the broch-builders and the Norse settlers were often quite at variance. The Norse chose their primary sites not necessarily to avoid an existing population, but to pursue farming and fishing practices conveniently, in the best location for those purposes, unlike the broch-builders who had stronger motivation for defence guiding their choice of sites. Correlation with stadir, bolstadr, land and gardr place-names alone is therefore not sufficient to prove whether or not there was any continuity of settlement between the Picts and the Norse settlers.

Whilst it is most often the tangible evidence of material culture which fuels discussion of Pictish-Norse relations, the more nebulous evidence provided by settlement patterns is understandably seldom broached. A start has been made, however, with the identification by Fojut of "broch-territories" which conform with Norse Scattalds (Fojut 1982,47-52; Smith 1984,106). An attempt has also been made to interpret the relationship of farms with early Norse place-names with broch-sites (Small 1982) and more work of this nature may well prove fruitful.

Of the four areas in Shetland studied in this thesis, only Fetlar and Walls and Sandness have a comparatively dense distribution of broch-sites. On Fetlar, four out of ten Scattalds have brochs or duns - Houbie, Aith, Dale (Brough) and Oddsta (dun). In Walls and Sandness, six out of ten Scattalds have brochs or duns - Papa Stour, Setter, Footabrough, Breibister, Dale and Sandness. The broch-territories, so far as they can be determined, certainly suggest divisions similar to those of the Scattalds. For example, on Fetlar Snabrough (Oddsta) and Brough (Dale) are separated by only 900m of coast and the brochs of Aith and Houbie are similarly only a short distance apart (1000m). The implication is that though close together, the brochs were each within a separate broch-territory and indeed, each of the four fortifications lies within a separate Norse Scattald. On Fetlar, at least, it may be argued that the Norse settlers deliberately used the ruined brochs as boundary marks and therefore they inevitably fell within separate

Scattalds but this argument cannot be applied in Walls and Sandness where the six brochs are to be found not on the margins of Norse settlement as they tend to be on Fetlar, but right within the settled areas. All six have farms close by. So there does seem to be a positive correlation between broch territories and Scattalds.

To some extent, the Scattalds may reflect a Norse adoption of existing settlement patterns. Whatever happened to the Picts, they must have left their mark on the landscape and the Norse most probably settled the same sites, where land was favourable for settlement and where building materials were readily available. The orbit of land around for cultivation and pasture may even have been marked out by dykes.

Nevertheless, the Norse seem to have gravitated to Scattald-type agricultural units whether or not they found them there already. For exactly the same units of roughly the same area and with all the same components are to be found in Faroe where there was no sizeable secular pre-Norse population, as well as in Iceland (see chapter 6). The correlation of Scattalds with broch-territories is therefore more likely to be the outcome of similar responses to the landscape by people with similar agricultural requirements than a conscious adoption of an existing settlement pattern by the Norse settlers. Broch-sites are only one way of identifying pre-Norse settlement locations. It cannot be automatically assumed that all broch-sites have later Iron-Age settlements in the vicinity and, equally, later Iron-Age settlements could have been established on non-broch sites.

#### 5.2.1.2 NON-BROCH PICTISH SITES AND NORSE SETTLEMENT

Excavation of Pictish domestic sites is limited to Jarlshof, Du (Hamilton 1956) and Underhoull, U (Small 1966, 225-248; 1968b). Jarlshof will always remain an extremely important site since so many architectural types are

represented there, including brochs and both pre-Norse and Norse domestic structures. However, at the same time it remains questionable just how representative Jarlshof is of settlement in the rest of Shetland. It is particularly important strategically and particularly rich agriculturally and was a political centre into the early modern period. Moreover, even given the unique archaeological characteristics of the site, the conclusions to be drawn concerning the relations of the Picts and Norse are nebulous. Hamilton argued for peaceful settlement by the Norse at Jarlshof since he found only three weapons and for continuity of tradition on the basis of similarity of building technique. He also argued for enslavement of the native population by the Norse settlers for in one Norse-period structure he found a continuity of Pictish artefact-types which led him to interpret the structure as a dwelling for serfs. Many criticisms can and have been lodged against his interpretations (eg Small 1968b,5) and even Hamilton is circumspect when he discusses stratigraphy, commenting, "no great lapse of time occurred between the occupation of the late post-broch structures and the founding of the first Viking farmstead" (1956,129), admitting that there was a separation in time between abandonment by the Picts and settlement by the Norse.

At Underhoull, U, a site probably more typical than Jarlshof, stratigraphy also seems to argue against continuity of settlement from Pictish to Norse (Small 1966,225-248). Five to seven inches of soil which washed down the slope, separates the Iron Age and Viking-Age layers.

Neither of these two sites has really produced conclusive evidence regarding Pictish-Norse relationships and the few other excavations in Shetland have not as yet produced interpretable pre-Norse evidence. At Sandwick, U, an early Christian burial was found beside the twelfth-fourteenth century Norse farmstead (Bigelow and McGovern up,8-9) and on Papa Stour, excavations have not revealed any clear pre-Norse settlement.

### 5.2.2 CHURCH SITES

It has been claimed that the many local churches in Orkney and Shetland reflect continuity of site from the pre-Norse period. Unfortunately, however, it is impossible to date the majority of church sites in Shetland. Apart from the church sites at Papil, Cullingsburgh and St. Ninian's Isle, the churches at Mail, Du, Lunna, Lu and Kirkaby, U, have been tentatively identified as pre-Norse (Cant 1975, 8). Macdonald and Laing express doubts about Lunna which is supposedly a monastic site (1968, 127) and they add the site of St. Sunneva's church, Balta, where a fish curing station has removed almost all trace of the church (1968, 130-131). However, no sites have been excavated except the unusually high-status and probably monastic site on St. Ninian's Isle (Small 1973) and even if more were to be excavated, it is doubtful if these tiny single-cell sites would produce material which could be precisely dated or which would be stylistically definitive. The problems are magnified by the dubiety of many of the sites. In several instances in both Shetland and Faroe it is folk-tradition alone which provides evidence of possible church sites.

Place-names may also have initiated traditions of churches. The field-name Kirkjamerkur (church-field) is common in Faroe and refers to land owned by the church, not necessarily to land on which a church is built. Whilst field-names in Shetland have been largely forgotten, there is always the suspicion that some traditions of church sites have grown from a previous field name. Without a full-scale compilation and analysis of those field-names which do survive in Shetland, this theory is impossible to substantiate. At North Dale, Fe where the church owned land, is a field-name, Kyirkifields, and there is also a tradition of a church site here. Though the field may have taken its name from the church within it, there is always the suspicion that the church tradition grew out of a field-name originally ascribed to church-owned land.

The use of church dedications in dating the establishment of churches is fraught with difficulties. St. Ninian, for example, seems to have enjoyed a revival in the Middle Ages and there was an altar dedicated to him in St. Magnus Cathedral, Orkney. In Shetland his name is attached to two places with pre-Norse associations - St. Ninian's Isle and St. Ninian's church, Papil, Y, as well as to St. Ninian's church, Norby, WS. St. Ninian's Isle is not an original Norse name. Like Fair Isle and St. Magnus Isle, it has the Scots-influenced isle element rather than the usual ON ey.

There are two dubious dedications to St. Colme in Shetland. Pitcairne lists a church of St. Colme in Cunningsburgh (Goudie 1904, 295) but on Blaeu's map it is dedicated to St. Paul (1654). St. Olaf's church, Hillswick, NM is, according to Goudie, dedicated to St. Colme (1904, 160) but firmer evidence of this is lacking. St. Colme is usually identified as St. Columba (Goudie 1904, 163; Cant 1976, 33 ) but there were many early Irish saints named Colman and in Fife there are several dedications and place-names incorporating a St. Colme. So the Shetland dedications may be associated with the Pictish church, like the Orkney dedications to Sts. Tredwell and Boniface on Papa Westray. Goudie also sought dedications to St. Columba and St. Leven in the place-names Clumlie and Levenwick, Du, neither of which can be otherwise supported. Thus, all the evidence for possible pre-Norse dedications in Shetland is weak, based on dubious dedications to one saint, Colme.

In Orkney the many dedications to St. Peter which co-incide with broch and post-broch settlements, have been identified as responses to Northumbrian-inspired missionary activity to Orkney (Lamb, personal communication). In Shetland, however, this phase of Peter Kirk foundations is absent. There is one dubious dedication to St. Peter on Fair Isle, and that is based on the evidence that Fair Isle had 12 merks of land, the revenue of which went to St. Peter's Stowk, Kirkwall (RMS V, 344, no 1047; Cant 1975, 20). However, several other Orcadian lands also provided revenue



to St. Peter's Stowk and this need not imply that the church on Fair Isle was actually dedicated to St. Peter.

The four surviving dedications in Faroe are all Roman or Nordic, as one would expect - St. Olaf of Norway, St. Magnus of Orkney, St Porlacr of Iceland and St. Mary. All these dedications are from the ecclesiastical centre of Kirkjubour and St. Peter's, Sandoy (Munch 1852,120) and St. Brandan's, Kirkjubour (Bugge 1899,202) are the only other known dedications. The absence of church dedications elsewhere is surprising considering that the Reformation had relatively little impact in Faroe.

From Faroe there are two place-names, Brandarsvik, Kirkjubour and Brandansbakki, Skalavik, and one dedication, Sancti Brandansi (Bugge 1899,202) which have been associated with the early Irish saint, Brandan, who is supposed to have landed at Faroe on his voyages. Brandarsvik may have origins in an ON man's name or it may even be the result of renewed medieval interest in St. Brandan and his voyages. The cult of St. Brandan owed much to a tenth or eleventh-century manuscript, The Navigation of St. Brendan which became very popular. There are 116 surviving manuscripts of the text with versions in Middle English, French, German, Flemish, Italian, Provençal and Norse (Farmer 1978,54). St. Brandan's church, Faroe was founded in the fifteenth century by Johannes Teutonicus, bishop of Faroe, probably as a result of the continued veneration and popularity of Brandan throughout the Middle Ages rather than the direct survival in Faroe of any tradition of Brandan's voyages there. Patursmessur, St. Patrick's day, was for long a religious holiday on Mykines but its origins here are unknown and probably stem from Norse contacts with Ireland and the Hebrides, rather than any continuity of tradition from a pre-Norse ecclesiastical population. There is not really any sound evidence for early Christian dedications surviving into the Norse period and given Dicuil's statement on the flight of the hermits from Norse brigands, this is just as one would expect. Rather, it would seem that the Celtic dedications in Shetland and Faroe

should be examined in the light of a medieval revival of interest in the early Celtic church and its saints.

#### 5.2.2.1 CHURCH-SITES AND KIRKABISTER-FARMS

Of the 35 bolstadr-farms which appear in the Shetland rentals, 11 or 31% have associated churches, a higher proportion than that found for any other habitative element in Shetland. The following bolstadr-farms have been identified by Cant as church-sites :

Kirkabister, Bressay (St. Johns's)

Fladdabister, Cunningsburgh

Trebister, Gulberwick

Wadbister, Tingwall

Breibister, Walls

Kirkabister, Lunnasting

Isbister, Whalsay

Symbister, Whalsay

Kirkabister, Yell (St. Olaf's)

Kirkabister, Yell (St. Anne's)

Kirkabister, Nesting (St. Olaf's)

(Cant 1975,15-19).

At six of the church farms the church may not have existed when the farm was named since the ON kirkja is not used as the distinguishing element. Rather, the most important distinguishing features were topographical (eg Wadbister, ON yatn, loch); locational (eg Symbister, ON sudr, south); or qualitative (eg Fladdabister, ON flattr, flat). However, in England, villages with churches on the arrival of the Norse were not always named using the kirkja element so it cannot be taken for granted that just because a Shetland farm-name does not include the element kirkja, it did not have a church on the arrival of the Norse (Fellows Jensen, personal communication). Five bolstadr-farms, however, are actually called Kirkabister, indicating

that a church was certainly in existence when the settlement was named.

Does this name refer to a farm which belonged to the church or to a farm with a church on it? If there were churches on Kirkabister-farms, were they pre-Norse churches which the settlers found on their arrival or earlier farms renamed once a church was built there in the Norse period?

It is highly unlikely that the name was applied to land owned by the church. During the early medieval period a system of proprietorial church ownership prevailed in the Norse world, with farm-owners building and maintaining their own small churches. Principles of landownership by an organised church were later innovations and probably were not established in Shetland until after the main period of bolstadr-naming had ceased. On Icelandic evidence too, a kirkjubolstadr was considered to be a farm with a church on it rather than a field belonging to the church. A clause in Gragas begins, "Ef yngri menn eigo kirkiu bolstad..." (19). Here it is young men who own church farms and the kirkjubolstadr is a clearly distinguished farm-type with a proprietorial church, not merely church land.

Place-name evidence also suggests that it was not types of ownership which were distinguished but physical structures. In the parish of Nesting are two adjoining farms which reciprocate in name, Housabister and Kirkabister, the distinction being the type of building on the land, houses and a church respectively.

Finally, on all five Kirkabister-sites in Shetland, there is a church or probable traces of a church. Four Kirkabister-farms have church-sites and indeed known dedications - St. John's, Bressay; St. Anne's and St. Olaf's, Yell and St. Olaf's, Nesting (Cant, 1975, 15-19) - all saints who were popular in the medieval Norse world though dedications are no indication of the date of the original foundation of the actual churches. However, that the five Kirkabister-farms have church-sites confirms that Kirkabister was used not of land owned by the church but of sites where a church was built.

The question of the date of the churches is more difficult. Obviously the churches themselves must pre-date the name but does this represent a re-naming of an earlier site once a church was established, a name ascribed to a church-farm of pre-Norse origin which the Norse settlers found on their arrival or a church-farm founded and named during the Norse period ?

As suggested above, at the six bolstadr-farms which are not Kirkabister-farms but which do have church sites, the church may have been built after the Norse had settled and named the farms. The five Kirkabister-farms therefore represent a different class of farm and must refer to a particular phase of church building, either pre-Norse or early Norse. In Orkney, several churches were built on or by brochs and it has been suggested that these churches represent the result of a Northumbrian mission to the Northern Isles in the pre-Norse period (Lamb, personal communication). It has also been suggested that though the brochs themselves were not inhabited on the arrival of the Norse, neighbouring secondary structures may have been occupied at this time. One might therefore expect that if the Kirkabister-farms represent a renaming by the Norse of Pictish church sites, at least some might be found in close relationship with the brochs. In Orkney the Kirbister-farms on North Ronaldsay and Stronsay are near brochs while in Shetland, Kirkabister, N Yell is 1875m W of the broch on Burra Ness and Kirkabister, Ne is 800m E of a broch. Yet the correlation seems to be loose for only four Kir(ka)bister-farms are in the vicinity of known brochs and even in those four cases, the relationship is not very close when one considers that many of the Peter Kirks in Orkney and several churches in Shetland were built directly beside or on top of disused brochs (Lamb, personal communication).

Moreover, none of the Kirkabister-sites has produced any evidence of a pre-Norse ecclesiastical presence and though sculptured stones and inscriptions of Pictish provenance have been discovered at church-sites elsewhere in Shetland, there is no trace of any pre-Norse presence at the

Kirkabister sites. On this admittedly flimsy negative archaeological evidence - lack of Pictish stones, distance from brochs and absence of any characteristic Pictish material - there seems to be no obvious links between pre-Norse settlement and the Kirkabister-farms of Orkney and Shetland.

Moreover, as the fixed compound is found not only in Orkney, Shetland, the Western Isles and Caithness but also in Iceland where there was no significant pre-Norse population and where it is recorded that Christian settlers from the Hebrides and Ireland founded the churches which gave their names to the Kirkabister-farms, it seems more likely that Kirkabister-farms represent early Norse church farms rather than native Pictish churches.

Marwick came to this opinion concerning the eleven Orkney Kirbister-farms (O F-N,233-234), only three of which have any trace of a church site. If the Kirkabister-churches were indeed early foundations, this might explain why so few structural remains are evident above ground today. On Egilsay, for example, the church of St. Magnus was the principal medieval church and the church at Kirbister may have been abandoned when St. Magnus church was built or sometime after. Similarly, the earl's church at Orphir was bound to predominate over any other local churches in the vicinity and the Kirbister-church nearby may already have been abandoned before Orphir church was built.

It is notable that in neither Orkney nor Shetland do Kirkabister-farms tend to be primary farms. Kirkabister,N Yell lies about 1500m from the Scattald farm of Sandwick while Kirkabister,S Yell lies across Mid Yell Voe from Reafirth, the Scattald centre. Kirkabister,Lu was scatted with the farm of Lunning, 1km over the hill to the east while Kirkabister,Bressay, 300m inland, is 1500m S of the excellent harbour at Ham. Finally, in North Nesting, Kirkabister lies in Neip Scattald, 700m W of the Scattald farm. Are these Kirkabister-farms in Shetland and Kirbister-farms in Orkney the vestiges of a phase of private church-building by early Norse Christian

settlers, established at a time when the foremost settlers on the primary farms were still pagan ?

In summary, the Shetland Kirkabister-farms seem to have been farms with churches rather than fields belonging to the church. The lack of pre-Norse archaeological evidence, either ecclesiastical or secular, at these sites as well as the distribution of the name in Iceland where there was no secular pre-Norse population with their own churches, suggests that the name was applied not to pre-Norse churches but to churches established in the Norse period. That there are six bolstadr-farms with churches which are not named Kirkabister further suggests that the Kirkabister-farms date from an earlier phase of church-building, probably, as Marwick suggested for Orkney, that of the earliest Norse Christians in Shetland, perhaps at variance in their religious beliefs with the foremost settlers at the primary Scattald farms.

#### 5.2.2.2 BROCHS AND CHURCHES

There are several sites in Shetland where churches and brochs coincide and the possibility that these might be pre-Norse church-sites requires further exploration. According to local tradition recorded by ARC, the following churches are all possibly overlying brochs - Kirkaby,U (5664 0640); St. John's,U (HP 6516 1411); Hillswick,NM (2811 7700); Brough,Y (5189 7930). In the case of St. John's,U no trace of a broch was found according to the ARC and the hill on which the church lies is probably natural. At Brough,Y, the opposite is found - there is a broch but no trace of a church.

Footabrough,WS, has a broch-site with a church 200m west. But Footabrough was a broch-site which was also desirable as a settlement-site in the Norse period - it is coastal, with a good beaching area and good land around. So the church could equally well have been established in the Norse period. St. Mary's church, Cullingsburgh,Bressay, is adjacent to a broch, but again, it is on a prime settlement-site, low lying with easy shore access

and good land around.

The problem is that the Norse settled those broch-sites which suited their purposes - mostly low-lying and coastal, on bays. Many of these sites have churches but do these represent continuity from the pre-Norse period, or a Norse innovation ? The other broch-sites, those which the Norse did not settle because they were inconvenient for their settlement purposes, left no trace of a church-site - is this because there was no church-site or simply because it disappeared after abandonment ?

#### 5.2.2.3 CHURCHES AND PRIMARY NORSE SETTLEMENT

There are many cases where the Scattald church is not located directly beside the primary settlement which one would expect of a proprietorial church system. Certainly, most are. On Fetlar, 7 out of 9 supposed church-sites are in the close vicinity of the Scattald farm. In the other two Scattalds it is at some distance from the primary farm. At Tresta the site lies in a valley below the township. Halliara Kirk, Feal, Fe is highly unusual in being located on an exposed hill-top on the Scattald boundary between Aith and Houbie (map 38). It is not related directly to the farm below at Feal and is quite unlike the usual Shetland Scattald church in its location. It may be a pre-Norse site and indeed Raymond Lamb has identified Iron-Age structures around the church (personal communication). The evidence, however, is far from conclusive and it is unsafe to attach a pre-Norse label to Halliara Kirk simply because it does not fit the expected Scattald church pattern. Since the neighbouring Scattald, Aith, has no church it may have been sited deliberately to serve both Scattalds.

In Delting, two of seven Scattald churches are not at the primary settlement. In Voe Scattald the church is at Kirkhouse rather than Voe, c 750m NE (but Kirkhouse was probably originally part of the lands of Voe); and in Collafirth Scattald it was at Udalstoft, c 200m NW.

In Walls and Sandness, three of the nine Scattald churches considered are not in the vicinity of the primary settlement. The church on Papa Stour is to the south of the Biggings (map 67) and the older supposed site at Sneens is even more distant from the present core of settlement. Norby is deceptive because the site of St. Ninian's church is in the centre of the present-day village. But the village centre has moved inland from its original site. Finally in Stove Scattald the supposed church is at Kirkhouse rather than Stove, though like Kirkhouse, Voe, it was probably originally part of the lands of a primary farm, in this case Stove. Kirkhouse-farms generally seem to function like late Kirkabister-farms as divisions of earlier farms, distinguished by their church, though unlike the Kirkabister-farms, they are components of townships rather than separate foundations.

After noting that many supposed church-sites are doubtful, and that in several cases the focus of settlement may have shifted, the location of churches within Scattalds does not reveal much about the pre-Norse church. The multiplicity of churches alone does not necessarily point to a pre-Norse pattern - in Faroe, where there was no secular Pictish population, over half the bygdir have a church or a tradition of a church in the same way that most of the Shetland Scattalds and Orkney urislands have a church (see chapter 6).

### 5.3 NORSE AND PRE-NORSE - SUMMARY

Immediate prospects for understanding the nature of Pictish-Norse relations are limited. Excavations such as Jarlshof and Buckquoy seemed promising but in fact their contribution has been minimal, begging more questions than they answer. Excavation of a Pictish site which has not been disturbed by a Norse overlay might contribute more to our understanding of the Pictish material culture in the North and a full survey of the structures round many



of the brochs in Shetland is badly needed. It is doubtful whether excavation of church-sites would produce much material evidence but a survey of Shetland, Orkney and Manx church-sites which is currently in progress sheds some light on their true distribution and typologies (Lowe 1985). The ogham inscriptions and the place-names remain the strongest secular evidence for intercourse between Norse and Picts but they indicate nothing of the nature of that relationship, peaceful or violent. The carved stone crosses and corner-post shrines which indicate survival of the papar beyond the arrival of the Norse offer the most persuasive evidence that the Norse colonisation did not necessarily involve the complete subjugation of the native population, and excavation at Cullingsbrough, Bressay, where a stone similar to the Burray Stone has been found and where there is a broch right next to a church-site, and at Papil where foundations have been traced around the present ruined church-site (Thomas 1971, 155), might provide further evidence of early Christian monasticism and craftsmanship in eighth-tenth century Shetland.

The available evidence points to an initial settlement by the Norse in Shetland of exactly the same type as that in Faroe and there is no clear evidence of "infilling" on the part of the incoming Norse settlers or that the Norse in Shetland were influenced in their settlement by the previous settlement pattern. There are still many factors to consider and much more evidence to be accumulated before our understanding of the pre-Norse population and their relations with the Norse settlers can progress.

## CHAPTER 6

### SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR

The Scattalds and bygdir provide the key to settlement patterns in Shetland and Faroe. Terminology, imposed administrative organisation and more recent settlement expansion and contraction have concealed many earlier aspects of settlement in Shetland and have tended to emphasise differences between Shetland and Faroe. Yet although the Scattald takes its name from its later function as a tax unit, in origin the Scattald district is not an imposed administrative unit but a natural settlement district, similar in almost every aspect to the Faroese bygd. As settlement districts, both Scattalds and bygdir were first and foremost self-contained agricultural units, but they also defined local church districts as well as administrative units for purposes of scat and rent collection.

A Scattald in its earliest documented usage is a settlement district which contains all the resources needed by a small-scale farming community. Later the term came to be applied to the hagi or pasture land. Scattald does not appear in either meaning in any documents prior to the sixteenth century and its etymology is uncertain (Smith 1984,99). The earliest documented examples of the word provide three different forms - scatland, scathald and skattell/scattale and the very fact that the etymology of the word was unclear in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, suggests that the word itself is much older and that corruption from the original ON had occurred so that scribes were not sure if the term was scattell or scathold - the

original meaning was no longer apparent to them. According to the Complaints of 1577, "In Unst there is xxi scatlandis, vtherwayis callit Scathaldis", (Balfour,46). Apart from a Yell place-name, Scattlands, and a Fetlar field-name, Scattlandscord, Houbie, there is no other evidence for the term Scatland in Shetland. The second form, Scathald, emerges as the dominant form in the nineteenth century and may have an origin in ON hald,n used in the sense of possession in Norse legal terminology (C-V,232). The intrusive final 'd' in the form Scattald has parallels in many Shetland words, including skottell, part of a boat, which also has forms skutteld and skoiteld alongside skoitel and skuttel (ON skutpilja) (Jakobsen 1921,758-759) and in a Norwegian medieval document Tingwall is written Tingwalda (DN VIII,438,no 426). The third form, scattall or scattale as it appears in the Complaints (Smith 1984,118) is also used in the 1602 Court Book in a case concerning the, "twa skattells of Scatnes and Lie", (C-B,24).

The first element in Scattald is undoubtedly ON skattr,m (tribute) but several suggestions have been made concerning the second element. It may be ON vollr, (field) on analogy with tunvollr (Crawford, in Smith 1984,118), though the ty sound in Shetland is usually retained as tw as in Snattvoll (Jakobsen 1921,994); or hald,n (possession) (Robberstad 1983,57); or Norwegian dialect tol, (neighbourhood district) (Johnston 1936,267); or it may have had an origin in antithesis to the ON legal terms, heimild,f (title, right), heimili,n (ON heima-odal; and heimoll,adj, property in full possession) (C-V,250-251). Whatever its original meaning, it came to mean a settlement district and it is in that sense that it is used here.

In Faroe there is no one collective name for the pasture land, infield and houses. For convenience, the word bygd is used throughout this thesis but in Faroe it is used only in the more limited sense of "village". That there is no general word for the settlement unit though it is common to all of Faroe, suggests that in Shetland too there was for long no one word and that the term Scattald only arose in response to the method of tax-levying,

absent from Faroe. Smith notes that the earlier phrase used to denote the whole area of settlement is inpastour and outpastour or innan gards ok utan gards ("within the dyke and without"), both common phrases in early modern legal documents (1984,118).

#### 6.1 SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR AS SETTLEMENT DISTRICTS

Though the application of the word to the district may be more recent, the settlement district itself seems to have earlier, even pre-Norse origins. Studies of brochs have shown that in many parts of Shetland they lie within an area which corresponds roughly with the bounds of the Scattalds (Fojut 1982,49-50; Smith 1984,106). Yet while the Norse settlers may have adapted ready-made settlement districts, it is equally likely that the Scattald districts emerged, like the broch-districts, as a natural response to the requirements of subsistence agriculture in Shetland. This is reinforced by the existence of areas of settlement in Faroe, (where there was no significant secular pre-Norse population), which correspond almost exactly in extent, organisation and components with the Shetland Scattald. And as the correlation with broch-districts in Shetland shows, it is not necessarily a specifically Norse response though the same settlement district is found in almost all areas of Norse settlement in Northern and Western Scotland, Faroe and Iceland. The Scattald district is simply the best basis for agricultural exploitation in these marginal, North Atlantic islands and it is therefore not surprising to discover that the pattern existed in Shetland long before the arrival of the Norse settlers, nor that it has remained in use almost unchanged in Faroe and Shetland right down to the present day.

The earliest colonists settled prominent coastal features - nesses, bays and isthmuses - and these features have remained the focus of most Scattald districts and bygdir. In Faroe the location of almost all bygdir can be classified according to their name-type - Fuglafjordur, Kollafjordur and Arnafjordur, for example, each on a long fjord; Hvannasund, Haraldssund and Sund, on sounds separating islands; Eidi and Vidareidi on isthmuses; Hattarvik, Hvalvik and Hosvik on viks or bays; Mykines, Nes and Skarvanes on promontories. Most Faroese bygd-names follow this pattern and most settlements are accordingly in one of these five types of location. Each settlement has its own fjord, ness, bay or isthmus, probably reflecting the district of settlement defined by the original Norse landnam. Though some bygdir were created from existing settlements in the medieval period and later, in essence the majority are likely to correspond very well with the original Norse settlement pattern.

The situation in Shetland was very similar to that in Faroe though the greater density of settlement and greater geographical potential for settlement has led to a much wider range of place-names and settlement types, and to the division of coastal features between two primary settlements, probably from an early date. As with Faroese bygdir, very few Shetland Scattalds lack access to the shore. In Fetlar, all have a shoreline, including the inland settlement of Dale which has access via Brough to the west coast (map 36). On Unst, only Caldback, Mewhouse and Cliff are landlocked (O'Dell 1939,264) and though all the townships within the Scattald of Baliasta are well inland, yet it extends east to the Wick of Hagdale and west to the Wick of Collaster, giving extensive coastal access. In Walls, Sandness and Delting, as on Fetlar, all Scattalds have shore-access. In Tingwall, however, the situation may always have been different for topographical reasons. Here the main agrarian area is inland in the long, fertile Tingwall valley and the densest settlement has occurred here. These inland settlements had the potential for intensive agrarian

farming and probably had little need for immediate access to the sea. Nevertheless, here in Tingwall a Scattald system is still in evidence in the sixteenth and seventeenth-century rentals.

The greater intensity of settlement in Shetland has meant that not every settlement has sole access to and use of a bay or fjord and there are several instances of voe-sharing. In the parish of Walls, for example, Voe and Stove are both assured sheltered harbouring facilities by dividing the voe in two between them and the same situation occurs in Delting where Olnafirth is divided between Benorth and Besouth the Voe Scattalds and Garths Voe is shared by Laxobigging and Calback Scattalds (maps 47,48,52,53). The Scattald boundaries in these cases emerge at the head of the voes, giving the Scattalds on either side an equal share in the foreshore.

The extent of many of the Shetland Scattalds is described in court proceedings and boundary records. In 1771 the Scattald marches of Unst were recorded including those of Burrafirth Scattald which,

"begins with Balista scattald at the aforesaid march in Tonga, and goes over with it to the march in Lingarth, and following the loch edge to the burn which separates Burrafirth or West the Burn from Sotland or East the Burn, ends in the sea, which burn also divides the Midparish at the north end from the North parish of Unst, West the Burn being part of Midparish",  
(Johnston 1910,35).

The boundaries, wherever possible, follow topographical features, especially lochs and burns, and the land so enclosed includes everything from the hill-land to the shore. In Faroe the boundaries are much the same - prominent hill-tops, lochs and rivers - and exactly the same type of unit is described in similar terms in Landnamabok, relating the tenth-century settlement of Iceland. Skalla-Grim, "took possession of all the land from Selalon in the west, north to Borgarhraun and south to Hafnarfell, using the rivers to mark his land claim right down to the sea" and "Gudlaug took possession of land between Straumfjord River and the Fura, from the

mountains down to the sea", (Palsson and Edwards 1972,29;39). The settlement districts which these and many other Norse settlers of Iceland seized, mirror exactly the Shetland Scattalds and Faroese bygdir.

This settlement unit is also found in other areas of Norse settlement. In Man, for example, the treen, which like the Shetland Scattald becomes a fiscal unit, took natural features such as valleys and rivers for its boundaries and,

"where quality of soil, slope and aspect are very variable, the treens lie in such a way as will secure an equitable division of the land and will provide meadow along the river, arable land on the lower slopes, and pasture passing into rough above",

(Davies 1956,106).

In Norway, similar agricultural communities are called grends, with a variety of rights innan stafs ok utan stafs ("within the fence and beyond the fence") (Espeland 1931,54), also expressed in deeds as fra fiell til fjaere, ("from the mountains to the foreshore"), (Robberstad 1983,62).

In Orkney, the urisland was similarly a settlement district in origin. In Hakon Hakonsons Saga, chapter 328, the king, who was in Orkney on his return to Norway after the Battle of Largs in 1263,

"made a list of the urislands for his lendirmenn and company chiefs for their support to keep the bands that were with them, and so with all the urislands...but the other lendirmenn and ships' captains were in the district on those urislands which were allotted to them",

(Mundt 1977,208).

As Clouston comments, in billeting his men on the urislands of Orkney, Hakon was allotting them urisland districts rather than urislands in the tax-assessment sense (1918,230-231).

In essence then the Scattald and bygd districts are settlement units, dating back to the earliest Norse landnam. Though there is some evidence that the pre-Norse settlement units in Shetland were very similar, there is no need to see the Norse Scattalds as a full-scale adoption of an existing pattern.

The Norse emigrants preferred to settle areas which were very similar to their homeland and under such circumstances they would naturally institute a similar pattern of settlement which they already knew to be workable. This they did in Faroe and Iceland where there was no significant pre-Norse secular settlement pattern, in just the same manner as they did in Shetland, Man and the Western Isles where settlement districts had already been defined by existing populations. These settlement districts, in each instance, represent similar responses to similar landscapes and similar agricultural requirements.

## 6.2 SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND AGRICULTURE

If the Scattald and bygd origins were as settlement districts, their main function was the most effective distribution and use of agricultural resources (Smith 1984,105). In the North Atlantic region, settlement districts and agricultural requirements are inevitably interdependent. The early settlers ensured that they had within their orbit of settlement all the necessary components for a successful, self-contained farming community. The various components of this agricultural unit are listed concisely in legal documents from sixteenth-century Shetland - "meth latrom ok lunnendom mz holthe ok haghe till fielh ok till fyere innen gardh ok wttan" which finds translation in Scots as, "and sindrey the pertinentis wode and watter [fra the] hill to the ebe within dykes and without", (Goudie 1904,113-114). That is, with its rightful share (ON hlutr,m) and pertinents (ON hlunnendr), the rough land (ON holt,n) and grazing (ON hagi,m), from the mountains (ON fiall,m) to the ebb (ON fjara,f), within the dyke (ON gardr,m) and without. These legal terms fix the different types of rights which a piece of land brought - land and miscellaneous pertinents, including grazing and foreshore. All these loose rights listed in sixteenth-century documents from Shetland can be more specifically identified on the ground in both



Shetland and Faroe.

Rights to fjara included the foreshore or ON strondr, upon which the bygdir had proportional rights to the collection of driftwood, seaweed and sand and to a division of the whale catch, and on which would be located the boat nousts, ON naust. Most Faroese bygdir also have nearby fowling cliffs to which everyone has the right of a share in the collection of eggs, feathers and birds. The beach is neither bour nor hagi but belongs to the whole bygd or at least that part of it directly below the core of the old infield land (Bjork 1956-63,10). According to the late thirteenth-century Seydabraevid, rights to driftwood (tre) and beached whales, are shown to be firmly attached to landownership. It is the owners of the land above the beach who have rights there and if anyone else hauls driftwood or whales or other animals on to the beach, three-quarters of the find becomes the property of the landowner (Seydabraevid,49). A similar regulation is found in Icelandic Law - "hverr madr a reka fyrir landi sino vidar ok hvala ok sela, fiska ok fugla ok para, nema" (Gragas,123,ch 290).

In Shetland this is witnessed in a document of 1431 when the three farms within Calback Scattald - Garth, Calback and Crooksetter - were to collect their, "tang fooro for sin bo, en utan gaars effter skattom senom" ("seaweed in front of their farms, but beyond the dyke according to their scat") (SA,SA2/188). As in Faroe, they may collect seaweed below their infield but beyond the bounds of the infield dyke they each take a share according to the proportion of scat which they pay. This regulation is repeated with respect to a ness in the grazing area which must have been good for the collection of driftwood - "frandelis skall Gerdis oc Kruxsattris bera up vade oc raka effthir skatte senom y Kaldbaxnis saa som ther bera up for indan" (still Garth and Crooksetter shall collect vade [probably seals, whales and fish] and driftwood in Calbacksness according to their scat, as they collect them within the dykes") (SA,SA2/188). Over three hundred years later, the spirit of the 1431 document is repeated in a description of the Scattald

boundaries of Unst, 1771, "All lands that pay scat draw their proportional share of tang, sea-ware, raga or drive wood, whales and wreck within their respective boundaries" (Johnston 1910,101).

Holms, flat sea-stacks with grazing for a few animals, were also a useful pertinent. In a document of 1412 from Sandur, Sandoy, the holm is included in the list of lands and rights at the centre of the dispute (Thorsteinsson 1979,18-19) and in the 1615 Country Acts from Shetland, penalties are to be paid by "ony man to be tryit or fund in ane uther manes holme by day or nycht upon quhatsumever pretext without licence of the owner.." (C-B,65).

Above the strand was the area of cultivation and habitation. In Faroe, the area around the houses is called the rustari, (ON rud-stadr, cleared place) on Sandoy; heimrustir (ON heimrustr, home clearing) in the north; and on Suduroy and in Skalavik, Sandoy, skattagrund (ON skattagrundr, tax-ground). These terms all refer to the piece of land permanently attached to the dwelling, upon which outhouses were built and animals tethered. The connotations of land cleared for settlement and subject to scat as well as the inalienability of such land from the housestead to which it was attached, suggest that it formed part of a core of land, perhaps originally greater in extent, which was cleared, cultivated and liable to scat.

Like the Faroese rustari, the Shetland townmail (ON tunvollr) was inalienably attached to its dwelling, not liable to division, unlike the arable runrig lands. In Orkney, where the townmail lands tend to be the best infield land and therefore cultivated, Clouston has shown that they may be the remnants of the original scatted, cultivated lands (1923;1925). So the Orkney townmails may have formed the original core of arable land upon which scat was levied, the same conotation as that suggested by the Faroese terms, heimrustir, rustari, and skattagrund.

In Shetland the skat jordu mentioned in the 1299 document (DN I,81,no 89) may be equated with the Orcadian townmaills and the Faroese skattagrund. The skat jordu may represent the original core of arable lands and the merk assessment may have been introduced to take into account arable expansion beyond this original core.

By the nineteenth century the townmaill was,

"a piece of green pasturage, never dug up, that surrounds the Shetlander's farm-house, which he names his town mails. On this spot horses are always tethered, when wanted for immediate use, or upon the close of a summer's day, the small black cattle of the country are in like manner secured, previous to their being lodged for the night within the byre",  
(Hibbert 1822,427).

Yet that was long after the townmaills had been very significantly reduced in size and the merklands increased for cultivation. Most probably the Shetland townmaills, like those in Orkney, and perhaps the Faroese skattegrund/rustari too, represent the original cultivated core lands on which the urisland and pennyland assessments were made.

The whole infield area in Faroe is called the bour, including both meadow land and cultivated land. This was divided up into merks of land and each farm within the bygd had a number of merks of infield land and usually an equal number of merks of grazing land, represented as a right to pasture for a certain number of sheep and cattle. Division of the pertinents - seaweed, birds eggs, whales and so on - was also dependent on the number of merks each farm had. Bour is preserved in field-names, in particular those cultivated fields of several merks in assessment and in bylingur-names such as a Bo (see p 473). Large fields survive most often as crown land which was not liable to repeated division through inheritance.

Udal land became increasingly divided and, particularly through inheritance by marriage, strips of land in one village might be owned by someone in another village on a completely different island. When land had to be

divided between several families or family members, it could be farmed as a single unit and the produce divided, or the land itself could be divided, creating a pattern of runrig, common throughout medieval Europe. In both Faroe and Shetland complex runrig divisions of arable and meadow lands can be seen from eighteenth and nineteenth-century estate plans. Though the extent of division was greatly increased in these centuries, runrig undoubtedly dates back to the medieval period in both Faroe and Shetland.

In Shetland, the infield area may originally have been called the bour. In the 1431 document, seaweed may be collected "foroo for sin bo" as opposed to "utan gaars", meaning either in front of the farm or in front of the cultivated fields. Bour was probably used in Shetland of large fields too, though it eventually shifted its meaning by association to "farm". It is found in the sense of "field" in place-names, including \*Bu-gardr (infield-dyke) and in farm-names such as Melby and Norby, originally "middle field" and "north field" on a large farm called Sandness (see p 309). Like the Faroese gamle bour, the Shetland infield also contained both arable and meadow land, divided into merks and, where practicable, into larger blocks called lasts (see p 446).

Also within the settlement area was the almeningur or common land where everyone was free to cut turves, graze cattle, geese and pigs and tether ponies, no matter how large or small their share in the infield. Most often in Faroe its meaning was limited to common paths within the bygd, though in Husavik it retains what is probably its earlier meaning (map 22). The almeningur, often corrupted to wolmenning, is also remembered in place-names from many parts of Shetland. In Snabrough Scattald, U is a Scattald boundary known as "wolmenning or common garths" (Johnston 1910,218). Similarly, the description of the Scattald boundaries of Yell includes ground in Graveland Scattald, "anciently called Woll-mennis-hoga, or the hill wherein all the Scattalds of Strand and Nepeback may as fairly pasture, as any in Windhouse Scattald may do" (Bruce 1933,147).

Surrounding the settlement area with its arable lands is a dyke (ON gardr) of turf. It divided the two spheres of activity, cultivated within the dyke, (innangards) and pastoral beyond it (uttangards). Once the hay was reaped and the crops harvested, the dyke was breached and the animals were allowed to graze on the infield.

Beyond the dyke was the hagi, the pasture land where turves and peat were also cut. The hagi nearest the dyke, the hushagi, was particularly used for grazing cattle during the summer months, a geil or cattle path leading from the byres through the cultivated area out into the hushagi. In Faroe, pasture could be either individually or commonly owned, as evidenced by Seydabraevid (48) which also mentions individually-owned sheep in common folds. Depending on local practice, therefore, some land was divided up at an earlier stage than elsewhere. The number of sheep permitted to each owner depended on the merketal, the merk share within the bygd. Rights in the bour and hagi were therefore inseparable.

A special relationship was recognised between "scattilmen" (C-B 1602,24) who shared the same hagi in Shetland. It was generally held that "Scatt was paid for the Hills or Commons in Shetland, called Scattalds", (Dundas,3) and because they paid scat together, "Those whose sheep pasture promiscuously are called "scat-brither" (NSA,126). Those who paid scat could graze animals on the hagi and cut peats but those who did not contribute to scat paid hogaleave to do so (ON hoga-lovfi). Saxaburness in Wadbister Scattald,U, for example, "has no privilege without its dykes, as it pays no part of the scatt of Wadbister Scattald", and it had to pay hogaleave for the use of pasture land (Johnston 1910,162-163). So it was in the hagi that scat-paying benefits were most apparent and this probably explains the attachment of the term scattald to the Shetland hagi. In Faroe, where scat-payment seems to have been levied on households rather than whole bygdir, scat-terminology did not come to be associated with settlement districts.

Each Faroese bygd and each Shetland Scattald comprised all these elements within and without the dyke, which together made up the working settlement unit. These districts stretching from the hinterland of the hagi to the foreshore below the bour represent the early-established settlement units or landnam of those primary farms which originally bore the names preserved in the present-day bygd- and Scattald-names.

### 6.3 SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND LAND VALUATIONS

Several units of weight and land value used to measure the productivity of the Scattalds and bygdir in Shetland and Faroe have their equivalent in Scandinavia, in particular corn weights like sald, maelir, lest and the land and coin value, merk (Latin marca), common across the continent from Northern Italy to the Baltic. However, there are limitations to comparison. Though terminology may be similar, the actual units may be quite different and even within Norway units of measurement and land values vary considerably from region to region. The Norwegian merk, as a land value, gave rent of 1 merk annually and was divided into ora (Latin ora); ortug (Latin solidum); and penning (Latin denarius). However, the urisland and pennyland of Orkney and Shetland are not comparable with these Norwegian merk divisions, being multiples rather than fractions of merks. On the whole weights and land values have to be studied within the context of Northern and Western Scotland rather than of Norway.

The Shetland rentals provide a very rich though relatively untapped source for an analysis of land assessment. However, they are all post-medieval and there is a good deal of evidence to show that land values changed markedly, as one would expect from European comparisons, between c 1200 and c 1500. Yet, given the paucity of evidence from the medieval period, the rentals can at least provide a comparative guide to land values.

In Shetland, on the main route west from Norway, a war levy, "leanger" (ON leidangr), was raised and as it came to be associated with scat, it may have been imposed originally on the settlement districts, the colonial equivalent of the West Norwegian manngerd and East Norwegian lide, small groups of farms providing one man with arms and provisions annually to the leidang defence. If leanger was levied on settlement districts, these would then also provide the natural basis for the tribute payment, scat. In Faroe, however, defence levy is unlikely to have been paid and a reference in the 1622 court-book to leding is probably Danish rather than Faroese in origin (C-B,171). So in Faroe scat was associated with individual farms rather than whole settlement districts, perhaps because Faroe lacked the early association with leidangr.

Though all scat-liable farms within each Shetland Scattald contributed to the payment, most often only one farm within the Scattald is listed in the rentals prior to 1716, reflecting the method of scat-collection. For example, in the 1628 rental, Strand Scattald in Fetlar appears only as Strand (B,13r). In 1716, however, the component farms as well as the Scattald farms are listed, making possible a complete reconstruction of Scattald settlement at that date and by inference at a much earlier date. The Strand entry in the 1716 rental reads:

Strand Scattald 81 merks [actually 80.75]

Kirkhouse	21
Bigton	14
Langhouse	8.25
Toft	24
Everland	13.5

(D,108).

This entry shows which farms were scatted in Strand Scattald and the proportionate share of each in the Scattald pertinents. According to its

merk assessment (and earlier to its urisland assessment), Everland had rights to one-sixth of the pertinents of the Scattald. The same system is found in Man where the rent-books were arranged according to treen-districts, within which were several farms (Megaw 1978,297; Marstrander 1937,259).

### 6.3.1 URISLANDS

The earliest imposition levied on the Scattalds was scat assessed in urislands, ON eyris-land, (land owing one ounce in tribute), equivalent in concept to the dayoch, tirunga and treen of other parts of Northern and Western Scotland and Man. The payment seems to have been made to the earls of Orkney though after 1194 the Norwegian king made at least a nominal attempt to obtain the Shetland scat. Harald Harfagre has been accredited with the imposition of scat originally (Johnston 1933,135) but it is unlikely that a king who had only a loose grip on Norway could have had the opportunity to instigate such a relatively sophisticated scat system outside Norway. It is more likely to belong to a later period and to the domain of the earls of Orkney. It is also said to be based on a system inherited from the pre-Norse inhabitants of Orkney and Shetland (Clouston 1932,12). However if, as seems likely, it was imposed several centuries after the initial Norse settlement, it is highly unlikely that such a system would be remembered and revived. It is more likely that the Orkney and Shetland tax system, like several other aspects of life in Orkney and Shetland, was brought over from the Hebrides through later contacts between the Earldom and the Western Isles, possibly during the tenth century when Sigurd the Stout, "hofding mikill ok vidlendr" who "herjadi i Sudreyjar, a Skotland ok Irland", (OSaga,14) was earl (Thomson, forthcoming).



There is only one extant reference to urislands in Shetland. It is in a wadmell scat entry for Whalsay in the 1500 rental where it is stated:

Item, all Quhailsay iiii urislands

Item Sumbister xxviii ellis wadmell v pennies leanger

Item Usbister iiii shillings vadmell iiii pennies leanger  
veafirtht

Item Brucht iiii shillings vadmell iiii pennies leanger  
veafirtht

(A,2r).

On this entry alone rests the entire evidence for urislands in Shetland. Brough and Isbister pay exactly the same scat, a total of 72d (4s wadmell and 2s butter) plus 4d leanger and these figures, along with fractions and multiples of them, recur throughout the scat-lists of Shetland. In many cases, however, including that of Symbister, some alteration has occurred to conceal the original payment. But when we look further at the scat payments of Whalsay's three urislands, and from there to all the other scat entries for Shetland, a pattern emerges. Each urisland paid the equivalent in produce or money or a mixture of both of 72d scat plus 4d leanger (Johnston 1933,57). The Whalsay entry indicates that there had been some alterations since the original assessment, for although there are three urislands, one of them pays an inflated scat of 84d, rather than the usual 72d.

Figure 1 illustrates that assessments were overwhelmingly made in whole urislands and fractions thereof. Urisland assessments of 0.5 (39 examples), 1 (38 examples) and 2 (23 examples) appear most frequently though the high number of assessments of 5/6 urisland (16 examples) and 1 1/6 (15 examples) suggest that adjustments have occurred since the original assessment.

Scat was levied on the Scattalds in multiples or fractions of whole urislands, and with some care so that the total number of urislands for each administrative district (later parish), was a whole number. Thus Gulberwick was made up of five Scattalds with the following assessments:

Wick	1 1/6
Sound	1 1/3
Brindister	1/2
Setter	1/2
Grimister	1/2

In total the district of Gulberwick was assessed at 4 urislands. The total figures for the whole of Shetland are as follows:

PARISH	SCATTALDS	URISLANDS
Dunrossness	29	33 (excluding Hoswick & Cunninsburgh)
Gulberwick	5	4
Burra	6	5
Whiteness & Weisdale	10	11.5
Tingwall	20	17
Bressay	7	7.5
Aithsting & Sandsting	18	16
Walls & Sandness	13	12
Nesting, Lu & Whalsay	22	16.5
Delting	12	13.5
Northmavine	22	16.5
Unst	25	29
Fetlar	10	20
Yell	12	16.5
Total	211	218

There are c 210 Scattalds and c 220 urislands and, with the exception of Fetlar, there is a fairly close correlation between the number of Scattalds per administrative district and the number of urislands. On Fetlar there are 20 urislands for only 10 Scattalds, a very severe imposition which was possibly the result of a late medieval modification of the merk assessment

which replaced the urisland assessment (see p 199).

In urisland assessment, Dunrossness, Unst and Fetlar were the most highly assessed and both Dunrossness and Unst retained their lead in merk assessments also. Perhaps by coincidence, seven out of twelve districts have around 16.5 urislands (33 in Dunrossness, and Gulberwick, Bressay and Burra together have 16.5) which may indicate an origin as a ship-levy district, each parish supplying a fixed number of men and therefore divided up into an appropriate number of urislands.

It seems then that the urisland imposition was made on the Scattalds so that approximately 200 Scattalds provide approximately 200 urisland payments of scat. The statement, "all Quhailsay iiii urislands" may have meant not only that all Whalsay paid the equivalent of three urislands but that there were three urisland districts or Scattalds in Whalsay which at one time also made a fixed contribution to the ship-levy. If this is the case then the original imposition was made according to the number of Scattalds in the whole of Shetland. The imposition also reflects arable capacity for the most fertile district, Dunrossness, is the most highly assessed; the largest and most densely populated island of Unst is the second most highly-assessed island; and the smaller district and islands of Gulberwick, Bressay and Burra, have the lowest assessments.

Within the Scattalds, the burden of the scat payment can be reconstructed to some extent from the rentals. For example, Voe, WS was 1 urisland, shared equally between Voe, Stapness, Bardister and Elvister (1/4 u each). West Burrafirth Scattald, AIS was 1 urisland, divided between Brindister (1/4 u), Unifirth (1/2 u) and West Burrafirth (1/4 u). Divisions of the urisland burden can by no means be reconstructed for all the Shetland Scattalds from the rental, but the 1431 document suggests that it was crucial to the workings of the Scattald system (see p 431).

Within the Scattalds the scat assessment was carefully divided up between component settlements. Thus in the parish of Walls, the payment required of Voe Scattald was 1 urisland, shared equally by the four settlements of Voe, Stapness, Bardister and Elvister. In Tingwall, the Scattald of Asta was similarly assessed at 1 urisland but its payment was not shared equally between its three component farms. Asta, as the best farm paid 5/8 urisland; Stenswall paid 1/4 urisland; and finally, the marginal setter-farm of Kirksetter paid 1/8 urisland. Access to the pertinents of the Scattald was decided according to the proportion of scat paid and here in Asta the distribution of the scat burden and the associated rights was less straight-forward than in Voe Scattald where all the scatted farms had an equal share to the pertinents of the Scattald.

### 6.3.2 PENNYLANDS

The urisland was the original unit of assessment and where necessary fractions of whole urislands were also used. Smaller divisions of the urisland were known as pennylands. According to the Rentale of Kings and Bischoppis Lands of Orkney, 1595, "Ane Vre of land is 18d land", (Peterkin 1820,2). In the Hebrides, the urisland was divided into 20 pennylands, perhaps based on an earlier Dalriadic twenty-house system and probably based on an accounting system which did not use the 144d merk (18 x 8) of Orkney and Shetland.

The pennyland had a different function from the urisland. The urisland was imposed on whole Scattalds or large farms within the Scattald whereas the pennyland accounted for much smaller pieces of land. Clearly districts like East Burra, where House was 3/4 urisland and Norbister 1/4 urisland, and Sandness, where the core of the parish around Melby and Norby was 3/4 urisland and Bousta to the east was 1/4 urisland, were not assessed primarily on an 18-pennyland system according to which the scat payment

would be divided between a 13 1/2 pennyland share and a 4 1/2 pennyland share. It was much simpler to think in terms of 3/4-urisland and 1/4-urisland farms.

In Orkney, where there is much more evidence for pennylands because the terminology and use of them survived beyond the medieval period, the pennylands seem to have been physically-defined pieces of arable land, the core arable lands of the skat jordu, later the townmails. In theory, therefore, each Scattald district paid scat determined in urislands while in practice the share of land for which each component farm paid scat was measured in pennylands.

The most important document for a study of medieval assessments in Shetland is the 1299 Papa Stour document (DN I,81-82,no 89). This document gives a tantalisingly partial account of a dispute concerning rent on the island of Papa Stour and includes an explanation of assessments on that particular island. It indicates that the purchase price of land was assessed according to pennylands - "at fyrnd. mork gullz brendi med velltu iordu huert penings land" ("of old one gold merk for each pennyland of cultivated ground"). One pennyland could be bought for 1 gold merk.

Next the document explains the rates of rent, "ij sald a hveriv penings landi" ("2 sald from each pennyland"). A sald was worth 6 mealls so there were 12 mealls due from each pennyland in rent. From thirteenth-century evidence, therefore, the pennyland was used as a basis for establishing both the purchase price and rent of land, providing a translation from the notional scat levy, the urisland, to actual agrarian conditions.

### 6.3.3 MERKS

The other land value mentioned in the 1299 document is the merk which in Orkney and Shetland represents the purchase price of land rather than its

annual productivity. As late as 1465 1 merk of land was bought for 1 merk (DN II,641,no 859). On Papa Stour in 1299 land was worth 1 gold merk per pennyland. Working back from the last value (see p 448), there were 24 pennylands worth 24 gold merks on Papa Stour, and as each gold merk was 8 silver merks, there were 192 silver merks in all.

So merk values really represent land value in silver merks, originally based on a gold merk per pennyland assessment. The pennyland and merk values are therefore inextricably bound together. However, by 1500 Papa Stour had been revalued at 36 pennylands (A,2r) and in 1716 it was 216 merks (D,51), warning that the rental values cannot be taken as an accurate reflection of original medieval assessments, only as a relative guide.

Having established the land value in merks, the 1299 document then expresses rent, as shown above, as an assessment on pennylands but also on merklands, "half annars maelis verd af huerri mork brendri" ("1.5 mealls from each burnt merk"). At 192 merks, Papa Stour's total rent value was 288 mealls, and at 6 mealls per sald that is the equivalent of 2 sald per pennyland. Rent is expressed equally in pennylands and merks. Each pennyland paid in rent eight times that of 1 merkland, there being 8 merks or one gold merk per pennyland.

On the strength of evidence from Orkney, it seems that the merklands represent arable expansion beyond the pennylands or townmaills. Thus in Orkney rentals there are frequent references to the number of merks per pennyland, that is, the number of associated merklands which each pennyland had in the townland. On Papa Stour, each pennyland had eight silver merks attached. In both Orkney and Shetland, the differentiation between pennylands in the townmaills and merklands in the townlands was eventually lost, and only the concept of townmaills, inalienable land which was not liable to rent, survived (see p 432).

The share which each farm had in the Scattald pertinents was represented by its share of the total merk value of the Scattald and in turn, it paid the same proportion of scat. Dale Scattald, WS, for example, was 63 merks in total and paid the scat of  $1 \frac{1}{6}$  urislands, 21 pennylands (84d). Upperdale and Netherdale are each 9 merks,  $\frac{1}{7}$  of the total merk value of the Scattald, and they therefore probably each paid the scat of 3 pennylands or  $\frac{1}{7}$  of the scat payment (12d). Mid Dale at 18 merks paid the scat of 6 pennylands (24d). The four farms in the south of the Scattald are Bakka (3 merks); Goster (8 merks); Swinster (8 merks); and Vatsness (8 merks). They total 27 merks,  $\frac{3}{7}$  of the Scattald merk value and therefore paid the other  $\frac{3}{7}$  of the 21 pennylands' scat (36d) (see p 272).

Merks are then, very definitely related to pennylands and through them to urislands. This explains the recurrence of figures like 4 merks per pennyland and 3 merks per pennyland (the more merks per pennyland, the greater the increase in arable land since the pennyland imposition).

Faroe also has a land assessment based on the merk though unlike Shetland this does not seem to have been associated with scat payment, probably because in Faroe there was no developed concept similar to the Shetland urisland. Scat was, however, based on arable land, the largest and best farms paying more scat and being more highly assessed in merks than the smaller, less favourable farms. The smallest merk value among Faroe's early farms is 4 (Nordskali and Nordtoftir), the largest 96 (Sandur and Hvalba), with the other bygdir ranging between these values.

Merk values seem to have been imposed from above in Faroe. In several examples the merk figures of neighbouring bygdir seem to reciprocate deliberately. On Kunoy there are four settlements - Mikladalur (24 merks 14 sk) and Trollanes (16 merks) which form the north parish; and Husar (24 merks) and Sydradalur (16 merks 12 sk), the southern parish. Sandur in west Sandoy is 96.5 merks and Husavik (31 merks); Dalur (23 merks) and Skalavik

(42 merks), total 96 merks. Kalsoy is 32 merks 6 gn; Skard and Haraldssund, on the same island, are each 16 merks. There does seem to have been a regularity of imposition, indicated by the equal merk assessments of neighbouring districts.

Another possible indicator of assessment from above is the size of the basic merk assessment. Brandt has identified a clustering around multiples of 8 (2 at 8; 9 at 16; 7 at 32; 10 at 24; 7 at 48) and explains this as the outcome of an original assessment made in gold merks, eight silver merks per gold merk. That the system is so regular, suggests a higher administrative imposition rather than development from below, by an institution capable of such a sweeping assessment and with the necessary inclination to impose it. A possible candidate is the church. For the purposes of cornteind, it needed to know the value of land and for convenience of assessment, it would be likely to make such a valuation very regular.

In both Faroe and Shetland, then, there is evidence of the gold merk as a basic assessment unit which, for practical purposes, was translated into silver merks.

#### 6.3.4 MEALLS AND LASTS

One indication of church involvement in land valuation in Shetland are those assessments of land productivity which are found alongside the scat and purchase values. The sald and meall are in origin measures of corn and they are used as an expression of the productive capacity of land and possibly also of the amount of seed with which pieces of land could be sown. Jakobsen records the Shetland field-names de Soldiens in Fetlar, Du and PS and de Soldien, Lu which he derives from ON saldingr ("land which can be sown with a sald of corn"). Similarly, there is a field-name de Trimolins, Tresta, Fe, probably used of land which was sown with 3 mealls of corn



A last was 24 mealls (= 144d = 1 merk) and there are several examples in the rentals and in particular in the sasines, of South Lasts, North Lasts, Great Lasts and lasts originally owned by particular individuals, such as Sinclairs Last, Melby (see p 308). These last-names have not survived as field-names in Shetland, probably because in origin they were very large blocks which have since been divided up and renamed.

The last was the outcome of a meall per pennyland assessment, later a meall per merk assessment, finally commuted to a penny the merk assessment. For example, a block of merklands attached to six pennylands at 4 mealls per pennyland represented one last (24 mealls) as did 4 pennylands at 6 mealls per pennyland. The varying number of mealls per pennyland probably resulted from differences in arable expansion since the original pennyland assessment. Thus on Papa Stour there were two sald per pennyland or 12 mealls (half a last), a very high assessment which suggests a huge expansion of the arable lands on Papa Stour since the original assessment. In Footabrough and Vaila in 1500, however, only 2 2/3 mealls (16d) were paid per pennyland (see p 324), probably indicating that agrarian land had not increased much since the original imposition.

The last may even have been recognised as an area equivalent to fractions of urislands for in the 1500 rental, which is admittedly full of errors, "the south last" in Tresta is assessed for scat purposes (A,2r), as is "a last in Ayth" (A,2r).

All of Papa Stour was 12 lasts (Crawford 1984,55) and in 1299 each merk paid 9d (1.5 mealls) in rent, so there were 192 merks (192 x 9d the merk = 1728d = 12 lasts @ 16 merks). At 192 merks and 8 silver merks per gold merk, there were 24 gold merks and at 1 gold merk per pennyland, there were 24 pennylands. The last is not mentioned in the 1299 document, probably

because it was not relevant to the explanation rather than because it did not exist.

The last was the outcome of the number of merks and the number of mealls which they theoretically owed in rent to the sum of 24 mealls (144d), most commonly 18 merks at 1 1/3 mealls (8d); but also 16 merks at 1 1/2 mealls (9d); 12 merks at 2 mealls (12d); and 24 merks at 1 meall (6d). The merk and meall figures could fluctuate, as they did on Papa Stour, yet the number of lasts could remain constant. Thus on Papa Stour where each merk paid 1 1/2 mealls in 1299, there were 12 lasts of 16 merks each and by the seventeenth century, when each merk paid 1 1/3 mealls and there were 216 merks, there were still 12 lasts, now of 18 merks at 1 1/3 mealls instead of 16 merks at 1 1/2 mealls. The increase to 216 merks may have arisen in response to an increase in the assessment of pennylands to 27 from 24; at 8 gold merks per pennyland there would then be 216 merks.

The last may have originated as a land measure for assessing cornteind. All land is assessed, both udal and crown land, and the assessment must therefore have been made by an institution with an interest in valuing the whole of Shetland, either the earldom or the church, and the last assessment, unlike the merk assessment, rates land productivity in terms of measures of corn and might therefore have been used as a basis for the levying of cornteind. The 1628 rental explains:

"18 merk land makis ane last of Land and 4 lastis of land is a piece of Cornteiynd.  
Ane Last Land being 18 merk, payis 6 meills, viz 3 leispund butter, 3 bulls oyllie.  
Whair this corneteynd is payit in packit guidis Ilk peice corneteynd is ane barell butter ane yeir and ane barell oyllie another yeir",

(B,2r).

According to this assessment, an 18-merk last paid 36d in butter and oil, that is 2d cornteind per merk. Where the cornteind was paid in bulk, 4 lasts paid a piece or barrel, worth 144d Shetland currency value.

Examples from the 1628 rental illustrate how division into lasts also eased the levying of rent:

North Ireland, Du = 2 lasts: 2 packs wadmell and 1 barrel

Sandwick, Du = 2 lasts: 2 packs wadmell and 1 barrel

Aith, Bressay = 2 lasts: 2 packs wadmell and 1 barrel

Dale, De = 2 lasts @ 8d: 16s and 1 barrel

(B, 3r; 5r; 8v).

Dunrossness and Cunningsburgh provide good examples of the dominance in some areas of the 18-merk last:

Benorth Burn Scattald, Cunningsburgh - 144 merks

Aith 54 merks = 3 lasts

Aithsetter 36 merks = 2 lasts

Gord 18 merks = 1 last

Blosta 18 merks = 1 last

Clodan}

Bruner} 18 merks = 1 last

= 8 lasts

Besouth Burn Scattald, Cunningsburgh - 144 merks

Vestinore 18 merks = 1 last

Vadsgarth 18 merks = 1 last

Bruid 18 merks = 1 last

Buness 18 merks = 1 last

Beolka 18 merks = 1 last

Maill 18 merks = 1 last

Clapphoull 36 merks = 2 lasts

= 8 lasts

(D, 10).

Everywhere in Dunrossness, the farms are 9, 18, 36, 72 or 144 merks, all fractions or multiples of 1 last.

Elsewhere, whole Scattalds may have been deliberately accounted in lasts even where this is not evident in merk values of individual farms. Thus Aith Scattald, AiS has a total of 72 merks (4 lasts) shared as follows:

FARM	MERKS
Uphouse	21
Nesthouse	20
Houster	12
Aithsness	10
North Garth	9

(D,46).

Similarly, Dale, WS amounts to 63 merks in all, 3.5 lasts (see p 272) and the 1716 accountant records Twatt Scattald, AiS at 72 merks though its individual figures total only 67 merks, presumably because it was known to be a 4-last Scattald:

FARM	MERKS
Langascoll	18
Northhouse	18
Brecks	9
Garden	6
Kirkhouse	16

(D,45).

### 6.3.5 PENNY THE MERK

In the 1299 document, payment due from rented land is expressed in mealls and sald. By the time of the sixteenth and seventeenth-century rentals, these measures had been translated to currency value at the rate of 1 meall = 6d. So instead of meall per merk assessments of 1 meall, 1 1/3 mealls, 1 1/2 mealls and 2 mealls, there are now assessments of 6d, 8d, 9d and 12d. Merks and penny the merk values together are an expression of a fraction of

a last so that 12 merks at 6d the merk, 8 merks at 9d the merk and 6 merks at 12d the merk, all represent half a last.

These values could fluctuate without altering the rent due. Thus in the 1500 rental, Brettabister paid rent for 3 merks at 12d the merk (36d) (A,3r) but in the 1628 rental for 4 merks at 9d the merk (36d) (B,7r). Similarly, Califf, Ti paid rent for 1 merk at 6d in 1500 (A,1r;6v) but for 1.5 merks at 4d in 1628 (B,4v), in both cases paying a total of 6d.

Unst and Fetlar were uniformly reduced to 6d the merk or 1 meall per merk, probably during the late medieval period. In a fifteenth-century rental from Munkalif Cloister, Bergen, the reduction is already apparent for four Unst lands are all 6d the merk (Munch 1845,167). The reduction was almost certainly introduced to simplify administration and payment when meals were still in use as the means of payment rather than money.

Penny the merk rates were probably liable to most frequent fluctuation in the post-medieval period when sasines reveal diverse rates for individual merklands. This probably occurred with greater frequency once land was liable to increasing division and when large blocks of land, the lasts, were disappearing.

#### 6.4 SCATTALDS, BYGDIR AND CHURCH DISTRIBUTION

As settlement districts, Scattalds, treens, bygdir and urislands also provided a framework for the establishment of churches. The earliest churches were proprietorial and in Shetland some may have been remnants of an earlier pre-Norse settlement. Papil, Burra, for example, seems to have been a monastic settlement prior to the arrival of the Norse (see p 397) but the Norse church there is a Scattald church. Because of the proprietorial nature of these early churches, not all settlement districts had their own and it is fruitless to seek a rigidly-imposed organisation by which every

Scattald or bygd had a church. Nevertheless, the most active phase of church-building in both Shetland and Faroe developed within the framework of the Scattalds and bygdir and indeed elsewhere in the Norse colonies it took place within the confines of natural settlement districts. In Man, the distribution of churches is so obviously linked to the treen that a legend was incorporated in a sixteenth-century ballad to the effect that St. Germain built a small chapel in every treen (Marstrander 1932,299). In Orkney too, church distribution correlates with settlement districts. An entry for St. Andrews parish in NSA notes,

"In different parts of the parish are to be found ruins, now almost levelled with the ground, which are called chapels. We could particularize at least four, each in a separate division of the parish, called an ursland, and situated near, or in the midst of a considerable extent of good ground",

(NSA,178).

In Orkney, the urislund is the equivalent of the Scattald and bygd both as a settlement district and as a basis for the establishment of local, proprietorial churches.

The settlement districts naturally became the focus for other forms of community organisation as well. For example, in Fetlar, the term lik-district is remembered as the name given to the Scattalds in their guise as funeral districts. Clouston records that in the nineteenth century, invitations to Orkney funerals were sent to all the neighbours in the dead person's district and that in the parishes of Harray, Birsay, St. Andrews, Rendall and Firth, these burial districts were described as "erselands" or "urislunds" (1918,93-4). And in 1628, on the occasion of Bishop MacKenzie's visitation of Westray, "the Elders were ordained that each should bring the Inhabitants of his Urisland with him" (Clouston 1918,94).

The distribution map of Shetland churches (map 76), certainly indicates a strong relationship between churches and Scattalds. Many Scattalds have a church and few have more than one each (N Yell, S Skaw, Tresta, Sandness). The map shows all churches of probable medieval origin, both those for which

there is firm archaeological evidence and those of which the only trace is a suggestive name or oral tradition. Place-names and traditions can often work together to create a history of a church on the basis of a place-name which includes the element "Kirk-" for reasons other than the physical presence of a church, such as church-ownership of land. Not only may some of the churches on the map be fictional, there may also be several missing, where the physical evidence, the name, and the tradition have been lost.

Foula, Papa Stour, Fair Isle and Skerries each have one church. These islands were sufficiently populous to warrant their own churches but the nucleated settlement distribution dictated that only one church per island was necessary and all four islands are also entered in the rentals as single Scattalds. Similarly, several small islands such as Samphrey, Bigga and Uyea, each had their own church.

On larger islands like Whalsay there were more churches on grounds of population distribution. Here there are three Scattalds, each assessed as 1 urisland in the 1500 rental and here too there are three churches, one in each of the three Scattald districts of Isbister, Symbister and Brough. There is also a recorded church in the north-east of the island but this does not have the characteristics of a Scattald church and probably functioned outwith that system. Similarly, on Fetlar there are ten Scattalds and nine Scattald churches plus a religious establishment at Strandibrough which again probably functioned outwith the Scattald church system. Not all Fetlar Scattalds have one church however. Tresta has two church-sites while Aith Scattald has no tradition or evidence of a church (see p 156). Interestingly, however, the neighbouring Scattald of Houbie has its church, Halliara Kirk, right on the Scattald boundary between Aith and Houbie, on top of a very exposed hill in a situation which is comparable to many of the treen chapels of Man, built on district boundaries (Lowe 1983, 124).

This density of church-sites is not found in Norway - Fjaler and Gaular, in total 60km E-W, have only seven parish churches and one chapel (see p 43) - yet it is a characteristic of Norse settlements in the West. It may therefore be explained as a pre-Norse distribution - the Norse settlers found these churches on their arrival and revived them when they accepted Christianity. On Fetlar 9 out of 10 Scattalds have a church; in Walls and Sandness, 8 out of 10; in Delting 7 out of 12; though in Tingwall there are only 4 church-sites. Yet in Faroe too, where there was no significant pre-Norse population, there is an extremely dense distribution of churches. Both bygdir on Fugloy may have had church-sites; 4 out of 5 bygdir on Sandoy had churches; 10 out of 21 on Streymoy; and 7 out of 10 on Suduroy. Most large bygdir in Faroe have parish churches (average 40 merks) and many smaller bygdir (average 18 merks) have local churches of their own. Of the 85 old bygdir, 40 became parish church centres and of the other 45 at least 18 have an early church-site or the tradition of an earlier church-site. So in all, about 70% of Faroese bygdir have had a medieval church-site, comparable with the situation in Orkney and Shetland. Given the Faroese evidence, the thesis that the Shetland church-distribution is based on a pre-Norse pattern cannot be upheld on the strength of site-density alone.

In both Shetland and Faroe some of the church-sites are known from tradition only and may actually never have been churches at all. Even so, it is almost as significant that the traditions arose, illustrating the importance in both island groups of the concept of a church in every Scattald. The settlement patterns which arose in the West in response to the landscape and the manner in which Christianity was adopted, led to the establishment of proprietorial neighbourhood churches which in some cases may well have been founded on existing sites, which served the needs of each local community to the extent that even when such churches were not established, a tradition has often grown up accounting for them.



## 6.5 SCATTALDS AND BYGDIR - SUMMARY

In three guises - as settlement districts, agricultural units and church-districts - the Scattalds and bygdir are extremely similar. Both originated as settlement districts, providing all the elements necessary for an essentially subsistence economy, centred on areas of good settlement potential, often at the head of a fjord or voe. Both districts also became the focus for church-building. In Shetland in particular there is a high correlation between church-sites and Scattalds but in Faroe too, over half the bygdir had their own church-site, many of which were abandoned at the Reformation. Whereas churches were founded spontaneously in Scattalds and bygdir as a function of the units as settlement districts, the scat-assessment function of the Shetland Scattalds was imposed from above, though still as an outcome of their characteristics as settlement districts. In Faroe, this function did not become so firmly associated with bygdir because the method of assessment differed from that in Shetland where scat was imposed by the Orkney earldom. As in Orkney, scat-payment in Shetland became the most important factor distinguishing settlement districts which therefore took their name from their function as scat and assessment units - in Orkney, urislands; in Shetland, Scattalds.

In their secondary functions, Scattalds and bygdir are only comparable where the initiative came from below, as in church-building. The scat-assessment function of the Shetland Scattalds was imposed from above, probably from the earldom of Orkney, and therefore depended on external factors which were absent from Faroe. In the two primary and related functions of the districts, however, as settlement and agricultural units, Faroese bygdir and Shetland Scattalds are almost identical.

## CHAPTER 7

### PLACE-NAMES

Before discussing the various place-name elements found in Faroe and Shetland, it is necessary to look first at the general naming patterns in the two island groups and then at ways in which the names may be classified.

Faroe has a total of eighty-five villages or bygdir which were settled in the early Norse period (map 9; Appendix K). These bygdir are without exception coastal for the mountainous interior allows no permanent settlement and generally they have been named after the most prominent topographical feature in the locality, such as Gjogy (cleft), Strendur (beach), Nes (ness), Yagur (bay) and Dalur (dale). It seems likely that these bygd-names are actually the surviving trace of the earliest, primary, Viking-Age farms.

Today, however, the site of the original farm which gave its name to the bygd can rarely be traced because after the earliest farm was divided, its name became a general collective appellation for the whole nucleated settlement district. That the original farm-name survived as a bygd-name even after the farm itself had taken a new name, is a product of the particular process of settlement expansion and naming tradition in Faroe. For it was the naming pattern applied to the secondary bylingur-farms that ensured the survival of the original primary farm-name.

Even more so than the bygdir, the bylingar tend to have topographical nomenclature, almost exclusively introduced by a preposition, such as vid A (by the stream), undir Skardi (below the mountain-pass) and a Heyggi (by the mound). The other major group of names is those which locate in relation to features of cultivation - uppi i Bo (up in the infield) and vid Gjerdi (by the dyke), for example. In this way, the names identify the physical location of the secondary farm which is within the settlement district denoted by the bygd-name or primary farm-name. For example, within Husavik on Sandoy the bylingur-name vid A is in itself sufficient only to distinguish that farm from the others in the same bygd but not enough to locate it within the island of Sandoy without adding its bygd-name. So the bylingur naming-pattern required the retention of the original primary farm-name which identifies the settlement district, usually in terms of a major topographical feature, ensuring the survival of that name even after the farm itself has been divided and component parts renamed.

Just like the Faroese bygd-names, the Shetland Scattalds very often take their names from topographical features such as Dale, Voe and Ness. And as in Faroe, there is often no single farm today which bears the name of the original settlement, which is instead retained only in the Scattald-name. For like the Faroese bygdir, the Shetland Scattalds probably represent the earliest settlement districts (chapter 6).

Whereas Faroese expansion was largely limited by the topography to the immediate vicinity of the original settlement, potential for expansion in Shetland was much greater. Apart from the primary coastal sites, there are innumerable places along the Shetland coast where secondary settlement could take place. Perhaps the arable land was less productive or extensive and the landing-place less protected than at the primary sites, but nevertheless such secondary sites provided the necessary basic requirements for settlement. Not only is there more potential for settlement along the Shetland coast, but also in the hill-land of the interior.

In this way the very type of secondary settlement becomes a distinguishing feature - a division in the vicinity of the original farm (like the Faroese bylingar); a secondary settlement at some distance from the original farm on a favourable, usually coastal, site; or settlement on more marginal land in the inland, hill-grazing area. Just as topographical elements locate the Faroese bylingar within the bygd - vid Gjerdi, vid A etc - so place-name generics such as stadir, saetr and bolstadr distinguish the greater variety of Shetland's secondary settlements.

Farm-name elements have usually been classified according to chronologies based on distribution, land values and farm status (O F-N, 227-251; Nicolaisen 1976b, 85-94; Thuesen 1978, 113-117). Yet the constructed chronology has tended to overshadow other differences between the elements - that certain elements are absent from particular regions of Norse settlement is explained solely in terms of chronology with no regard for regional differences in settlement and naming patterns. Chronologies based on average land values of farms with particular habitative elements assume that farms with high assessments were settled first and farms with low assessments or no assessments, last. In fact, many farms do not appear in the rentals at all because of the way scat was assessed, so certain elements, particularly those ascribed to component farms in townships, are inevitably falsely represented by such an analysis. Functional, locational and architectural differences signified by place-name elements may be more useful parameters for classification by which chronology becomes the result of these differences, not the cause.

Farm-Names in Shetland and Faroe may be classified into three types:

1. those which distinguish whole farms (including steadings, outbuildings and farm-lands)
2. those which distinguish component houses in townships and bylingar
3. those which distinguish agricultural function.

On the whole, the first category of names is also the earliest since the first settlers took large districts for their farms. Into this category fall topographical names; habitative elements like stadir, bolstadr, bour, byr and bustadr or byrstadr; and names in land. Later expansion could take two forms. It could occur within the area already settled, in which case no more land was necessarily brought into cultivation but a new building was erected and the existing land redistributed or extended, creating the nucleated township and bylingur. Into this second category fall those elements which are applied to houses within townships and bylingar - skali, hus, stofa, gardr, gerdi and toft. Finally, expansion could take place in Shetland on to uncultivated marginal land beyond the hill-dyke and this category includes the elements setr, saetr, aergi and kyi.

## 7.1 NAMES OF WHOLE FARMS WITH LANDS

### 7.1.1 TOPOGRAPHICAL NAMES

Topographical names have presented the greatest problems because they cannot be dated - the names may have existed long before the settlements were established - and they therefore tend to be ignored in place-name studies in favour of the habitative elements. Yet in Shetland and Faroe topographical names provide the largest percentage of primary-farm names. Anglo-Saxon research has indicated that in England too, topographical names were given first to settlements:

"the evidence from Roman times suggests that Celtic settlement-names in Britain were nearly all of the topographical type, and it may be that in Welsh and in English the widespread use of habitative names is a comparatively late development, which does not become a common practice until after the earliest period of the English settlement",  
(Gelling 1978,123).

In Fjaler and Gaular there are several primary farms with topographical names, including simplexes such as Vik,G; Dale,Fj; and compound names such as Guddal,Fj and Asnes,Fj. In Norway primary farms with topographical names are undoubtedly pre Viking-Age, illustrating the general propensity of settlers of all eras to apply such names first.

Of the 85 bygd-names in Faroe, 17 are simplex topographical names (21%), 13 of which relate to coastal features (78%):

Sandur,Sandoy	Gjogv,Eysturoy
Dalur,Sandoy	Vagur,Suduroy
Koltur	Nes,Bordoy
Sund,Streymoy	Skard,Kunoy
Vik,Streymoy	Vagur,Bordoy
Nes,Eysturoy	Muli,Bordoy
Strendur,Eysturoy	Depil,Bordoy
Oyra,Eysturoy	Strendur,Bordoy
Eidi,Eysturoy	

There are a further 42 compound topographical names (50%), 37 of which relate to coastal features (88%), vik (bay,12); vagr (bay,4); fjorðr (firth,5); hofn (harbour,2); sund (sound,2); nes (ness,4); eyrr (ayre,1); eid (isthmus,1); ingr (inlet,2); and ey (island,4). Of inland features which have given their names to bygdir in compounds, there are 4 dalr (dale); and 1 bakki (slope). So there are 59 topographical-name bygdir in Faroe (c 70%) of which 50 include coastal features as their generic (85% of all topographical bygd-names; 60% of all bygd-names).

The majority of the 168 secondary bylingur-names, on the contrary, relate to inland features, in particular to rivers, (a,13); mounds (haugr,9); crags (hamarr,8); dykes (gierdi,gardr,29) and fields (bour,11). Only 16 bylingar have coastal features in their names - c 10%, compared with 60% of bygd-names.

Turning to Shetland, there are at least 41 Scattald farms with simplex topographical names. Although the elements are completely undateable, the favourability of the sites, high merk values and Scattald-farm status of these farms are all indicative of primary status and no study of place-name elements or settlement distribution can afford to ignore them. Names like eid, (Aith), yagr (Voe), strondr (Strand), dalr (Dale) and sund (Sound) illustrate at once the locational favourability of these sites. These simplex names were initially given to prominent topographical features, a sheltered voe, a long dale, a wide strand and so on, with similar topographical features in the neighbourhood taking distinguishing specifics.

As in Faroe, many of the primary Scattald-farm topographical simplex names are coastal features - Noss (nos, promontory); Aith (eid, isthmus); Clett (klettr, rocky outcrop); Sound (sund, sound); Wick (vik, bay); Ham (hofn, harbour); Strom (streymr, current); Sand (sandr, sand); Voe (yagr, bay); Firth (fjorðr, firth); Neip (neipr, headland); Ska (skagi, headland); Ure (eyrr, ayre); Houb (hopp, pool); and Quarff (hvarfr, twisting valley).

In addition to c 41 simplex topographical Scattald farms, there are c 53 compound topographical Scattald farm-names. Again the tendency is for the generics to be coastal features: 40 have coastal feature generics including firth (11); wick (14); and ness (5).

There are in addition many scatted secondary farms with simplex topographical names which are not Scattald farms. As Fellows-Jensen remarks, such names could be coined at any time when Norse was spoken and transferred later from the topographical feature itself to the settlement site (1984,155). In general the tendency is for such names, like the Faroese bylingur-names, to be inland rather than coastal features - Hugon (haugr, mound); Houll (holl, mound); Tow (tufa, hummock); Hamar (hamarr, crag); Breck (brekka, slope); Feal (fjall, hill); Lie (hlid, slope); Quam (kyammr, valley); and Clugon (kluka, mound).

### 7.1.2 STADIR

Several distinguishing features of stadir-farms have been identified in Norway, Shetland and the other colonies. In Norway its distribution often varies inversely with that of vin- and heimr-names so it is characterised as a later naming element, used of secondary expansion on to favourable land when vin and heimr-names had ceased to be coined. In Fjaler and Gaular this inverse correlation is less apparent, but there are certainly many more stadir-names in inland Gaular (15) than in coastal Fjaler (9). Presumably, the best sites were settled earlier in the coastal region, enforcing secondary expansion on to prime sites in the hinterland. Stadir in Norway is therefore characterised as an element secondary to vin and heimr but one which was accorded to very favourable sites.

Within the stadir-name class, two layers have been distinguished. The earlier phase is represented by stadir-farms with non-personal name specifics. It is these stadir-farms which most often also have church-sites. In Iceland, 36 out of 1,165 stadir-farms have church-sites (3%), and only 9 of those 36 stadir-names have personal-name specifics (Larusson 1939,67-68). The later phase of stadir-names have personal-name specifics and these predominate in both Norway and Iceland. Indeed this tendency to take personal-name specifics is a marked characteristic of the stadir element.

Generally, the element is translated simply as farm, though Lars Hellberg has suggested that in Orkney and Man it was used of "fields in meadowland" (1967,282-284). Because the element is always used in the plural (except in some later Icelandic examples which seem to have been deliberately changed to the singular form to denote their status as lands owned by the church (C-V,586), it has also been suggested that it was used of nucleated farm settlements (Fenton 1978,28).



Stadir has been placed within a chronological framework of settlement by both Marwick and Nicolaisen. Marwick regarded the element as representative of an early though secondary phase of expansion from primary coastal farms since Orkney stadir-farms are mostly inland (O F-N,235). Because its general distribution in the colonies is more limited than that of the bolstadr and setr elements, Nicolaisen identified it as a very early, primary phase of settlement. In fact, he takes the argument for chronology so far as to date the settlement of Caithness to the mid-ninth century because no stadir-names are found there (1982,80). Yet, in Iceland, one of the last colonies to be settled, stadir-farms are well represented, (though unlike those in Orkney and Shetland, they tend to be of low status (Rafnsson 1974,193)).

There are 32 stadir-farms represented in the 1716 rental from Shetland (Appendix A; map 78). They tend to be high-status farms, almost without exception scattered. Another indication of their high status is the number of them which became Scattald farms. Of the 32 stadir-farms, 23 are Scattald farms in the rentals (72%) and c 23 have a land value of 18 merks or more (72%). Moreover, 11 (34%) have church-sites close by. The Shetland evidence is therefore in accord with the Norwegian and Orcadian conclusions - stadir-farms are of high status, often Scattald farms with high merk values and with a relatively high correlation with church-sites.

Shetland stadir-farms also share the characteristic of taking personal-name specifics. Although it is not always easy to distinguish personal-names from appellatives, about 23 of the 32 Shetland stadir-farms (72%) are probably combined with personal-names. In fact, characteristic of stadir in Shetland are the types of specific with which it does not combine. The locational specifics, common with bolstadr and byr and the specifics descriptive of land quality found with bolstadr, setr and gardr are never combined with stadir, suggesting that in Shetland at least, stadir never meant "field in meadowland". If it had such connotations, one might expect

a greater variety of specifics, especially adjectives.

By looking only at the habitative elements, stadir, bolstadr, byr and saetr, one can easily come to the conclusion that stadir-farms are primary settlements. However, when one compares the locations of Scattald farms with stadir-names and those Scattald farms with topographical names, the secondary nature of the stadir-farms becomes apparent. The stadir-farms are on good land and do attain high status, but relative to many of the topographical-name Scattald farms, they are distinctly secondary in character. Gunnista, Bressay, for example, does not have the prime location of its neighbour, Aith, nor does Wethersta, De have the sheltered situation of Voe to the south. Many of the coastal stadir-farms do not actually have very good landing-places - Calsta, NM and Oddsta, Fe, for example, both lack the excellent harbouring facilities of the Voes, Wicks and Firths of Shetland.

However, the 9 stadir-farms which are 1000m or more inland, are not necessarily all on peripheral sites. Asta, Ti is 1600m inland but it lies in the very fertile Tingwall valley and at 36 merks and a Scattald farm, is clearly no marginal settlement. Similarly, Baliasta, U, though 1800m inland, has coastal access to both east and west and is in the most highly-assessed Scattald in Shetland. So just as proximity to the coast is not necessarily an indication of a favourable site since there may be cliffs or only a poor landing-place, so great distance from the coast does not automatically indicate marginality. Nevertheless, the inland stadir-sites on the whole lack the several attractions of the simplex topographical and often inland Dale farms which have very convenient coastal access as well as good, sheltered arable land. And the stadir coastal sites on the whole lack the excellent harbouring facilities found at the simplex topographical Scattald-farms called Voe, Wick, Firth etc.

To some extent, therefore, stadir can be seen within a chronological context in Shetland but this is because of its function as a naming element applied to a particular type of secondary settlement. It is given to high-status sites which were probably colonised after the most favourable coastal sites had already been settled and before it became necessary to take recourse to the very marginal inland saetr-sites.

It remains to be explained why there are no stadir-name farms in Faroe. There is one farm-name, Velbastadur (see p 84), which must have a generic related to stadir, possibly the singular stadr, Faer stadur, and which may have a personal-name specific. Otherwise, there is not a single example of stadir in Faroe though given the chronology argument one might expect to find them there since there are over 1,000 examples of stadir-names in Iceland.

The reason for the lack of stadir-names in Faroe has more to do with topography than chronology. There are only 85 prime bygd-sites in Faroe and the vast majority of these have topographical names. These settlements parallel the earliest phase of settlement in Shetland and Iceland which is also represented in the main by topographical place-name elements. After these 85 sites had been settled in Faroe, further settlement was extremely limited. The mountainous landscape precludes any possibility of moving further along the coast or inland so all secondary settlement had to take place in the immediate vicinity of the primary farms. These secondary settlements are then distinguished within the settlement district by their location in relation to topographical features - vid A (by the stream); undir Homrum (under the crags); vid Gjerdi (by the dyke) etc. The stadir element clearly was not pertinent to this kind of nucleated settlement expansion in the immediate vicinity of the primary farm. So chronology of settlement alone cannot account for the absence of the element from Faroe, and its very absence here helps to shed some light on how it functioned in Shetland.

### 7.1.3 BOLSTADR

In Norway there are about 90 bolstadr-farms, mostly in the district between Sognefjord and Tingvollfjord and about half of the bolstadr-compounds contain the specific mikill (great, large) (Olson 1983, 233-4). According to Brogger, the bolstadr-farms in Norway were of high status "ranking in dignity as if it were the old family estate" (1929, 90).

Like stadir, bolstadr has been placed within a chronological framework. Marwick describes the bister-farms in Orkney as "relatively early" and continues, "Individual examples of each type may indeed represent original Norse settlements" (O F-N, 233). Nicolaisen interprets the wide distribution of the bolstadr element throughout the colonies as an indication that it was in productive use over a very long time-span (1976b, 19).

As an element indicating status, bolstadr is described by Fellows Jensen as "a small farm, possibly a division of a larger unit" (1984, 159) though Nicolaisen disputes that bolstadr ever had a specific meaning in the colonies other than as a general term for "farm" (1976b, 92).

In the Hebrides there are more bolstadr-names than there are in the whole of Norway - over 100 in fact, with the greatest density in Skye and The Oa, Islay, where they are often found in twos and threes. According to Olson, "a large number of bolstadr holdings share common boundaries with other bolstadr settlements" (1983, 241). The majority of specifics combined with the element in the Hebrides are topographical appellatives though there are also about 10 personal names, 3 compass-points, 4 \*kirkjubolstadr-farms and 5 \*miklibolstadr-farms. There are only 17 bolstadr-farms in all of Iceland and 11 of them are Breidabolstadr-farms (Stahl 1957, 69), as is the one bolstadr-name farm on Man, Bravost (Marstrander 1932, 243).

In Orkney Marwick found an inverse correlation in the distribution of bolstadr and land-names and concluded that as they were more or less mutually exclusive in their distribution, they must therefore be contemporary, all the bolstadr-farms being relatively central and early (O F-N,233). Thuesen found many bolstadr-farms to be coastal and large. Of 7 bolstadr-farms in the areas which he chose to study, the average pennyland value was 12d, the highest pennyland value of the six naming elements which he chose for comparison (1978,107). Generally in Orkney, the element combines with locational specifics such as ofra (2); eystri/Eystr (5); Vestre/Vestr (2); with adjectives, including breidr (4); with topographical elements including yatn (3) and haugr (3); and with structural elements such as kirkja (10) and skali (4).

There are two principal characteristics of bolstadr-farms in Shetland. First of all, the range of specifics with which the element is combined is very limited, and secondly, bolstadr-farms tend to have a particular location relative to an earlier primary farm. Both the naming-pattern and the situation of the bolstadr-farms suggest that the bolstadr element referred originally not to farms but to fields.

Stewart found 50 bolstadr-farms in Shetland (1965,251) but as he does not list them all or give sources, they cannot be fully verified. Only 29 are represented in the 1716 scat lists and a further 7 can be traced from maps, documents and rentals (Appendix B; map 79). (Stewart includes some as bolstadr-names which may in reality be bustadr or stadir-names). Thirteen of the Shetland bolstadr-names combine with specifics descriptive of location, relative to a reciprocal point. Six such farms provide three pairs of reciprocating farm-names: Simbister and Norbister, East Burra; Nethrabister and Evrabister, WhW; and Symbister and Isbister, Whalsay. Of the remaining unpaired locational bolstadr-farms, several may have lost their reciprocating farm-names. Both Estabister, PS and Isbister, De are now lost farm-names (Crawford 1984,46; Jakobsen 1901,180) and it is possible that

there are several others which have disappeared without trace.

Nevertheless, not all bolstadr-names necessarily have other bolstadr-names with which to reciprocate and Estabister may have been named in reciprocation with the central farm on Papa Stour, the Biggings. Outrabister, Lu is named because of its location relative to the settlement of Lunna since it is clearly "out" along the ness from the primary settlement. Similarly Trebister in the parish of Gulberwick is "out" towards the sea from the primary farm of Wick. In these examples, no reciprocating bolstadr-farm is required.

Apart from these locational specifics, there are also a number of apparently fixed compound-names involving the bolstadr generic. These are combinations which occur so frequently, not only in Shetland but elsewhere within the Norse sphere of colonial influence, that they must be considered fixed compounds - Breibister (2), Wadbister (4), Kirkabister (5) and Crossbister (2), for example.

Where adjectives provide the specific, they describe the quality of land rather than the farm-buildings. Habitative elements like hus, skali and stofa, all building-types, take descriptive specifics such as langr, nyr and steinn to describe the nature of the building. Bolstadr, on the other hand, takes descriptive specifics such as brattr, flatr and breidr, all of which are more likely to describe the fields on which the farm is built, rather than the farm buildings. These fields can be easter, wester, inner, outer, flat, broad, steep, by water, near a church, by a house or at a cross, like the bylingur-names vid A, vid Kirkja, Inni a Bo etc. The bolstadr element, then, implies a larger area than habitative elements like hus, skali and stofa where only the building is implicit in the farm-name. With bolstadr, the surrounding fields are also an implicit part of the farm as described in the farm-name.

This impression of bolstadr as a field-name is reinforced when the location of the bolstadr-farms in relation to primary farms is analysed. The eighteenth-century Dundas rental gives revealing descriptions of the relationship of the lands of some bolstadr-farms to nearby farms, in each case Scattald and probably also primary farms: "the lands of Wadbister to which Snarravoe lyes contiguous" (Unst) (Dundas,51); "the scattald the same with that of Underhoul" (Crossbister,U) (Dundas,53); "entered in the rental as a distinct town, but in fact one & the same town and the lands lying runrig with those of Hoove" (Wadbister,WhW) (Dundas,64).

The distance of some bolstadr-settlements from their nearest neighbour suggests that good land at a distance from primary farms was cultivated and later settled. In Faroe too there is evidence of cultivation out in the hill-land on good land which, unlike the Shetland bolstadr-sites, was unsuitable for permanent habitation. The Shetland bolstadr-farms therefore may have begun as cultivated fields either on a primary farm or at a distance from the primary farm and the naming element may have indicated "farm established on a cultivated field".

Many of the bolstadr-farms in Shetland lie within Scattalds in which they are probably not the primary farm. The Utrabister-farms in Lunna and Wick Scattalds have already been noted. Another good example is the Scattald of Neip in Nesting where there are three bolstadr-farms - Housabister, Kirkabister and Brettabister. Neip, with its simplex topographical name, good situation and the location of the assembly-site for the district, was probably the earliest Norse farm in the area. In all, 24 of the 36 bolstadr-farms in Shetland are not Scattald farms (66%).

The 12 (33%) bolstadr-farms which are primary farms within their Scattalds often seem to have a close relationship with a neighbouring farm in the next Scattald, suggesting that these bolstadr Scattald farms were early creations of independent Scattalds from larger, original settlement districts.

Wadbister,U, a Scattald in its own right but with its fields lying contiguous with those of Snarravoe, has already been noted. Norbister,E Burra is an independent Scattald, assessed for scat purposes at 1/4 urisland. The southern Scattald, House (which includes the farm of Simbister), is 3/4 urisland and presumably the whole island was originally considered as one single-urisland Scattald. Breibister,WS, is an example of a Scattald where the bolstadr-farm remained in the original settlement district and in which it came to overshadow in status the earlier primary farm (see p 285). Breibister is an inland farm in a very large Scattald, assessed in total at 2 urislands. In the south of the Scattald there is another area of settlement on the coast at Mucklure (ON mikill-eyrr, great-ayre). This suggests that there was originally a primary farm of Ure, with a convenient beaching point on the ayre while Breibister was a secondary, inland farm. When scat was levied both these settlements were recognised, each assessed at 1 urisland. So even where the bolstadr-farm comes to attain independent Scattald-farm status, it frequently retains some fossilised relationship with an older, parent-farm. Nevertheless, they were established early. Their high status is indicated by the number with associated church-sites - 12 (33%) - and c 16 or 44% are assessed at 18 merks or more.

In both the characteristics of naming pattern and location, the Shetland bolstadr farm-names may be likened to the Faroese bylingur-names which similarly locate each secondary farm in relation to a topographical feature of the infield or reciprocally with another farm. While in Faroe this type of expansion soon became the only possibility when all the primary farms had been established, in Shetland expansion on to nearby fields was only one of several possibilities. Settlement could also take place at distant coastal sites and inland marginal sites and as a result the type of expansion itself became a distinguishing feature. The term used to indicate the bylingur-type of division on to existing cultivated land in Shetland seems



to have been bolstadr.

This implies that the reason for the absence of bolstadr-names in Faroe has nothing to do with the date of settlement or the provenance of the settlers. Rather, it is the result of the limited nature of Faroese settlement expansion. Once all 85 primary sites were occupied, only one type of expansion was possible, that of the bylingur, close to the parent farm in the only area where cultivation and building were possible. Since all expansion took place in this way, there was no point in adding the generic bolstadr since it would serve no distinguishing function.

#### 7.1.4 BUSTA

An element easily confused with bolstadr in Shetland place-names is bustadr or byrstadr. Coates has expressed the possibility that some of the Caithness -bster-names may derive from bustadr rather than bolstadr (1976,188). In Norway the element is rare in place-names, much less common than bolstadr (Rygh 1898,46). Orkney has one busta-name, Busta, N Ronaldsay, an 8-pennyland township. It is also found in one Hebridean example, Bousd, Coll.

In Shetland there are 5 simplex busta-names, 2 of them settlement names - Busta,De and Bousta,WS. The two farm-names Kebister,Ti and Lumbister,Y, may be compound bustadr-names and there are also topographical names, Busta Hill,Fe and Busta, Fair Isle.

Both Busta,De and Bousta,WS are substantial secondary farms at a distance from their primary farms of Wethersta and Sandness respectively (maps 49 and 66). Both have favourable locations with beaching areas and good arable land and both become Scattald farms, Bousta,WS in its own right, separate from Sandness; Busta,De along with its associated farm across Busta Voe. Kebister is a solitary single-farm Scattald, east of Dale and across the voe

from Califf (map 72) and was probably associated at an earlier period with these farms in the same way that Busta, De was associated with Wethersta across the bay.

Jakobsen, however, has identified some place-names which have origins in ON bust, f (steep coast, cliff), including Sinnabust, Du and Busta Hill, Fe (1901, 85).

#### 7.1.5 BYR, BAER

In Fjaler and Gaular, 3 of the 7 baer-farms are divisions of older farms and have locational prefixes - Soreboen (2) and Ovrebo - while the other 4 have topographical specifics and are secondary sites near high-status farms (see p 38).

The element is particularly common in the Danelaw regions of England where it is used in the sense of 'village' and even in areas of northern England which were settled by the Norse, the element is often used in this sense though there are also a few deserted sites which could only ever have been single farms. Many have personal-name specifics, reflecting the fragmentation of estates (FJ 1972, 6; 1985, 328-9).

There are 6 bour-name bygdir in Faroe (Appendix C). Uti a Bour, Streymoy undoubtedly began life as part of the infield land of Kirkjubour and its name is more characteristic of bylingar than bygdir. The element is particularly found on Suduroy with bour-names in the north, centre and south of the island (see p 132). In all three cases, the element is more likely to have been used in the sense of "farm" than "field" since they are large bygdir on primary sites.

There are also 11 bour bylingur-names (6.5%), all but one, Signabour, Kollafjordur, with locational prepositions. There are 4 examples of uti a Bo, 2 heimi a Bo, 3 uppi a Bo and 1 inni a Bo. In all the bylingur examples, the element probably indicated "field" rather than "farm" and indeed the appellative bour still means large field in Faroese, eg Sundsbour, Sund,Streymoy; and Sydradalsbour, Sydradalur,Streymoy.

In Shetland it probably had this meaning too though, as in Faroe, it also developed the more general meaning, "farm". It is probably found in this first sense in the common Shetland field-name Bugar slit (bu-gardr) (eg PS in Crawford 1985a,137) and in the two major farm-names, Melby and Norby,WS (ON medal-byr and nordr-byr (see p 309), similar in construction and concept to the Faroese bour bylingur-names.

Apart from the three major scat-paying farms of Melby, Norby,WS and Oxnaeboe,Du, there are also several lesser byr-farms, including Tiptoby,Fe and Voxterby,AiS. These farms were probably established relatively late and the existing field-names became the farm-names, just as other late farms took the name of the topographical features by which they were located. Significantly, the few byr-names in Shetland tend to have the same types of specific as the bolstadr-names. Both kirkja and locational adjectives are combined with byr as they are with bolstadr.

Thus Shetland byr generally functions in the same way as bour in Faroe, where it is applied both to primary farms, as in Kirkjubour, Sumba and Frodba, and more commonly to bylingar, as in uti i Bour (out in the infield); sydra i Bour (south in the infield); and so on.

### 7.1.6 LAND

The element land is included as a farm-name along with topographical and habitative elements because like them it was clearly applied to whole farms, both farmsteads and accompanying lands. In some cases, it may originally have been a topographical- or field-name, like Burreland (ON borg-land, fort-land), land around the fort, and, like the topographical names, was only applied later as a habitative element once the farm was established on the land.

In Norway, land is considered a very secondary farm-name element. No land-farm features in a study of primary farms of N Vestfold (Sandnes 1973,18) and of c 2,000 land-name farms studied in Norway, only 35 or 1.75% had church-sites (Olsen 1939,17). Their distribution is also found to vary inversely with that of the element setr. Agder, Rogaland and Hordaland, for example, have 1,595 land-farms but only 35 setr-farms (Andersen 1977,207).

In Fjaler and Gaular, land is the most frequently occurring place-name element, appearing in 20 place-names. None of the land-farms is central however, and in the main they have topographical or descriptive specifics. Five examples take plant and tree-name specifics and there are 2 Haland-farms (high-land).

In Orkney, Marwick found most of the 35 land-names were scatted and therefore early (0 F-N,231) and Thuesen found that 9 land-names in the parishes which he studied had an average pennyland assessment of 4.3, higher than gardr but lower than stadir (1978,110).

Stewart found a total of 78 land-names in Shetland (1965,252), of which 37 (47%) are listed as scat-paying in 1716 (Appendix D). Fourteen (38%) of them are Scattald farms and 16 (43%) are 18 merks or more. As in Fjaler and Gaular, the types of specifics are quite limited and in general refer to inland topographical features - haugr (5); har (9); hamarr (3); hagi; borg

(3); and melr (3).

Haland (high-land) is found in two examples in Fjaler and Gaular and in nine examples in Orkney (O F-N,231). Two of the Shetland examples, Presthoulland,NM and Pinhoulland,WS indicate that haland was a fixed compound which came to be used as a simplex generic.

Ownership is defined in three examples, all from NM, which suggest the names were originally applied to fields, Presthoulland, Kingsland and Kirkland. Compounds with adjectives such as groenn, litla and fora are also found.

There are some very highly assessed land-farms, including N and S Ireland,Du (36 and 64 merks); Houlland,Ti (52 merks); Houlland,Y (59 merks); and Gravaland,Y (40 merks). At the other extreme, there are some very small land-farms, including Foreland,Fe (3 merks); Kirkland,NM (3 merks) and Kingsland,NM (3 merks) which may have started life as field-names.

## 7.2 COMPONENT HOUSES WITHIN TOWNSHIPS AND BYGDIR

The Shetland township and Faroese bylingur-farms are, by their very nature secondary. They are farms established in the vicinity of the primary-farm, on or near the core of the arable lands. The gardr, gerdi-farms tend to be the most distant from the settlement core since they were mostly established on the town-dyke while the skali, hus, stofa and toft-farms tend to form the nucleus of the township or bylingur.

Categorisations according to land value, such as those made by Marwick and Thuesen do not adequately represent these elements. Very often only one farm is listed as responsible for scat-payment in the rentals and even in 1716 by no means all the component farms within townships are listed. So even though gardr, skali, hus, stofa and toft-farms might have merk values and might contribute to scat-payments, these are not always reflected in the

rentals. Therefore land values as represented in the rentals cannot be used to categorise the status and chronology of these elements - the nucleated townships may have developed very early after the initial settlement as an alternative form of expansion to bolstadr and stadir-farms though this could not be surmised from the rentals by the nature of the evidence.

### 7.2.1 HUS

In Faroe two bygd-names contain the element hus, Husar, Kalsoy and Husavik, Sandoy. It is more common, however, as an element in bylingur-names, in particular, as in Shetland, compounded with locational elements. There are 7 bylingur-names containing hus - heimi i Husi (1); i Husi (3); uppi i Husi (1); and nidri i Husi (2).

Hus-names are almost invariably found in Shetland within nucleated townships and for this reason they do not feature much in the scat-lists since their arable land lay runrig in these townships. However, 30 hus-farms appear in the 1716 rental as scat-paying, 16 of them (53%) at 18 merks or more (Appendix E).

Sixteen (53%) hus-farms which paid scat in 1716 have locational specifics, defining their location within the nucleated township - East/Easter (4); West/Wester (3); North/Northern (2); Mid (2); Up (3); Nether (2). In the 1299 PS document, Uphouse, part of the Biggings, is recorded as "uppi i husi" (DN I, 81, no 89), a prepositional construction parallel to that still found in Faroe. Only two Shetland hus-farms are also Scattald farms - House, Burra (36 merks) and Kewhouse, U (12 merks). The one simplex name, House, Burra, is also a Scattald farm and highly assessed at 36 merks. (The two islands, E and W Burra, are also known reciprocally as House Isle and Kirk Isle). There are three scatted Kirkhouse-farms in Ais, De and Fe, evidently high-status farms with church-sites.

Indeed the scatted hus-farms are often highly assessed - the average land value is 17.3 merks - because they tend to be the result of splitting the primary, core Scattald farm. For example, in Twatt Scattald, A1S, the farm of Twatt is divided up, resulting in skali and hus components and the loss of the primary farm-name which is retained only in the Scattald and township name:

Twatt Scattald, A1S

Langascoll	18 merks
Northhouse	18 merks
Brecks	9 merks
Garden	6 merks
Kirkhouse	16 merks

(D,45).

Similarly, in Aith Scattald, A1S, the original farm of Aith is lost as a farm-name and its lands have been divided between two large hus-farms which resulted from its division:

Aith Scattald, A1S

Uphouse	21 merks
Nesthouse	20 merks
Houster	12 merks
Aithsness	10 merks
North Garth	9 merks

(D,46).

On the whole, hus-divisions tend not to appear in the Shetland scat-lists because of the methods of assessing and collecting scat. Those which do appear may therefore be unrepresentative as they are unusually highly assessed, as the examples from Aith and Twatt illustrate. Their status is much more varied than the rentals suggest and their chronology far more complex than the ascription "secondary" can imply. The one characteristic shared by all the hus-farms in both Faroe and Shetland, scatted and

unscattered, early or recent, is their function as the expression of a particular type of expansion within the immediate vicinity of the parent farm, part of a long, continuous process in the growth of townships and bylingar.

### 7.2.2 TOFT

In Faroe, Toftir is both a bygd and bylingur-name, as well as a house and field-name. It is also used of deserted sites such as Morkin vid Toftin, Kalsoy; Toftin, Nordara Toft and Sunnara Toft, Kunoy and Toftarmork, Husar (Matras 1932, 291). ON toft, toft has four different meanings - a green, grassy place; a homestead; a place marked out for a house or building (C-V, 636); and in Shetland and Faroe it is usually interpreted as "ruin".

Three Faroese toft-names belong to bygdir - Nordtoft, Skalatoftir and Toftir, Eysturoy, suggesting perhaps that they are re-namings of earlier farms which were abandoned and later re-occupied. There are 10 bylingur-names including the element toft (Appendix F) and a great many house and topographical-feature names which include the element. It is impossible to date them though it is tempting to assume that some may have resulted from abandonment during the period of economic contraction after the Black Death.

None of the Shetland toft-farms are Scattald farms though there are 9 scattered toft-farms in the 1716 rental (Appendix F), 4 of them the simplex Toft or Taften. Two sites, Udalstoft, De and Colbinstoft, Fe, have church-sites and 4 farms (44%) are 18 merks or more. The early occupants of some of the toft-farms can be recognised in place-names such as Colbinstoft, Fe and Eirikstoftir, Midvagur. In the bygd-name, Skalatoftir, the type of ruins, ON skali, is actually identified and in Udalstoft, De, the



nature of ownership may be identified in the first element (see p 254).

A toft was recognised as a different type of site from a hus, though toft farm-names also tend to be given to individual houses within townships and bylingar rather than to large landed farms. In both Shetland and Faroe they may represent sites which were abandoned and re-occupied later or, in some cases, plots of ground which lay uncultivated and which were eventually built upon.

### 7.2.3 GARDR

In Norway, most gardr-farms were established on enclosed land beyond the arable land, though there are also some, probably older, which may represent divisions of early farms (Hovda 1960, 192-193).

In Faroe, there are no bygdir with the element gardr/gerdi though it is quite a common naming element in the secondary bylingur farm-names, either in forms such as Duvugardur and Dalsgardur, as a generic in a compound name, or in the form, vid Gierdi, (by the dyke). There are 29 gardr/gerdi bylingur-names, with prepositions including i (3) and vid (5); with locational adjectives, including sudr (1), nordi (2) and uppi (1); and in compounds (11) (Appendix G).

According to Stewart, there are 257 gardr-farms in Shetland and 46 gerdi-farms, making up 9% of all Shetland farm-names in total (1965, 252). However, it is often difficult to determine an origin in either gerdi or gardr, the former originally meaning an enclosure, the latter a dyke, enclosure or farm, from written forms alone. Probably both words eventually merged, much like setr and saetr and in Shetland they become variously gert, gart, garth, gardie and gord. Of the 257 gardr and 46 gerdi-farms in Shetland, only 49 (16%) appear in the 1716 scat list (Appendix G). And of these 49, only 5 are Scattald farms (10%) and only 2 have church-sites (4%)

(Framgord,U; Garth,Ne). The average merk value is 15, very similar to that of the scatted hus-farms at 17.3 merks. There are 15 scatted garth-farms at 18 merks or over, 7 of them simplex-name farms.

As most are, by definition, located on the infield dyke, they have their share of arable in the main cultivated area and are therefore often precluded from the scat-lists, like hus and skali-settlements. This is paralleled elsewhere for Fellows-Jensen comments of names in NW England, "names in -gardr were generally borne by comparatively insignificant settlements that were not independently assessed for tax and were thus omitted from DB and the other surveys" (1985,48).

Such farms tend to be peripheral though not so distant from the core of settlement as saetr-farms. If the element meant enclosure, one might expect to find it, like saetr and kyi, out on the pasture land, but more often than not, gardr/gerdi-farms are located along the line of the infield dyke or successive dykes and therefore closer than saetr-farms to the primary farm but not as close as hus and skali-settlements.

Gardr/gerdi is compounded with a variety of different specifics. It is found with locational specifics such as frammi (fore) and mid (mid); with topographical elements such as kliffr (cliff) and hamarr (orag); with personal names such as Hani and Bruni; and qualitative adjectives such as skerpr (dry, bitter) and mikill (large). In its variety of specifics, gardr/gerdi differs considerably from both stadir and bolstadr.

#### 7.2.4 SKALI

In saga literature, the skali is the most important building on the farm - the longhouse with distinctive roof-bearing posts (Eldjarn 1971). As such, it retained strong symbolic functions and continued as a popular building-type even in areas where timber was scarce (Stoklund 1984,98-100).

In place-names, the element is applied both to large important farms in Orkney (O F-N,238) and to shieling-huts in northern England (FJ 1985,50).

In Orkney where there are 35 examples, (Stewart 1965,256), no skali-farm provides a township-name though many are the most important farm within their township, on good fertile land (O F-N,238). For example, Backaskaill is the main farm in Southerbie township (O F-N,17), and at Selwick (ON skali-vik), there are four small neighbouring farms which reciprocate in name - North, South, West Langaskaill and Langaskaill (O F-N,33). Eleven of Orkney's 35 skali-names are simplex Skalls. Because of their central situation, Marwick interprets the Orkney skali-farms as halls of high status in origin (O F-N,238-240).

In Faroe and Shetland skali-farms are essentially township and bylingur components, distinguished in architectural form from hus. On Sandoy, Faroe, there are neighbouring bygdir, Skalavik and Husavik, skali and hus providing the naming-distinction. In Faroe, skali appears in five bygd-names - Blankaskali,Kalsoy (16 merks); Nordskali,Eysturoy (4 merks); Skalatofthir,Bordoy (7 merks); Skalavik,Sandoy (42 merks); and Skali,Eysturoy (40 merks) - and in 5 bylingur-names as a simplex (Appendix H). As a bygd-name, it certainly did not represent a hut, especially in the case of the two highly-assessed bygdir, Skalavik,Sandoy and Skali,Eysturoy. At the other extreme, Nordskali,Eysturoy and Skalatofthir,Bordoy have low assessments. The conclusion must be that skali in Faroe could be of high or low status, being a particular type of house-construction, distinctive from a hus, and that the general tendency is for such houses to be secondary.

As component-farms within nucleated settlements, skali-name farms are probably underrepresented in the Shetland scat lists. Though Stewart found 25 skali-names (1965,256), there are only 4 scat-paying skali-farms (Appendix H), 3 of them 18 merks or over, with an average value of 16 merks. None of them is a Scattald farm and none has a church-site.

On the whole they are minor township settlements in Shetland though the highly-assessed Langascolls of Twatt, Ais and Unst illustrate that, like the Orkney skali-farms, they could be large and important settlements. That they were langr (long) indicates at once a high social distinction and such skali-farms may represent re-namings of older primary farms when the distinctive type of building, the skali was built there. Indeed skali-buildings were probably inherently larger than other building-types because the roof-construction allowed unlimited length, unlike the stofa-type constructions which were dependent on the length of timbers or staves available (see below).

The Shetland hill-names in scolla which Stewart cites as evidence of skali as an outlying hut, are probably derived from ON skalli,m (bald-headed), Shetland dialect skalli (Jakobsen 1921,726), a bare, stony hill-top. There is the suggestion in Faroe too that some skali-names may actually be topographical in origin, house-shaped hills. Above Hvalba, Suduroy and Skali, Eysturoy are mountains called Skalafjall.

So skali-farms in origin probably signify a particular architectural style of building which could be large, like the Orkney Skails, the Shetland Langascolls and the Faroese Skali, or small like the unscattered component skali-houses in the townships of Shetland and bylingar of Faroe. The term was probably used of all buildings which retained the distinctive roof-bearing pillars, buildings which could be either long as in Orkney and the Langskail-farms, or smaller houses, even shieling-huts as they seem to have been in the north of England.

### 7.2.5 STOFA

Stofa was also applied to houses of a particular architectural construction. In origin it was a building of log-timbering which appeared in Northern Europe c 1000 and it was widely dispersed throughout Scandinavia by 1200 (Stoklund 1984,101-106). The term came to embrace all box or frame-type constructions, either planks set horizontally or vertical staves in sills, since these types of construction also required corner-joints like the original log-buildings. In this way they were quite unlike the skali-buildings with their roof-bearing posts.

In Faroe, the term stokkastofa was used of houses built of whole, inter-locking timbers such as the Lady of Husavik's house (see p 101); the bishop's palace at Kirkjubour and Munkastovan, Torshavn (Jakobsen 1921,854-855; Smith 1980). Though the term stokkastofa was also known in Shetland, it seems to have been used of stave-built houses rather than log-built houses (Smith 1980). Edmonston explains 'Stock-stove' in Shetland as "the wood for a roof and partition of a small house, brought from Norway in former times ready made" (1866,118).

In Orkney the 5 simplex Stove farms are large, township-farms. These farm-names in Orkney are probably all secondary though the status of the farms is high. In the case of Stove in Sandwick parish, for example, the primary farm was probably Skorwell which is retained as a district-name although there is no longer a farm of that name. The site of the original Skorwell-farm, however, may well be Stove, re-named when the large, distinctive wooden house was established.

In Faroe a stofa was generally a stave-box within an outer cladding of stone and turf rather than a log-timber building (Stoklund 1984,106). The element is not found in bygd or bylingur-names, but it is applied to many houses within bylingar, indicating that it is a late element (Matras 1932,273). In particular, it is applied to houses which resulted from division post-1584

for in the rental of that date very few of the farms which later split into stofa-farms are divided.

An important characteristic of stofa in Faroe is that it is only applied to houses of crown tenants. Whilst udal land was liable to become very fragmented through the process of udal inheritance, crown land could not be divided up between heirs to the same extent and remained relatively intact. Crown tenants were therefore the most prosperous farmers and could presumably afford better houses than the independent udal farmers. In Kirkjubour, for example, Heimi a Gardi divided some time after 1584 into Inni i stovu gard and Uttar i stovu gard (TP,107).

In Shetland, too, there is evidence that stofa was applied to high-status houses. In the 1299 document the protagonists met in Duke Hakon's stofa (DN I,81,no 89) and excavations at the Biggings have revealed wooden flooring, indicative of a high-status site (Crawford 1985a,150).

There are 4 scatted simplex Stove farms in Shetland:

Stove,WS	12 merks
Stove,NM	4 merks
Stove,U	16 merks
Stove,U	16 merks

Only Stove,WS is of particularly high status as a Scattald farm and none is over 18 merks, with an average merk value of 12 merks.

The stofa-farms of Faroe and Shetland are chronologically late because the architectural type which they represent was a late introduction, c 1200. Because of their late establishment, they provide neither bygd nor Scattald-farm names and in Faroe not even bylingur-names. By their nature, however, they do tend to be high status farms, and in many cases probably represent re-namings of older farms, the stofa being the most distinctive and noteworthy feature in the settlement.

## 7.3 NAMES OF FARMS WITH SPECIFIC FUNCTIONS

### 7.3.1 SETTER

In Faroe there are no place-names containing this element, yet from Shetland there are 170 examples (96 scatted - Appendix I), representing 5% of all Shetland farm-names (Stewart 1965,250). Three main theories have been propounded to explain this startling difference in the distribution of the name. Firstly, it has been suggested that saetr and setr were early naming elements, no longer productive when Iceland, and by implication, Faroe were settled (Nicolaisen 1969,12); secondly, that the settlers of Faroe came from an area of Norway where the element was rarely used (Sommerfelt 1958,221); and thirdly, that the type of farm denoted by the term was not found in Iceland and Faroe (Sandnes 1956,84). Fellows Jensen has pointed out that saetr is found in a few Icelandic place-names and in many place-names in England (1984,162) and since these two areas were probably colonised after Faroe, the first explanation cannot be upheld. Also, setr or saetr was evidently productive for several centuries in Shetland. As regards the second explanation, there are areas of Norway where saetr or setr-names are rare, in particular Jaeren and Rogaland. Yet, on analogy with Shetland, it seems likely that settlers came from a far more extensive area of Norway than this south-west corner. The third explanation is the most satisfactory - that as in Iceland saetr or setr farms were simply inappropriate in Faroe. What then were the characteristics of setr, saetr which might account for this ?

One determinant is the origin of setter, ster in Shetland. There are two possibilities - ON saetr,n (shieling, pasture) and ON setr,n (dwelling, pasture). Nicolaisen attempted to define rules for judging the origin of the word:

"If the first element is the name of an animal like cow, sheep or horse, and if the name applies to a site (or settlement) far from the beaten track, the word is

contains is likely to be saetr. If on the other hand, there is no reference to any domestic animal and if the name is that of a prosperous farm or village on alluvial land in a favourable situation, then setr is almost certainly the word involved",  
(1969,13).

However, it is not always as straightforward as this. Russetter, Fe, for example, is a Scattald farm in a favourable position, on flat, low-lying land by the coast with a nearby church-site, yet its first element is ON hross (horse). It therefore falls into both of Nicolaisen's categories.

Moreover, the earliest forms of several setter-farms show that they all have origins in saetr. Even in Fjaler and Gaular, the earliest forms of place-names in seter show origins in saetr (eg Hellisaetre, Linsaetre and Torsaetre (see p 39)) and all but one of the documented setter-names from medieval Shetland also indicate an origin in saetr - at Brecka saetr, a Bruar saetri, 1299 (DN I,81,no 89); a Braeida saetre, 1307 (DN I,97,no 109); Skarwasaetre, Saetre, 1355 (DN III,234,no 284); Breida setr, 1360 (DN III,251,no 310); Nwtasaether, 1490 [Bergen], (DN VIII,437,no 426); Sigridhusaetre, 1295, [Bergen], (DN XII,16,no 19). The one exception, Breida setr of 1360, appears in 1307 as Braeida saetre and this may indicate that setr and saetr came to be used interchangeably though originally only saetr was used. There is then no certain early evidence of any setr-names in Shetland (FJ 1984,161) or indeed in Fjaler and Gaular. Does the location of the Shetland setter-farms bear out an origin as shielings ?

Almost all Shetland setter-farms have a characteristic situation - inland, on the hill-grazing land beyond the infield dyke. Either they originated as temporary shielings or as animal enclosures by particularly good pasture land.

On the whole, setter-farms are not very far from primary farms by virtue of the Shetland topography. Though the setter-farms are mostly inland, because of the size and shape of the islands and the pattern of the Scattalds,



inevitably no settlements are ever more than about 3km from the sea and most are less than 1km from it. Because the setter-farms in Orkney are so close to their nearest farms within the infield dyke, Marwick felt they could not have been used as shielings and that all the names were therefore originally setr, purely pastoral (1931,27). This is true of many setter-farms in Shetland too - Bragasetter, PS, for example, is only 900m from the main farm at the Biggings - and it hardly seems worth overnighing such a short distance from the home farm. However, in a study of the shielings of Assynt, it appears that, "No less than one-quarter of the 246 shielings are under half-a-mile from the parent settlement. A further one-third are between a half and one mile away, and a further quarter are less than 2 miles off", (Miller 1967,202). On Fair Isle Miller identified, "what would appear to be shiels at HZ 217726, less than a mile from the uppermost farm, as it happens called Vaasetter", (1967,217). So there is evidence that shielings could be remarkably short distances from home-farms and it is quite possible that many saetr-farms in Shetland began life as authentic shielings and that with population pressure on existing settlement, they too were eventually taken in as permanent settlements.

The sheer number of setter-farms in Shetland suggests that the element continued in productivity over a long period of time. Indeed setter passed into Shetland dialect not as a shieling but as an area of improved pasture, and some of the setter-farms may have originated not as shielings but as animal enclosures on good pasture land. Miller records that at the Styes of Aikerness, Orkney, cows and pigs were pastured and geese were penned overnight. This was not a shieling for it did not involve a permanent personnel living there (Miller 1967,217-218) and some of the Shetland setter-farms may have been of this nature.

The specifics of Shetland setter-names confirm the marginal characteristics of the name-type. Within the four areas of Shetland under study, the 30 scattered setter-farms may be divided up into the following categories according to their specifics:

Simplex	4 (including 2 reciprocal N and S Setter,Ti)
Topographical Features	12
Animals or birds	6
Plants	1
Personal Names	5
Adjectives	2

The large number of animal-names compounded with setter suggests that the element was applied to grazing areas or enclosures. Of the animals represented in the setter-names of the four districts under study, there are three pig-farms - ON svin-saetr. Buckley and Harvie-Brown noted,

"In Orkney, more especially in Hoy, large herds of swine were kept on the hills some fifty years ago, and this was probably a custom of very ancient date. They were kept out all spring and summer, being killed off in the autumn for winter use...For shelter there were houses built of turf..."  
(1891, in Miller 1967, 218-9).

It may be that such pig-shelters came to be known as saetr though they were not shielings. In the Complaints of 1577, the seventh article concerns the discontent caused in the islands by attempts by the foud to prevent "Swyne Ruting" (Balfour, 46-48). So although pigs have ceased to be an important part of the Shetland economy, the number of setter-names compounded with ON svin indicates that during the medieval period they must have been numerous in Shetland. Geese and horses also feature in the names Goster, WS (ON gas-saetr), and Russetter, Fe (ON hross-saetr), areas where geese and horses were grazed rather than shielings. The only plant-name combined with setter is heather (ON lyngr), in Linkster, Ti, possibly an area where heather was particularly encouraged for grazing purposes. At least 5 setter-farms in the sample have personal-name specifics, indicating personal ownership of

pieces of grazing land, either for the building of enclosures for animals or for shielings.

Since setter-farms tend to be beyond the infield dyke and therefore removed from other farms they are therefore relatively well-represented in the merk value lists of 1716, though there are nevertheless many which do not appear (c 90 of the c 170 setter-farms are listed). Bragasetter,PS, for example, is not listed separately - there is only one entry for the whole of Papa Stour - though it is a very fertile farm and was probably established quite early. It first appears in written sources in 1299 (DN I,81,no 89).

The average merk value of Shetland setter-farms is 12 merks, lower than either stadir or bolstadr and of the 96 scatted setter-names, only 5 (5%) are Scattald farms. Moreover, only 5 setter-class farms in Shetland have church-sites - S Voxter,Du; Swinister,NM; Kirkasetter,Ti; Setter,WS; and Russetter,Fe (3%).

Within the four areas of study, there are 30 scatted setter-farms, with an average assessment of c 10 merks. Setter,WS, is very highly assessed at 36 merks though these 36 merks are actually distributed amongst several component farms of which only Setter itself is listed (see p 287). It is also a Scattald farm, with a church-site and a broch on higher ground above. Setter is otherwise very typical of its class, far inland and in an upland, pastoral district. Russetter,Fe, at 18 merks, is also a Scattald farm and like Setter,WS, had a church-site nearby (see p 183). It is also quite unusual in being coastal but its first element, ON hross (horse), indicating pastoral activity, is nevertheless characteristic. Swinister,De at 30 merks, shares Scattald-farm status with Firth, a simplex topographical-name primary farm over the hill, from which Swinister was probably established at an early date (see p 244). Like Russetter,Fe, Swinister has an animal-name specific, ON svin (pig), and a coastal location.

These three farms, Setter, Russetter and Swinister, have several characteristics which are atypical of setter-class farms which, on the whole, do not become Scattald farms, do not have church-sites, have assessments of 12 merks or less and tend to have inland locations. Yet all three farms retain some characteristics of the setter-class - Setter, WS is on a marginal, upland, inland site and the other two both have specifics indicating pastoral activity. It may be that Setter and Russetter became Scattald farms at a late date, carved out of earlier, larger Scattalds or replacing other Scattald farms which had gone out of production, while Swinister, though highly assessed in merks, is clearly a secondary settlement from Firth.

In Fetlar, there is one simplex Setter-farm, inland up a valley in Houbie Scattald, assessed at 8 merks. There are also two setter-farms which seem to have direct associations with primary farms - Oddsetter with Oddsta and Uriesetter with Urie. Were these setter-farms the folds of Oddsta and Urie respectively? These three farms and the two remaining setter-farms in Fetlar, Fracksetter, and Usksetter, all have typical inland, upland locations with equally typical low assessments of 6, 6 and 8 merks respectively.

In Delting there are 9 scatted setter-farms. Setter, the only simplex-name farm, was known in the sixteenth century as Berfinsetter (see p 212). At 30 merks, Swinister is the only very highly-assessed setter-farm in Delting. The remaining 7 setter-farms which are scatted in Delting, are all typical of their class - though some are coastal, they are all definitely secondary and marginal.

In Walls, only 3 setter-farms were listed as scat-paying in 1716 though Dundas's rental gives the merk values of a further 4 setter-farms in Sandness. All are typically inland on hill-grazing land and have low assessments with the exception of Setter, a highly-assessed Scattald farm,

otherwise typical in its location. In Tingwall there are 7 setter-farms, the most highly assessed being South Setter at 15 merks.

The saetr-farms of Shetland then, seem to have begun life either as temporary shielings or as enclosures on good pasture land. They are absent from Faroe probably because the nature of the terrain precluded them. Instead, one finds in Faroe the remote aergi-sites which could only ever have provided temporary summer accomodation.

The 170 setter-farms in Shetland represent a very significant phase of expansion. They vastly exceed the stadir and bolstadr-farms in number. The most likely date at which they were taken into permanent exploitation is c 1000-1200. Around this period, the merk imposition was introduced, probably to take account of arable expansion and it is likely that the settlement of the setter-farms was a symptom of the same population expansion which resulted in this expansion of the arable lands. Many may have been established earlier and as the word setter remained productive for several centuries, some may have come into permanent settlement at a much later date.

### 7.3.2 AERGI

Saetr is not the only element used by the Norse settlers of shieling sites. In Iceland, sel is the most usual term for a shieling and elsewhere So Gael airigh was adopted as the appropriate term for many shielings. The element has a widespread distribution within the Norse sphere of influence from Northern England to Faroe. Saetr and aergi seem to function differently in the various areas of Norse colonisation. In Cumbria, aergi is found mainly in coastal regions, by arable land near the home-farm while setter-farms are more common in the inland, upland areas. Fifteen of 24 saetr-farms in Cumbria and Dumfriesshire are inland in pastoral areas, while only 5 of the

16 aergi-sites are inland. Pearsall comments that the Westmoreland aergi-sites were less well adapted for settlement than most of the saetr-sites (Pearsall 1961; FJ 1985,294).

In Faroe there are 15 aergi-sites identifiable from place-names and distributed over most of the larger islands (Matras 1956,54-56). All are at a considerable distance from permanent settlement - Argisbrekka, Mykines, for example, can only be approached by going over a hill top, 450m asl. On the smaller islands such as Hestur and Koltur, there are no known aergi-sites, presumably because shieling drift was inappropriate here. Argir, Streymoy is the only aergi-site which became a permanent settlement and then only under exceptional circumstances in the post-Reformation period when a leper hospital was established there (Matras 1956,54). In Orkney there are 5 aergi-sites (Orkney Airy), most of them now farms. Here the topography is much less severe than in Faroe and it is quite possible for distant shielings to become marginal but nonetheless successful permanent settlements. In Shetland there are 5 possible aergi place-names (Matras 1956,65-66) - Benisergj,Y; Ergatun,Y; Arisdale,Y; Hill of Area,Ne; and Arg,AiS, all of which are inland, 3 of them on the large, moor-covered island of Yell. Though some have since become permanent settlements, this was probably a very late development. Only Arisdale,Y is scatted (16 merks) but as the dale in which the aergi-sites were located, it is not necessarily itself the actual site of the shielings. Aergi-sites then, tend to be inland, upland shielings, less suitable for permanent exploitation than the setter-farms and in this way similar to the stol of Fjaler and Gaular. Saetr, as has been seen, often became permanent settlements.

### 7.3.3 QUOY

In Orkney, quoy (ON kvi) is a very common element, applied to farms taken in from hill-land, probably on sites of animal enclosures where land became improved through constant manuring (O F-N,228). It is of relatively late date as a naming element as many Orkney quoylands were exempt from scat, probably because they had not yet been under cultivation when scat was imposed. That quoy continued as a productive naming element into more recent times is illustrated by the number of quoy-farms compounded with Scottish surnames and the use of the term as a noun into the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries (O F-N,227-228).

In Faroe there is only one bygd-name which includes the element kvi, Kvivik, Streymoy, and two bylingur-names, Kvigjarhamar, Saksun and vid Kvigja, Sumba.

In Shetland, quoy is a much less common element than in Orkney, probably because it is representative of a phase of later expansion when naming-patterns in the colonies began to diverge. The Orkney naming element and noun quoy and the compound noun, quoyland are replaced in Shetland by setter and setterlands.

There are, however, 8 scattered quoy-farms in Shetland (Appendix J). The simplex farm-name, Quoyon, Y, is the most highly assessed at 15 merks, none of the remaining 6 farms being more than 8 merks. None of them is a Scattald farm. The specifics are mostly topographical elements, ON yatn (2); griot (2) and kollr. Their distribution is also limited to N and W Shetland, suggesting they are the outcome of very local naming-patterns.

#### 7.4 PLACE-NAME SUMMARY

The chronological model of naming has proved useful as a means to compare place-name distribution over a wide area. However, it conceals as much as it reveals. For example, it does not take into account local characteristics of naming. The importance of looking to small districts for naming patterns is illustrated in Fjaler and Gaular, Faroe and Shetland. In Gaular, the heimr element proliferates in one particular area: once one heimr-farm had been so-named, other farm-names were named in reciprocation. Similarly, on Suduroy, Faroe, there are 3 bour-names, Hvalba, Frodba and Sumba, though there are only 3 elsewhere in the rest of Faroe. In Shetland the element pveit occurs in only one area where there are 4 examples - Germatwatt, Stennestwatt, Forratwatt and Twatt itself, all within a limited area of Westside. This localised favourability for heimr, bour and pveit may be equally true of stadir and bolstadr in some areas, creating a distribution density for which the chronological argument finds quite different and probably misleading explanations.

The chronological model has also avoided issues of function and provides little discussion of why there should be phases in which particular names go in and out of favour. The answer surely lies behind the names themselves. Names are not suddenly and arbitrarily cast aside as outmoded. Rather, the particular type of farm or building which the name signifies ceases to be established and is replaced by new forms with new names. Thus, once all the good inland and coastal sites had been settled, stadir-names ceased to be coined and once all the existing tracts of cultivable land had been settled to their full potential, bolstadr-names ceased to be coined (with the exception of a few later creations like Lunabister, Du, established when the meaning of the name was no longer understood (Brian Smith, personal communication)).



If bolstadr and stadir both simply mean farm and one is separated from the other chronologically, one might expect to find them both in single Scattalds - stadir-farms from the early period and then bolstadr-farms created after stadir had gone out of use. Yet there is only one Scattald in the whole of Shetland in which there is both a scatted bolstadr-farm and a scatted stadir-farm, the large Yell Scattald of Sandwick, with both Kirkabister (30 merks) and Basta (48 merks). The implication is that the two elements represent different types of secondary expansion at around the same time of about the same status, both likely to become Scattald farms or secondary foci within topographical-name Scattalds.

There is simply insufficient evidence about the nature of the Norse settlement of Shetland to determine exactly how much later the secondary farms were established - was it a slow settlement whereby the best sites were occupied first with expansion from them taking place gradually? Or was it a rapid, hierarchical settlement, whereby the best sites were settled by the foremost settlers and almost immediately the secondary sites were settled by their followers? A functional model of name-giving avoids adopting either settlement explanation on the basis of inconclusive evidence.

This model suggests that after the initial settlement of the best primary sites which generally received topographical names, expansion occurred in a variety of different ways, each distinguished by a different habitative element. Stadir-farms were new creations, with a special character signified by the unusually high number of personal-name elements with which the stadir-element was combined. It is also characterised by the types of specifics with which it did not combine, including locational adjectives and appellatives signifying buildings, such as kirkja, skali and hus. Bolstadr combines frequently with these elements and may have origins as cultivated fields which were later settled and it is therefore particularly likely to be a division of an existing farm. Byr and bustadr have very similar

origins, byr as a field-name, bustadr as a distant creation from a parent farm. Whereas byr was probably an appellative used of fields before settlement occurred on them, meaning simply "fields", bolstadr was probably only used after settlement had taken place, meaning "farm established on fields". Land was probably also used of fields before settlement took place on them. It implies a large area and may refer to meadowland rather than arable land.

Gardr, hus, toft, skali and stofa are all elements used of different components within the township. Gardr is distinguished by its location, usually on a dyke; toft by its previous character, either on a plot of uncultivated land or as a ruin; skali and stofa by their architecture; and hus, the most common element, for those settlements with none of the other characteristics which were not established on or by an outstanding topographical feature.

Finally, saetr, aergi and kvi are all categorised by their location and function. They all began life as shielings, enclosures or grazing areas beyond the infield dyke. Kvi-farms were established at sites of animal pens and, from the limited Shetland material, they tend to be closer to the home-farm than setter-farms. They may represent pens on the hushagi, the pastureland nearest the main settlement nucleus where cattle were grazed. That saetr is the Shetland equivalent of Orkney kvi suggests that setter-farms were not always shielings in origin but could merely be pens on good grazing land, like the quoy-farms. However, the different nomenclature may also reflect different agricultural practices in the two island groups with an emphasis of settlement on hushagi kvi-sites in Orkney and on more distant shieling-sites in Shetland. On Faroese evidence, aergi-sites do not seem to have been so likely to come into permanent settlement and probably were true shielings rather than the good grazing sites which many of the Shetland saetr-farms probably represent.

Elements which are found in both Shetland and Faroe indicate that particular topographical features such as dalr and nes; particular styles of building such as the stofa and skali; particular agricultural practices such as shieling drift; or a particular type of secondary expansion such as on to established infield, are common to both island groups. When an element is found in only one of the island groups this is more likely to indicate that a particular type of secondary farm, agricultural practice or topographical feature is not common to both than that there is any great disparity in either the origin of the settlers or the date of settlement. The functional model of name-giving requires refinement with the aid of material from other areas of Norse colonial settlement but in Shetland and Faroe at least it can take account of local differences and characteristics more satisfactorily than the chronological model hitherto has been able to do.

## 7.5 NORSE SETTLEMENT IN FAROE AND SHETLAND: SUMMARY

Landscape in Western Norway, Faroe and Shetland shaped and defined settlement patterns in the medieval period as well as in other periods of human settlement. In all three regions, water arteries, either coastlines or river valleys, provide the key to settlement. Even in inland Fjaler and Gaular, rivers and lakes take on the character for settlement purposes of fjords and bays, reflected in place-names. Primary sites required a sheltered harbour, extensive flat land for cultivation and a hinterland of rough grazing and lands at the head of fjords and bays and on sounds and nesses, most commonly fulfilled these requirements. In W Norway and Shetland primary settlement was also possible in wide inland valleys, far from major water courses but very favourable for cultivation.

Settlement expansion on to secondary sites could take many forms and, like the situation of primary farms, was dictated by landscape. In Faroe, expansion only occurred within the vicinity of the parent-farm, creating bylingar, satellites ranged round the cultivable land. In W Norway and Shetland, however, there was more potential for expansion on to favourable but secondary sites at some distance from primary farm-sites, with good arable potential but without all the advantages of the parent farms; or on to the hinterland where shielings and animal enclosures could be taken into permanent habitation. This kind of exploitation, on to distant but favourable sites, was not possible in Faroe. Other kinds of expansion, within the orbit of the primary farm, on the hill-dyke or on the edge of cultivation, are represented in Faroe as in Fjaler, Gaular and Shetland - creating bylingar and townships.

The comparative method has helped to define the significance of the pre-Norse factor in Shetland settlement history. In Faroe, where there was no significant pre-Norse population, the basic settlement districts are almost exactly the same in form and function as the Shetland Scattalds.

These Scattalds bear close similarities with pre-Norse settlement districts simply because they are the best response to the environment and not because the Norse necessarily inherited them directly from a previous population. There is no conclusive evidence of Norse-native inter-relationship - archaeology and place-names suggest that there was virtually no lasting influence and Small's settlement analyses based on comparisons of broch-sites and Norse sites are not conclusive.

The density of medieval churches in Shetland has also been attributed to a pre-Norse population but here too comparison with Faroe suggests that this interpretation cannot be accepted conclusively. Faroe, with no significant pre-Norse population, has a comparably dense distribution of church-sites. Where a Scattald or bygd type of settlement is current and where church-building is allowed to proceed without interference from a central authority, Scattald and bygd-churches seem to be the resulting pattern. In Fjaler and Gaular, however, there are only a few parish churches, suggesting that church-building here was controlled and limited from above.

The Shetland scat assessment based on urislands and pennylands has also been claimed as pre-Norse in origin but again this is doubtful. It is absent from Faroe because that island group was outside the sphere of the Orkney earldom and it is more likely to have been an adaptation by the earls of Orkney of a Hebridean system of assessment than an assessment inherited directly from the pre-Norse population in Orkney and Shetland. A rudimentary leanger or defence organisation may have been developed by the Norse settlers on the urisland and Scattald districts of Orkney and Shetland, facilitating the introduction, perhaps in the tenth or eleventh century, of scat assessment on those same districts. Scat in Faroe was levied on individual farms, possibly at the instigation of a distant Norwegian king in the eleventh century, rather than an earl with an intimate knowledge of local conditions and practices. However, evidence of scat in Faroe, apart from a few saga references, comes entirely from post-Reformation sources

written under Danish influence.

The scat burden payable by each Shetland Scattald was shared between farms within the Scattalds according to their merk values and in Faroe too, land was valued in merks. Rights to grazing and to a division of pertinents, including whales, seaweed and eggs, were all shared according to the proportion of merks which each farm had, reflected in Shetland in the proportion of scat paid. Faroese evidence points to an original gold merk assessment made on whole bygdir, probably imposed from above on behalf of the church or Norwegian crown, because assessments are reciprocal on several islands. Thirteenth-century Shetland evidence suggests that there too, assessments were originally made in gold merks. The regularity of merk assessments in both Shetland and Faroe, the relationship between merk assessments and whole bygdir and Scattalds rather than individual settlements, and the cornteind-related terminology in Shetland, all suggest a regular, sweeping imposition from above with a view to ease and convenience of assessment rather than purely practical considerations, possibly made by the twelfth-century church for teind-assessment.

Shetland land assessments, in comparison with those of Faroe, appear extremely complex with their range of urislands, pennylands, lasts, merks and pennies the merk, reflecting different arrangements for scat payment, land valuation, teind payment, division of resources, purchase and rental, but they are all inter-related and inter-dependent. They also reflect the variety of influences felt in Shetland - from Orkney, Norway and Scotland; from kings, earls and ecclesiastics. Faroe, on the periphery of Northern Europe, was less liable to the vagaries of authority and probably developed its land and scat assessments under officials, first of the Norwegian crown, later the Danish crown.

Land ownership in Faroe and Shetland varies greatly from district to district. Tingwall and Streymoy, both centres of secular and ecclesiastical administration, have the highest percentages of church and crown land. On Streymoy, 80% of land belonged to the church; in Tingwall, 59% was owned by the church and crown. Fugloy also had relatively extensive crown and church land (64%), probably confiscations made in the late medieval period. Walls and Sandness, at the other extreme, had only 11% of non-udal lands, though a considerable amount of udal land here formed part of a Norwegian landed estate. Delting, Fetlar, Suduroy and Sandoy are all more representative of land ownership patterns, each with c 30% of crown or earldom, and church land.

The comparative method proved most elucidating in the third thematic aspect of this thesis, place-names. Primary settlement and secondary expansion are reflected in the place-names of Fjaler, Gaular, Faroe and Shetland. The prime sites of settlement favourability on long fjords and voes or in sheltered valleys, share common topographical features and therefore common naming-elements, including vagr, vik and dair. Topographical farm-names represent the earliest phase of settlement and by analysing aspects of settlement favourability and status of farms with topographical names, it is not difficult to discriminate between primary farms with topographical names and secondary farms which took topographical names at a later date.

Just as topographical features common to Western Norway, Faroe and Shetland led to common place-names, so architectural styles found in the three areas resulted in the appropriate naming-elements being common to them all - skali, hus and stofa. Other types of settlement - re-settled toft-farms; gardr-farms on enclosures and dykes; and byr-farms on infield land - are also common to all three regions.

However, three important habitative elements found in Shetland, Fjaler and Gaular are absent from Faroe and a comparative study has helped to elucidate the reason. The traditional explanation is that Faroe was settled later than Shetland, when these elements were no longer in productive use. Yet the elements bolstadr, stadir and saetr are found not only in Shetland but also in Iceland and it is unlikely that the latter was settled much later than Faroe. The chronological argument is therefore not sufficient to explain this significant absence from Faroese nomenclature.

Comparative study indicates that it is the types of settlement which bolstadr, stadir and saetr represent which are absent from Faroe, a factor obscured by the traditional chronological argument. In Shetland, stadir-names were applied to secondary but favourable sites, separate from primary farms; bolstadr-names were given to large farms established on existing cultivated fields or divisions of existing farms; and setr-names were given to marginal settlements on hill-grazing land. All these types of settlement are absent from Faroe, precluded by the constraints of the landscape.

So it is the presence or absence of particular topographical features, architectural styles or settlement types which primarily determines the presence or absence of naming elements. This does not negate the importance of chronology completely, however, because of course particular types of expansion such as bolstadr and stadir became redundant when suitable land was no longer available. By emphasising the function of naming elements as representatives of different types of settlement, architecture and location, chronology becomes the outcome rather than the cause of changes in naming patterns.

Many themes touched by this thesis now require further research. The rentals of Faroe and Shetland need to be analysed more closely in the context of their own time and comparisons with Orkney would certainly shed



much light on assessments in Shetland. The range of evidence available for a study of landownership, illustrating the spheres and extent of influence of the church, bishop, earl, crown, Norwegian landowners and udallers in Orkney, Shetland and Faroe, make this a particularly attractive subject.

Archaeological investigations of Pictish sites are badly needed in Shetland. Did the broch-sites remain the foci of settlement after the abandonment of the brochs and until the Norse settlers arrived? This problem is central to several arguments concerning the relationship between the Picts and the Norse and it requires further archaeological investigation - both surveys and excavation - to establish the range of Pictish settlement.

Finally, comparable place-name studies for other areas - in particular from Orkney and the Western Isles - are required to establish whether conclusions reached on habitative elements in Shetland and Faroe can be substantiated elsewhere or whether they were subject to further local differences.

The detailed, comparative and multi-disciplinary approach adopted in this thesis has proved very useful in elucidating the Norse settlement of Faroe and Shetland. The comparison of two island groups and the use of detailed regional studies facilitated the identification of common Norse and North Atlantic features of settlement, including the Scattald and bygd districts, features of primary and nucleated settlement, land use, church distribution, and merk assessments. It was then possible to recognise important relationships between aspects of settlement and to account for differences in Norse settlement patterns which a study of Shetland or Faroe in isolation would not have highlighted.

APPENDIX A

STADIR

x = church

Farm	Merks	Scattald Farm	Name
1. Oxensta, Du	18	yes	yxni, oxen
2. Ringista, Du	16	yes	Hring, mn
3. Quindista, Du	?	yes	?
4. Blosta, Du	18	no	Blasi, mn
5. Brindister, Gulb	?	yes x	?
6. Gremista, Gulb	18	yes	Grimr, mn
7. Hoversta, Bressay	36	yes	Hafr, mn; he-goat
8. Gunnista, Bressay	18	yes x	Gunnhildr, wn
9. Girlsta, Ti	15	yes	Geirhildr, wn
10. Bailista, Ti	10	yes	Bolli, mn
11. Asta, Ti	36	yes	Asi, Esi; Asa, mn; fn
12. Griesta, Ti	?	no	grid, sanctuary
13. Haggersta, WhW	32	yes x	Heggr, mn ?
14. Elvister, WS	15	no	Eilifr, Olvir, mn
15. Bardister, WS	18	no	Bardr, Bardi, mn
16. Tresta, AiS	36	yes	Prasi, mn ?
17. Clousta, AiS	24	yes x	klo, ?
18. Wethersta, De	30	yes	Vidr, mn ?
19. Scatsta, De	72	yes x	Skati, mn
20. Skellister, Ne	18	yes	Skjaldr, mn
21. Benston, Ne	20	yes	Beini, mn
22. Flaimista, Ne	?	no	?
23. Calsta, NM	?	no	?
24. Baliasta, U	?	yes x	Bolli, mn
25. Ungirsta, U	32	yes	?
26. Hoversta, U	24	yes	Hafr, mn; he-goat
27. Tresta, Fe	81	yes x	Prasi, mn ?
28. Oddsta, Fe	26	yes x	Oddr, mn
29. Ulsta, Y	48	yes x	Ulfr, mn
30. Basta, Y	48	no	Bessa, Bassa, mn ?
31. Volister, Y	24	no x	?
32. Grimister, Y	18	no x	Grimr, mn

APPENDIX B

BOLSTADR

Farm	Merks	Scattald	Farm	Name
1. Fladdabister, Du	36	yes	x	flattr,adj ?
2. Lunabister, Du	--	no		late creation
3. Trebister, Gulb	24	no	x	ytra,location
4. Norbister, Burra	18	yes		nordr,location
5. Symbister, Burra	--	no		sunnr,location
6. Kirkabister, Bressay	15	yes	x	kirkja, church
7. Wadbister, Bressay	19	yes		vatn,loch
8. Keldabister, Bressay	24	yes		keldr, spring
9. Wadbister, Ti	12	yes	x	vatn,loch
10. Heglibister, WhW	24	yes		heilig, holy ?
11. Nesbister, WhW	12	no		nes, ness ?
12. Wadbister, WhW	10	no	x	vatn,loch
13. Nethrabister, WhW	15.5	no		nedra,location
14. Evrabister, WhW	20.5	no		ofra,location
15. Breibister, WS	3	yes	x	breidr,adj
16. Estabister, PS	--	no		ytsta,location
17. Isbister, Whalsay	48	yes	x	austr,location
18. Symbister, Whalsay	36	yes	x	sunnr,location
19. Brettabister, Ne	4	no		brattr,adj
20. Housabister, Ne	12	no		hus,house
21. Kirkabister, Ne	18	no	x	kirkja, church
22. Kirkabister, Lu	18	no	x	kirkja, church
23. Outrabister, Lu	14	no		ytra,location
24. Isbister, De	18	no		austr,location
25. Bretabister, De	--	no		brattr,adj
26. Isbister, NM	16	yes		austr,location
27. Orbister, NM	9	no		a, river
28. Breibister, NM	--	no		breidr,adj
29. Crossbister, Fe	18	no		kross, cross
30. Wadbister, U	24	yes		vatn,loch
31. Crossbister, U	18	no		kross, cross
32. Sundrabister, Y	--	no		sunnara,location
33. Utrabister, Y	12	no		ytra,location
34. Kirkabister, Y	15.5	no	x	kirkja, church
35. Kirkabister, Y	30	no	x	kirkja, church
36. Norrabister, De (Bigga)	--	no		nordara,location

## APPENDIX C

### BOUR BYLINGAR

1. uti a Bo, Solmundarfjordur, Eysturoy
2. uti a Be, Kunoy
3. uti a Bo, Kaldbak, Streymoy
4. uti a Bo, Seletrad, Eysturoy
5. heimi a Bo, Solmundarfjordur, Eysturoy
6. heimi a Bo, Seletrad, Eysturoy
7. uppi a Bo, Oravik, Suduroy
8. a Bo, Frodba, Suduroy
9. a Bo, Husavik, Sandoy
10. inni a Bo (new), Strendur, Eysturoy
11. Signabour, Kollafjordur, Streymoy

#### Bour Bygdir

1. Kirkjubour, Streymoy
2. uti a Bo, Streymoy
3. Bour, Vagar
4. Frodba, Suduroy
5. Sumba, Suduroy
6. Hvalba, Suduroy

APPENDIX D

LAND

Farm	Merks	Scattald	Farm	Name
1. Burreland, Du	18	no		borg, broch
2. Ireland (N and S), Du	100	yes		eyrr, ayre
3. Houlland, Du	18	yes		har, high
4. Hugoland, Burra	6	no		haugr, mound
5. E Hugoland, Burra	8	no		haugr, mound
6. Hamarsland (N and S), Ti	30	yes		hamarr, crag
7. Houlland, Ti	52	yes		har, high
8. Brunt Hamarsland, Ti	12	yes		mn;brunt;hamarr
9. Uresland, Ti	32	yes		oyrr, eighth
10. Hamarsland, WhW	12	yes		hamarr, crag
11. Hogaland, WhW	6	no		hagi, hill-land
12. Mailand, WhW	6	no		melr, bent-grass
13. Pinhoulland, WS	8	no		pin, ?;har, high
14. Greenland, WS	9	no		graenn, green
15. Stensland, WS	12	no		steinn, stone
16. Burreland, WS	21	no		borg, broch
17. Browland, AiS	24	yes		bru, bridge
18. Houlland (Over, Nether) AiS	24	yes		har, high
19. Hugoland, NM	18	yes		haugr, mound
20. Houlland, NM	10	no		har, high
21. Hugoland, NM	20	no		haugr, mound
22. Kingsland, NM	3	no		king
23. Burreland, NM	10	no		borg, broch
24. Kirkland, NM	3	no		kirk, church
25. Finaland, NM	12	no		?
26. Presthoulland, NM	16	no		prest, priest;har
27. Houlland, Y	59	yes		har, high
28. Graveland, Y	40	yes		grefr, ditch
29. Houlland, Y	26	no		har, high
30. Litlaland, Fe	14	no		litill, little
31. Everland, Fe	13.5	no		yfir, over
32. Foreland, Fe	3	no		fora, front
33. Mailand, U	?	yes		melr, bent-grass
34. Hugoland, U	18	yes		haugr, mound
35. Houlland, U	9	no		har, high
36. Sottland, U	22	no		mn, Soti ?
37. Mailand, U	12	no		melr, bent-grass

APPENDIX E

HUS

Farm	Merks	Scattald	Farm	Name
1. Mewhouse, Gulb	18	no		mid
2. House, Burra	36	yes		simplex
3. Easterhouse, Ti	6	no		eystri, easter
4. Easthouse, WhW	18	no		austr, east
5. Garderhouse, AiS	8	no		gardr, dyke
6. Northhouse, AiS	18	no		nordr, north
7. Kirkhouse, AiS	16	no		kirkja, church
8. Uphouse, AiS	21	no		uppi, up
9. Nesthouse, AiS	20	no		nedstr, netherly
10. Kirkhouse, De	20	no		kirkja, church
11. Uphouse, NM	18	no		uppi, up
12. Westerhouse, NM	50	no		vestr, wester
13. Garderhouse, NM	5	no		gardr, dyke
14. Turhouse, Y	7	no		?
15. Backhouse, Y	10	no		bakki, slope, bank ?
16. Nesterhouse, Y	12	no		nedstr, netherly
17. Scattlandshouse, Y	18	no		skattland
18. Westerhouse, Y	8	no		vestr, wester
19. Northerhouse, Fe	12.3	no		nordarr, northerly
20. Goodmanshouse, Fe	23	no		goodman, gentleman
21. Kirkhouse, Fe	21	no		kirkja, church
22. Langhouse, Fe	8.25	no		langr, long
23. Kewhouse, U	12	yes		?
24. Uphouse, U	9	no		uppi, up
25. Westerhouse, U	50	no		vestr, western
26. Easterhouse, U	18	no		eystri, eastern
27. Minhouse, U	12	no		?
28. Langhouse, U	21	no		langr, long
29. Easterhouse, U	12	no		eystri, easter
30. Mewhouse, U	12	no		mid

APPENDIX F

TOFT

	Farm	Merks	Scattald Farm	Name
1.	S Mastoft,WhW	6	no	?
2.	N Mastoft,WhW	6	no	?
3.	Taften,De	8	no	simplex
4.	Udalstoft,De	12	no	odal,udal ?
5.	Toft,De	20	no	simplex
6.	Colbinstoft,Fe	18	no	mn Kolbeinr
7.	Toft,Fe	24	no	simplex
8.	Toft,Y	24	no	simplex
9.	Stoft,U	8	no	?

Toft Bylingar

1. i Toftum,Vagur,Suduroy
2. i Toftum,Vestmanna,Streymoy
3. i Toftum,Toftir,Eysturoy
4. i Toftum,Fuglafjordur,Eysturoy
5. vid Toftir,Hvalba,Suduroy
6. Toftanes,Lervik,Eysturoy
7. a Sjovartoftum,Nes,Suduroy
8. i Sjovartoftum,Trongisvagur,Suduroy
9. vid Aeristoftir,Midvagur,Vagar
10. Toftir,Hosvik,Streymoy

APPENDIX G

GARDR

Farm	Merks	Scattald Farm	Name
1. Garth, Du	96	yes	simplex
2. Vadsgarth, Du	18	no	?
3. Gord, Du	18	no	simplex
4. Veensgarth, Ti	15	yes	mn ?
5. S Garth, Ti	6	no	simplex
6. N Garth, Ti	9	no	simplex
7. Bruigarth, WhW	12	no	?
8. Kirkigarth, WhW	6	no x	kirkja, church
9. Kergord, WhW	20	no	ker, hollow
10. Housgord, WhW	12	no	hus, house
11. Hamrigarth, WhW	18	no	hamarr, crag
12. Scarpigarth, WhW	18	no	skerpr, dry
13. Gardon, AiS	6	no	simplex
14. N Garth, AiS	9	no	simplex
15. Troulligarth, WS	3	no	troll ?
16. Kirkigarth, WS	12	no x	kirkja, church
17. Garth, WS	9	no	simplex
18. Garth, Ne	18	no x	simplex
19. Flugarth, Ne	??	no	?
20. Garth, De	36	yes	simplex
21. Clivigarth, De	12	no	kliffr, cliff
22. Brunigarth, De	9	no	Brunni, mn ?
23. Sandgarth, De	7	no	sand
24. Gardon, De	5	no	simplex
25. Framgord, NM	40	yes	frammi, fore
26. Avisgarth, NM	10	no	? mn
27. Vinsgarth, NM	6	no	? mn
28. Bordigarth, NM	4	no	Bardr, mn ?
29. Gardie, Y	24	no	simplex
30. Hurdigarth, Y	6	no	?
31. Estigarth, Y	11	no	eyst, easter?
32. Muckligarth, Fe	12.3	no	mikill, large
33. Gord, Fe	23	no	simplex
34. Framgord, U	40	yes x	frammi, fore
35. Housigord, U	3	no	hus, house
36. Valsgarth, U	16	no	?
37. Gairdie, U	27	no	simplex
38. Midgarth, U	18	no	mid
39. Uragarth, U	12	no	ura, mound
40. Gerragarth, U	11.5	no	gerdi, dyke?
41. Hundigarth, U	14.5	no	hund, dog, mn
42. Gardie, U	?	no	simplex



43. Whalgarth,U	13.25	no	hval,whale,mn
44. Osmansgarth,U	6	no	mn ?
45. Hamnagarth,U	10	no	hofn,harbour?
46. Litlagarth,U	6	no	litill,little
47. Gardie,U	16	no	simplex
48. Bracknigarth,U	5	no	?
49. Cliprigarth,U	16	no	?

Faroese Bylingar in Gardr/Gerdi

1. i Gardum, Sumba, Suduroy
2. i Gardum, Porkeri, Suduroy
3. i Gardum, Vestmanna, Streymoy
4. uppi i Gardum, Strendur, Eysturoy
5. vid Gard, Hov, Suduroy
6. vid Gerdi, Gasadalur, Vagar
7. vid Gard, Oyndarfjordur, Eysturoy
8. vid Gard, Fuglafjordur, Eysturoy
9. vid Gard, Vidareidi, Vidoy
10. Gardum, Bordoy
11. a Gardum, Hvalba, Suduroy
12. i ytri Gardum, Strendur, Eysturoy
13. Gjerdum, Strendur, Eysturoy
14. nordi i Gerdi, Koltur
15. heimi i Gerdi, Koltur
16. sudr a Gerdi, Mikladalur, Kalsoy
17. nordr a Gerdi, Mikladalur, Kalsoy
18. Gerdi, Lervik, Eysturoy
19. i Nyagordum, Porkeri, Suduroy
20. i Lasgerdi, Hov, Suduroy
21. i Sjurdagerdi, Famien, Suduroy
22. Sandsgardur, Sandur, Sandoy
23. Kirkjugerdi, Skalavik, Sandoy
24. Dalsgerdi, Skalavik, Sandoy
25. Steegard, Sandavagur, Vagar
26. Jensegerdi, Midvagur, Vagar
27. i Soylugerdum, Kaldbak, Streymoy
28. Duvugardur, Saksun, Streymoy
29. Omangjerdi ?, Vidareidi, Vidoy

APPENDIX H

SKALI

	Farm	Merks	Scattald Farm	Name
1.	Grindascoll, Bressay	6	no	grind, gate
2.	Langascoll, Ais	18	no	langr, long
3.	Leascoll, NM	18	no	hlid, slope
4.	Langascoll, U	22.5	no	langr, long

Skali Bylingar

1. a Skali, Vagur, Suduroy
2. Skali, Skalavik, Sandoy
3. Skali, Vestmanna, Streymoy
4. i Skalum, Hvalba, Suduroy
5. ytri Skali, Skali, Eysturoy

APPENDIX I

SETTER

Farm	Merks	Scattald Farm	Name
1. Luasetter, Du	9	no	?
2. Viasetter, Du	6	no	?
3. Aithsetter, Du	36	no	eid, isthmus
4. Setter, Gulb	26	no	simplex
5. Corvasetter, Gulb	6	no	korpr, raven ?
6. Setter, Burra	6	no	simplex
7. Grimsetter, Bressay	?	no	Grimr, mn
8. Beosetter, Bressay	18	no	?
9. Cruasetter, Bressay	8	no	kro, pen
10. Vatster, Ti	6	no	vatn, loch
11. Hoster, Ti	24	no	hof, temple ?
12. Sweenister, Ti	10	no	svin, pig
13. Linkster, Ti	10	no	lyngr, heather
14. Walsetter, Ti	9	no	?
15. N Setter, Ti	9	no	simplex
16. S Setter, Ti	15	no	simplex
17. Kirksetter, Ti	6	no x	kirkja
18. Hulosetter, WhW	10	no	?
19. Hugsetter, WhW	6	no	haugr, mound ?
20. Setter, WhW	12	no	simplex
21. Murrister, AiS	12	yes	myrr, moor
22. Bixter, AiS	12	yes	bygg, barley
23. Brouster, AiS	6	no	bru, bridge
24. Sefster, AiS	12	no	?
25. Brinasetter, AiS	12	no	bringa, grassy slope ?
26. Setter, AiS	12	no	simplex
27. Hovasetter, AiS	12	no	?
28. Setter, WS	36	yes x	simplex
29. Goster, WS	8	no	gas, goose, mn
30. Swinister, WS	8	no	svin, pig, mn
31. Scarvister, WS	6	no	cormorant, mn
32. Huxter, WS	12	no	haugr, mound
33. Easter, WS	6	no	ytsta, location
34. Collaster, WS	9	no	kollr, mn; hill
35. Kellister	3	no	keldr, spring ?
36. Berfinsetter, De	5	no	Bergfinnr, mn
37. Voxter, De	12	no	vagr, bay
38. Houbansetter, De	8	no	mn ?
39. Culsetter, De	6	no	kollr, hill-top, mn ?
40. Susetter, De	15	no	saurr, sour, muddy, wet
41. Voxter, De	9	no	vagr, bay
42. Crooksetter, De	12	no	krukr, crook

43.	Tronaster, De	8	no		prandr, mn
44.	Swinister, De	30	no		svin, pig, mn
45.	Tronister, Lu	9	no		Prandr, mn ?
46.	Huxter, Whalsay	9	no		hagr, hill-land
47.	Livister, Whalsay	4.5	no		?
48.	Marrister, Whalsay	12	no		marr, horse
49.	Bellister, Ne	18	no		?
50.	Setter, Ne	6	no		simplex
51.	Freester, Ne	12	no		?
52.	Setter, NM	12	no		simplex
53.	Housetter, NM	12	no		hus, house ?
54.	Cruksetter, NM	5	no		krokr, crook
55.	Swinister, NM	12	no	x	svin, pig, mn
56.	Oxensetter, NM	6	no		yxi, ox
57.	Fiblister, NM	10	no		fivla, troll ?
58.	Bardister, NM	6	no		Bardr, mn
59.	Nissetter, NM	8	no		nedsta, nethermost
60.	Turvister, NM	5	no		?
61.	Clothister, NM	10	no		?
62.	Lunnister, NM	18	no		?
63.	Gunasetter, NM	8	no		mn ?
64.	Haggrister, NM	12	no		hagr, hill-land
65.	Mangaster, NM	8	no		Magnus, mn
66.	Assater, NM	12	no		a, river ?
67.	Nathasetter, NM	8	no		?
68.	Setter, Y	32	no		simplex
69.	Kelasetter, Y	10	no		?
70.	Grimsetter, Y	8	no		Grimr, mn
71.	Stensetter, Y	7.5	no		steinn, mn; stone
72.	Murasetter, Y	12	no		myrr, moor
73.	Cunnister, Y	32	no		koningr, king ?
74.	Colvister, Y	12	no		?
75.	Bigsetter, Y	8	no		bygg, barley
76.	Lussetter, Y	15	no		?
77.	Vatsetter, Y	16	no		?
78.	Setter, Y	32	no		simplex
79.	Bowasetter, Y	24	no		?
80.	Swarister, Y	30	no		?
81.	Kettlester, Y	24	no		Kettill, mn ?
82.	Littlester, Y	9	no		litill, little
83.	Copasetter, Y	36	no		coppa, cup
84.	Setter, Y	25	no		simplex
85.	Russetter, Fe	18	yes	x	hross, horse
86.	Oddsetter, Fe	12	no		Oddr, mn
87.	Frackasetter, Fe	6	no		Frakki, mn
88.	Uriesetter, Fe	6	no		eyrr, ayre
89.	Uskister, Fe	8	no		?
90.	Setter, Fe	8	no		simplex
91.	Selasetter, U	?	yes		?
92.	Pettaster, U	18	no		pettr, pict ?
93.	Colvasetter, U	30	no		?
94.	Murrister, U	9	no		myrr, moor
95.	Gunnister, U	24	no		Gunnr, mn ?
96.	Setter, U	12	no		simplex

APPENDIX J

QUOY

	Farm	Merks	Scattald	Farm	Name
1.	Vatsquoy, WS	6	no		vatn, water
2.	Grutquoy, WS	3	no		grjot, stone
3.	Sneusquoy, WS	8	no		?
4.	Collaquoy, NM	8	no		kollr, hill-top
5.	Quoyon, Y	15	no		simplex
6.	Vatquoy, U	8	no		vatn, water
7.	Grutquoy, U	6	no		grjot, stone
8.	Sundraquoy, U	6	no		?

APPENDIX K

FAROESE BYGDIR AND MERK VALUES

P = Parish church

Kalsoy			
Mikladalur	P	24	14
Trollanes		16	
Husar	P	24	
Sydradalur		16	12
Eysturoy			
Eidi	P	49	
Oyri		12	
Nordskali		4	
Funningur	P	15	
Gjogv		15	
Oyndarfjordur		32	
Elduvik		30	
Fuglafjordur	P	32	
Lervik		32	8
Gotu	P		
Nordragotu		32	8
Gotugjogv		6	
Sydragotu		30	10
Sjov	P		
Skali		40	
Strendur		40	2
Seletrad		30	
Nes	P	24	
Solmundarfjordur		12	
Lambi		29	
Glivrar		16	
Toftir		20	
Nolsoy	P	48	
Koltur		17	
Hestur		18	
Streymoy			
Kirkjubour	P	39	
Velbastadur		32	
Kaldbak	P	44	
Sund		12	
Sydradalur		16	
Nordradalur		21	
Hoyvik		18	
Leynar		12	
Skaelingur		15	

Kvivik		48	
Kollafjordur		55	8
Hosvik		19	
Hvalvik		36	
Vestmanna		56	
Saksun		29	8
Tjornuvik		24	
Haraldsvik		12	
Sund		12	
Husagardur		8	
Aergir		4	
Vagar			
Sandavagur		48	
Midvagur		48	
Sorvagur		48	
Bour		18	
Gasadalur		18	
Mykines		40	
Sandoy			
Sandur	P	96	8
Husavik	P	31	
Dalur		23	
Skarvanes		12	
Skuvoy		59	12
Stora Dimon		13	
Suduoy			
Hvalba		97	2
Frodba		24	
Trongisvagur		24	
Oravik		12	
Famjin		24	
Hov		24	
Porkeri		37	
Nes		11	12
Vagur		49	11
Sumba		64	
Svinoy	P	32	4
Fugloy	P		
Hattarvik		27	
Kirkja		16	
Vidoy			
Vidareidi	P	48	
Hvannasund		16	
Bordoy			
Muli		10	
Depil		8	
Nordtoftir		4	
Vagar	P	59	12
Nordoyri		24	
Arnafjordur		16	
Strendur		7	
Skalatoftir		7	4
Kunoy	P	32	6
Skard		16	
Haraldssund		16	

## Bibliography

### Abbreviations

KLNM: Kulturhistorisk Leksikon for Nordisk Middelalder.

Northern Studies: The Journal of the Scottish Society for Northern Studies.

Old-Lore Miscellany: Old-Lore Miscellany of Orkney, Shetland, Caithness and Sutherland.

POAS: Proceedings of the Orkney Antiquarian Society.

PSAS: Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

SHR: Scottish Historical Review.

SHS: Scottish History Society.

SRS: Scottish Record Society.

Aakjaer, S. 1960 'Land Measurement and Land Valuation in Medieval Denmark', in The Scandinavian Economic History Review, vii, 2, 115-149

Alcock, L. and E. 1978 'Scandinavian Settlement in the Inner Hebrides: Recent Research on Place-Names and in the Field', in Scottish Archaeological Forum, 10, 61-73

Andersen, P.S. 1974 'Ting', in KLNM, XVIII, 346-359

Andersen, P.S. 1977 Samlingen av Norge og Kristningen av Landet 800-1130. Oslo

Andersen, N. 1895 Faeroerne 1600-1709. Copenhagen (reprinted 1964)

Anderson, J. and Allen, J.R. 1903 The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland. Edinburgh

Andreassen, L. 1976 'Buseting a Velbastad og i Forndali', in Mondul, 3, 4-10

Bakke, D.O. 1948 Fjaler i Gamle Dagar. Forde

Baldwin, J. (ed) 1978 Scandinavian Shetland: An Ongoing Tradition ?. Northern Studies

Baldwin, J. 1983 'Structure in a Community: The Outfield, Its Use and Its Organisation in the Settlement of Gasadalur, Faroe Islands' in Northern



- Baldwin, J.R. 1984 'Hogin and Hametoun: Thoughts on the Stratification of a Foula Tun', in Crawford, B.E. (ed) Essays in Shetland History, 33-64
- Balfour, D. 1859 Oppressions of the Sixteenth Century in the Islands of Orkney and Zetland. (Maitland Club) Edinburgh
- Barclay, R.S. (ed) 1962 The Court Books of Orkney and Shetland, 1612-1613. Kirkwall
- Barclay, R.S. (ed) 1967 The Court Books of Orkney and Shetland, 1614-1615. SHS
- Barnes, M. 1974 'Tingsted', in KLNM, XVIII, 382-387
- Bekker-Nielsen, H; Foote, P.; and Olsen, O. (eds) 1981 Proceedings of the Eighth Viking Congress. Odense University Press
- Berg, A. and Stigum, H. 1972 'Stove', in KLNM, XVII, 242-248
- Berry, R.J. and Johnston, J.L. 1980 The Natural History of Shetland. London
- Bigelow, G.F. and McGovern, T.H.M. (unpubl) Preliminary Report of the 1978 Excavation at Sandwick, Unst, Shetland Islands.
- Bigelow, G.F. 1985 'Sandwick, Unst and Late Norse Shetland Economy', in Smith, B. (ed) Shetland Archaeology, 95-127
- Bjork, E.A. 1956-63 Faerosk Bygderet, I-III. Torshavn (stencil)
- Bjork, E.A. 1959 'Strandarraetturin i Foroyum', in Frodskaparrit, 8, 66-102
- Bjork, E.A. 1960 'Heimrustir', in Frodskaparrit, 9, 47-75
- Bjork, E.A. 1961 'Odalsraetturin i Foroyum. Eitt yvirligt yvir soguligu tilgongdina og orsakir hennara', in Frodskaparrit, 10, 110-136
- Bjork, E.A. 1975 in Ewens, J. Jordfaellesskab og udskiftning paa Faeroerne. Famien Bygd. (Faeroensia), X Copenhagen
- Blaeu, G. and J. 1654 Theatrum Orbis Terrarum sive Atlas Novus, V. Amsterdam (reprinted 1970)
- Borchgrevink, A-B.O. 1977 'The "Seter" - Areas of Rural Norway - a Traditional Multipurpose Resource', in Northern Studies, 9, 3-24

- Brand, J. 1883 A Brief Description of Orkney, Zetland, Pightland Firth and Caithness. Edinburgh (original edition 1701)
- Brandt, J. 1973 Det faeroske marketal som landbrugsmaessigt produktionsmal. En kulturokologisk studie over det faeroske marketals oprindelse. Thesis for University of Roskilde
- Brandt, J. 1983a 'Traek af Faeroernes middelaldergeografi', in Geografisk Orientering, 1, 5-8
- Brandt, J. 1983b 'Det faeroske bygdesamfund', in Geografisk Orientering, 1, 9-13
- Brogger, A.W. 1929 Ancient Emigrants. A History of the Norse Settlements of Scotland. Oxford
- Brogger, A.W. 1930 Den norske bosetningen pa Shetland-Orknøyene. Oslo
- Bruce, R.S. (ed) 1933 'The Scattald Marches of Yell, Shetland, 1667, by Gilbert Neven, Bailie of Yell', in Old-Lore Miscellany, IX, 140-148
- Bruun, D. 1929 Fra de faeroske bygder. Samlede Afhandlinger om gammeldags Saed og Skik. Copenhagen
- Bugge, A. (ed) 1899 Erkebiskop Henrik Kalteisens Kopibog. Christiania
- Bugge, A. 1905 Vesterlandenes indflydelse paa nordboernes og saerlig nordmaendenes ydre kultur, levesaet og samfundsforhold i vikingetiden. Oslo
- Cant, R.G. 1975 The Medieval Churches and Chapels of Shetland. Sandwick, Shetland
- Christie, H. 1981 'Bygdekirken pa Faeroeyene sett fra Norge', in Frodska-parrit, 28-29, 268-282
- Cleasby, R. and Vigfusson, G. (eds) 1957 An Icelandic-English Dictionary. Oxford
- Clementsén, O. 1981 'Matrikulering pa Faeroerne', in Landinspektoren, 30, x, 717-728
- Clementsén, O. 1983 'Hvat Gamle Jardabytid og Utgrevstrar heima a Sandi siga okkum um busetingina har', in Mondul, 2, 9, 11-19
- Clementsén, O. 1984 'Hvat Gamle Jardabytid og Utgrevstrar heima a Sandi siga okkum um busetingina har', in Mondul, 2, 10, 14-22
- Clementsén, O. unpublished MS Fragreiding a donskum av stadanovnum. Torshavn
- Clouston, J.S. (ed) 1914 Records of the Earldom of Orkney, 1299-1614. SHS

- Clouston, J.S. 1918 'The Old Chapels of Orkney' in SHR, XV, 89-105; 223-240
- Clouston, J.S. 1920 'The Orkney Townships' in SHR, XVII, 16-45
- Clouston, J.S. 1923 'The Orkney Pennylands' in SHR, XX, 19-27
- Clouston, J.S. 1924 'The Orkney Lands', in POAS, II, 61-68
- Clouston, J.S. 1925 'An Orkney "Perambulation"', in SHR, XXII, 182-192
- Clouston, J.S. 1932 History of Orkney. Kirkwall
- Coates, R. 1976 'Caithness Place names in -bster', in Acta Philologica Scandinavica, 31, 188-190
- Cormack, M.J. 1983 The Saints in Iceland; Evidence for Cults before 1400. Unpublished thesis for University of Yale.
- Crawford, B.E. 1968 'The Earldom of Orkney and the Lordship of Shetland; a Reinterpretation of their Pledging to Scotland in 1468-79', in Saga Book of the Viking Society, xvii, 156-176
- Crawford, B.E. 1971 The Earls of Orkney and Caithness and their Relations with Scotland and Norway. Unpublished Ph.d thesis for University of St. Andrews.
- Crawford, B.E. 1978 'A Progress Report of the first season's excavation at 'Da Biggins', Papa Stour, Shetland' in Northern Studies, 11, 25-29
- Crawford, B.E. 1979 'A Progress Report on Excavations at 'Da Biggins', Papa Stour, Shetland, 1978' in Northern Studies, 13, 37-41
- Crawford, B.E. 1983 'The Pledging of the Islands in 1469', in Withrington, D.J. (ed) Shetland and the Outside World, 1469-1969, 32-48
- Crawford, B.E. (ed) 1984 Essays in Shetland History. Lerwick
- Crawford, B.E. 1984 'Papa Stour: Survival, Continuity and Change in one Shetland Island', in Fenton, A. and Palsson, H. (eds) The Northern and Western Isles in the Viking World. Survival, Continuity and Change, 40-58
- Crawford, B.E. 1985a 'The Biggins, Papa Stour - a multi-disciplinary investigation', in Smith, B. (ed) Shetland Archaeology, 128-158
- Crawford, B.E. 1985b 'William Sinclair, Earl of Orkney, and his Family: A Study in the Politics of Survival', in Stringer, R.J. (ed) Essays on

the Nobility of Medieval Scotland, 232-251

- Daae, L. 1895 'Jordebog over Fru Gorpvels gods paa Hjeltland der afstodes til Kongen, 1582', in Historisk Tidsskrift, Third Series, 264-268
- Dahl, S. unpublished manuscript on archaeological sites in Fornminnisavn, Frodskaparsetur, Torshavn
- Dahl, S. 1956 'Vikingaldargrov i Tjornuvik', in Frodskaparrit, 5, 153-167
- Dahl, S. 1958 'Toftarannsoknir i Fuglafirdi', in Frodskaparrit, 7, 118-146
- Dahl, S. 1965 'A Survey of Archaeological Investigations in the Faeroes', in Small, A. (ed), The Fourth Viking Congress, 135-141
- Dahl, S. 1968a in Trap, J.P. Danmark: Faeroerne. vol 13, Copenhagen
- Dahl, S. 1968b 'Kirkjubour', in Niclasen, B. (ed) The Fifth Viking Congress, 187-192
- Dahl, S. 1970a 'Um aergistadir og aergitofitir', in Frodskaparrit, 18, 361-368
- Dahl, S. 1970b 'The Norse Settlement of the Faeroe Islands', in Medieval Archaeology, xiv, 60-73
- Dahl, S. 1971 'Recent Excavations on Viking Age sites in the Faroes', in Foote, P. and Stromback, D. (eds), Sixth Viking Congress, 45-56
- Dahl, S. 1976 'Timber churches of the Faroes', in Faroe Isles Review, 1, no 2, 4-31
- Danielsen, H.O. 1981 'Udskiftningen pa Faeroerne', in Landinspektoren, 30, x, 686-713
- Davey, P. (ed) 1978 Man and Environment in the Isle of Man. BAR British Series, 54, 2 volumes
- Davies, E. 1956 'Treens and Quarterlands in the Isle of Man', in Institute of British Geographers, 22, 97-116
- Debes, L.J. 1673 Faeroe et Faeroa resereta, det er Faeroiske Indbyggeses Beskrivelse. Copenhagen; Torshavn (1903;1950)
- Degn, A. 1933 'Kongs-, Ognar- og Praestajord i Faeroyane', in Vardin, XIII, 65-83
- Degn, A. 1945 Faeroske Kongsbonder, 1584-1884. Torshavn
- Diklev, T. 1981 'Ilska og Oska', in Mondul, 1, 14-25

- Diplomatarium Faeroense. Foroykskt fodnbraevasavn 1. Midalaldarbroy upp til trubotarskeidid vid soguligum rannsoknum, Jakobsen, J. (ed) 1907 Torshavn, Copenhagen
- Diplomatarium Hialtlandense. Documents relating to the Shetland Islands from the xiiith century. Sandison, C. and A. (eds), 1886 Lerwick
- Diplomatarium Islandicum, Islenzkt fornbrefasafn, sem hefir inni ad halda, bref og gjorninga, doma og maldaga, og adrar skrar, er snerta island eda islenzka menn, 1888-1972 Copenhagen
- Diplomatarium Norvegicum, Oldbreve til Kundskab om Norges indre og ydre Forhold, Sprog, Slaegter, Lovgivning og Rettergang i Middelalder, Lange, C.C.A. and Unger, C.R. (eds, I-V); Unger, C.R. and Huitfeldt, H.J. (eds, VI-XV), 1849-Christiania
- Diplomatarium Orcadense et Hialtlandense I, Orkney and Shetland Records, Fornbrefasafn Orkneyinga og Hialtlendinga, Johnston, A.W. and A. (eds), 1907-1913 London (Viking Society for Northern Research)
- Diplomatarium Orcadense et Hialtlandense II. Orkney and Shetland Sasines (Shetland Sasines 1623-1628), ed Paton, H. and Paton, H. Old-Lore Series XII, vol 1, 1907-1942
- Dodgshon, R.A. 1981 Land and Society in Early Scotland. Oxford
- Donaldson, G. (ed) 1954 The Court Book of Shetland, 1602-1604, SRS
- Dunbar, J.G. and Fisher, I. 1983 Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. Iona. HMSO. Edinburgh
- Duncan, A.A.M. 1975 Scotland: The Making of the Kingdom. Edinburgh
- Edmonston, A. 1809 A view of the Ancient and Present State of the Zetland Islands. 2 vols. Edinburgh
- Edmonston, C. 1866 An Etymological Glossary of the Shetland and Orkney Dialect. Edinburgh
- Eldjarn, K. 1971 'Skale', in KLNM, XVI, 57-59
- Eldjarn, K. 1972 'Stove', in KLNM, XVII, 248-250
- Espeland, A. 1931 'Tun og Teig', in Berge K. (ed) Norsk Folkekultur, 17-21
- Ewens, J. 1975 Jordfaellesskab og Udskiftning paa Faeroerne. Famiæn Bygd. (Faeroensia,x) Copenhagen

- Faereyinga Saga, Rafn, C.C. and Mohnike, G.C.F. (eds) 1832  
Copenhagen (reprint 1882)
- Fagerheim, R. and M. 1976 Fjaler, Gards og Aettesoge.  
i-iii, Forde
- Fagerheim, R. (ed) 1977 Fjaler Gjennom 1000 Ar. Forde
- Falck, K. (ed) 1955 Annen Viking Kongress. Bergen
- Farmer, D.H. (ed) 1978 The Oxford Dictionary of Saints.  
Oxford
- Fellows Jensen, G. 1968 Scandinavian Personal Names in  
Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. Copenhagen
- Fellows Jensen, G. 1972 Scandinavian Settlement Names in  
Yorkshire. Copenhagen
- Fellows Jensen, G. 1980 'Common Gaelic airge, Old  
Scandinavian aergi or erg ?', in Nomina, 4,  
67-74
- Fellows-Jensen, G. 1984 'Viking Settlement in the Northern  
and Western Isles - the Place-Name Evidence as  
seen from Denmark and the Danelaw', in Fenton,  
A. and Palsson, H., eds. The Northern and  
Western Isles in the Viking World, 148-168
- Fellows Jensen, G. 1985 Scandinavian Settlement Names in the  
North-West. Copenhagen
- Fellows Jensen, G. in press 'The Vikings' Relationship with  
Christianity in the British Isles: the  
evidence of place-names containing the element  
kirkja', in Blindheim, C. (ed) The Tenth  
Viking Congress. Oslo
- Fenton, A. 1973 The Various Names of Shetland. Edinburgh
- Fenton, A. 1978 The Northern Isles: Orkney and Shetland.  
Edinburgh
- Fenton, A. and Palsson, H. (eds) 1984 The Northern and  
Western Isles in the Viking World. Survival,  
Continuity and Change. Edinburgh
- Fett, P. 1957a Forhistoriske Minne i Fjordane: Fjaler  
Prestegjeld. Bergen
- Fett, P. 1957b Forhistoriske Minne i Fjordane: Gaular  
Prestegjeld. Bergen
- Finsen, V. (ed) 1974 Gragas. Konungsbok. Odense (original  
1852, Copenhagen)
- Fladby, R. and Sandnes, J. (eds) 1979 Pa Leiting etter den  
eldste Garden. Oslo

- Fladby, R. and Winge, H. (eds) 1980 Den Eldste Matrikkelen. En Innfallsport til Historien, Oslo, Bergen, Tromsø
- Fojut, N. 1982 'Towards a geography of Shetland Brochs', in Glasgow Archaeological Journal, IX, 38-59
- Fojut, N. 1985 'Some Thoughts on the Shetland Iron Age', in Smith, B. (ed), Shetland Archaeology, 47-84
- Fritzner, J. 1954 Ordbog over Det gamle norske Sprog, I-III. Oslo (orig. Kristiania, 1862-1890)
- Gelling, M. 1978 Signposts to the Past. Place-names and the history of England. London
- Gifford, T. 1879 An Historical Description of the Zetland Islands in the year 1733. Edinburgh (reprinted 1976, Shetland)
- Gjaerder, P. undated 'Hestad Kapell i Sunnfjord', in Foreningen til Norske Fortidsminnesmerkers Bevaring Bergensavdelingen, 146-149
- Goudie, G. 1904 The Celtic and Scandinavian Antiquities of Shetland. Edinburgh and London
- Gragas. Konungsbok, Finsen, V. (ed) 1974 Odense (original 1852, Copenhagen)
- Grant, F.J. (ed) 1904 The Commissariat Record of Orkney and Shetland. Register of Testaments II Shetland, 1611-1650. (SRS)
- Grieg, P.W. 1892 Annals of a Shetland Parish; Delting. Lerwick
- Guy, G. 1983 'The Giant's Grave', in Shetland Life, 33, 12-13
- Hamilton, J.R.C. 1956 Excavations at Jarlshof, Shetland. Edinburgh
- Hammershaimb, V.U. 1846 'Faeroiske Sagn', in Annaler for nordisk Oldkyndighed, 358
- Hammershaimb, V.U. 1847 'Meddelelser fra en Rejse pa Faeroerne i 1847-48', in Antiquarisk Tidsskrift, 258-267
- Hammershaimb, V.U. 1851 'Faeroiske Folkesagn', in Antiquarisk Tidsskrift, 170-208
- Hammershaimb, V.U. 1891 Farosk Anthologi, I. Copenhagen (reproduced 1947 and 1969)
- Hamre, H. 1944 Faeroymalet i tiden 1584-1750. Oslo
- Hansen, J.S. 1971- Tey Byggja Land. Klakksvik

- Hansen, J.S. 1971 Tey Byggja Land 1. Fugloyar Sokn. Klakksvik
- Hellberg, L. 1967 'Kumlabygdens ortnamn och äldre bebyggelse', in Kumlabygden, III
- Helgason, J. 1951 'Kongsbokin ur Foryum' in Utiseti, 6
- Henderson, G. 1910 The Norse Influence on Celtic Scotland. Glasgow
- Hibbert, S. 1822 A Description of the Shetland Islands Comprising an Account of their Scenery, Antiquities and Superstitions. Edinburgh
- Hibbert, S. 1831 'Memoir on the Tings of Orkney and Shetland', in Archaeologica Scotica, III, 103-210
- Hjelmeland, O. 1955 Gardsoga for Gaular. Forde
- Hjelmeland, O. (ed) 1961-1970 Gaularsoga. I-III Forde
- Holmsen, A. 1979 Gard, Skatt og Matrikkel. Oslo
- Hovda, P. 1960 'Gard' in KLNM, V, 191-193
- Hovda, P. 1981 'Ymist om stadnamn pa Faeroyene', in Stove, S. (ed) Faeroyene - fremdeland i vest. Oslo
- Huseklepp, O. 1959 'Gaularhovet', in Jol i Sunnfjord, 25-26
- Jacobsen, M.A. and Matras, C. 1927-8 Foroy-sk-Donsk Ordabok. Torshavn
- Jakobsen, J. 1897 Dialect and Place-Names of Shetland. Lerwick
- Jakobsen, J. 1898-1901 Faeroske Folkesagn og Aeventyr. Copenhagen; Torshavn (1925 and 1961)
- Jakobsen, J. 1901 'Shetlandsoernes stednavne', in Aarboeger for nordisk Oldkyndighed og Historie, XVI, 55-258 English translation, The Place-names of Shetland. Copenhagen 1936
- Jakobsen, J. 1904 Faeroesk Sagnhistorie. Torshavn
- Jakobsen, J. 1921 Etymologisk Ordbog over det Norrone Sprog pa Shetland. Copenhagen
- Jakobsen, J. 1936 The Place-Names of Shetland. London; Copenhagen
- Jakobsen, J. 1957 Greinir og Ritgardir. Torshavn
- Jakobsen, J. 1972 Faeroske Folkesagn og Aeventyr, 1. Torshavn



- Jamieson, P. 1929 'Some Rig-Names in Papa Stour, Shetland', in Old-Lore Miscellany, IX, 73-74
- Joensen, E. (ed) 1953 Tingbokin 1614-54. Torshavn
- Joensen, E. (ed) 1958 Logtings- og Vartingsbokin, 1655-1666. Torshavn
- Joensen, P. 1963 Seggjasogur ur Sumba. Torshavn
- Johannessen, K. 1980 'Jordeiendomsforhold og jordleiesystem', in Fladby, R. and Winge, H. (eds), Den Eldste Matrikkelen. En Innfallsport til Historien, 19-23
- Johansen, J. 1971 'A Palaeobotanical Study Indicating a Previking Settlement in Tjornuvik, Faroe Islands', in Frodskaparrit, 19, 147-157
- Johansen, J. 1979 'Cereal cultivation in Mykines, Faroe Islands AD 600', in Danmarks Geologiske Undersogelse. Arbog 1978, 93-103 Copenhagen
- John, B.S. 1984 Scandinavia: A New Geography. London
- Johnston, A.W. and A. (eds) 1907-1913 Orkney and Shetland Records. vol I London (Viking Society)
- Johnston, A.W. (ed) 1910, 1911, 1912 'The Scattald Marches of Unst in 1771', in Old-Lore Miscellany, iii: 100-102; 162-3; 217-19; iv: 33-6; 91-3; 192-3; v: 125-9
- Johnston, A.W. 1933 'Notes on the Fiscal Antiquities of Orkney and Shetland', in Old-Lore Miscellany, IX, 53-72; 133-139; 234-252
- Johnston, A.W. 1936 'Rentals of the Crown Lands and Revenues of the Lordship of Shetland, c 1507-1513 - c 1832', in Old-Lore Miscellany, X, 262-286
- Johnson, R. 1981 'The Deserted homesteads of Fetlar', in Shetland Life, Nov, 13, 26-35
- Jorgensen, B. 1977 Reciprokering Studier i indbyrdes afhaengighed mellem aeldre danske bebyggelsesnavne. Navnestudier 14, Copenhagen
- Keillar, I. 1983 'Kirkjubour', in Northern Studies, 20, 38-44
- Kermode, P.M.C. 1931 'Note on Early Cross-Slabs from the Faeroe Islands', in PSAS, 65, 373-378
- Knox, S.A. 1985 The Making of the Shetland Landscape. Edinburgh
- Kousgard Sorensen, J. 1977 Danske bebyggelsesnavne pa -sted. Navnestudier 1, Copenhagen

- Krogh, K. 1975 'Seks kirkjur heima a Sandi', in Mondul, 2, 21-54
- Krogh, K. 1981 'Den lille domkirke i Kirkjubour' in Frodskaparrit, 28-29, 313-328
- Lamb, R.G. 1973 'Coastal Settlements of the North', in Scottish Archaeological Forum, 5, 76-98
- Lamb, R.G. 1976 'The Burri Stacks of Culswick, Shetland, and other paired stack-settlements', in PSAS, 107, 144-154
- Landt, J. 1800 Forsog til en Beskrivelse over Faeroerne. Copenhagen;Torshavn (1965) (English translation 1860)
- Larusson, O. 1939 'Island' in Stedsnavn, Olsen, M. (ed), 60-75 (Nordisk Kultur V)
- Laurenson, J.J. 1964 'Notes on Fetlar', in Tait, E.S. (ed) Shetland Folk-Book, IV, 49-54
- Lind, E.H. 1920-1921 Norsk-Islandska Personbinamn fran Medeltiden. Uppsala
- Ljunggren, K.G. 1955 'Kirkjubour, Velbastadur and Torshavn', in Frodskaparrit, 4, 7-14
- Ljunggren, K.G. 1957 'Ortnamnskicket i en faroisk bondebygd (Kaldbak, Streymoy)', in Namn och Bygd, 116-163
- Lockwood, W.B. 1955 An Introduction to Modern Faroese. (Faeroensia IV)
- Lockwood, W.B. 1977 'Some traces of Gaelic in Faroese', in Frodskaparrit, 25, 9-25
- Lockwood, W.B. 1978 'Chr. Matras' Studies on the Gaelic Element in Faroese: Conclusions and Results', in Scottish Gaelic Studies, 13, 112-126
- Lockwood, W.B. 1980 'On the Early History and Origin of the Names Orkney and Shetland', in Namn och Bygd, 19-35
- Low, G. 1879 A Tour through the Islands of Orkney and Shetland in 1774. Kirkwall
- Lowe, C.E. 1983 'The problems of keills and treens', in Fell, C. et al (eds), The Ninth Viking Congress: The Viking Age in the Isle of Man, 124-126
- Lowe, C.E. 1985 Unpublished Ph.d. thesis on the Archaeology of Early Church-Sites in Shetland, Orkney and Man. University of Durham

- Maconochie, J.A. and Neaves, C. (eds) 1840 Deeds relating to Orkney and Zetland 1433-1581.
- Macdonald, A. 1977 'On 'Papar' Names in N and W Scotland', in Northern Studies, 9, 25-30 Also in British Archaeological Report, 37 (1977)
- Macdonald, A.D.S. and Laing, L.R. 1968 'Early Ecclesiastical Sites in Scotland: a Field Survey. Part I', in PSAS, 100, 123-134
- MacKenzie, J. 1836 The General Grievances and Oppressions of the Isles of Orkney and Shetland. Edinburgh
- Manson, T.M.Y. 1954 'Historical Problems of Shetland to the end of the Old Earldom', in Simpson, W.D. (ed) The Viking Congress, 58-83
- Manson, T.M.Y. 1978 'Faroe and its Shetland Connections', in Baldwin, J. (ed), Scandinavian Shetland: An Ongoing Tradition ?, 13-22
- Marstrander, C.J.S. 1932 'Det norske landnam pa Man', Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, vi, 40-386
- Marstrander, C.J.S. 1934 'Remarks on the Place-Names of the Isle of Man', in Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, vii, 287-334
- Marthinsen, L. 1980 'Landskyld og landskyldvarer', in Fladby, R. and Winge, H. (eds), Den Eldste Matrikkelen. En Innfallsport til Historien, 13-18
- Marwick, H. 1923 'Antiquarian Notes on Sanday', in POAS, I, 21-29
- Marwick, H. 1924 'Antiquarian Notes on Rousay', in POAS, II, 15-21
- Marwick, H. 1925 'Antiquarian Notes on Papa Westray', in POAS, III, 31-47
- Marwick, H. 1931 'Orkney Farm-Name Studies' in POAS, IX, 25-34
- Marwick, H. 1952 Orkney Farm-Names. Kirkwall
- Matras, C. 1932 'Stednavne paa de faeroske Norduroyar', Aarboger for nordisk Oldkyndighed og Historie, XXII, 1-322
- Matras, C. 1956 'Gammelfaerosk aergi, n., og dermed beslaegtede ord', in Namn och Bygd, 44, 51-67
- Matras, C. 1968 'Points of Contact between Shetland and Faroes', in Niclasen, B. (ed) The Fifth Viking Congress, 91-95

- Matras, C. 1980 'Korkadalur', in Frodskaparrit, 28-29, 78-80
- McRoberts, D. 1961 'The Ecclesiastical Significance of the St. Ninian's Isle Treasure', in PSAS, 94, 301-314
- Megaw, B. 1978 'Norseman and Native in the Kingdom of the Isles: a Re-assessment of the Manx Evidence', in Davey, P. (ed), Man and Environment in the Isle of Man, BAR British Series, 54 (ii), 265-314
- Miller, R. 1967 'Land Use by Summer Shielings', in Scottish Studies, 11, 193-221
- Moar, P.O. and Stewart, J. 1944 'Newly discovered Sculptured Stones from Papil, Shetland', in PSAS, 78, 91-99
- Monteith, R. 1845 Description of the Island of Orkney and Zetland, 1633. Edinburgh
- Munch, P.A. 1839 'Geographiske og historiske Notitser om Orknoerne og Hetland', in Samlinger til det Norske Folks Sprog og Historie, VI, Christiania
- Munch, P.A. (ed) 1843 Registrum Praediorum et Reditium ... Bergens Kalvskind. Christiania
- Munch, P.A. 1845 Codex Diplomatarius Monasterii Sancti Michaeli Bergensis diocesis. Christiania
- Munch, P.A. 1850-1860 'Geographical Elucidations of the Scottish and Irish Local Names Occurring in the Sagas', in Memoires de la Societe Royale des Antiquaires du Nord, 61-134 Copenhagen
- Munch, P.A. (ed) 1852 Aslak Bolt's Jordebog 1432-1449. Christiania
- Munch, P.A. 1875 'Geographiske Opplysninger om de i Sagaerne forekommende Skotske og Irske Stedsnavne', in Samlede Afhandlinger, 3, Christiania
- Mundt, M. (ed) 1977 Hakonar Saga Hakonarsonar. (Norsk Historisk Kjeldeskrift-Institutt Nornone Tekster, no. 2) Oslo
- Myhre, B. Stoklund, B. and Gjaerder, P. (eds) 1982 Vestnordisk byggeskikk gjennom to tusen ar. Tradisjon og forandring fra romertid til det 19 arhundre. Stavanger
- Neilson, G. 1923 'Parochin of Scatsta in Shetland', in SHR, 20, 78-81
- Nelson, G.M. 1965 The Story of Tingwall Kirk. Lerwick

- The New Statistical Account of Scotland by the ministers of the respective parishes under the superintendence of a committee of the Society for the benefit of the sons and daughters of the Clergy. 1845, vol XV, Edinburgh
- Niclasen, B. (ed) 1968 The Fifth Viking Congress. Torshavn
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1969 'Norse Settlement in the Northern and Western Isles', in SHR, 48, 6-17
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1975 'Place-name Evidence', in McNeill, P. and Nicholson, R. (eds), An Historical Atlas of Scotland, c 400-c 1600, 2-7 (maps 3-6)
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1976a 'Scandinavian Place Names in Scotland as a Source of Knowledge', in Northern Studies, 7-8, 14-24
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1976b Scottish Place Names: their study and significance. London
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1978 'Early Scandinavian Naming in the Western and Northern Isles', in Northern Scotland, 3, 1, 105-121
- Nicolaisen, W.F.H. 1982 'Scandinavians and Celts in Caithness: The place-name evidence', in Baldwin, J. (ed) Caithness: A Cultural Crossroads, 75-85, Northern Studies
- Norlund, P. 1924 'Tombstones', in Meddelelser om Gronland, 67, 193-196
- O'Dell, A.C. 1939 The Historical Geography of the Shetland Islands. Lerwick
- O'Dell, A.C. 1954 'The Shetland Islands', in Simpson, W.D. (ed), The Viking Congress, 1-8
- Oftedal, M. 1954 'The Village Names of Lewis in the Outer Hebrides', in Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, XVII, 363-409
- Oftedal, M. 1955 'Norse Place-Names in the Hebrides', in Falck, K. (ed), Annen Viking Kongress, 107-112
- Olsen, M. 1926 Aettegard og Helligdom. Oslo
- Olsen, M. 1928 Farms and Fanes of Ancient Norway. (Instituttet for sammenlignende Kulturforskning, Serie A,x) Oslo
- Olsen, M. (ed) 1939 Stedsnavne. (Nordisk Kultur V) Stockholm
- Olsen, M. 1939 'Norge' in Stedsnavne. Olsen, M. (ed) 5-52 (Nordisk Kultur V)

- Olsen, M. 1966 Horg, Hov og Kirke. Historiske og arkaeologiske vikingetidsstudier. Copenhagen
- Olson, D. 1983 Norse Settlement in The Hebrides, An Interdisciplinary Study. Unpublished thesis for University of Oslo
- Owen, O. 1985 Kebister 1985: An Interim Report on Excavations and Survey Work Undertaken at Kebister, Shetland, 1985. Durham University
- Palsson, H. and Edwards, P. (eds) 1972 The Book of Settlements: Landnamabok. University of Manitoba Press
- Palsson, H. and Edwards, P. (eds) 1976 Egil's Saga. Penguin Books
- Parthey, G. (ed) 1870 Dicuilii liber de mensura orbis terrae. Berlin
- Patursson, J. 1966 Taettir ur Kirkiubour Sogu. Torshavn
- Pearsall, W.H. 1961 'Place-names as clues to the pursuit of ecological history', in Namn och Bygd, 49, 72-89
- Peterkin, A. 1820 Rentals of the Ancient Earldom of Orkney. Edinburgh
- Peterkin, A. 1822 Notes on Orkney and Zetland: History, Antiquities, Scenery and Customs. vol 1 Edinburgh
- Petersen, P. 1968 Ein Foroyksk Bygd. Torshavn
- Petersen, S. 1972 'Tingstadurin a Tinganesi', in Frodskaparrit, 20, 71-88
- Ployen, C. 1894 Reminiscences of a Voyage to Shetland, Orkney and Scotland in the Summer of 1839. Lerwick
- Radford, C.A.R. 1962 'Art and Architecture: Celtic and Norse', in Wainwright, F.T. (ed) The Northern Isles, 163-187
- Radford, C.A.R. 1983 'Birsay and the Spread of Christianity to the North', in Thomson, W.P.L. (ed) Birsay: A Centre of Political and Ecclesiastical Power, Orkney Heritage, 2, 13-35
- Rafnsson, S. 1974 Studier i Landnamabok. (Bibliotheca Historica Lundensis XXI) Lund
- Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scottorum (Register of the Great Seal of Scotland) Thomson, J.M. and others (eds)

- Rischel, J. 1964 'Nogle Udtryk for Geografisk Belliggenhed i Faerosk', in Maal og Minne, 38-49
- Ritchie, A. 1973 'Empty Islands or Integration ? An Archaeological Estimate of the Norse Impact on the Northern Isles', in Northern Studies, I, 23-25
- Ritchie, A. 1974 'Picts and Norsemen in North Scotland', in Scottish Archaeological Forum, 6, 23-36
- Ritchie, A. 1977 'Excavation of Pictish and Viking-age farmsteads at Buckquoy, Orkney', in PSAS, 108, 174-227
- Ritchie, A. 1985 Exploring Scotland's Heritage. Orkney and Shetland. HMSO
- Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland. Inventory of Shetland vol III HMSO Edinburgh
- Robberstad, K. 1983 'Udal law', in Withrington, D.J. (ed) Shetland and the Outside World 1469-1969, 49-68
- Rygh, O. 1897-1936 Norske Gaardnavne. (vols I-XIX) Kristiania and Oslo
- Rygh, O. 1898 Norske Gaardnavne. Forord og Indledning. Kristiania
- Salvesen, H. 1979 'Tverrvitenskapelige metoder med saerlig anvendelse pa bosetningsundersokelser', in Fladby, R. and Sandnes, J. (eds), Pa Leiting etter den eldste Garden, 151-163
- Sandison, C. and A. (eds) 1888 Diplomatarium Hialtlandense. Documents Relating to the Shetland Islands from the XIIIth Century. Lerwick
- Sandnes, J. 1956 'Gardsnavn pa -stadir og -setr. Litt om navneklassenes absolutte og relative kronologi, spesielt i Trondelag', in Maal og Minne, 84-88
- Sandnes, J. 1973 'Datering av Navneklasser ved Landskyld-Metoden', in Maal og Minne, 1-2, 12-28
- Saxby, J.M.E. 1932 Shetland Traditional Lore. Edinburgh
- Schroter, J.H. 1851 'Faeroiske Folkesagn', in Antiquarisk Tidsskrift, 142-170
- Shaw, F.J. 1980 The Northern and Western Isles of Scotland. Their Economy and Society in the Seventeenth Century. Edinburgh
- Shetelig, H. (ed.) 1954 Viking Antiquities in Great Britain and Ireland. Part 6. Oslo

- Shireff, J. 1814 General View of the Agriculture of the Shetland Islands. Edinburgh
- Sibbald, R. 1711 Description of the Isles of Orkney and Zetland. Edinburgh (reprinted 1845)
- Simonsen, M.I. 1961 'The Kirkjubo Runic Stone', in Acta Philologica Scandinavica, 24, 107-124
- Simpson, W.D. 1935 The Celtic Church in Scotland. Aberdeen University Press
- Simpson, W.D. (ed) 1954 The Viking Congress. Aberdeen University Press
- Sinclair, J. 1978 The Statistical Account of Scotland, 1791-9. Vol XIX Orkney and Shetland. EP Publishing Ltd
- Skarup, P. and Koustrup, S. (eds) 1968 Faeroske Fortaellere. Copenhagen
- Skene, W.F. 1877 Celtic Scotland: A History of Ancient Alban. volume II, Edinburgh
- Small, A. 1965 (ed) The Fourth Viking Congress. Aberdeen University Press
- Small, A. 1966 'Excavations at Underhoull, Unst, Shetland', in PSAS, 98, 225-248
- Small, A. 1968a 'The Historical Geography of the Norse Colonisation of the Scottish Highlands', in Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift, 22, 1-16
- Small, A. 1968b 'A Viking Longhouse in Unst, Shetland', in Niclasen, B. (ed), The Fifth Viking Congress, 62-70
- Small, A. 1969 'The Distribution of Settlement in Shetland and Faroe in Viking Times', in Saga Book of the Viking Society, 17, 145-155
- Small, A. 1973 St. Ninian's Isle and its Treasure. Vols 1 & 2, Aberdeen University Studies no. 152, Oxford University Press
- Small, A. 1982 'The Norse Building Tradition in Shetland', in Myhre, B. et al (eds), Vestnordisk byggeskikk gjennom to tusen ar. 241-254
- Smith, B. Unpublished manuscript on the c 1500 Rental.
- Smith, B. 1980 'Stock-Stove Houses', in Shetland Folk Book, 7, 22-27 Lerwick
- Smith, B. 1984 'What is a Scattald?', in Crawford, B.E. (ed) Essays in Shetland History, 99-124



- Smith, B. (ed) 1985 Shetland Archaeology. Lerwick
- Smith, B. 1986 'The Kebister Stone: A Theory', in The New Shetlander, 157, 20-23
- Sommerfelt, A. 1958 'On the Norse Form of the Name of the Picts and the Date of the First Norse Raids on Scotland', in Lochlann, I, 218-222
- Sorlie, M. 1965 En Faeroysk-Norsk Lovbok fra omkring 1310. Torshavn, Bergen, Oslo
- Spence, J. 1908 'Notes on Fetlar', in Manson's Shetland Almanac Companion. Lerwick
- Stahl, H. 1957 '-Bolstadh', in KLNM, II, 68-69
- Steinnes, A. 1929 Jordetal og Marketal. Oslo
- Stevenson, R.B.K. 1955 'Pictish Art', in Wainwright, F.T. (ed), The Problem of the Picts, 97-128
- Stevenson, R.B.K. 1981 'Christian Sculpture in Norse Shetland', in Frodskaparrit, 28-29, 283-292
- Stewart, J. 1965 'Shetland Farm Names', in Small, A. (ed) The Fourth Viking Congress, 247-266
- Stewart, J. 1968 'Place-Names of Fetlar', in Niclasen, B. (ed) The Fifth Viking Congress, 174-185
- Stoklund, B. 1984 'Building Traditions in the Northern World', in Fenton, A. and Palsson, H. (eds), The Northern and Western Isles in the Viking World. Survival, Continuity and Change, 96-115
- Storm, G. (ed) 1880 Historia Norvegiae. Monumenta Historica Norvegiae., 69-124, Oslo
- Svabo, J.C. 1959 Indberetninger fra en Reise i Faeroe 1781 og 1782. (ed. Djurhuus, N) Selskabet til udgivelse af Faeroske Kildeskrifter og Studier. Copenhagen (reprinted 1976)
- Taranger, A. (ed) 1915 Magnus Lagaboters Landlov. Christiania
- Taxationsprotokol: Protokol over den i Henhold til Lov angaaende en ny Skyldsætning 29de Marts 1867 foretagne Taxation af bemeldte Jorder. Copenhagen, 1873; Torshavn (1973)
- Taylor, A.B. 1954 'Shetland Place Names in the Sagas', in Simpson, W (ed) The Viking Congress, 112-129
- Thomas, C. 1971 The Early Christian Archaeology of North Britain. OUP

- Thomas, C. 1973 'Sculptured Stones and Crosses', in Small, A. (ed) St. Ninian's Isle and its Treasure, 8-44
- Thomson, W.P. 1970 'Funzie, Fetlar: A Shetland Run-Rig Township in the Nineteenth Century', in Scottish Geographical Magazine, 86, 3, 170-185
- Thorne, R. 1977 Fetlar - Some Facts and Stories. Cambridge
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1976 'The Testimony of Ancient Architecture', in Faroe Isles Review, 1.1, 11-19
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1978 'Forn buseting i Foroyum', in Frodskaparrit, 26, 54-80
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1979 'Ruddstadir i Brekkum - ein muturgola fra 1412', in Mondul, 1, 14-21
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1981a 'On the development of Faroese settlements', in Bekker-Nielson H. et al, Proceedings of the Eighth Viking Congress, 189-202
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1981b 'Jordforhold i det gamle landbrugssamfund', in Landinspektoren, 30, 664-678
- Thorsteinsson, A.E. 1982 'Faeroske huskonstruktioner fra vikingetid til 1800-arene', in Myhre B. et al (eds), Vestnordisk byggeskikk gjennom to tusen ar, 149-161
- Thuesen, N.P. 1978 Norron Bosetning pa Orknøyene. Unpublished thesis for University of Oslo
- Tudor, J.R. 1883 The Orkneys and Shetland: Their Past and Present State. London
- Vigfusson, G (ed) 1887 Orkneyinga Saga and Magnus Saga with appendices. London
- Vigfusson, G. and Powell, F.Y. (eds) 1883 Corpus Poeticum Boreale. Oxford
- Wainwright, F.T. (ed) 1955 The Problem of the Picts. Edinburgh and London
- Wainwright, F.T. (ed) 1962 The Northern Isles. Edinburgh
- Wainwright, F.T. 1962a 'Picts and Scots', in Wainwright, F.T. (ed) The Northern Isles, 91-116
- Wainwright, F.T. 1962b 'The Scandinavian Settlement', in Wainwright, F.T. (ed), The Northern Isles, 117-162
- Watt, D.E.R. 1969 Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticanæ Medii Aevi ad annum 1638. Second draft. SRS, New Series. Edinburgh

- West, J.F. 1972 Faroe: The Emergence of a Nation.
- West, J.F. 1980 Faroese Folk-Tales and Legends. Lerwick
- Wheeler, P.T. 1975 The Faroe Islands, Fieldwork.  
Geographical Field Group Regional Studies, 21,  
Nottingham
- Williamson, K. 1948 The Atlantic Islands: A Study of the  
Faeroe Life and Scene. London (reprinted  
1970)
- Wills, J. 1978 The Lands of Garth. A Short History of  
Calback Ness. Lerwick
- Wilson, D.M. 1970 Reflections on the St. Ninian's Isle  
Treasure. Jarrow
- Wilson, D.M. 1973 'The Treasure', in Small, A. et al (eds)  
St. Ninian's Isle and its Treasure, volume 1,  
45-148
- Winge, H. 1980 'Skatt, gard og skyld', in Fladby, R. and  
Winge, H. (eds), Den Eldste Matrikkelen. En  
Innfallsport til Historien, 24-28
- Winther, M.A. et al 1870 Taxationsprotokol.
- Young, G.V.C. undated The Isle of Man and the Faroe Islands  
- Two Similar Countries. Shearwater Press
- Young, G.V.C. 1979 From the Vikings to the Reformation: A  
Chronicle of the Faroe Islands up to 1538.  
Shearwater Press

#### Primary Sources

- ARC = Archaeological Record Cards Shetland. For use in  
conjunction with Ordnance Survey Archaeology  
Division (Scotland) Map. The Shetland Room,  
Lerwick Public Library
- NRA = Det Norske Riksarkivet
- NRA, I, S. 177 Fru Gorvel's Rental.
- OSNB = Ordnance Survey Name Books. SRO, RH4/23
- SA = Shetland Archives
- SA1/2/2 Shetland Sasines.
- SA 2/188 Copy of document concerning the marches and  
privileges of Garth etc, 1431.
- SA, D8/215 Bruce of Sumburgh MSS.
- SA, D9/101 Diary, 1941 of stay at Bennigarth, Delting.

SA, SC12/6/045 (3273) Sheriff Court Process re. Collafirth and Swining.

Sas = Particular Register of Sasines for Shetland, 1623-72.  
3 vols SRO, RS 47/1

SRO = Scottish Register Office

SRO, GD1/366/1 The Skat Book of Shetland, c 1500.

SRO, GD190/2/160 Wattle of Tingwall, c 1640.

SRO, E41/7 Rental and Scat-Book of Yetland, 1628.

SRO, RH4/23 Ordnance Survey Name Books. (OSNB)

SRO, RH4/102 Rental of the Lordsip of Shetland, c 1772.  
(Dundas)

SRO, RH9/15/124 Resignation of Lands in Orkney and Shetland to the Crown by Sir John Arnot, 1615. (JA)

SRO, RH9/15/176 Rental and Scat-Book of Zetland, crop 1716-1717.

SRO, RHP9119/508 Hamarsland Scattald Plan, 1853. Thomas Irvine

SRO, RS44/4/18v-19r Sasine from Spynie to John Umphray of Asta, 1664.

SRO, RS47/1 Particular Register of Sasines.

SRO, SC12/53/13 Sheriff Court Process re. Scattald of Walls and Sandness.

Lensregnskaber, Faeroerne 1584-1603. Microfilm 18164-18165, Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen

Stedsnavnarkiv Institut for Navneforskning, University of Copenhagen.

#### Local Informants

Mrs. G. Anderson, Northdale, Fetlar

Mr. W. Anderson, Mouswall, Tingwall

Mrs M. Anderson, Mouswall, Tingwall

Mr. J. Brown, Funzie, Fetlar

Mr. A. Cooper, Gardon, Collafirth, Delting

Mr. M. Duncan, Walsta, Collafirth, Delting

Mrs. I. Duncan, Walsta, Collafirth, Delting

Mr. Fraser, Islesview, Walls  
 Mrs. Fraser, Islesview, Walls  
 Fugloyingar, Fugloy  
 Mr. J. Gardner, Houll, Fetlar  
 Mrs. J. Gardner, Houll, Fetlar  
 Mr. A. Hughson, Tresta, Fetlar  
 Mrs. E. Hughson, Tresta, Fetlar  
 Mr. K. Hughson, Leagarth, Fetlar  
 Mr. A. Irvine, Asta, Tingwall  
 Mr. L. Isbister, Netherdale, Walls  
 Mrs. B. Isbister, Netherdale, Walls  
 Miss H. Jamieson, Baela, Fetlar  
 Mr. J. Jamieson, Papa Stour  
 Mrs. J. Jamieson, Papa Stour  
 Mr. G. Jarmeson, Greenland, Walls  
 Mr. R. Leask, Lerwick  
 Mr. C. Laurenson, Sursetter, Delting  
 Mr. G. Laurenson, Aith, Fetlar  
 Mr. I. Park, Gardon, Houbie, Fetlar  
 Mr. G. Peterson, Brae, Delting  
 Mr. T. Robertson, Quhamm, Voe, Delting  
 Frk. S. Samuelson, Skumputoft, Husavik  
 Mr. M. Smith, Veensgarth, Tingwall  
 Svinoyingar, Svinoy  
 Mr. C. Thomason, Houbie, Fetlar  
 Mr. T. Thomason (deceased), The Haa, Funzie, Fetlar  
 Cpt. G. Walterson, Norby, Sandness  
 Mrs. A. Walterson, Norby, Sandness  
 The Late Mr. B. Williamson, Stackafletts, Houbie, Fetlar

Maps

OS = Ordnance Survey

Papa Stour 1:25,000 Sheet HU 16  
Scalloway 1:25,000 Sheet HU 33/43/53  
Fetlar 1:25,000 Sheet HU 68  
Walls 1:25,000 Sheet HU 14/24  
Sandness 1:25,000 Sheet HU 15/25  
Hillswick 1:25,000 Sheet HU 27/37  
Lerwick 1:25,000 Sheet HU 44/54  
Whalsay 1:25,000 Sheet HU 56  
Lunna Ness 1:25,000 Sheet HU 47/57  
Nesting 1:25,000 Sheet HU 45/55

OS 1:6" Maps of Shetland, 1882

Utskiftningarkort, Matrikulstovan, Torshavn

Geodaetisk Institut 1:100,000 Maps of Faroe (2)

Cappelen Norge 1:325,000, Sheets 3-4 Central Norway

Norges Geografiske Oppmaling 1:50,000

Sheet 1117 I

Sheet 1217 IV

Sheet 1117 II

Sheet 1217 III

Sheet 1217 I

Sheet 1317 IV

KEY

X . . . . . BROCH or DUN

† . . . . . CHURCH SITE

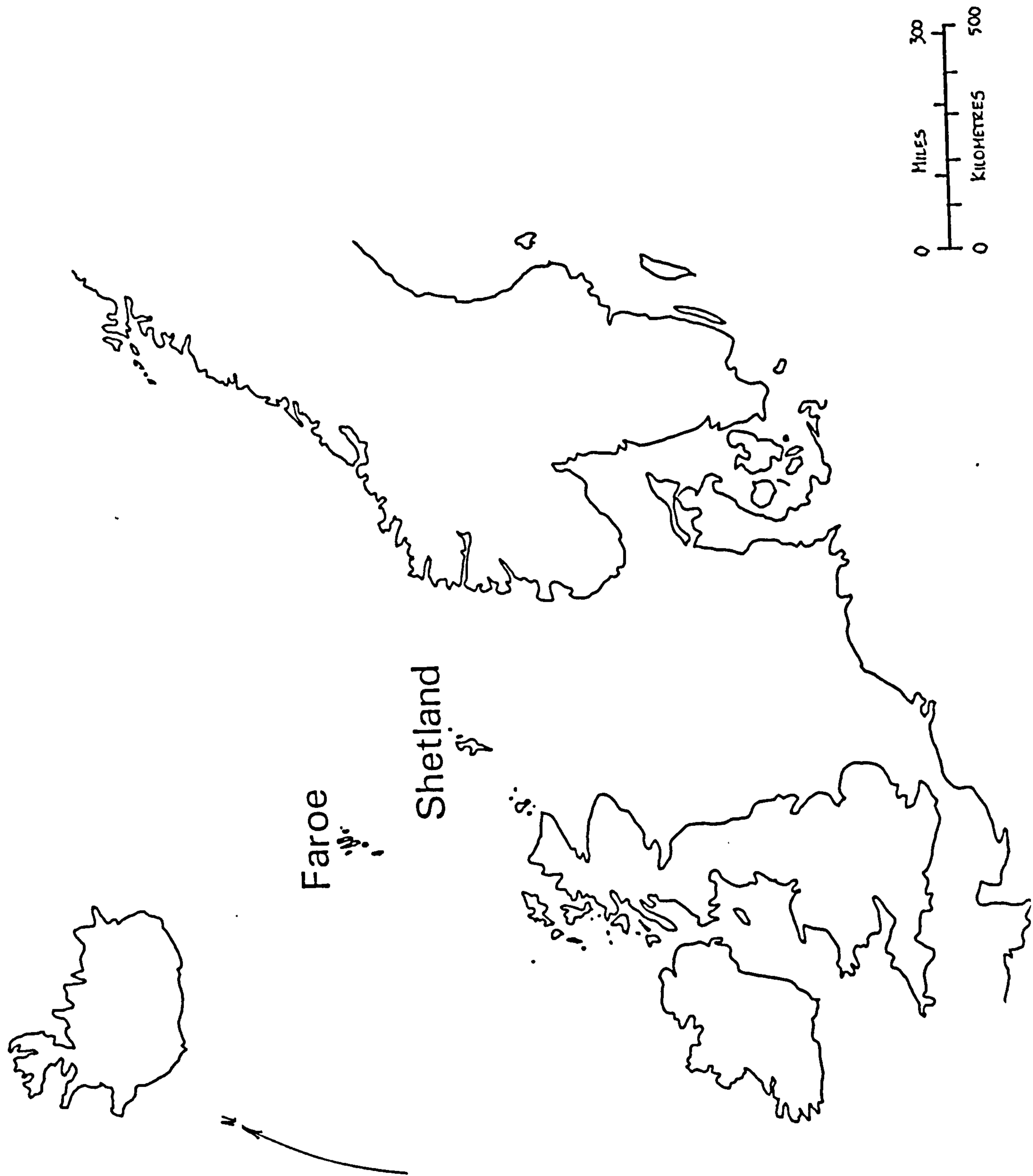
Footabrough . . . . . SCATTALD FARM

18 . . . . . NUMBER OF MERKS

 . . . . . CLIFFS

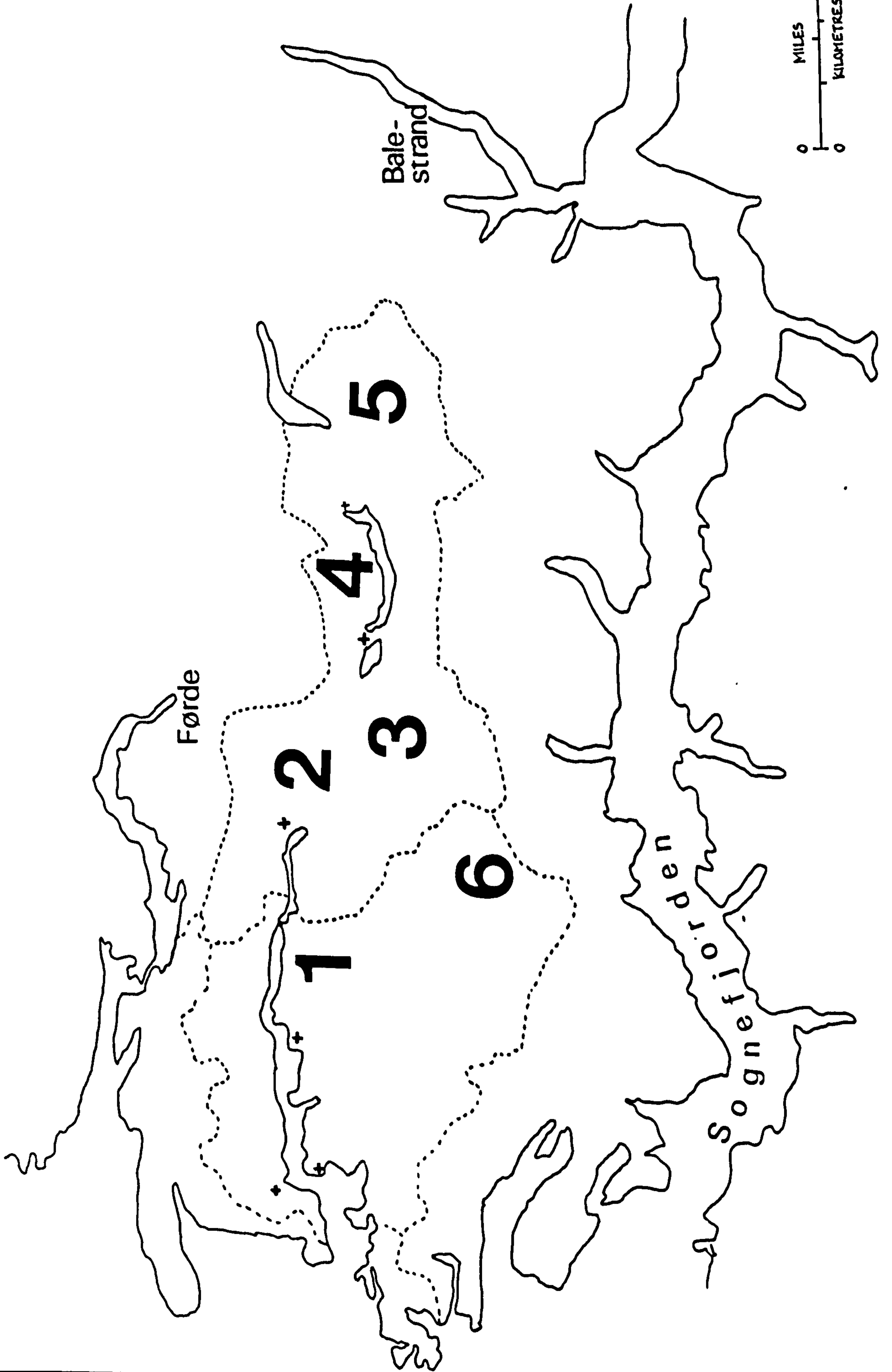
 . . . . . SAND

*Voe of Dale* . . . . . TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURE

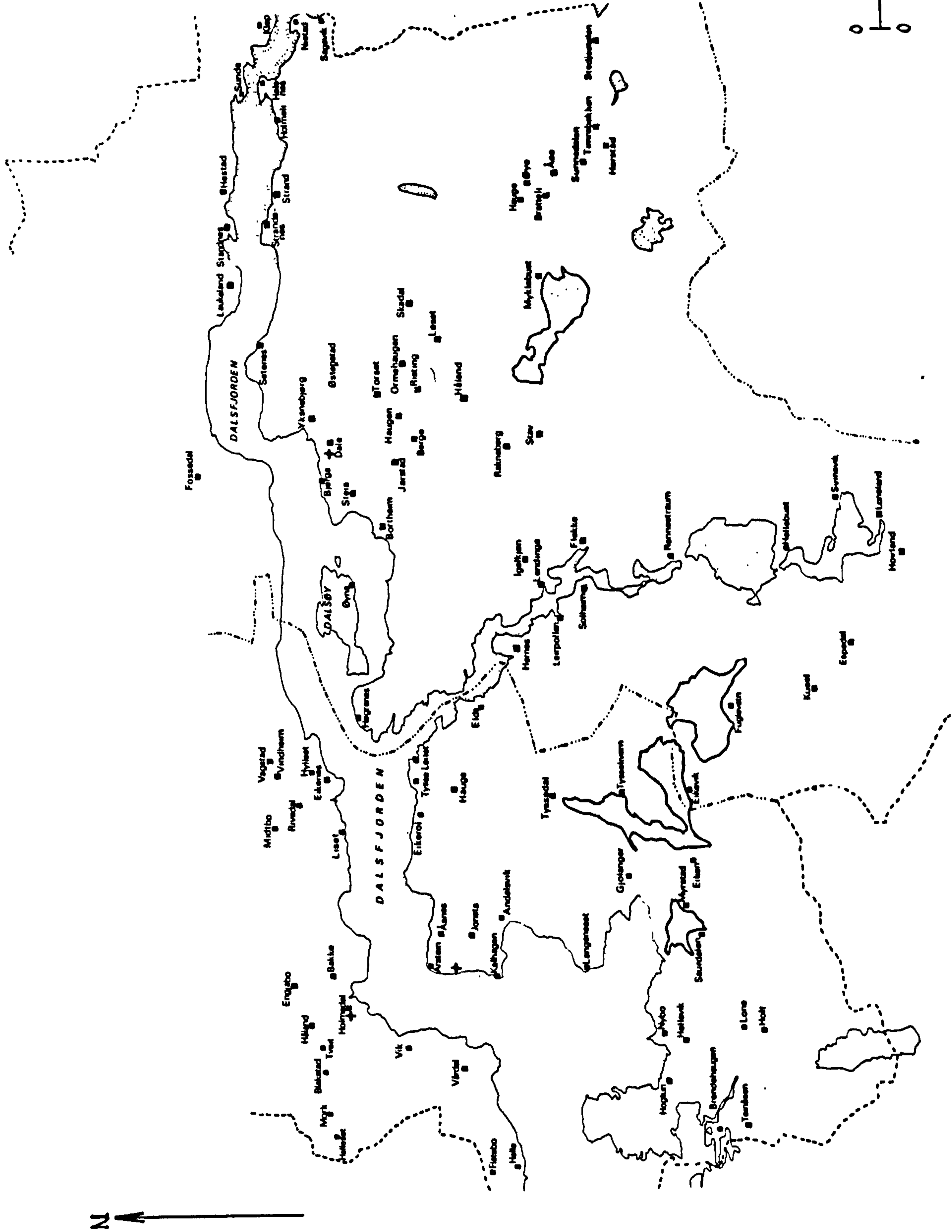


Map 1: Norway, Shetland and Faroe

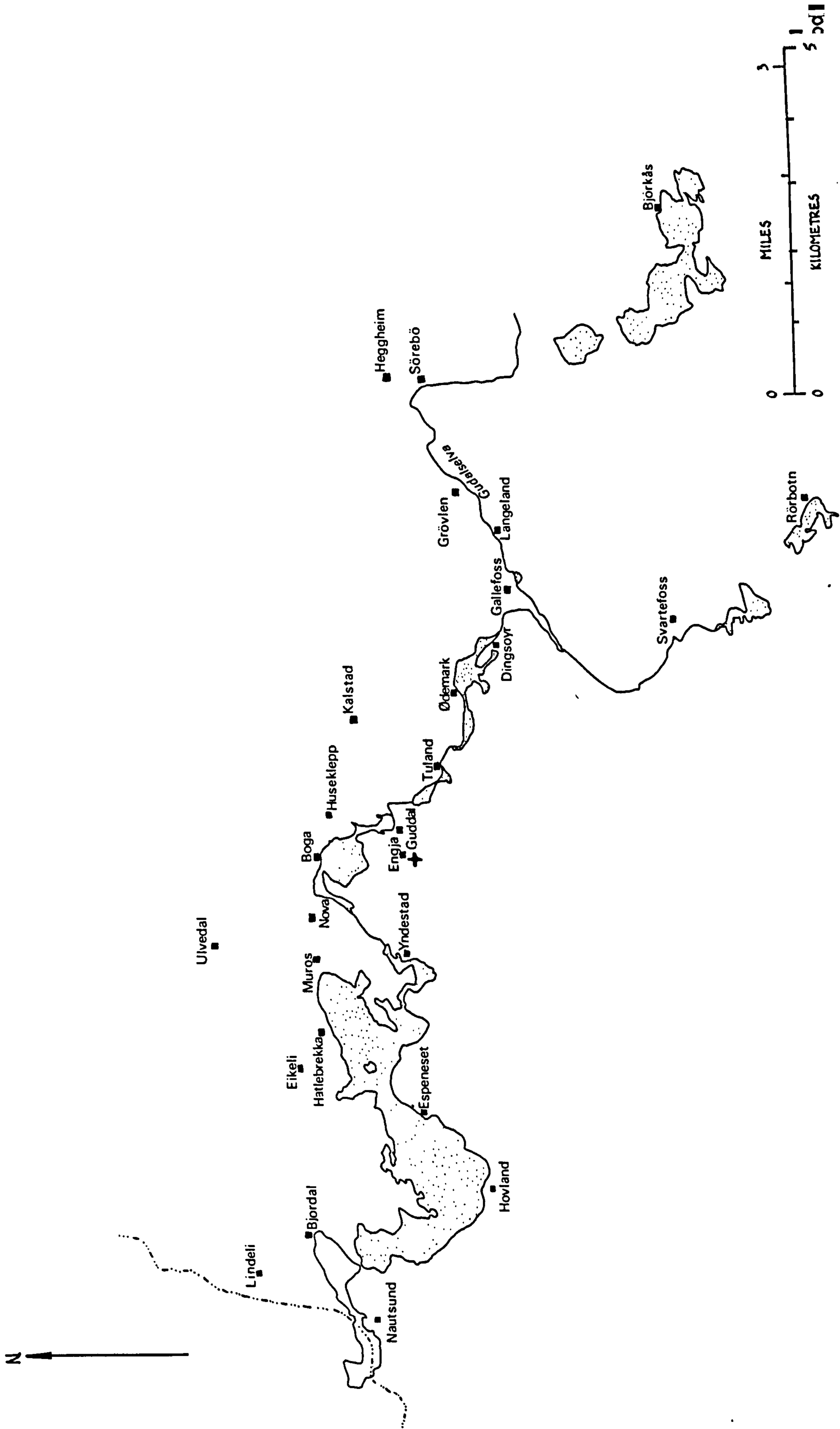




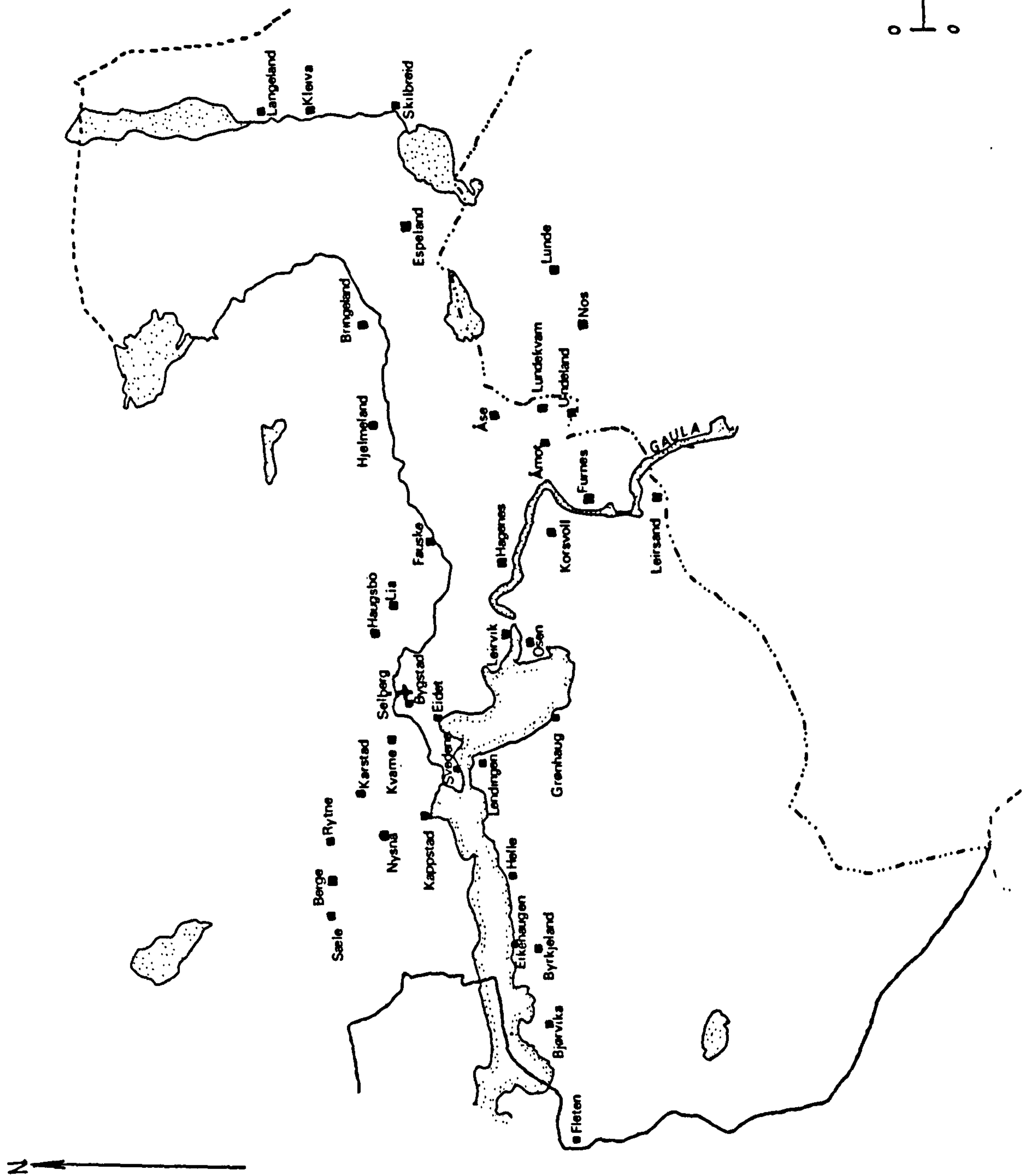
Map 2: Fjaler and Gauler, Western Norway



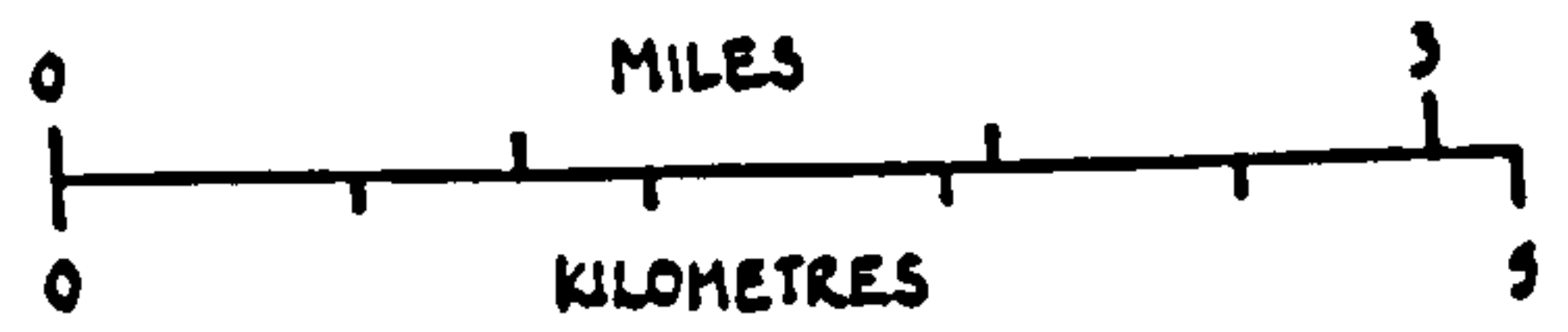
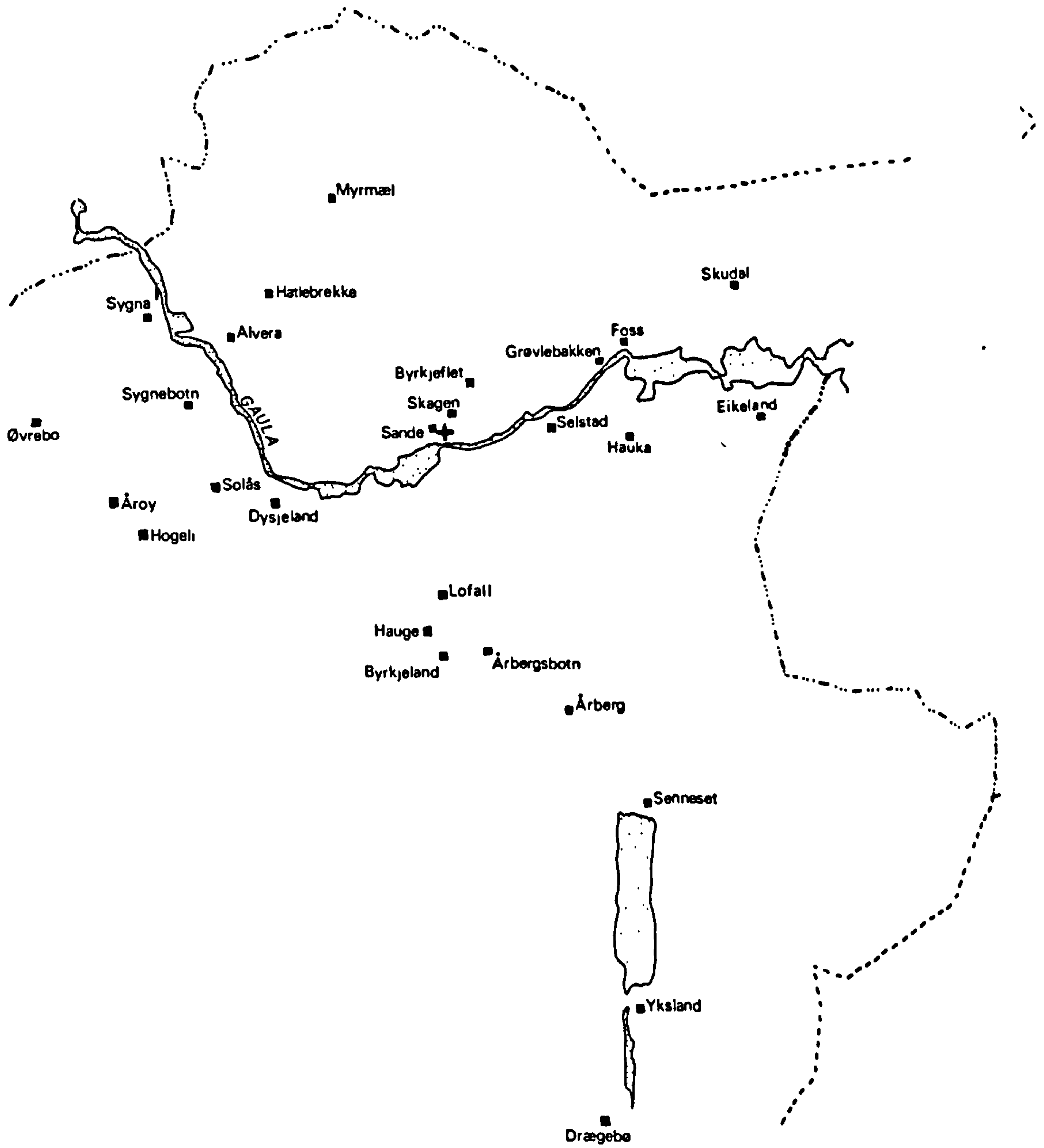
Map 3: Dalsfjorden, Fjaler



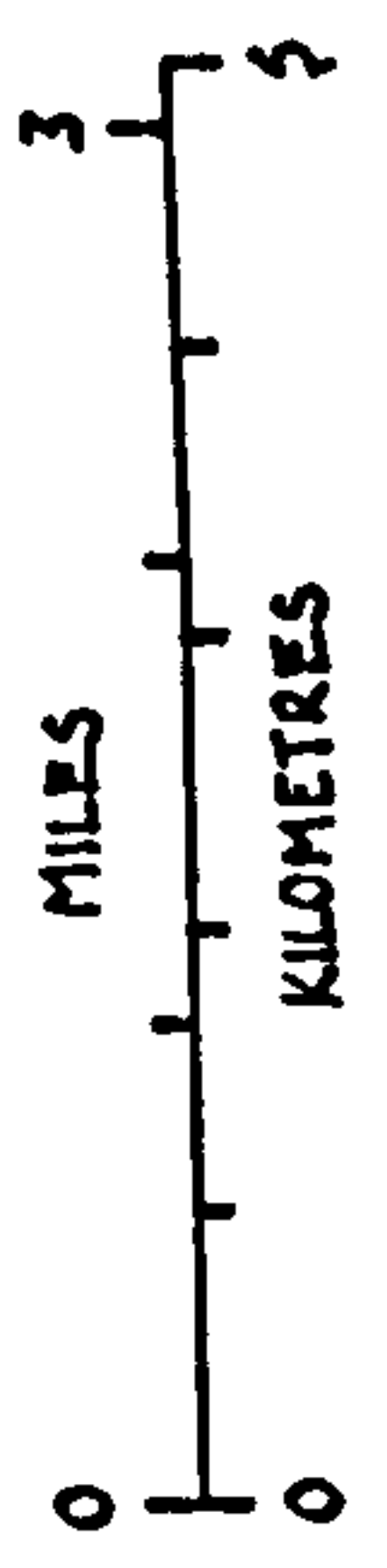
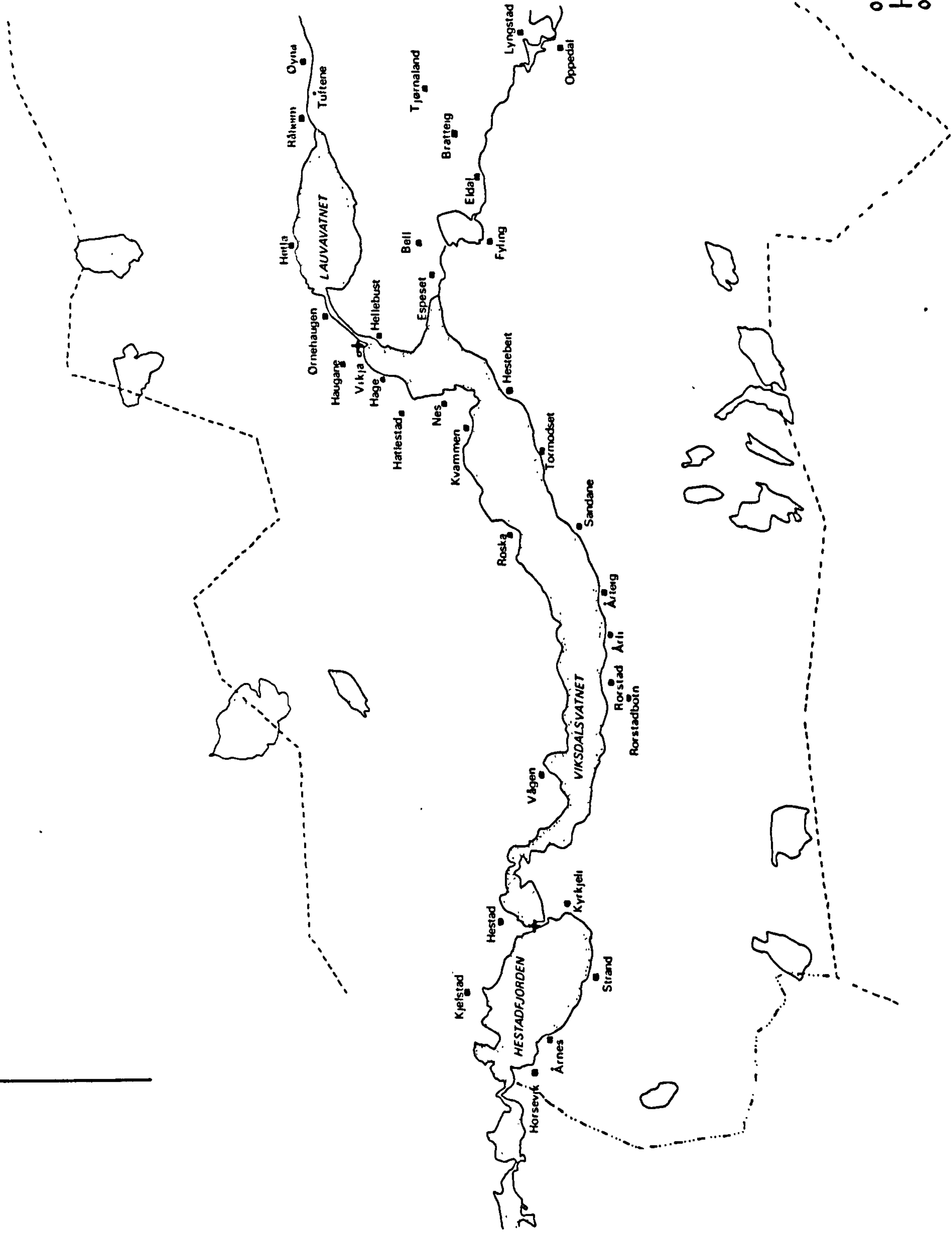
Map 4: Guddal, Fjaler



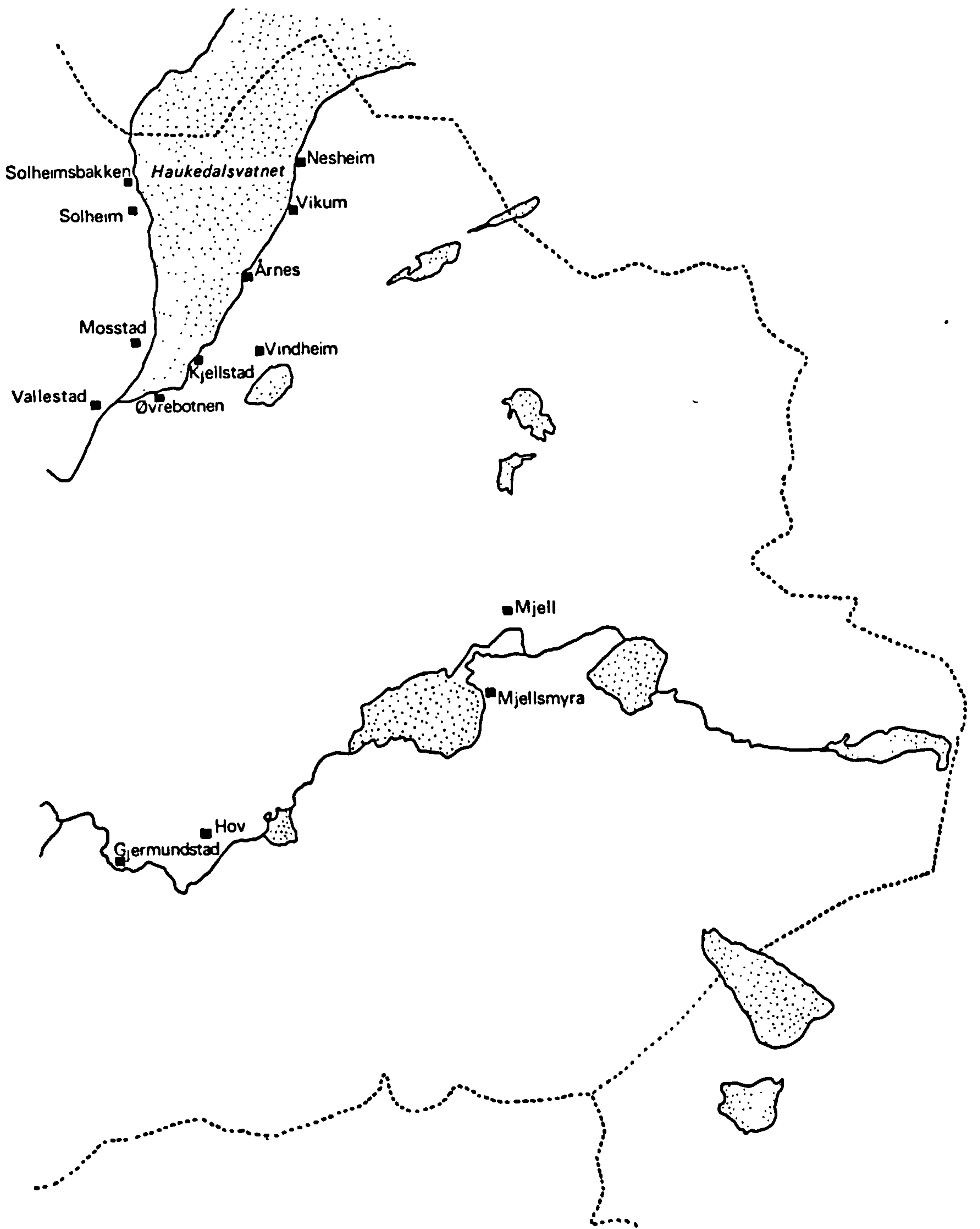
Map 5: Bygstad, Gaular



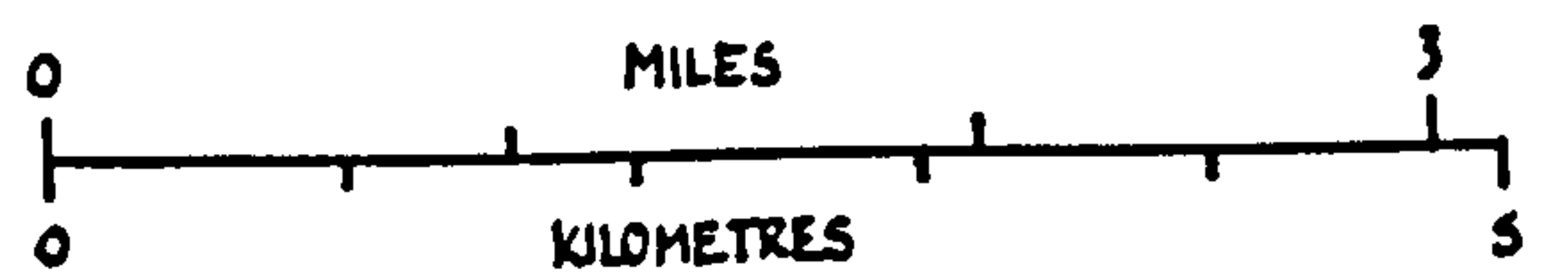
Map 6: Sande, Gaular



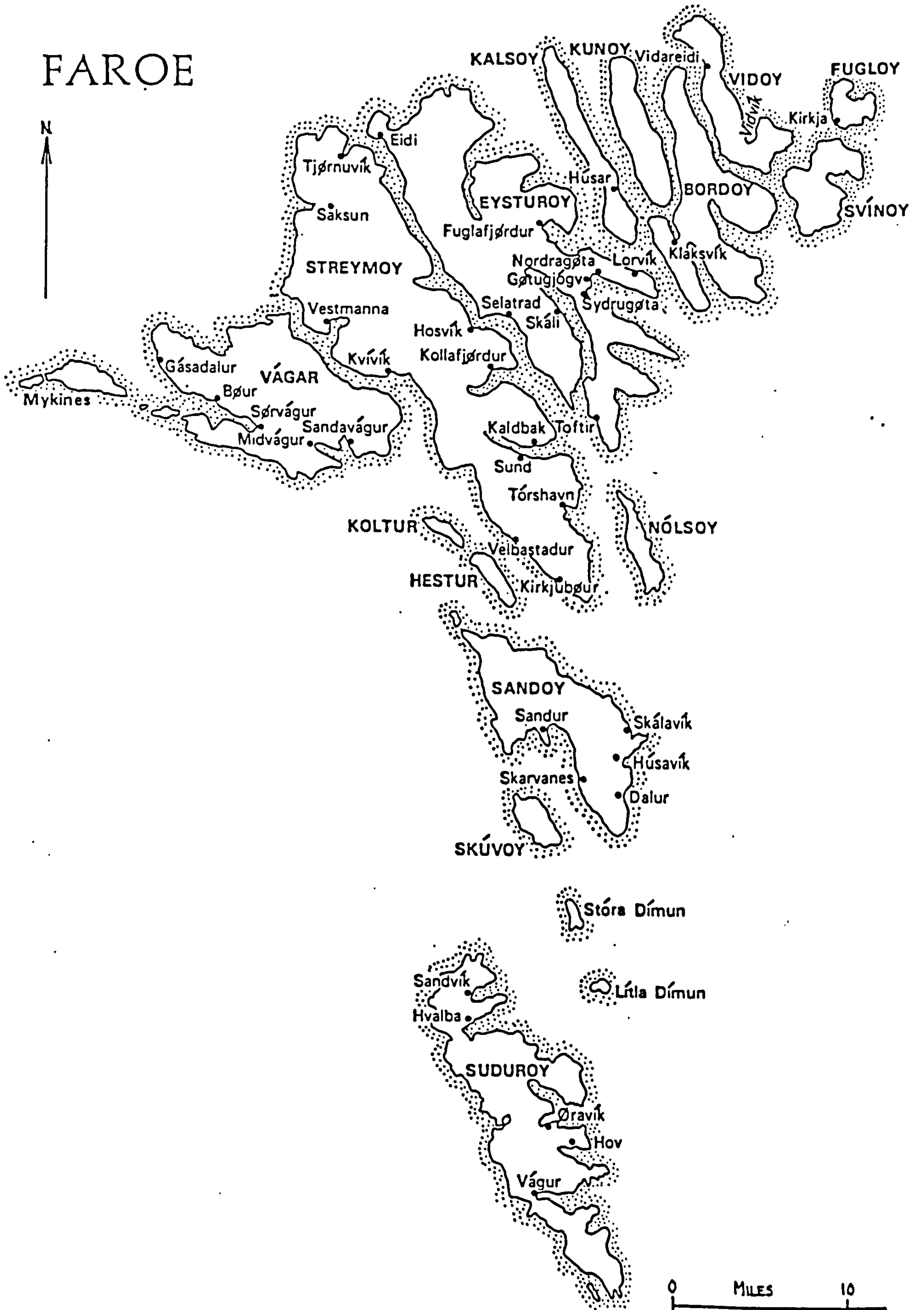
Map 7: Viksdalsvatnet, Gaular



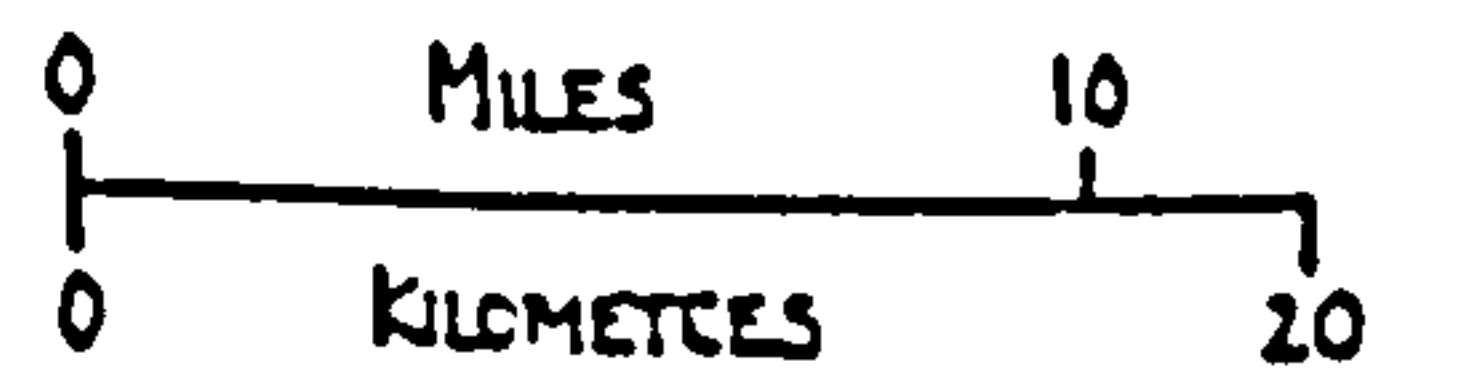
Map 8: Hov, Gaular



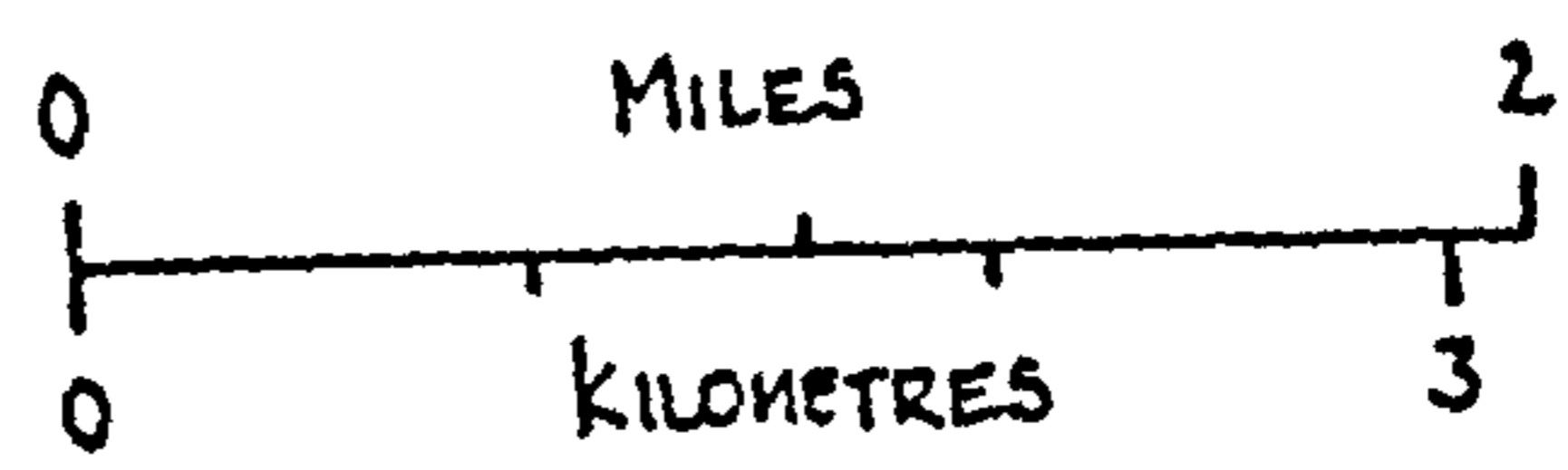
# FAROE



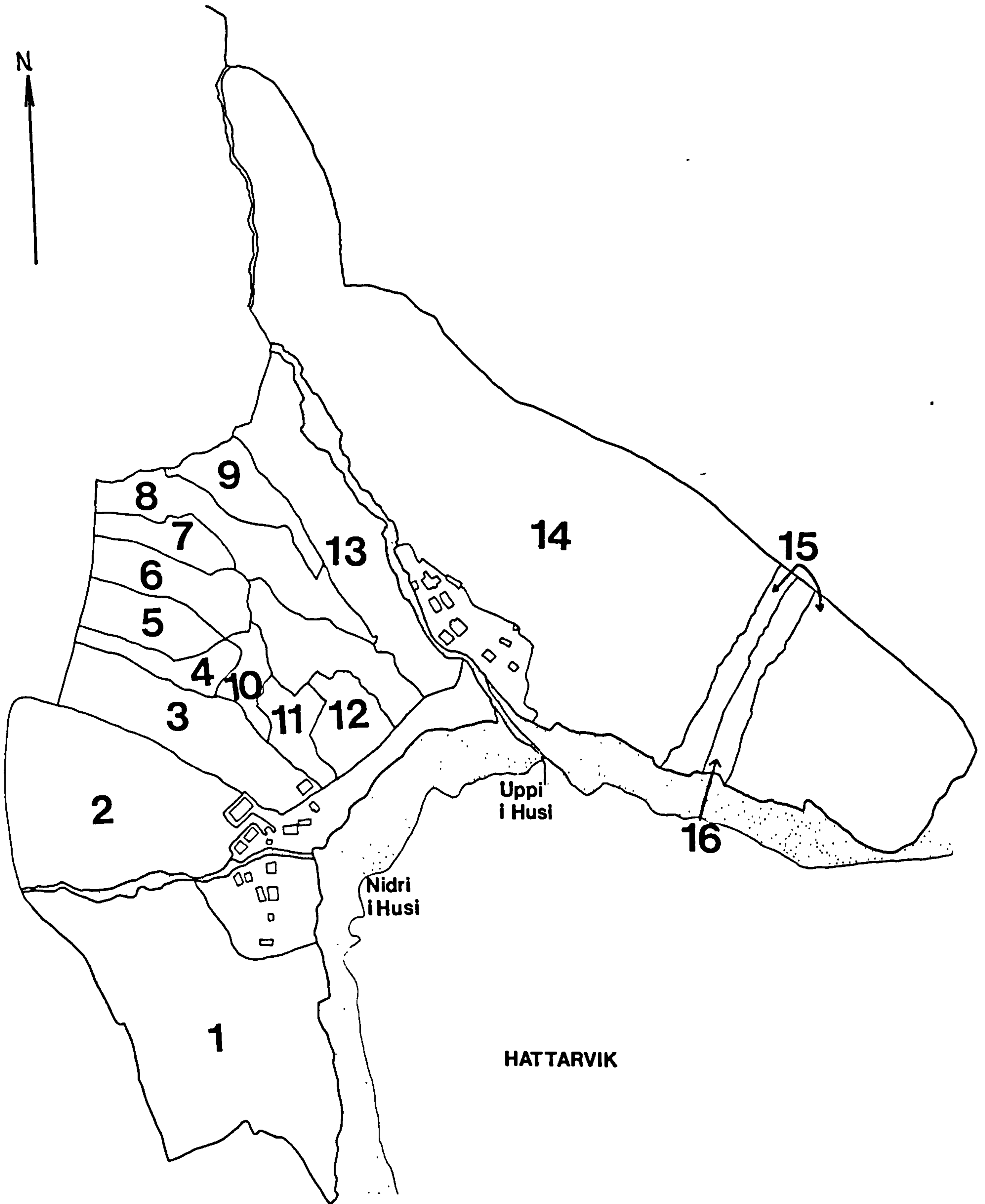
Map 9: Faroe



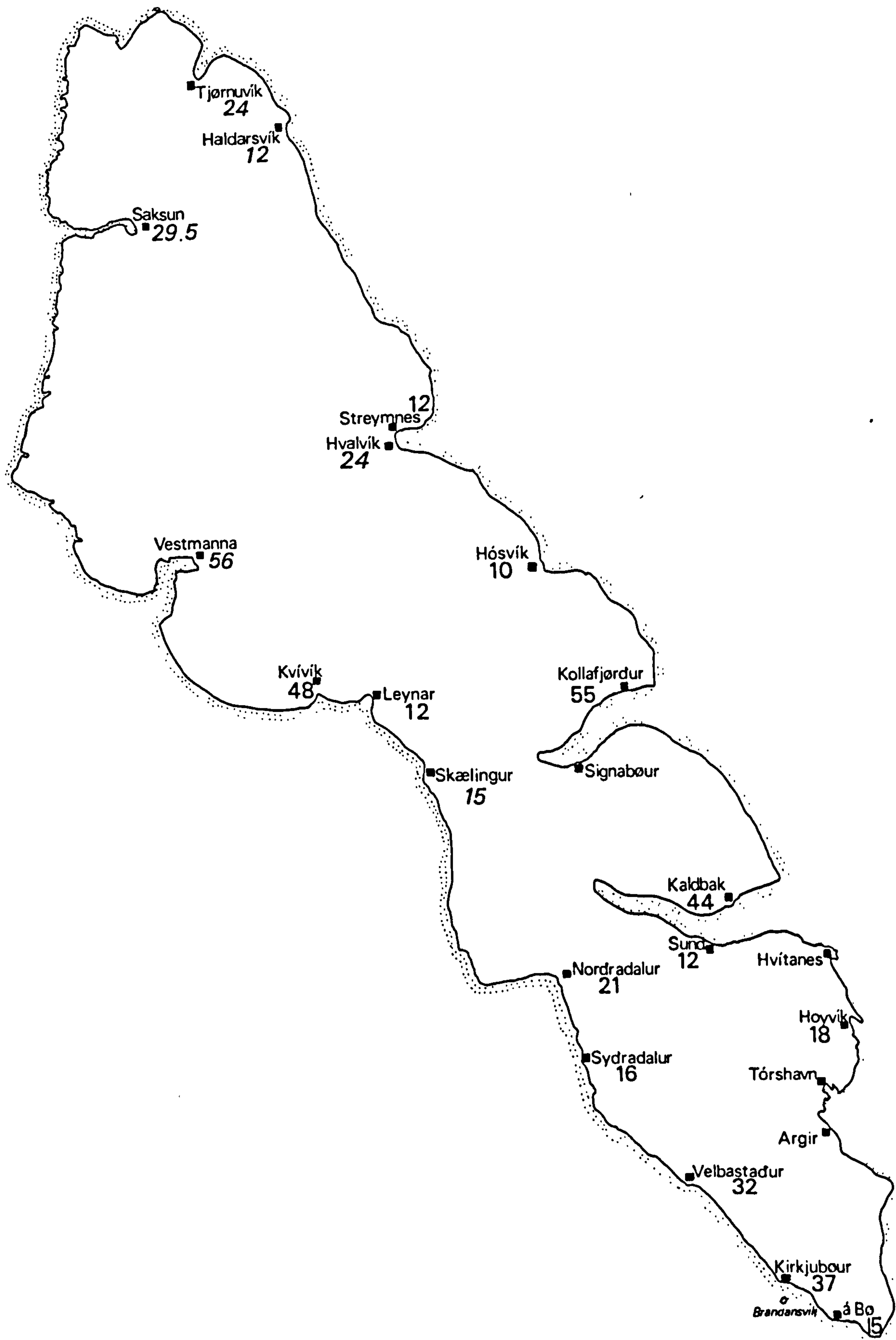




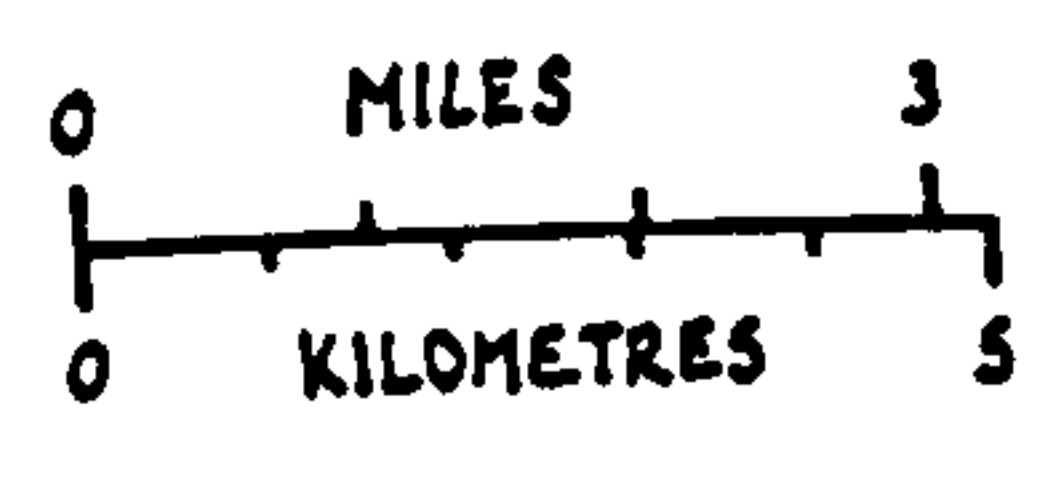
Map 10: Fugloy

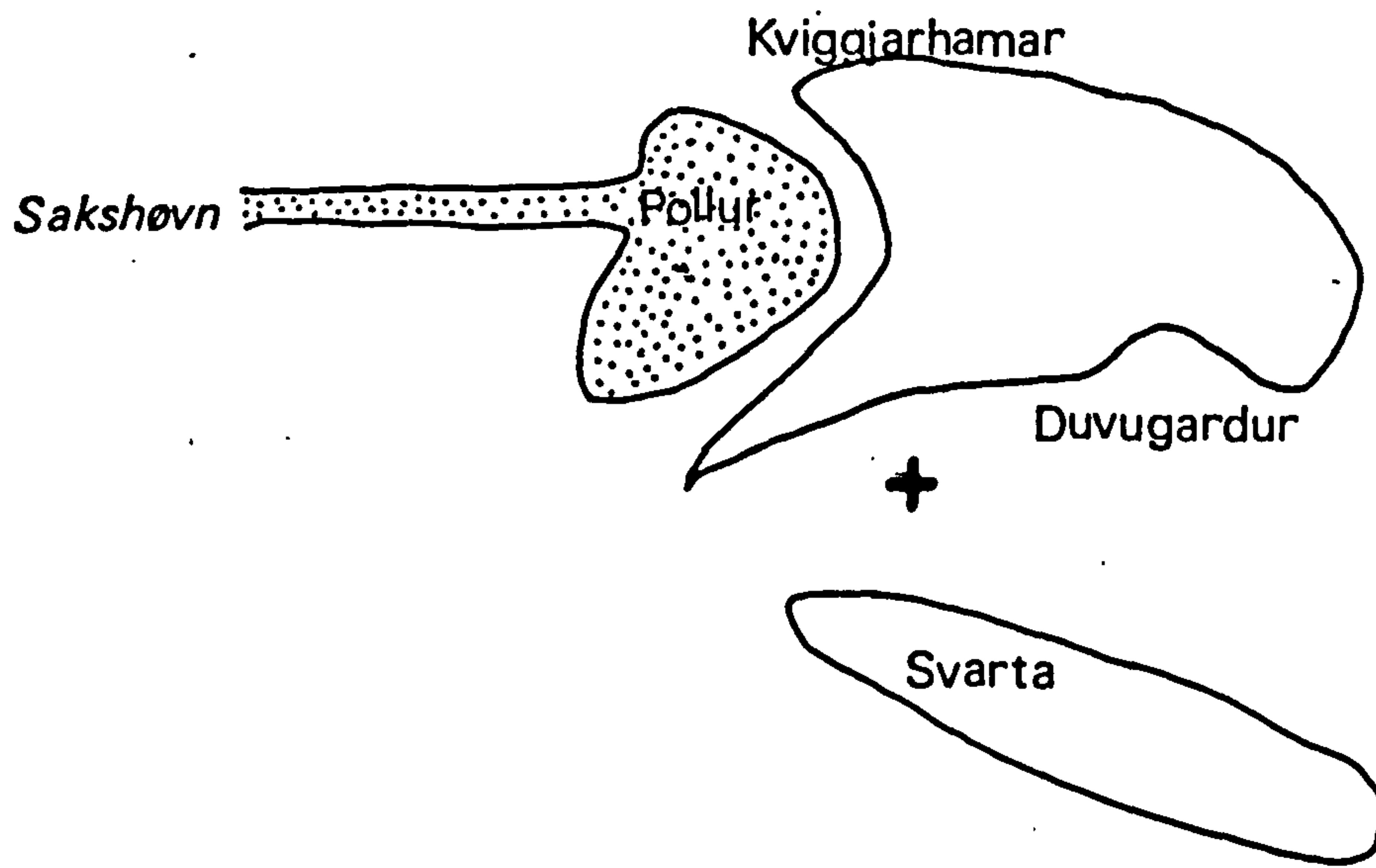


Map 11: Hattarvik, Fugloy

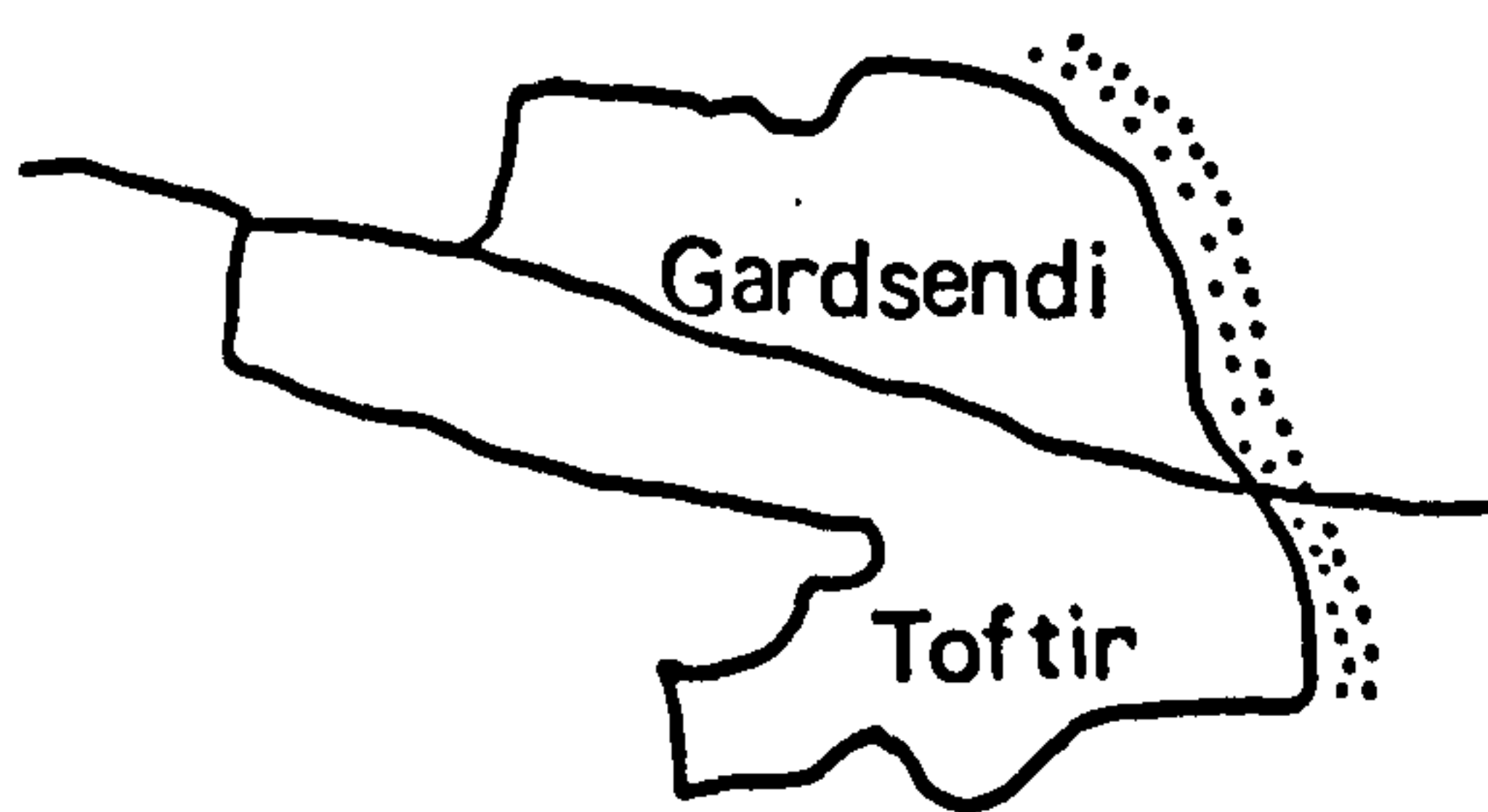


Map 12: Streymoy

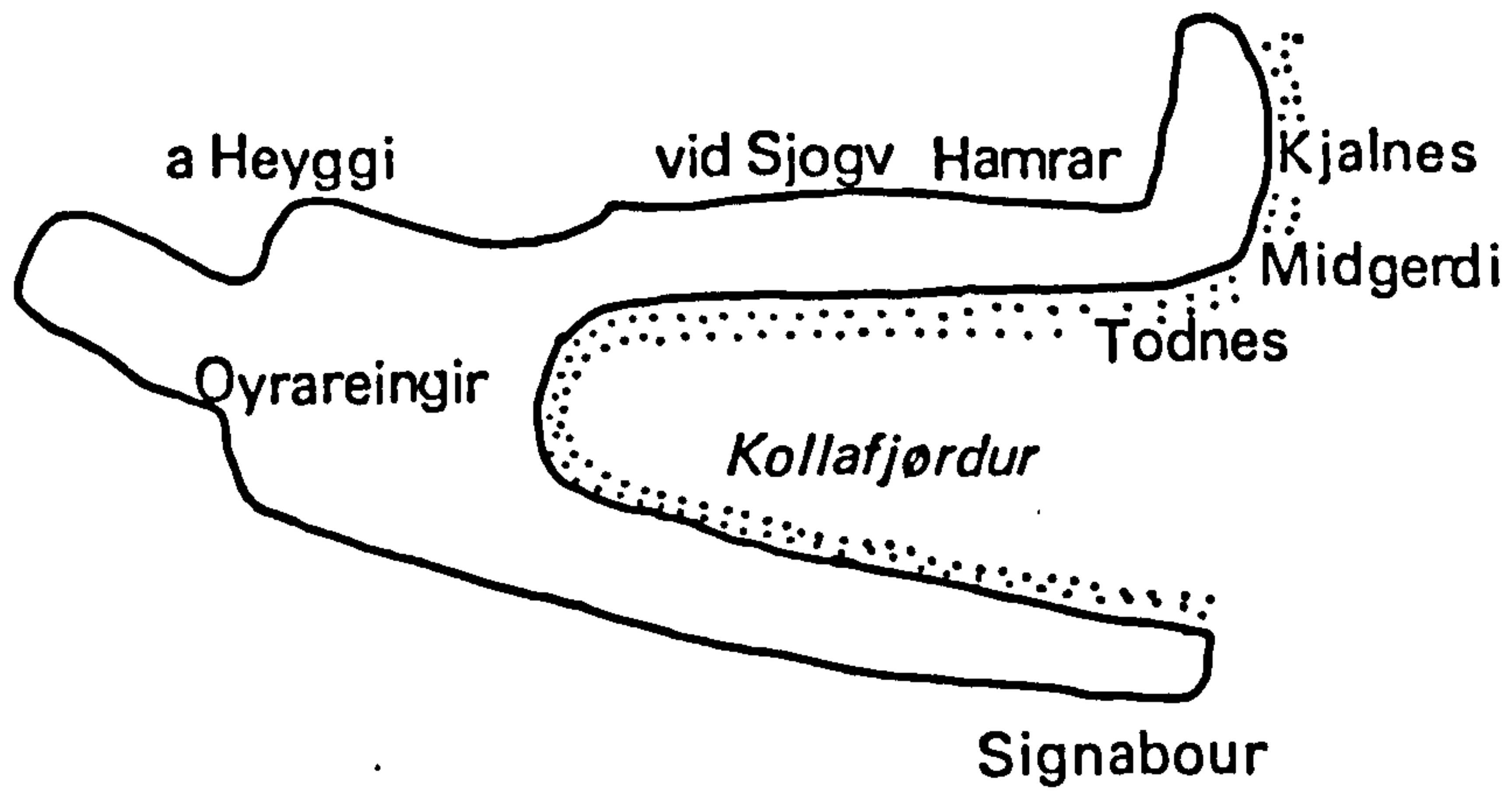




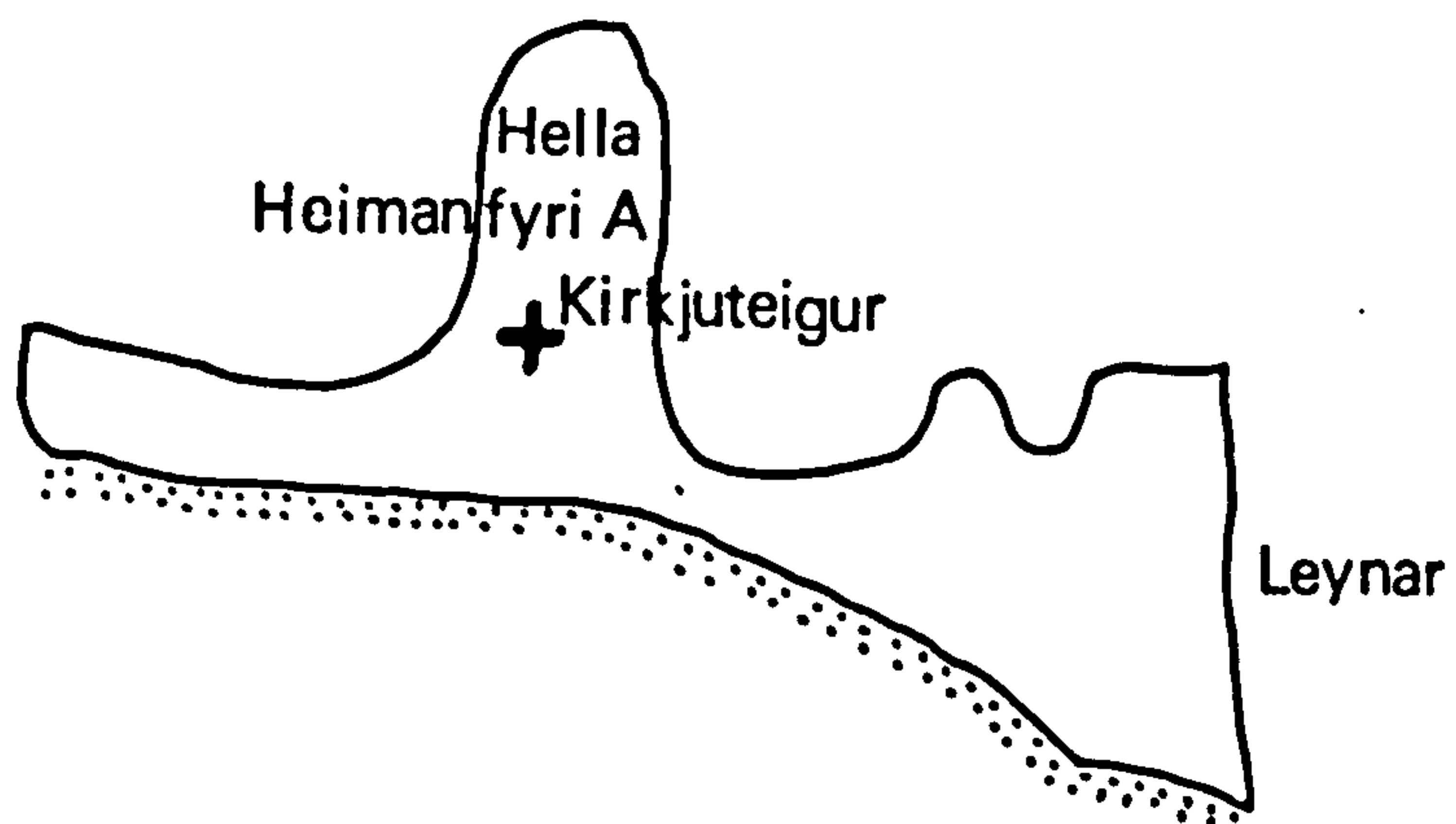
Map 13: Sketch Map of Saksun, Streymoy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



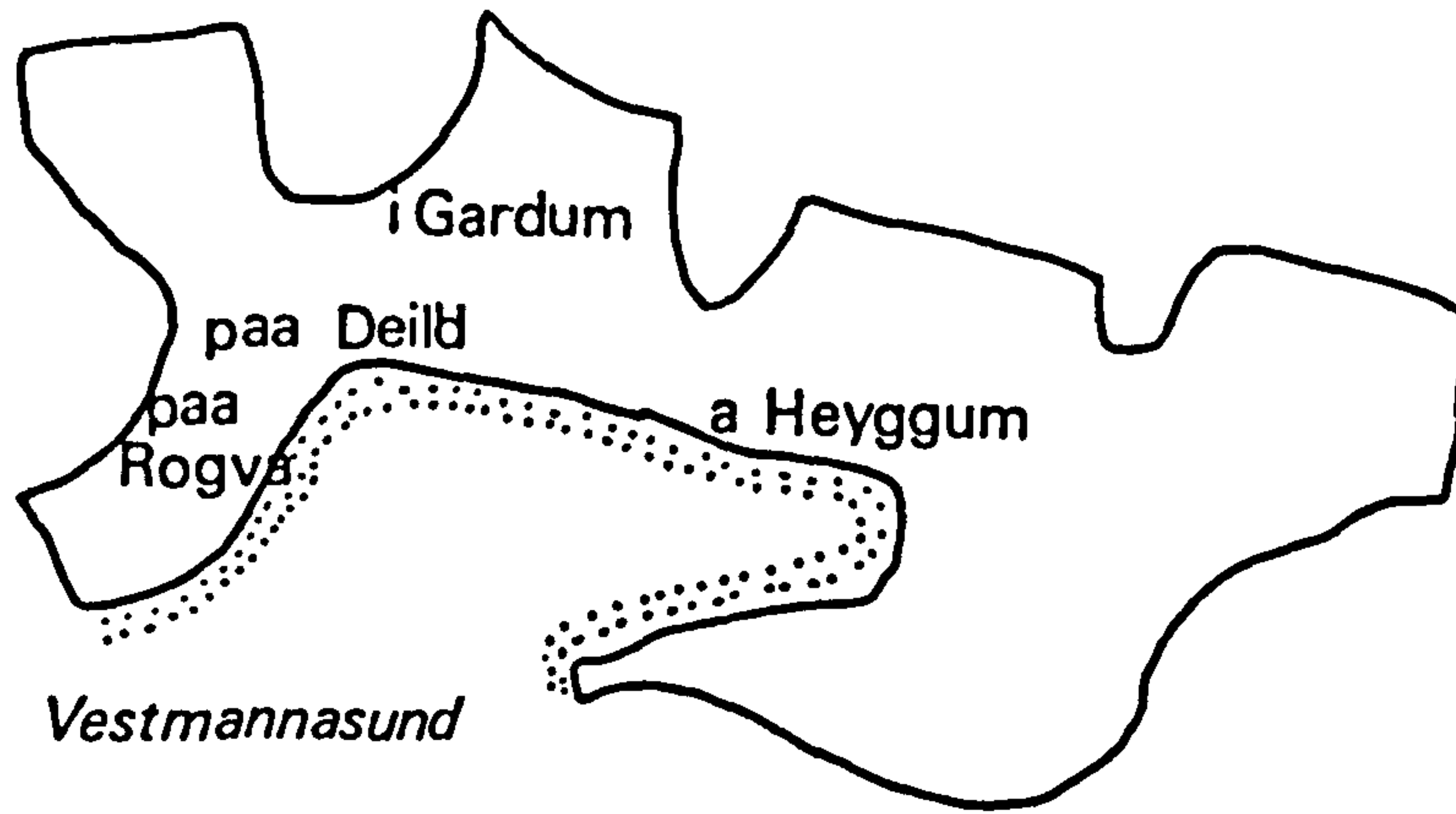
Map 14: Sketch Map of Hosvik, Streymoy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



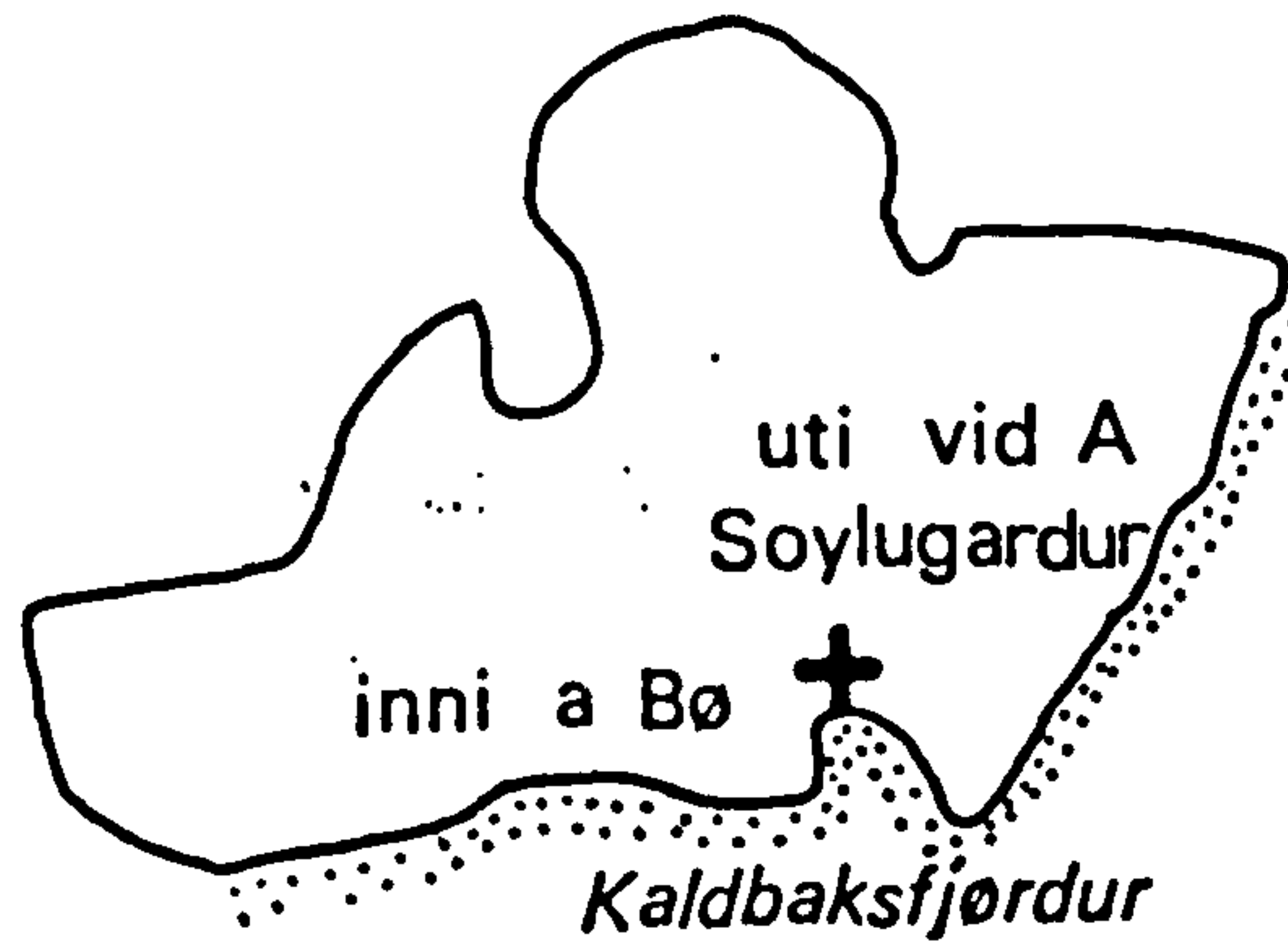
Map 15: Sketch Map of Kollafjördur, Streymoy  
 After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



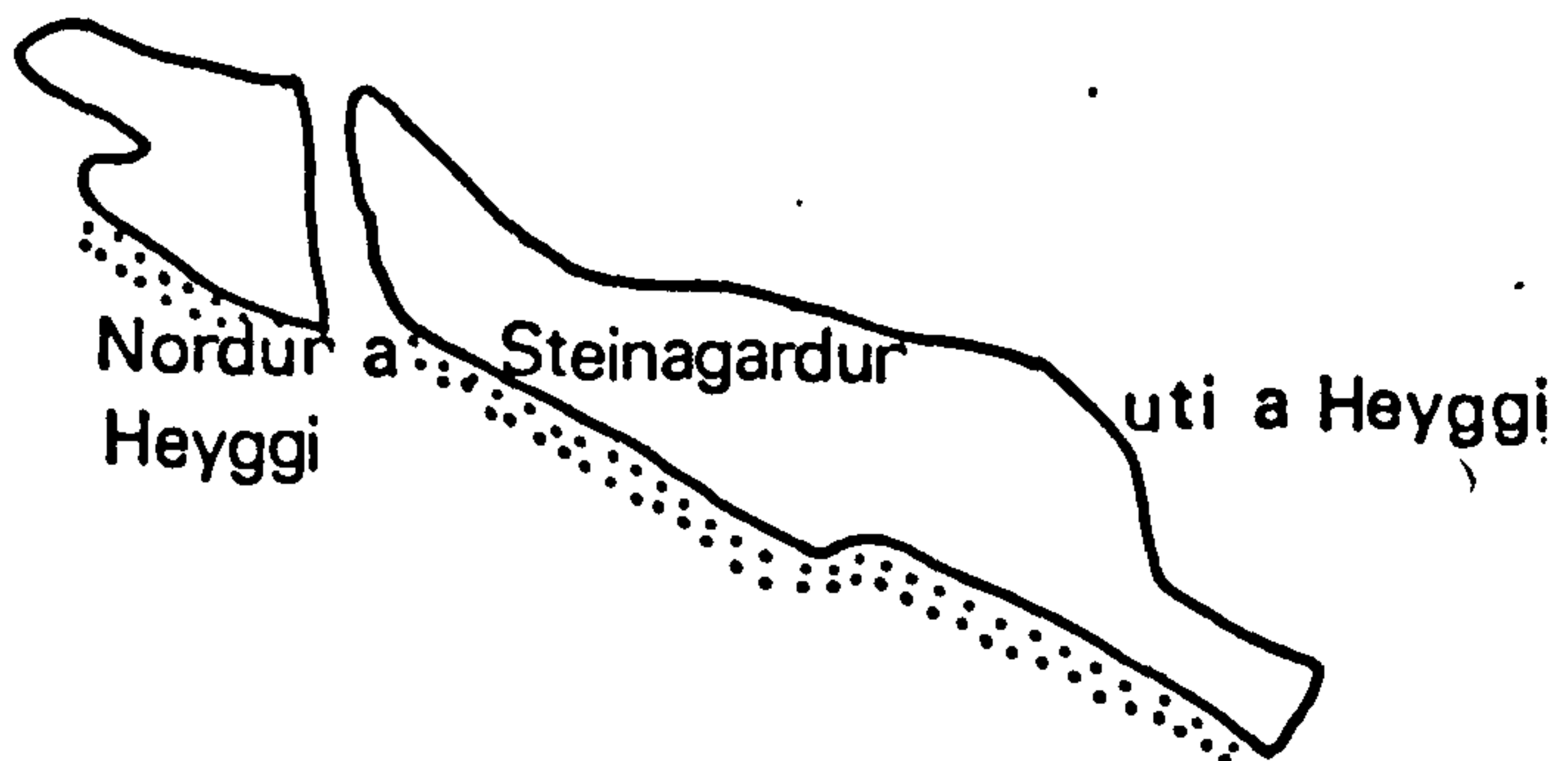
Map 16: Sketch Map of Kvivik, Streymoy  
 After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



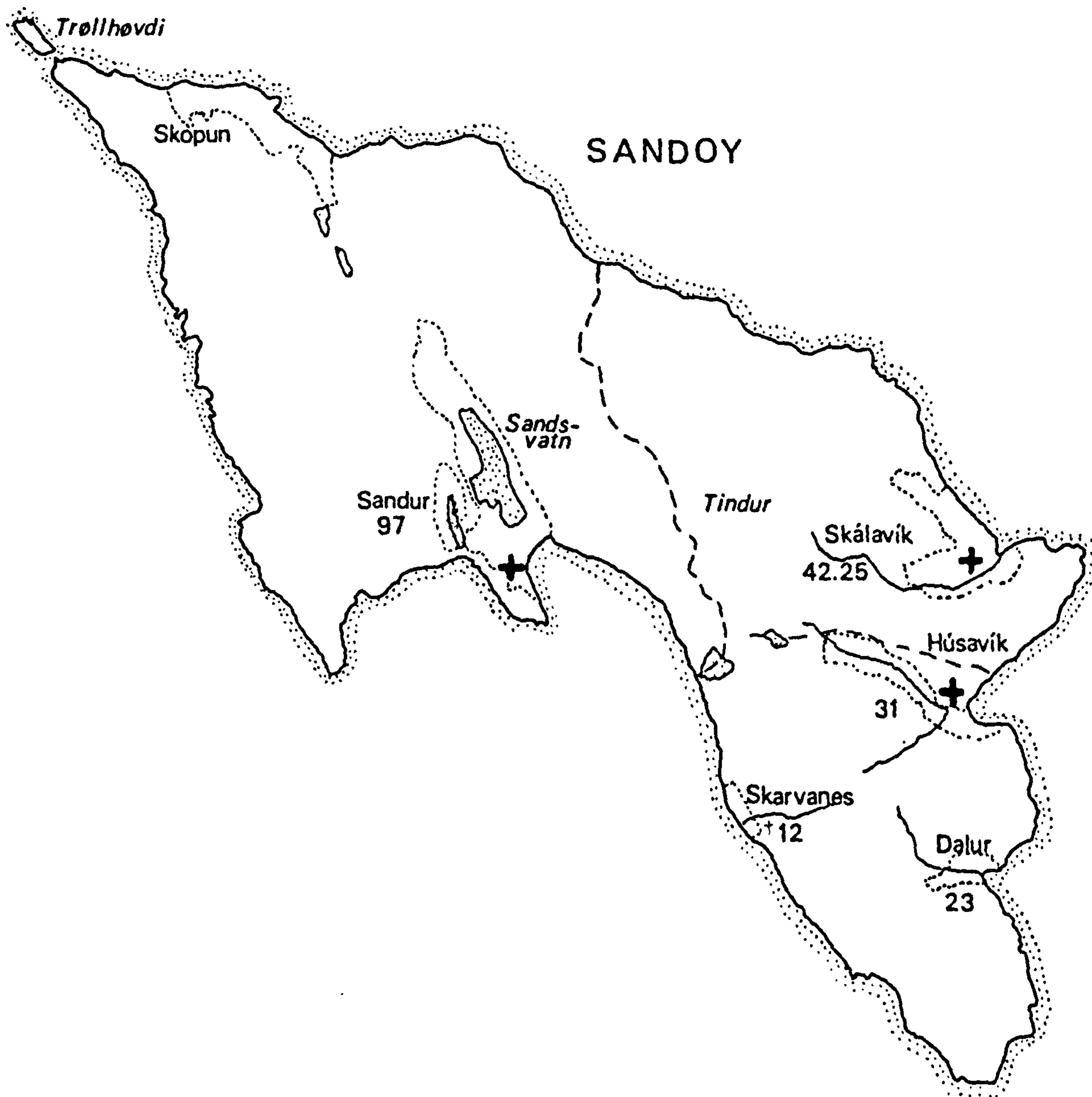
Map 17: Sketch Map of Vestmanna, Streymoy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



Map 18: Sketch Map of Kaldbak, Streymoy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



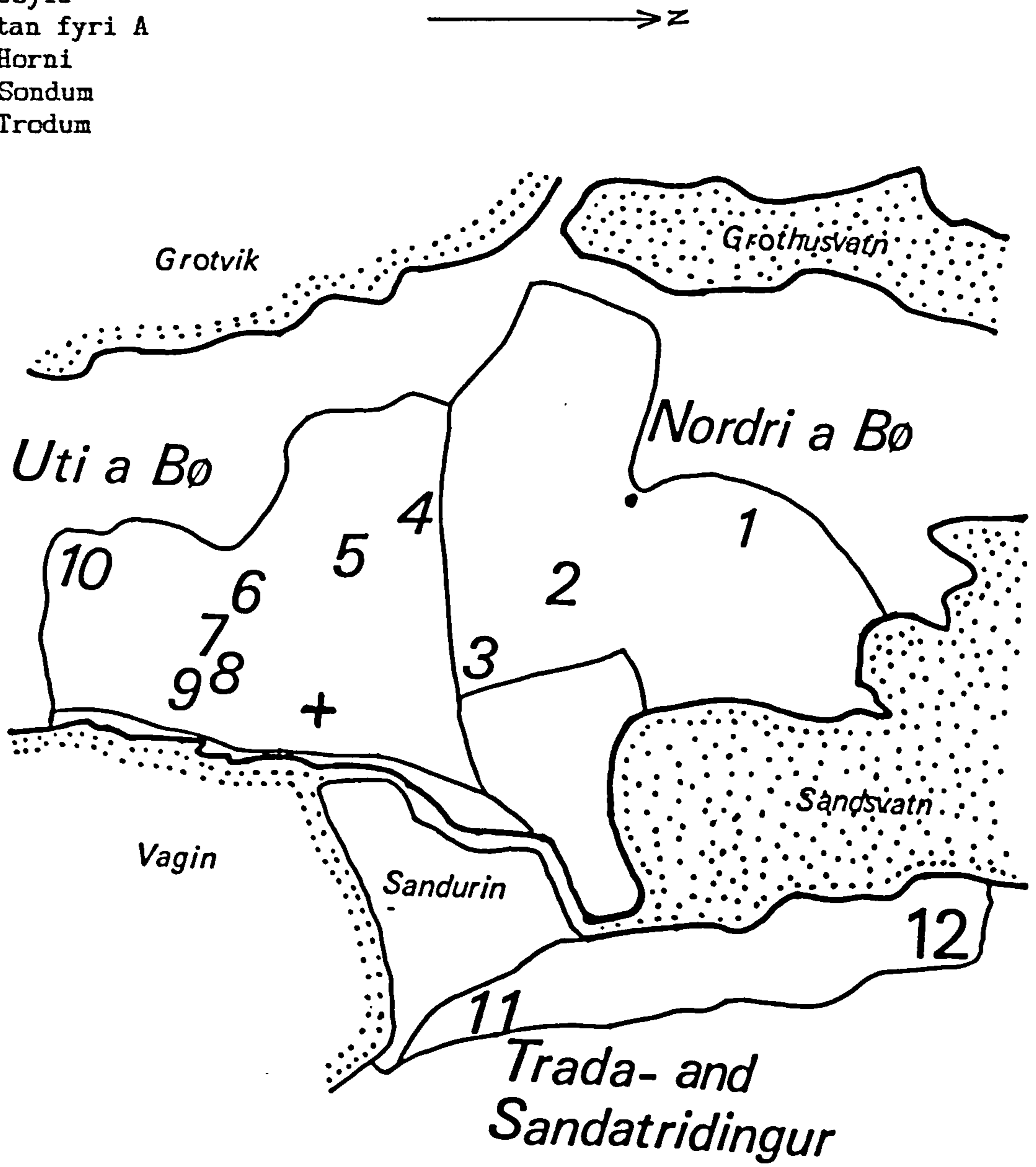
Map 19: Sketch Map of Velbastadur, Streymoy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



Map 20: Sandoy

KEY

- 1 = Todnes
- 2 = undir Skardi
- 3 = undir Reynum
- 4 = i Koytu
- 5 = undir Brekkuni
- 6 = a Reyni
- 7 = a Heyggi
- 8 = i Soylu
- 9 = uttan fyri A
- 10 = i Horni
- 11 = a Sondum
- 12 = i Trodum



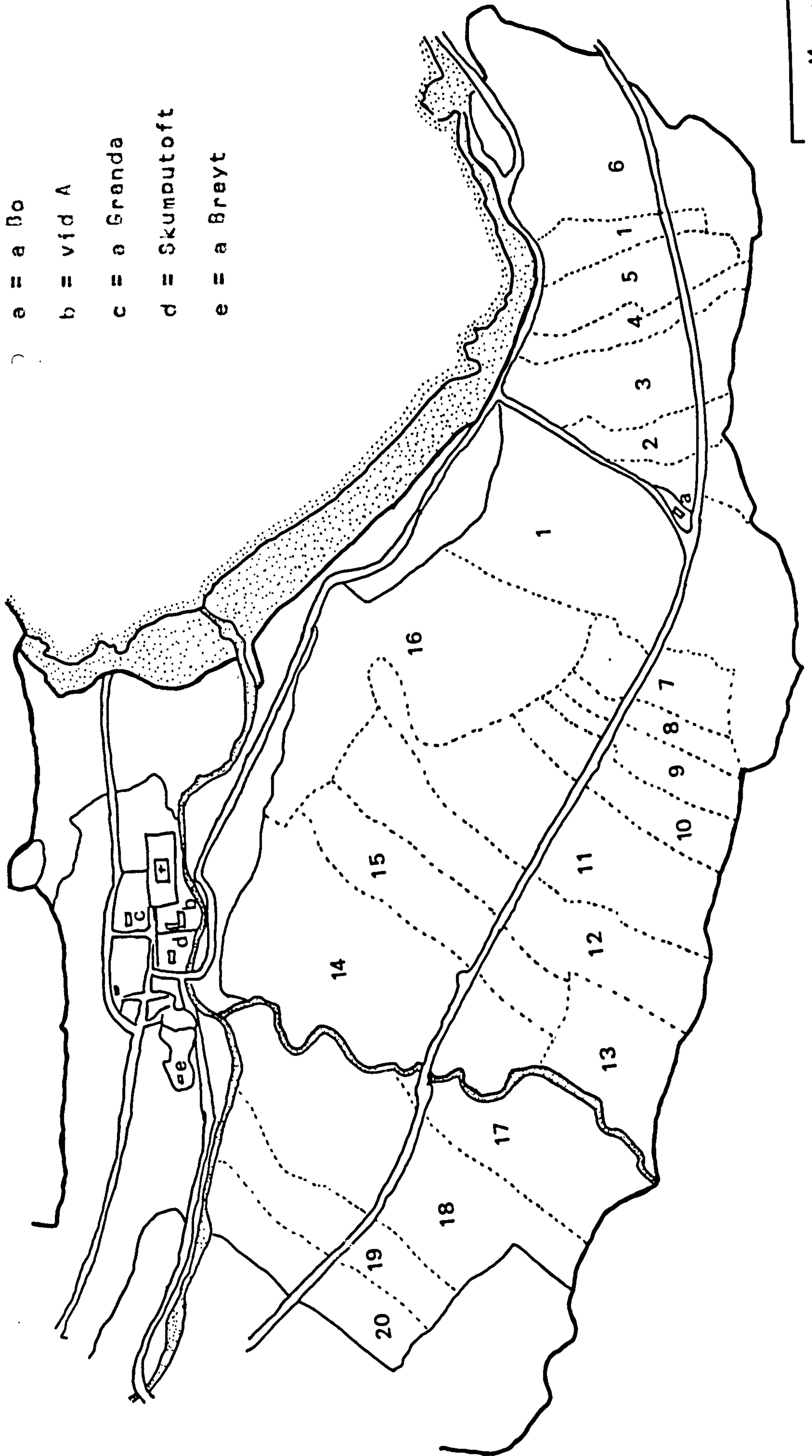
Map 21: Sketch Map of Sandur, Sandoy.

After O. Clementsen, 1984;1985



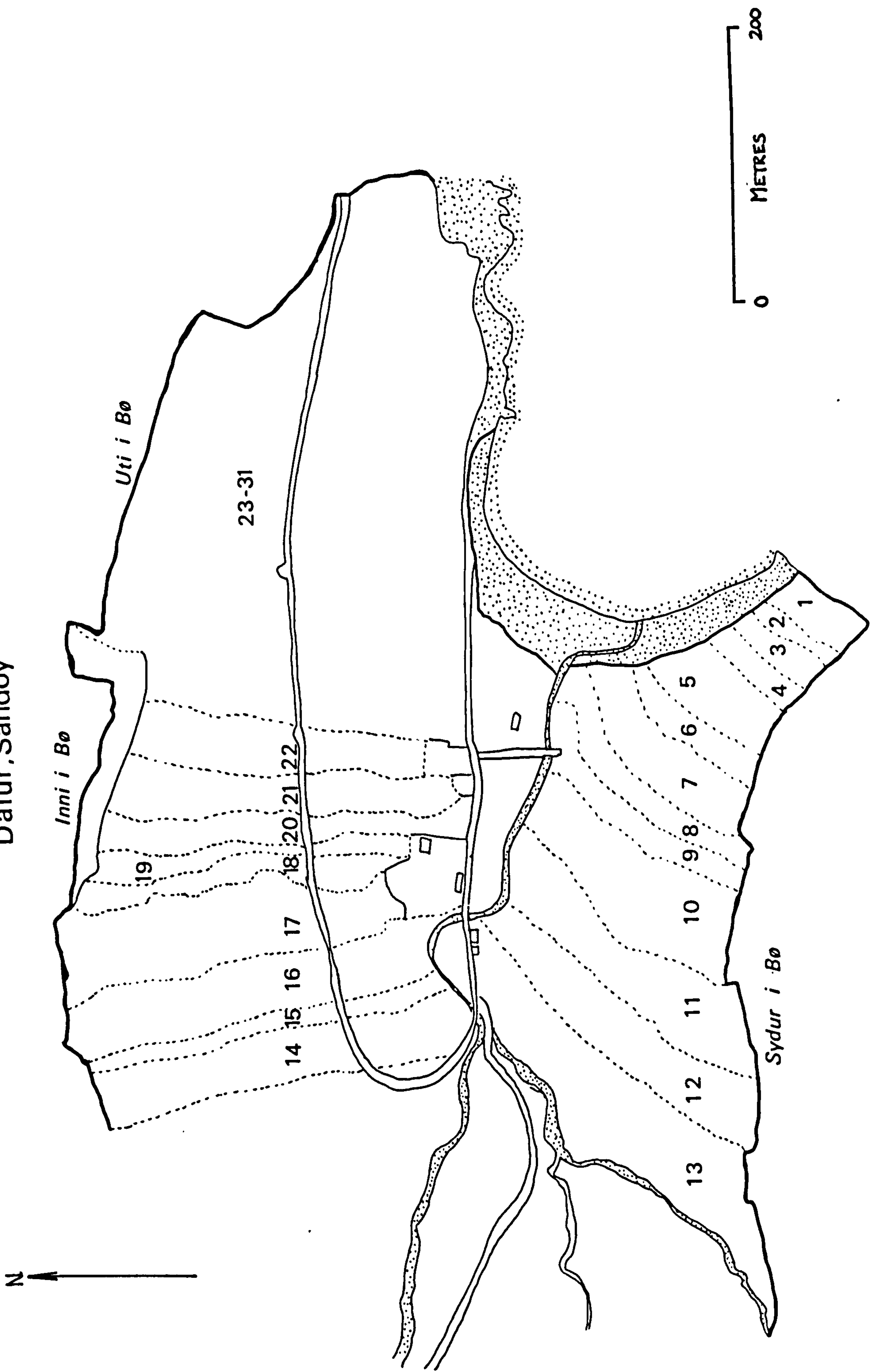
Húsavík, Sandoy

- a = a Do
- b = víd A
- c = a Granda
- d = Skumputoft
- e = a Breyt

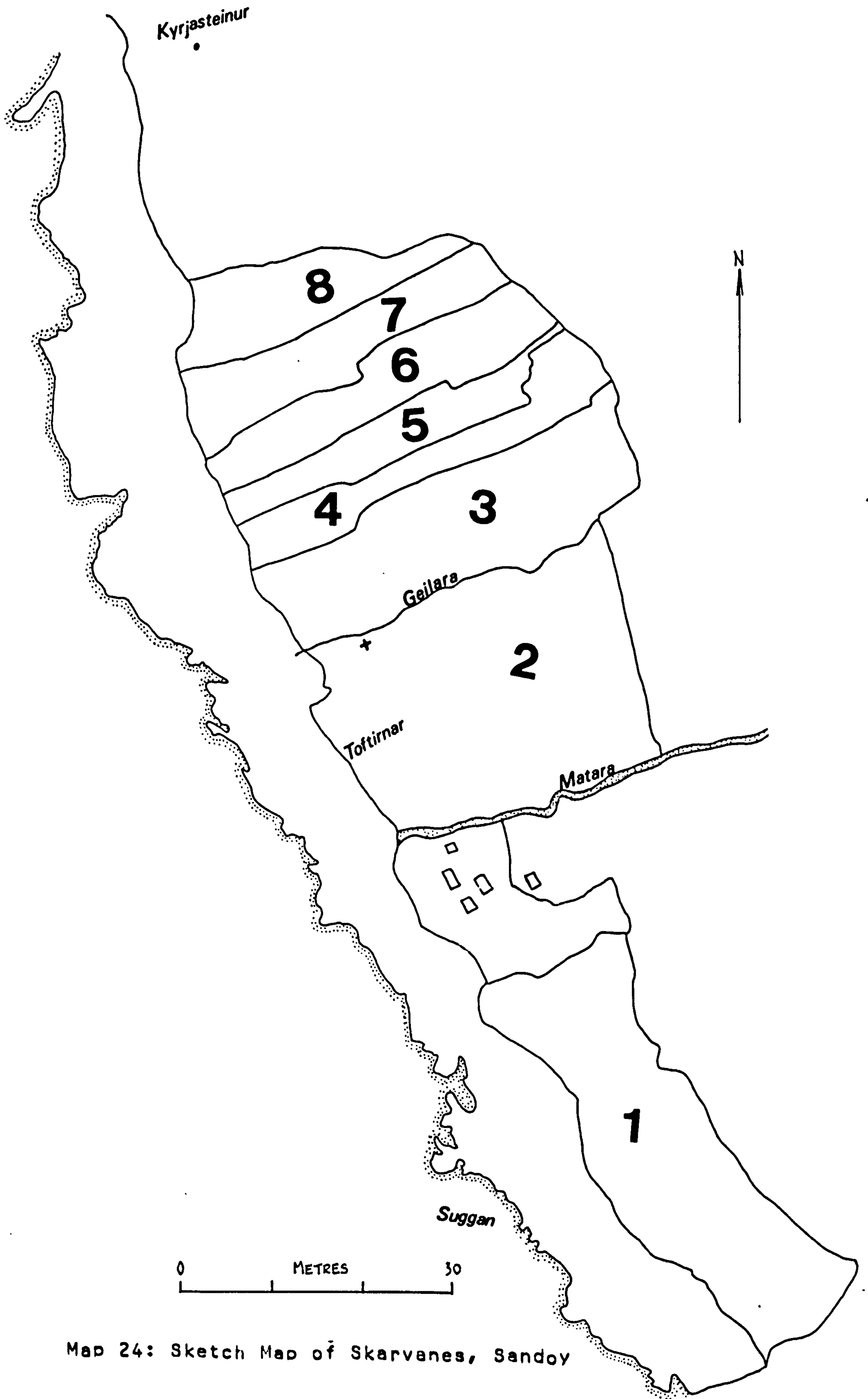


Map 22: Sketch Map of Húsavík, Sandoy

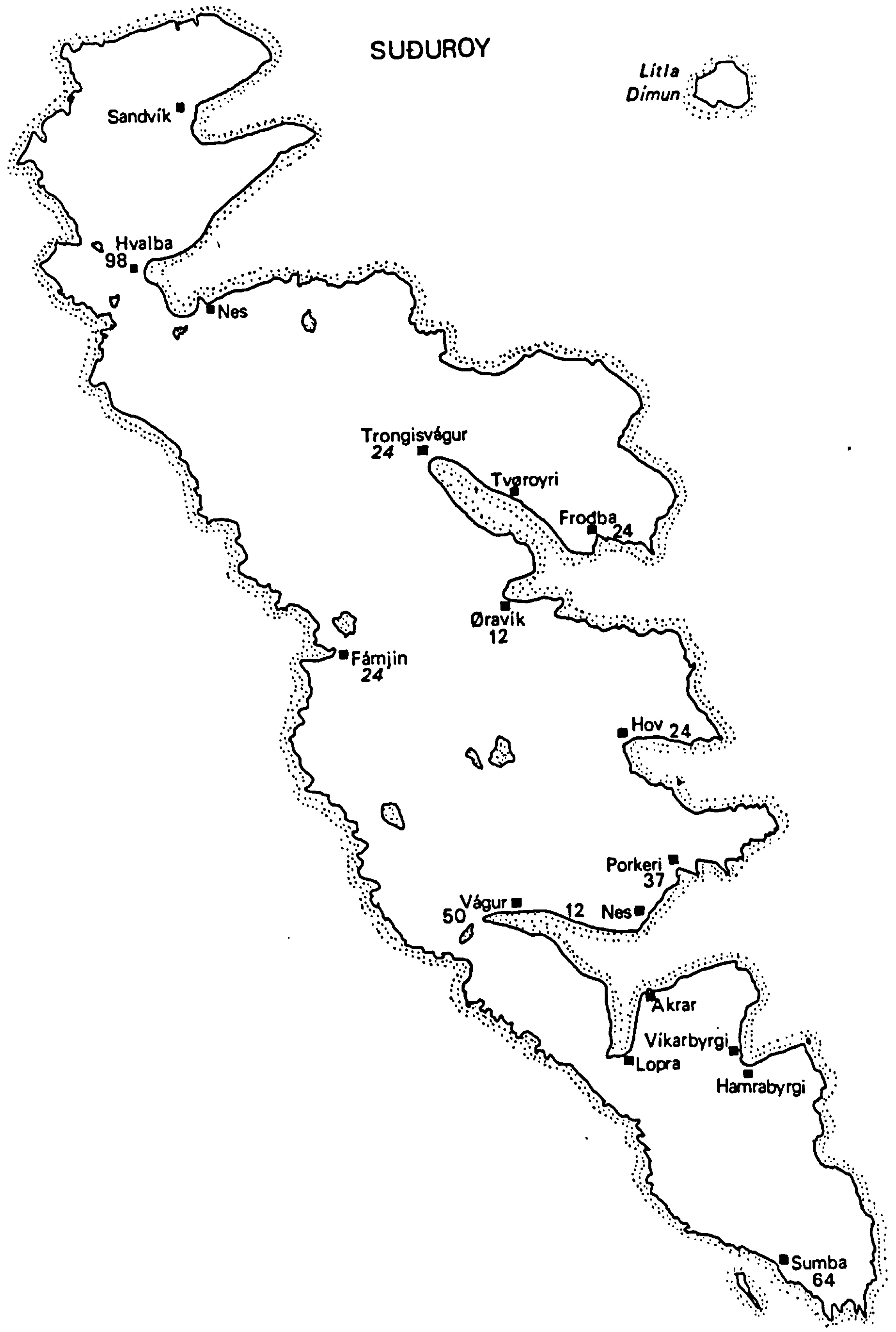
Dalur, Sandoy



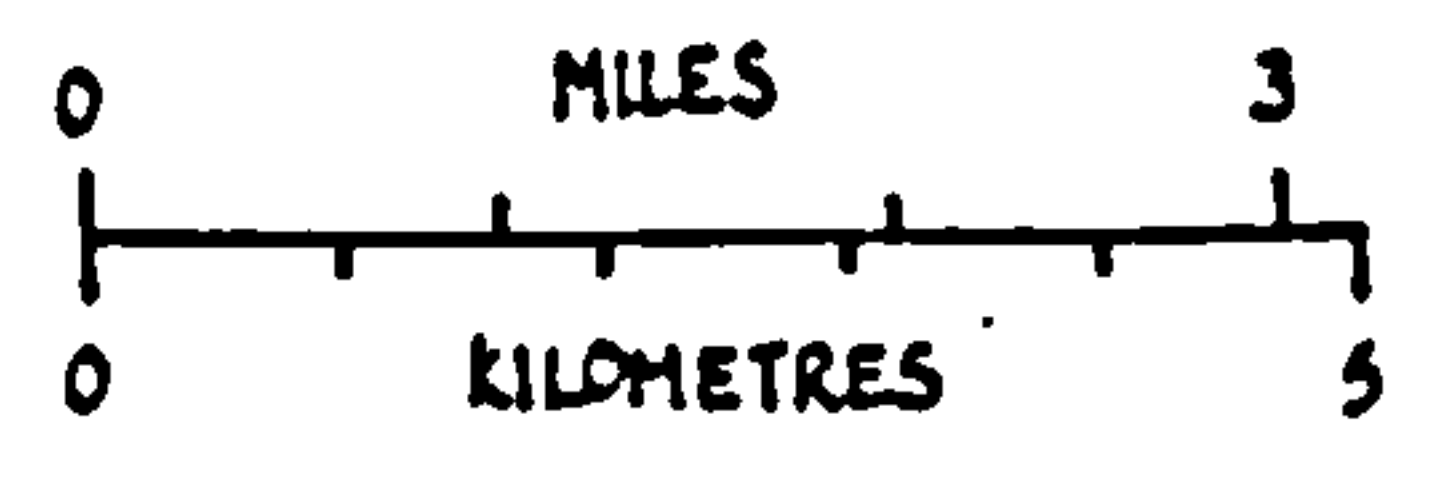
Map 23: Sketch Map of Dalur, Sandoy

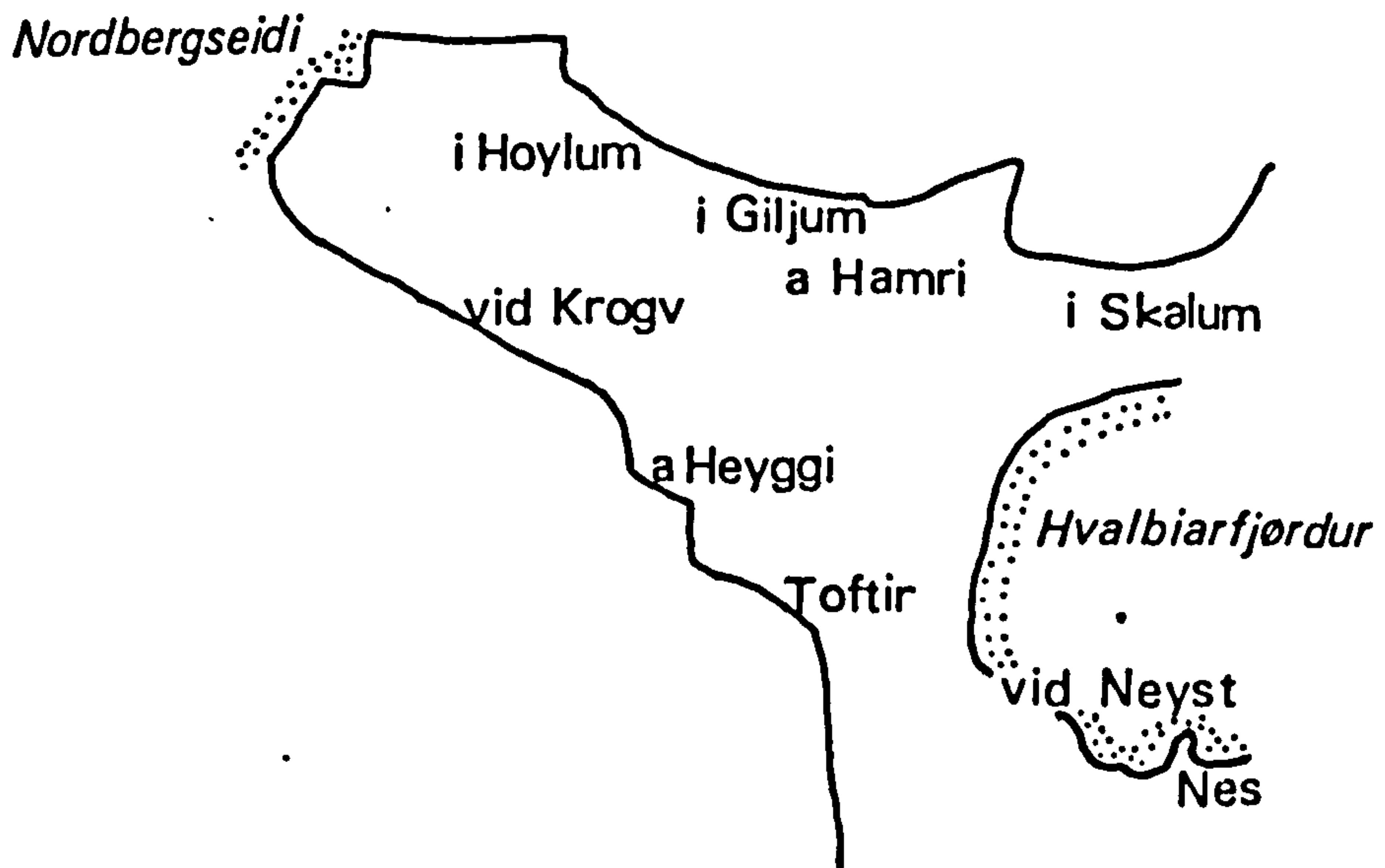


Map 24: Sketch Map of Skarvanes, Sandoy

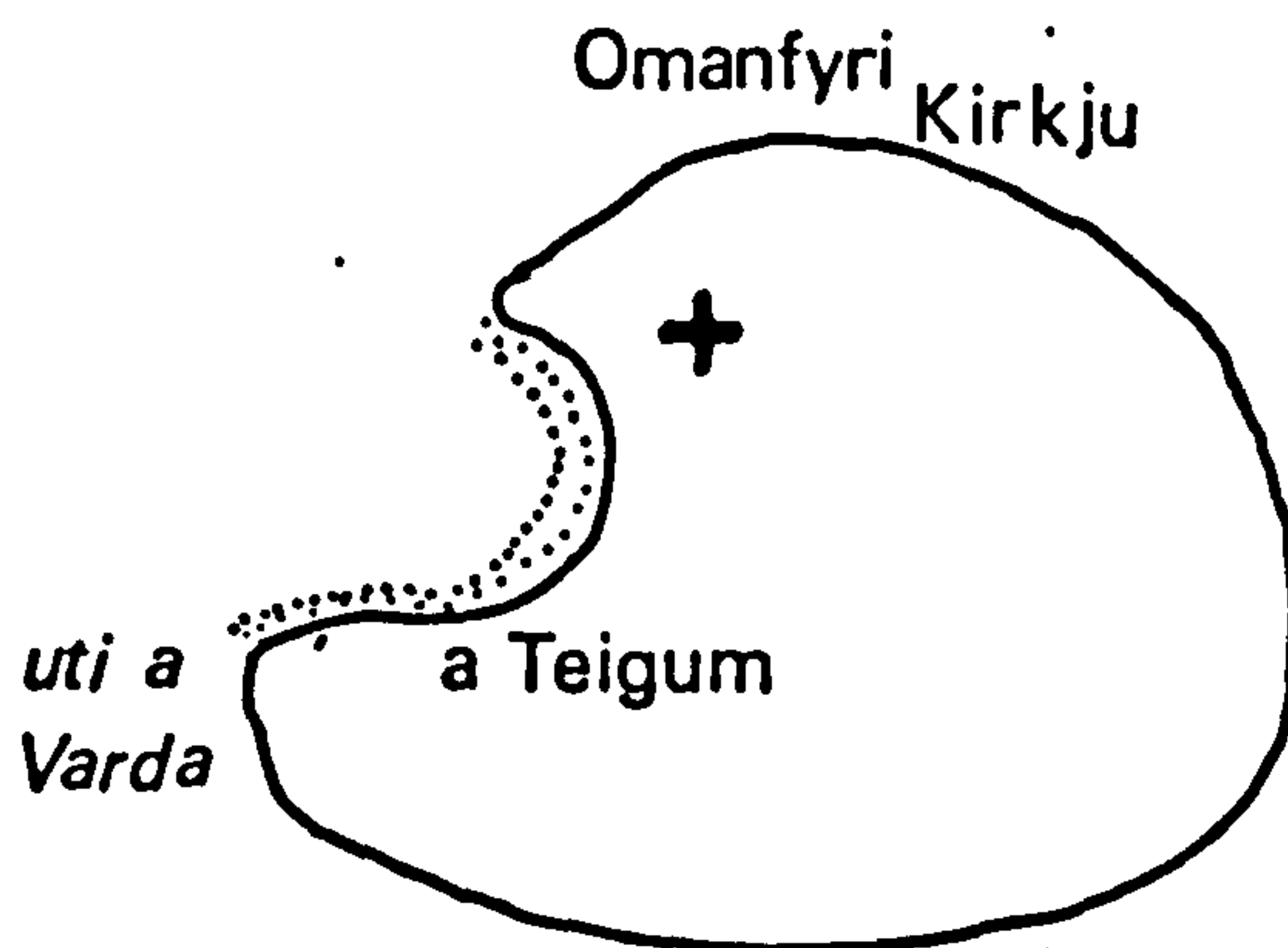


Map 25: Suduroy

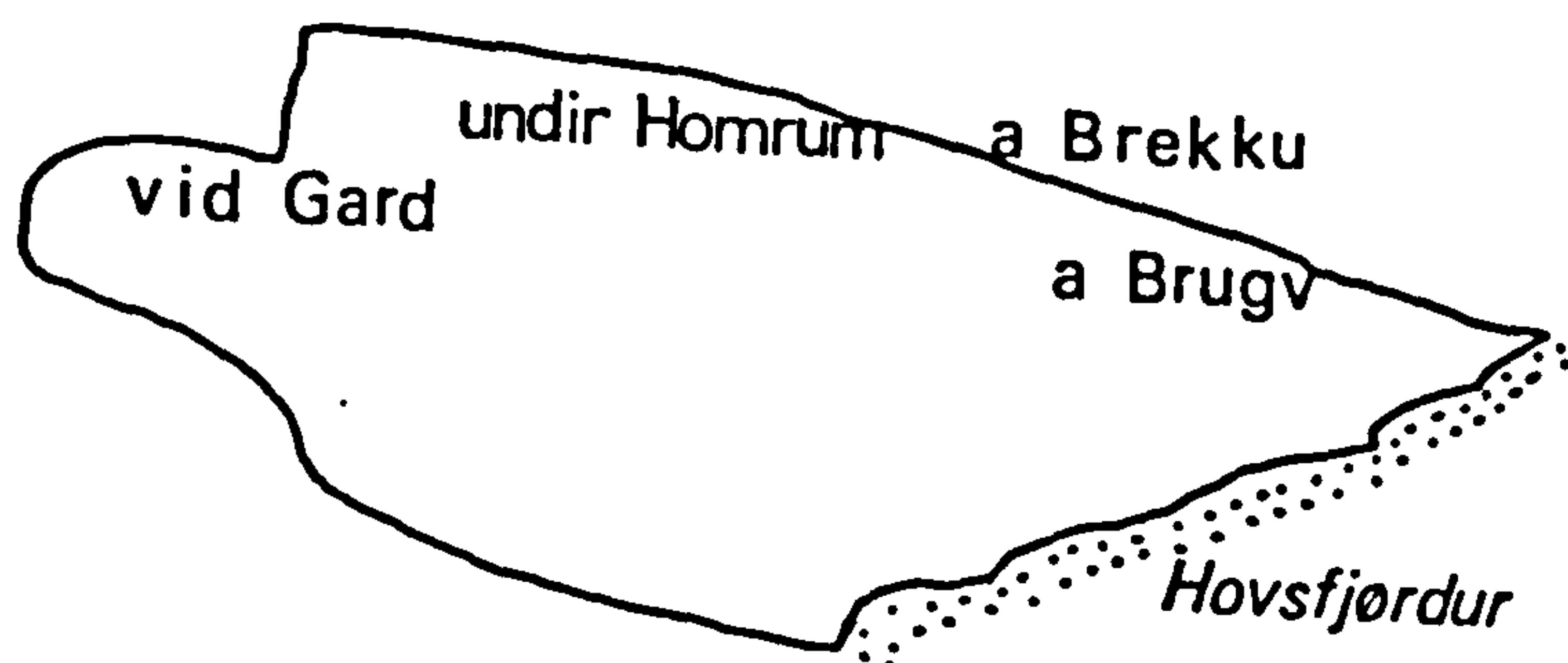




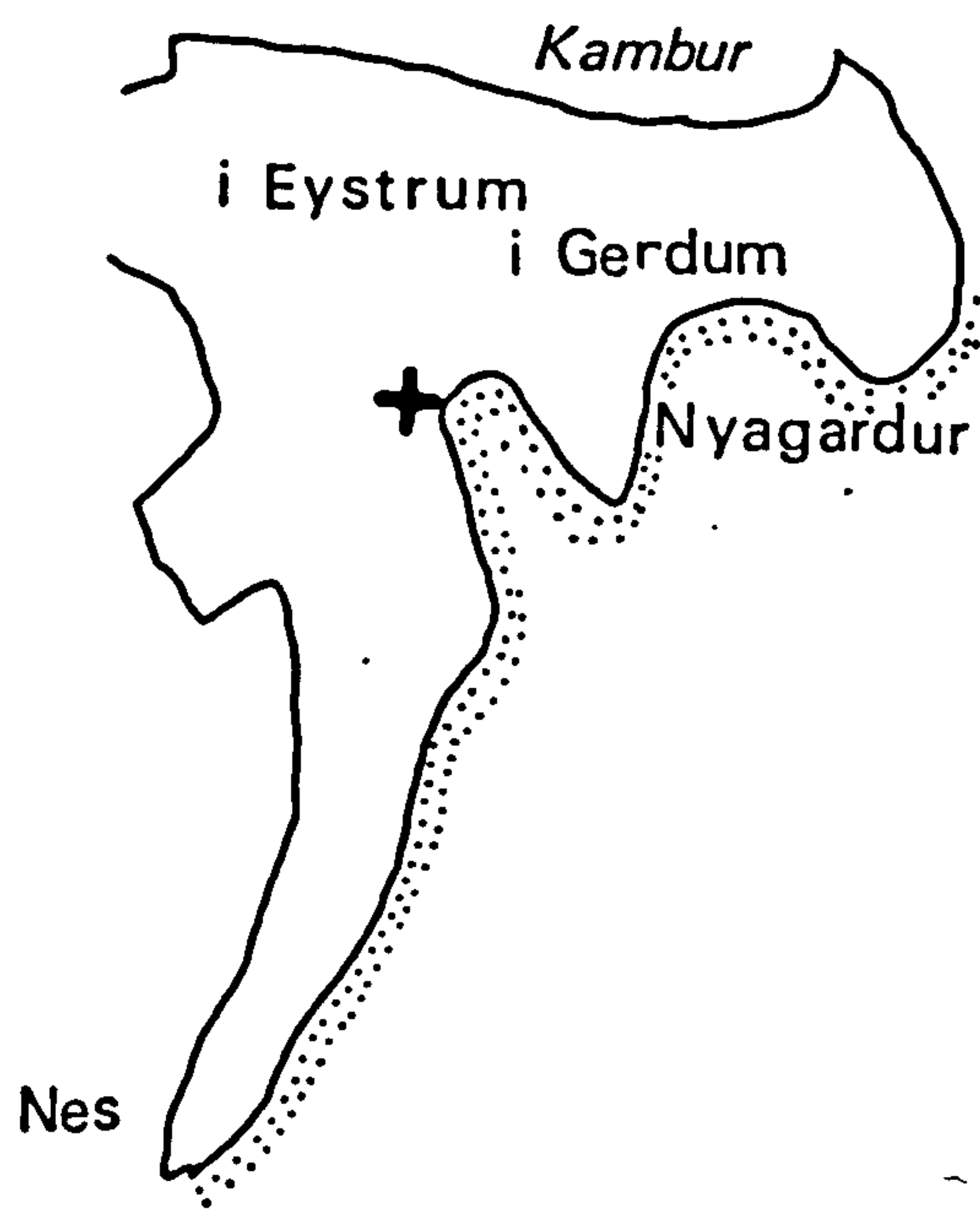
Map 26: Sketch Map of Hvalba, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



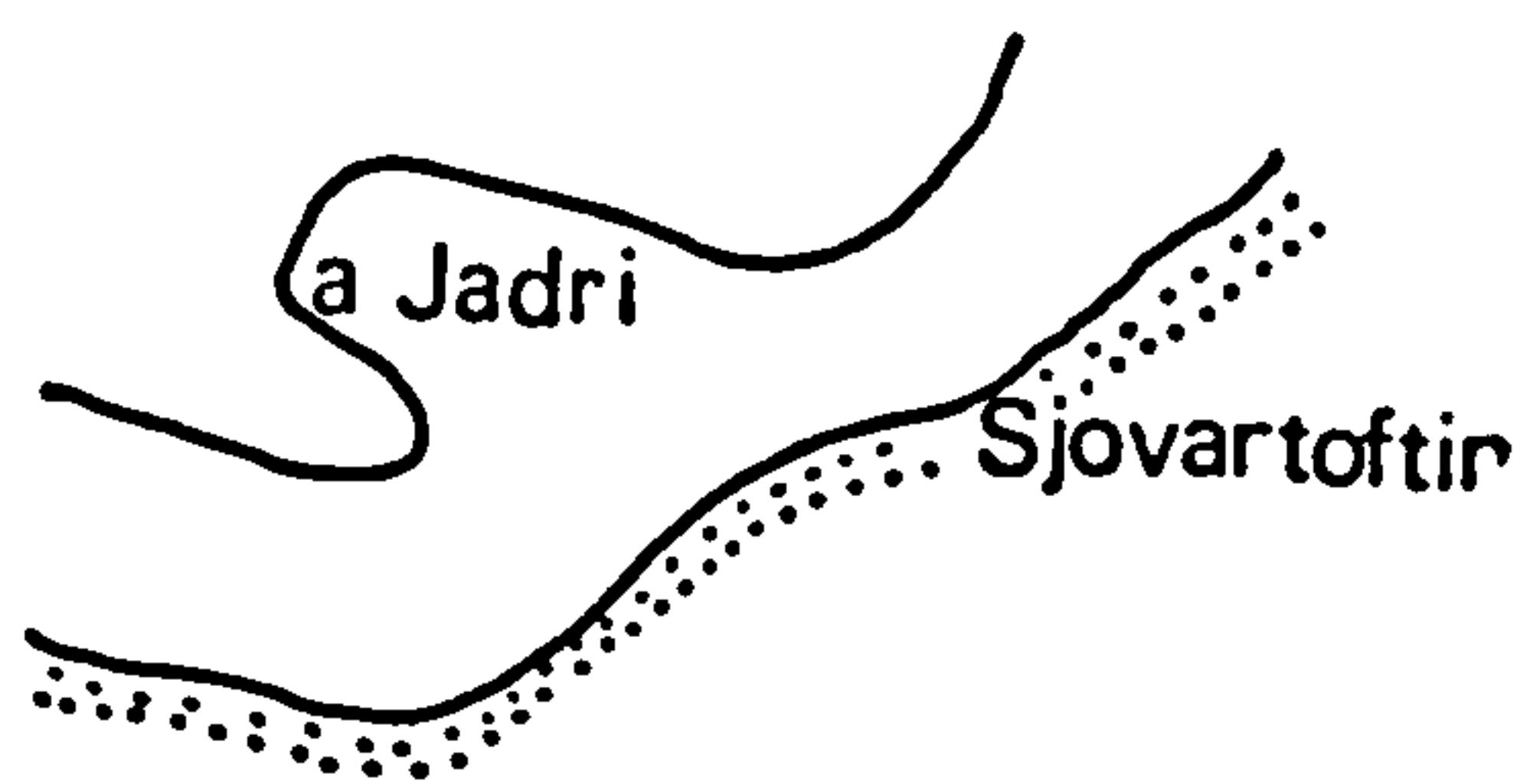
Map 27: Sketch Map of Famjin, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



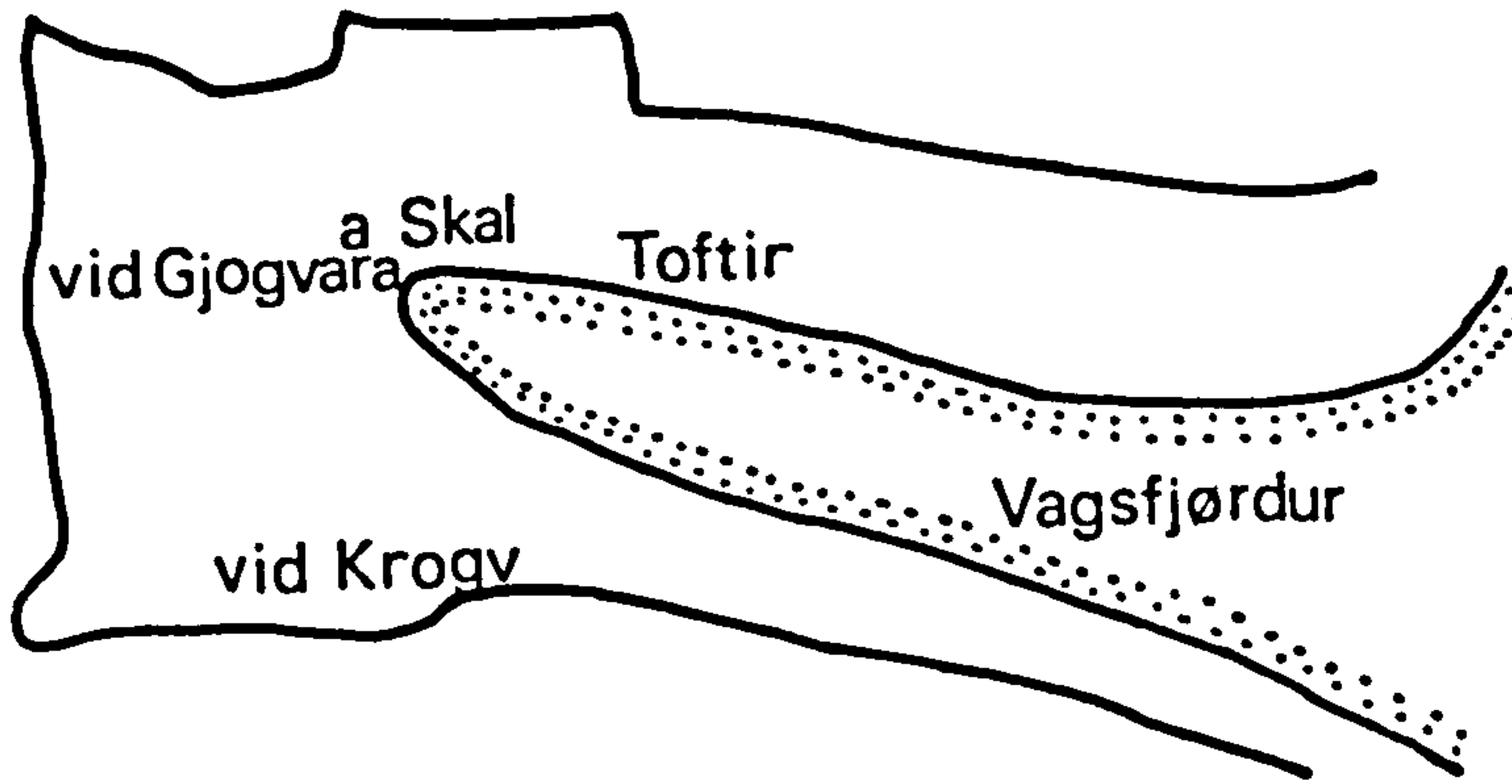
Map 28: Sketch Map of Hov, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



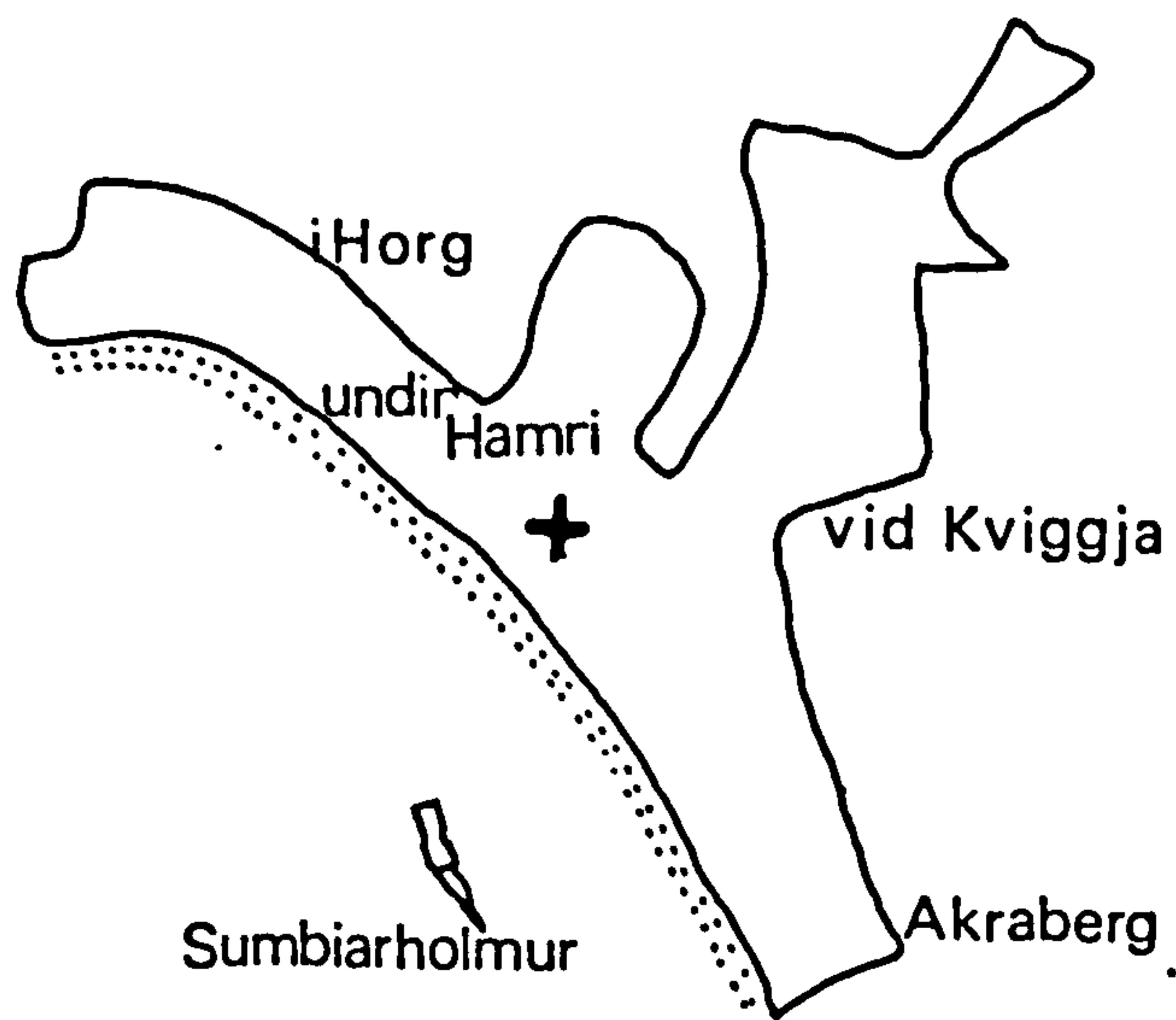
Map 29: Sketch Map of Porkeri, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



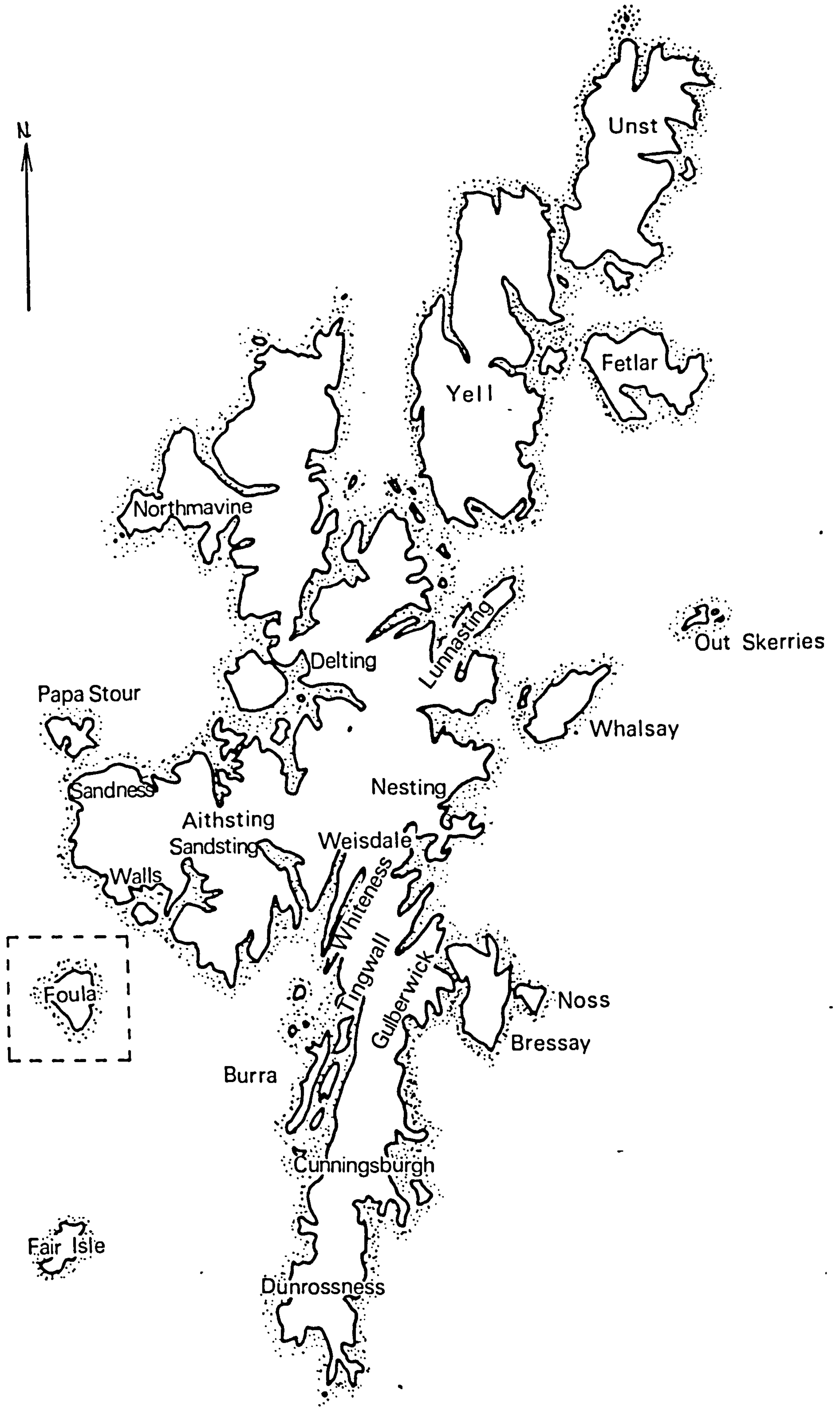
Map 30: Sketch Map of Nes, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



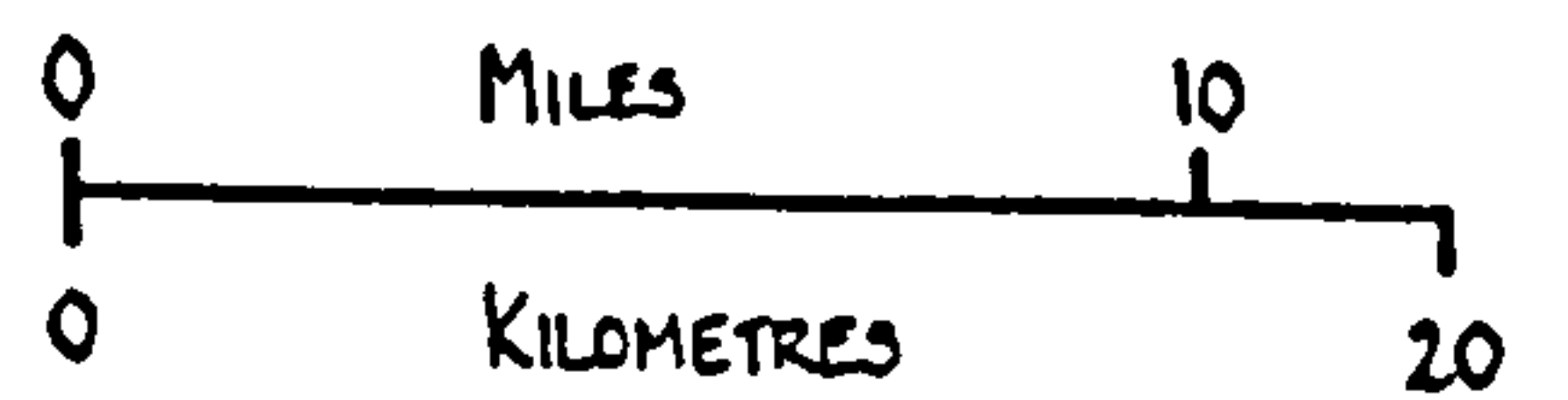
Map 31: Sketch Map of Vagur, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



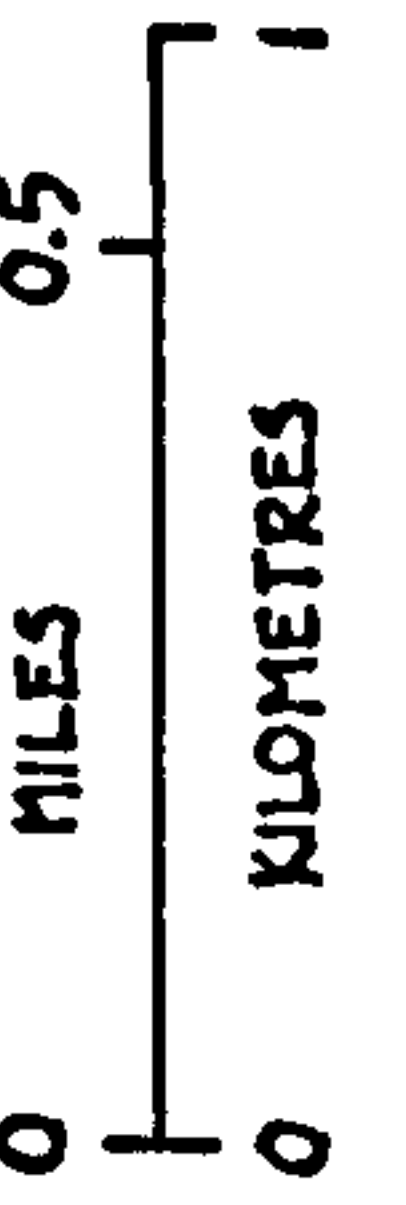
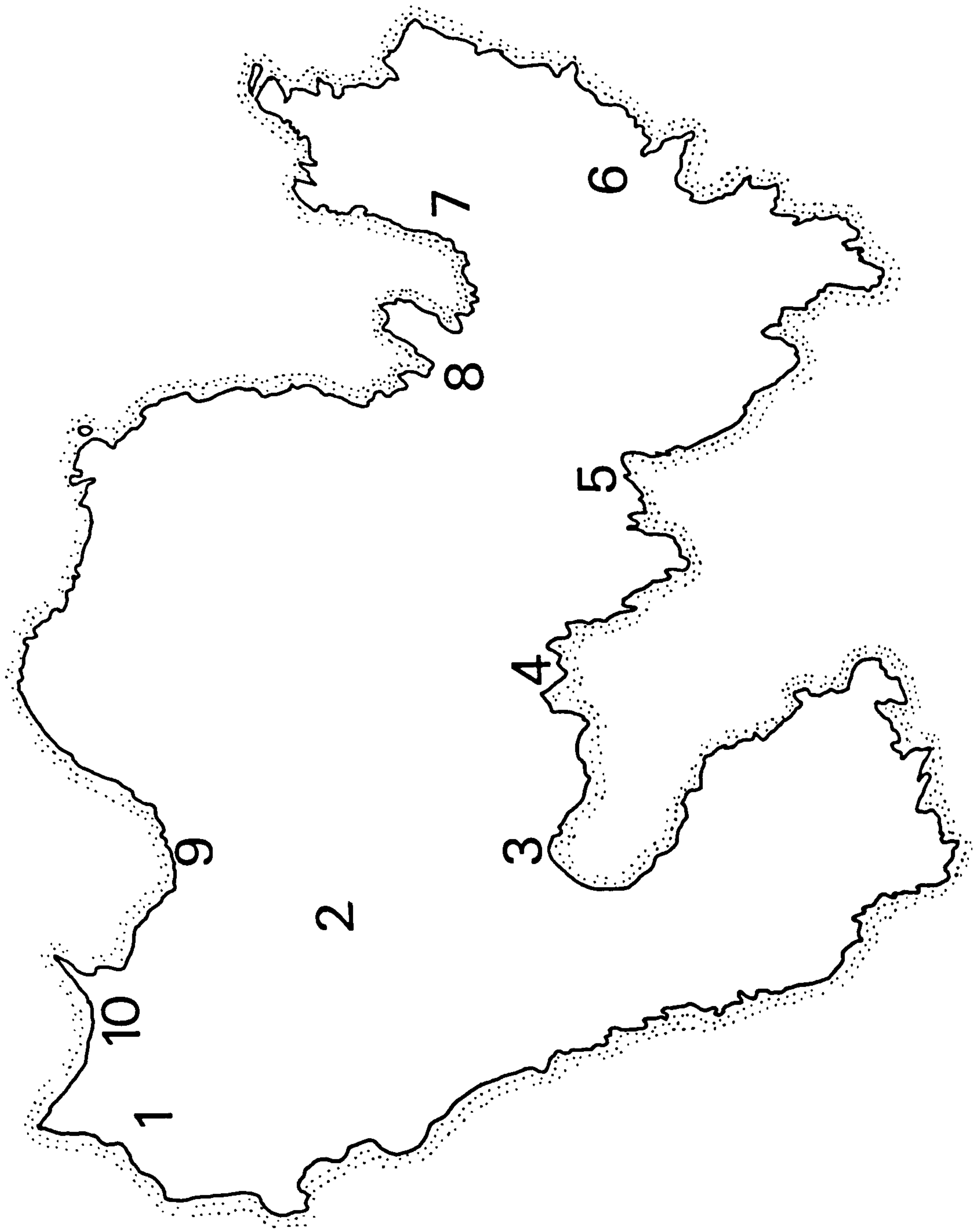
Map 32: Sketch Map of Sumba, Suduroy  
After Hansen, Tey Byggja Land.



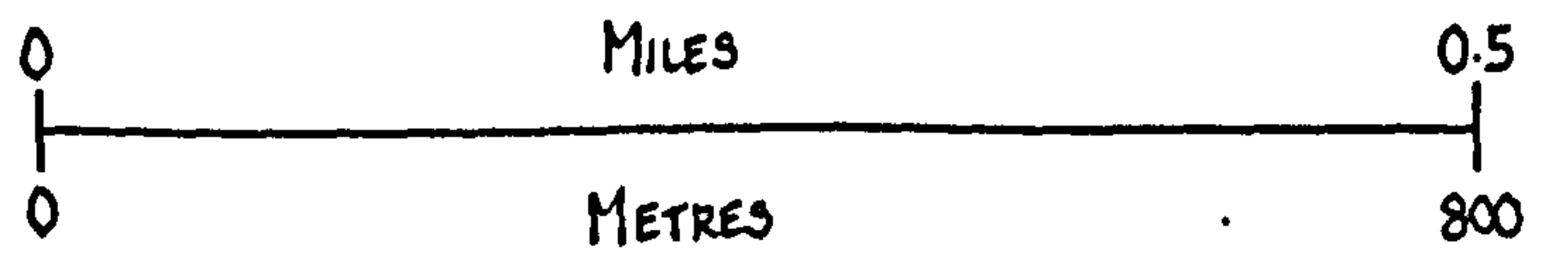
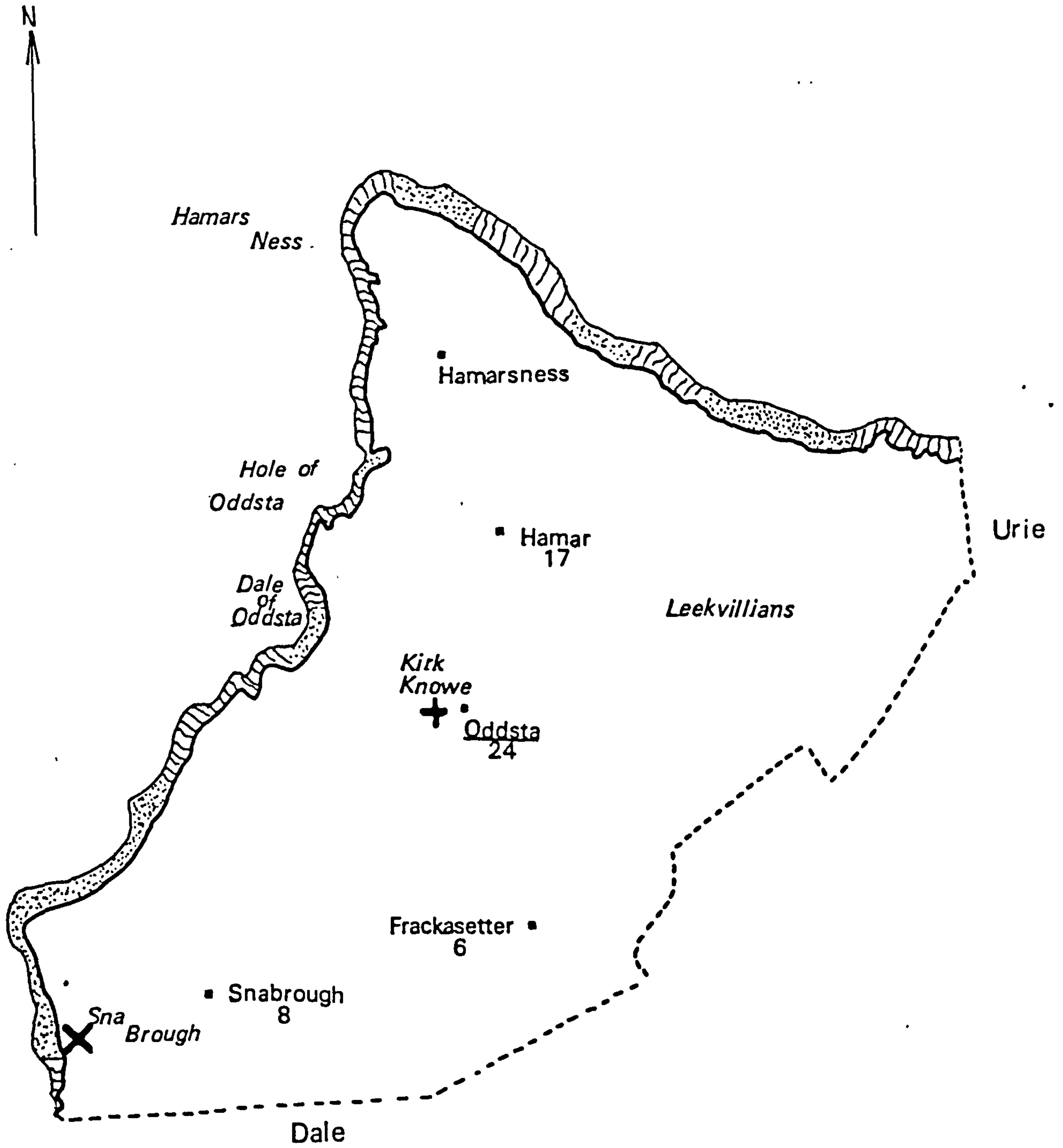
Map 33: SHETLAND



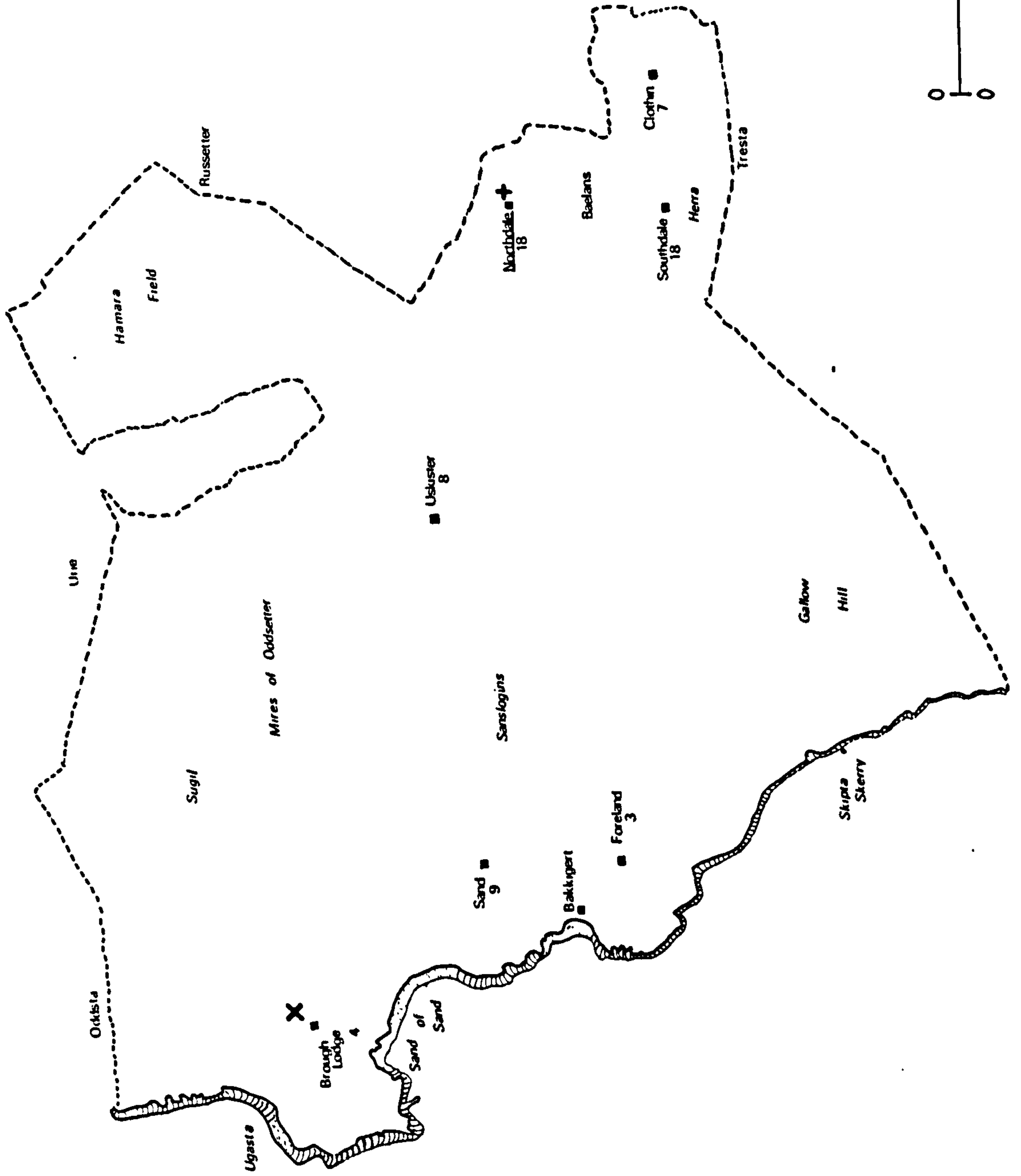
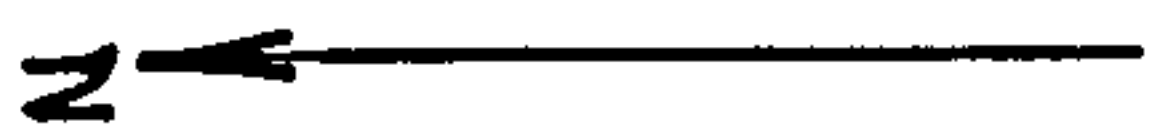




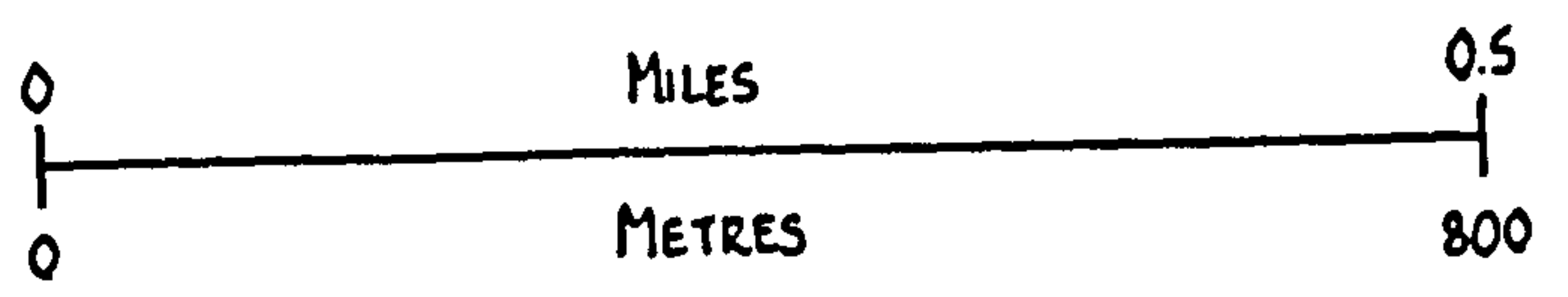
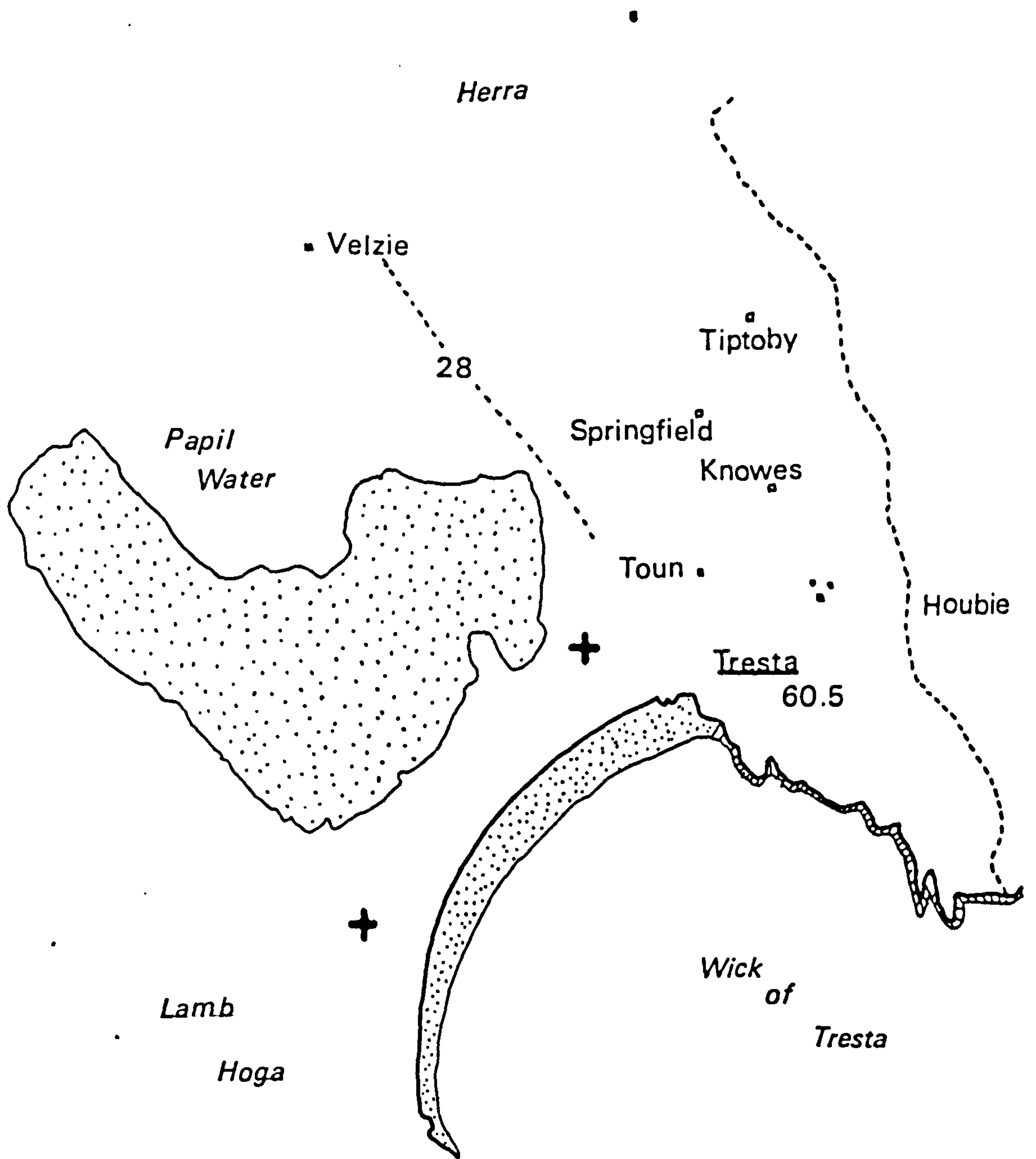
Map 34: FETLAR



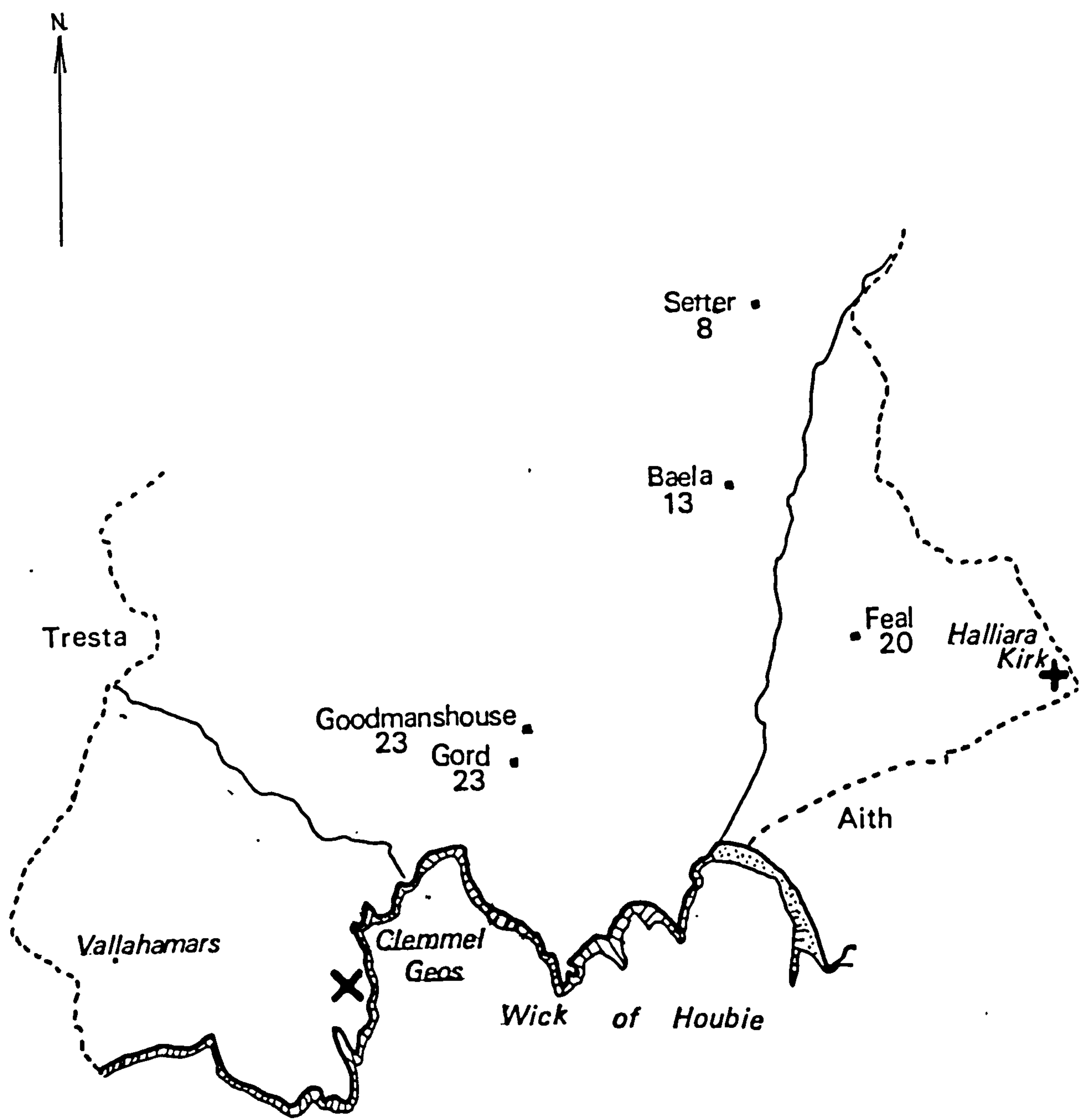
Map 35: Oddsta, Fetlar



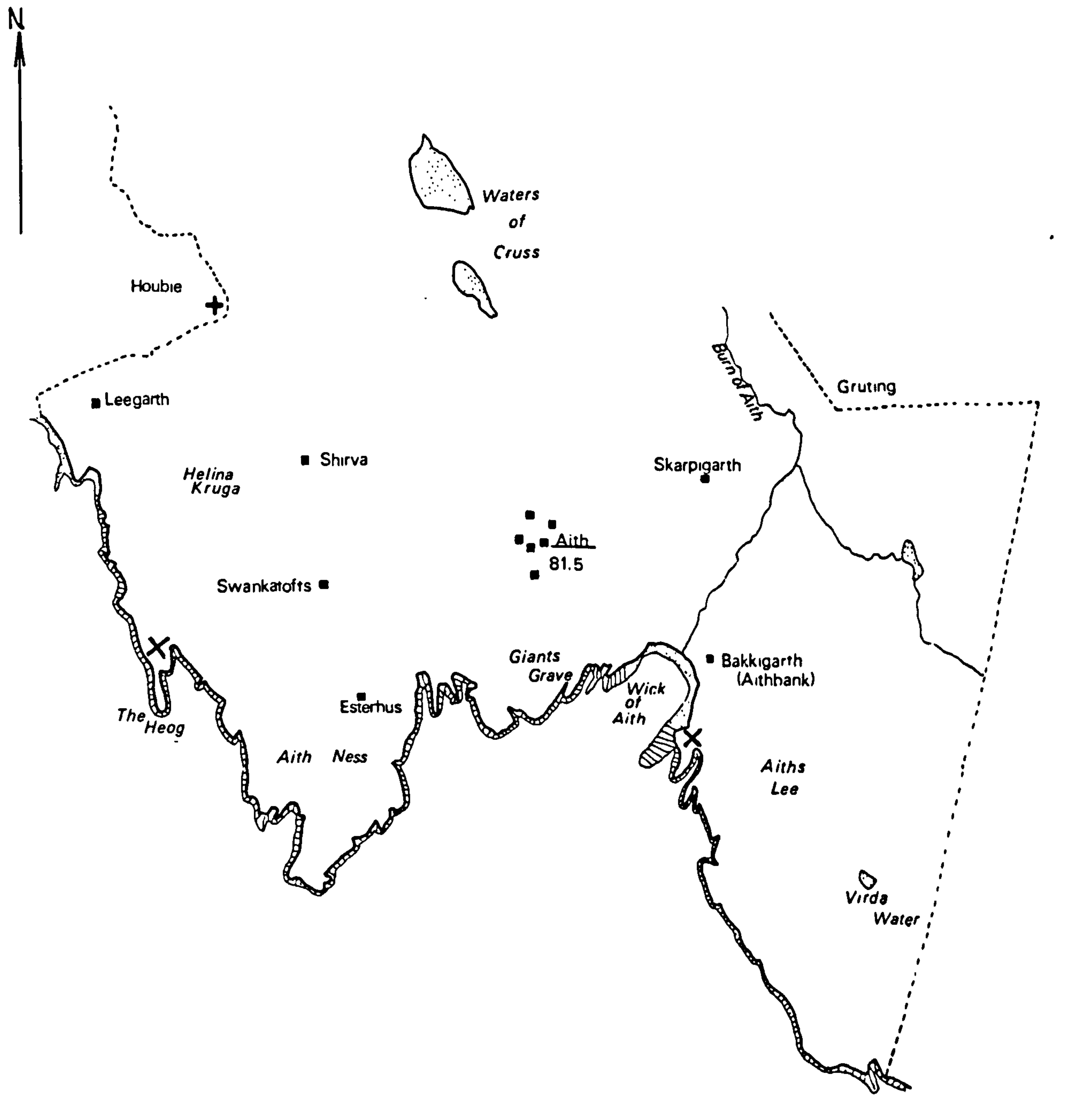
Map 36: Dale, Fetlar



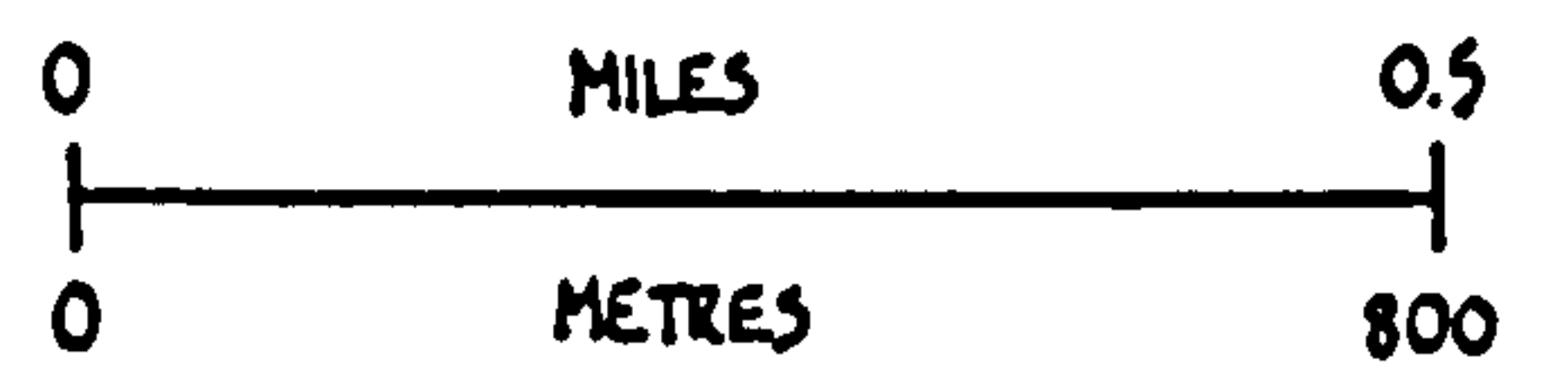
Map 37: Tresta, Fetlar

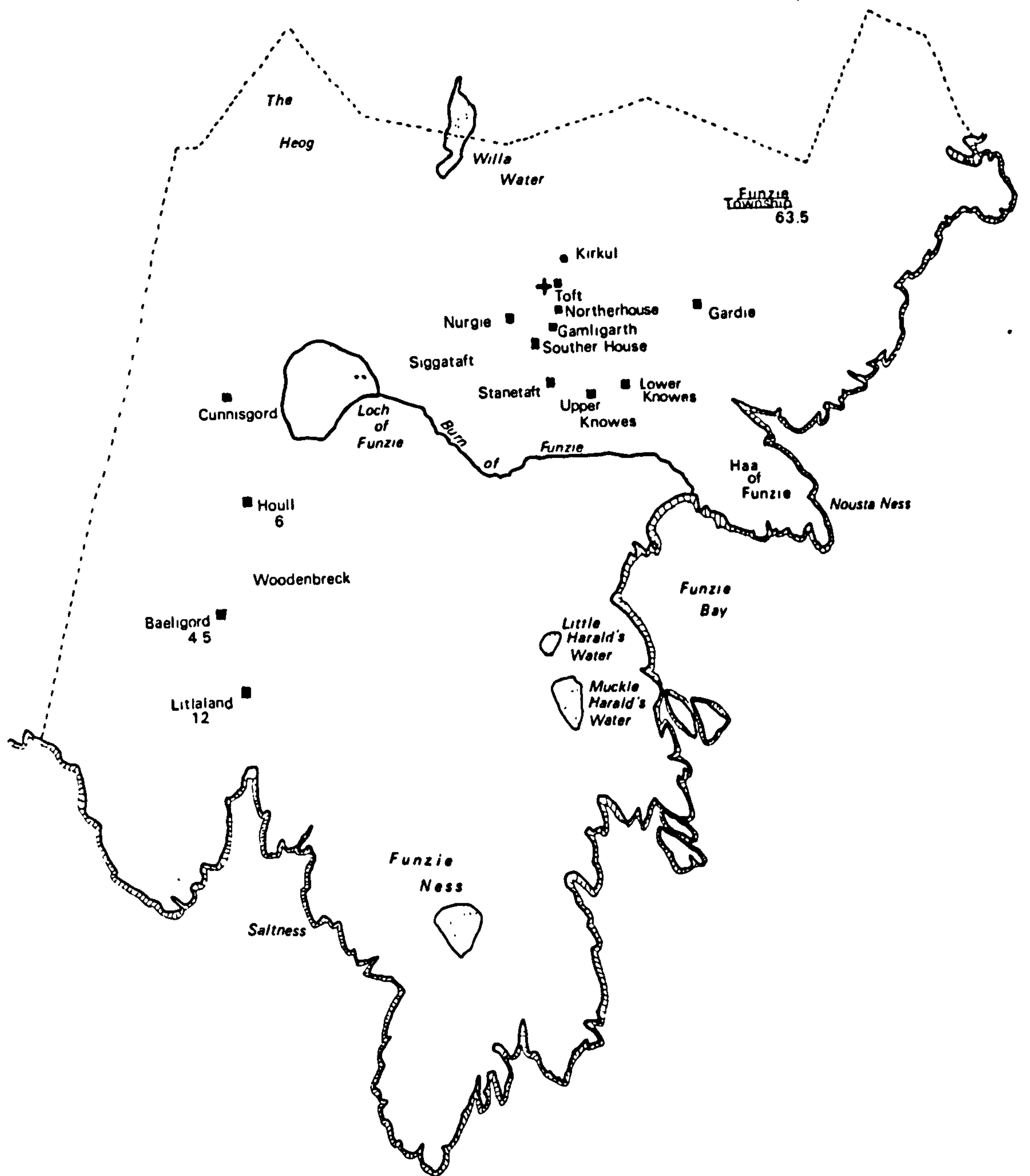


Map 38: Houbie, Fetlar

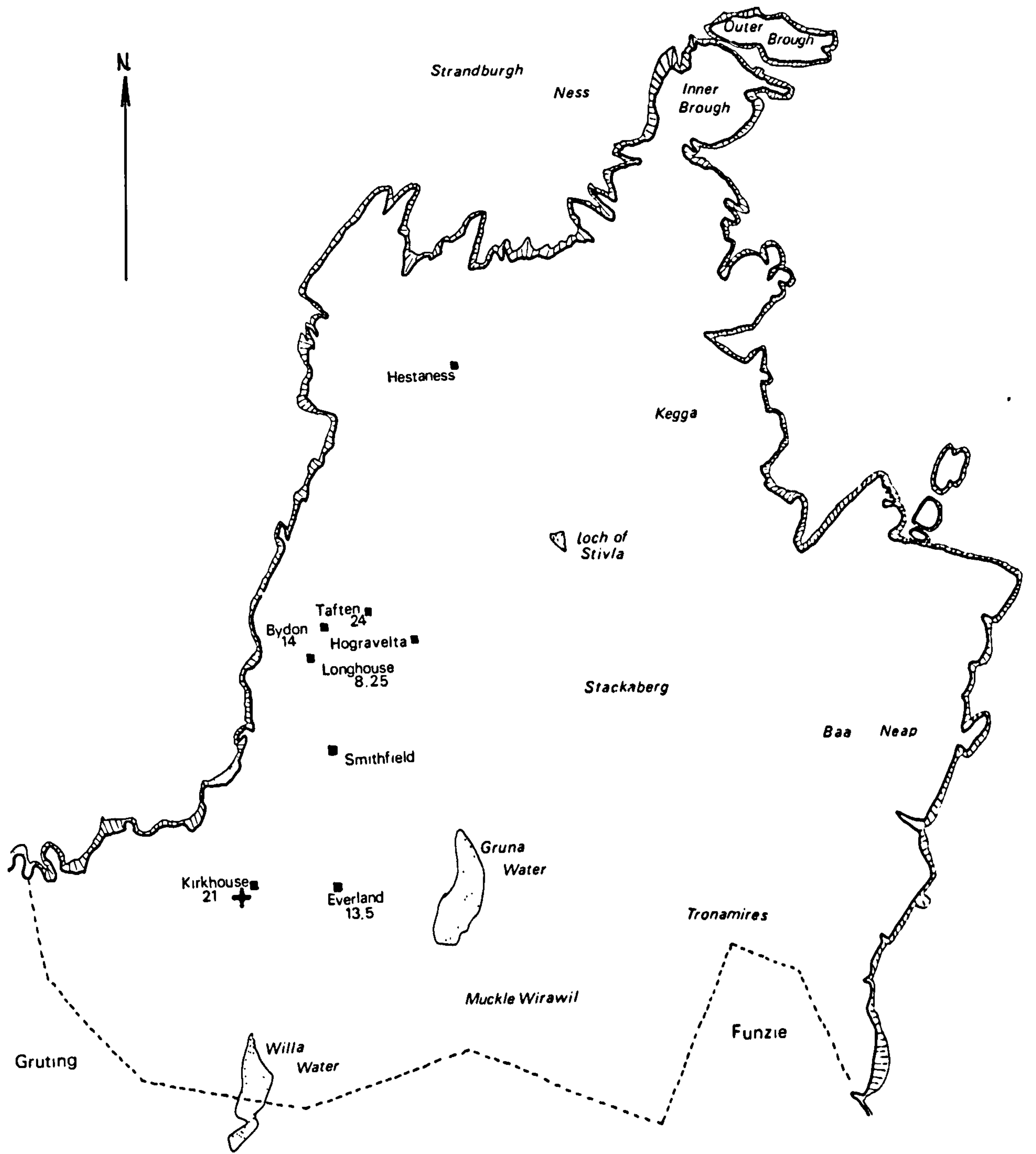


Map 39: Aith, Fetlar



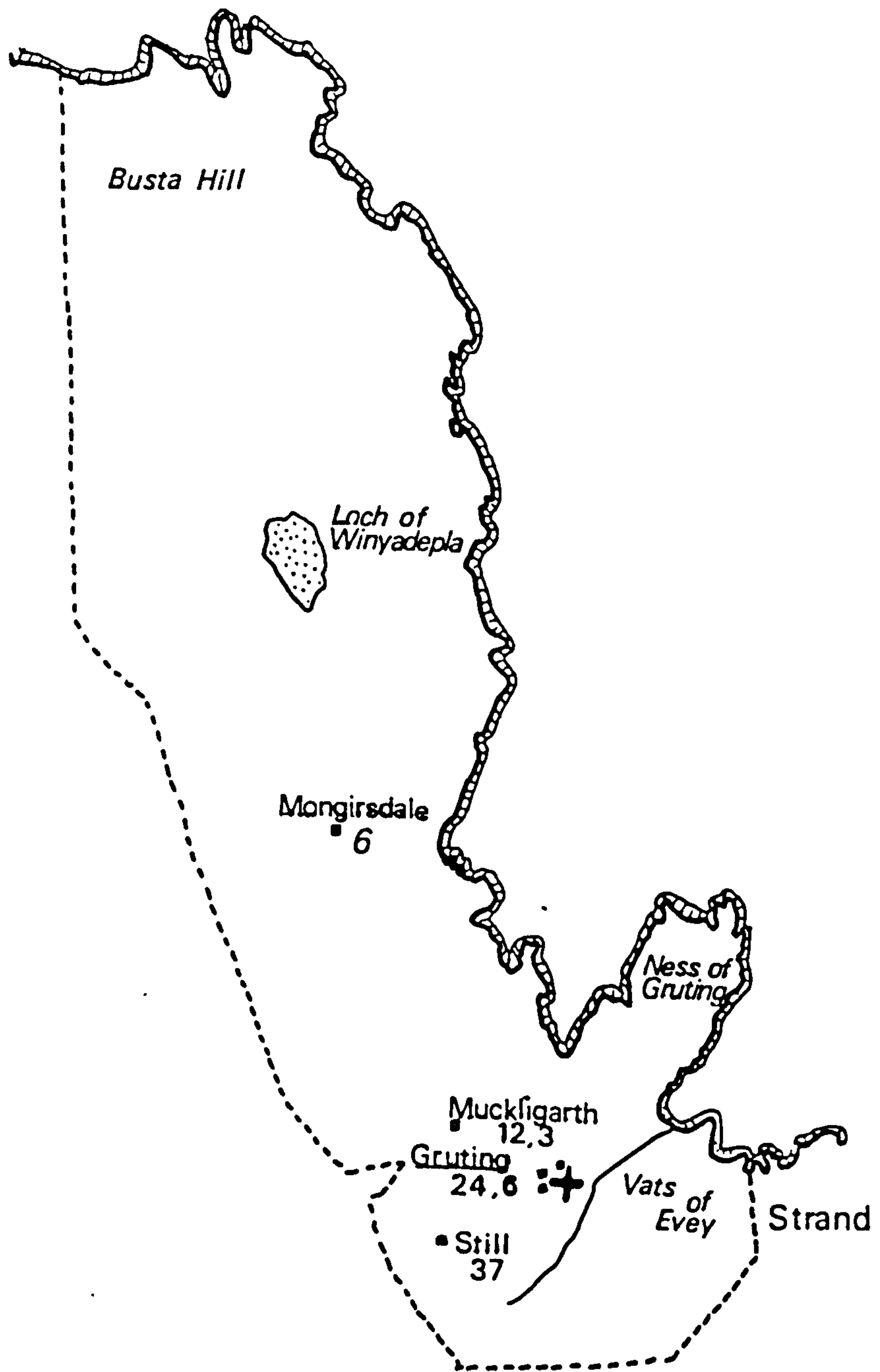


Map 40: Funzie, Fetlar

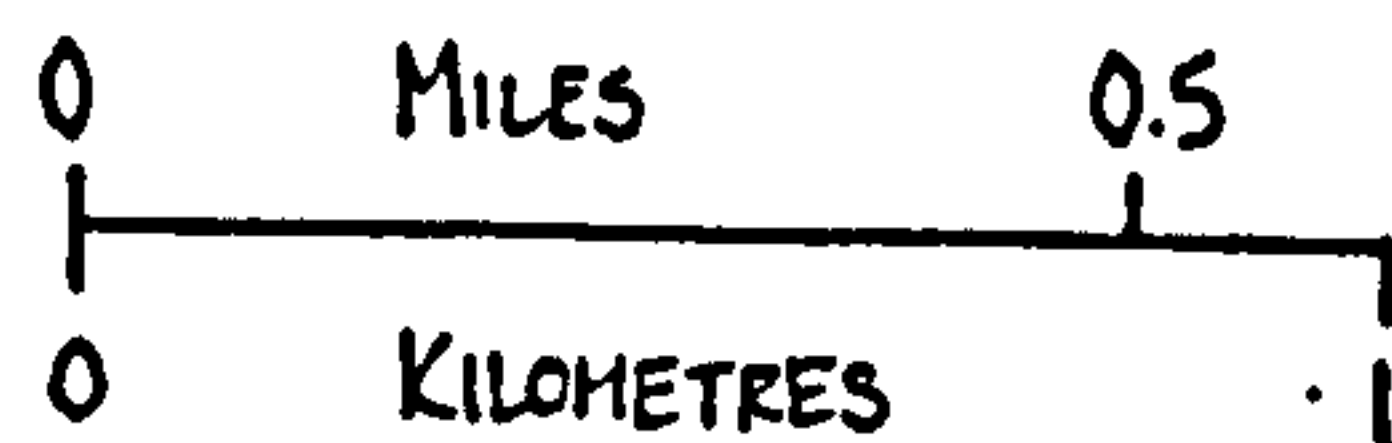


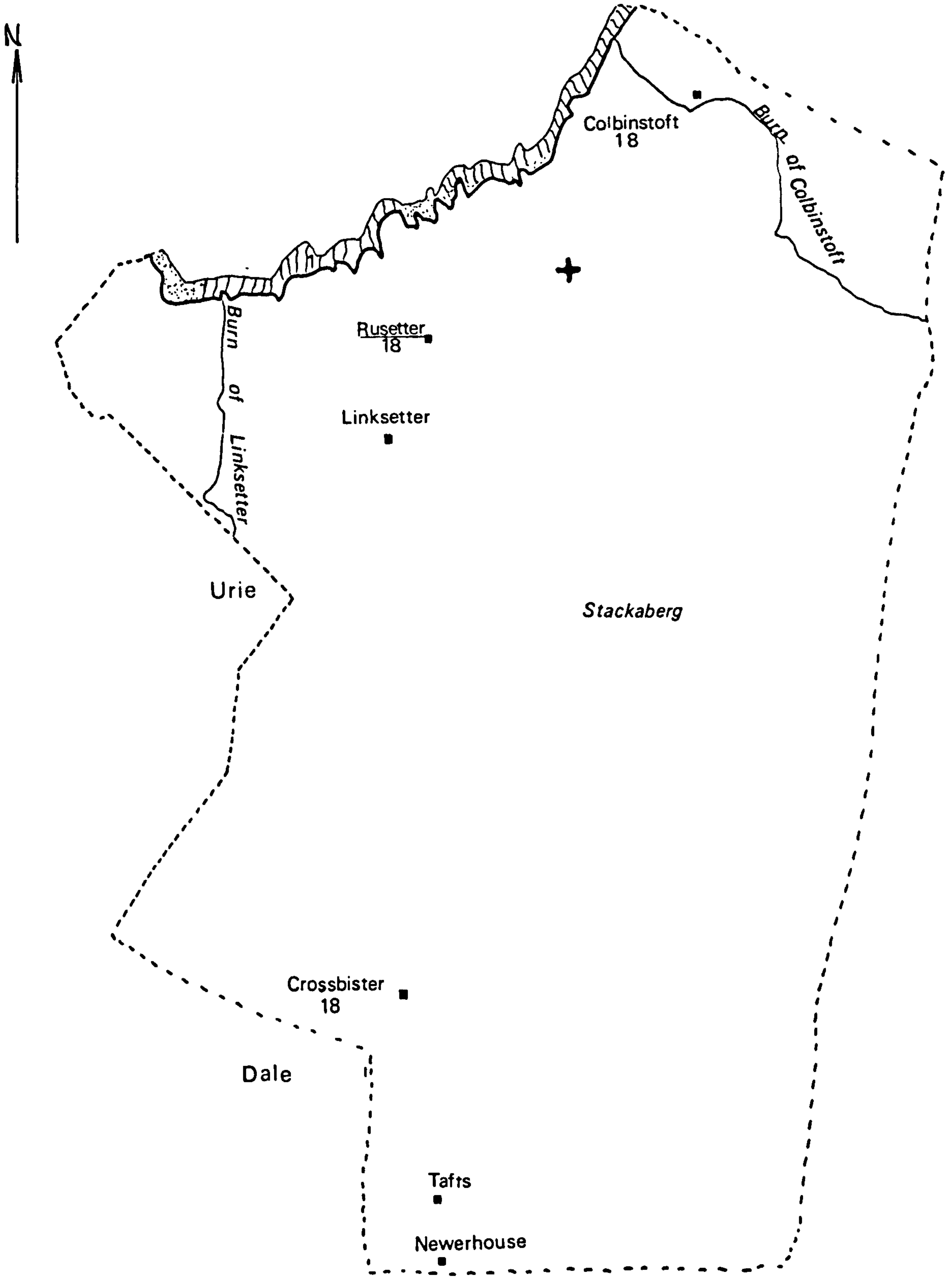
Map 41: Strand, Fetlar



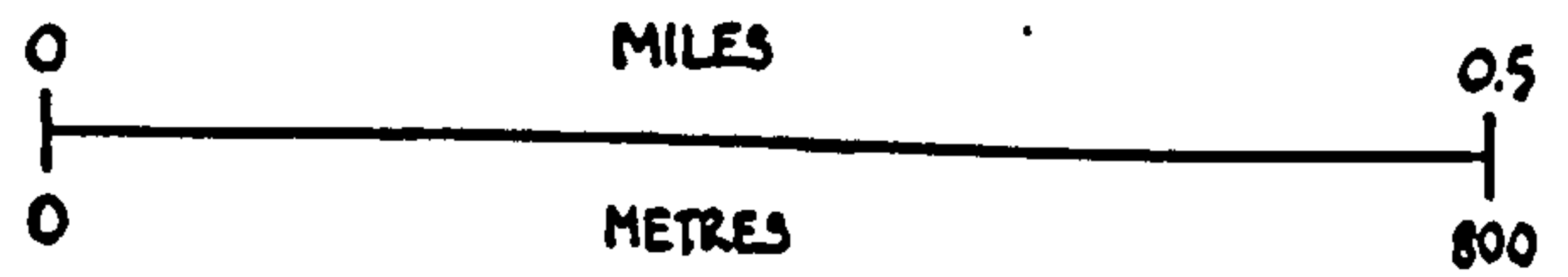


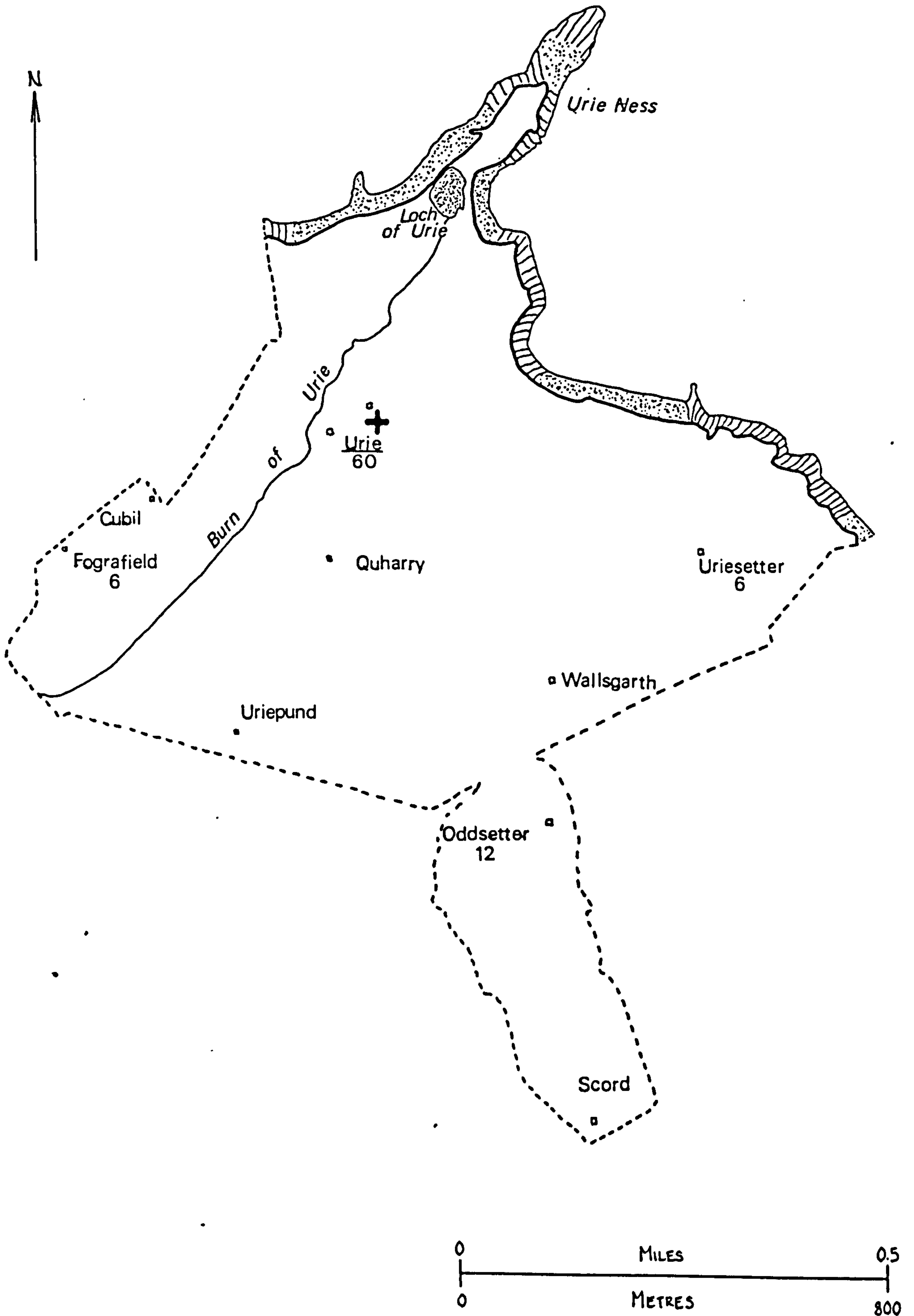
Map 42: Grutina, Fetlar



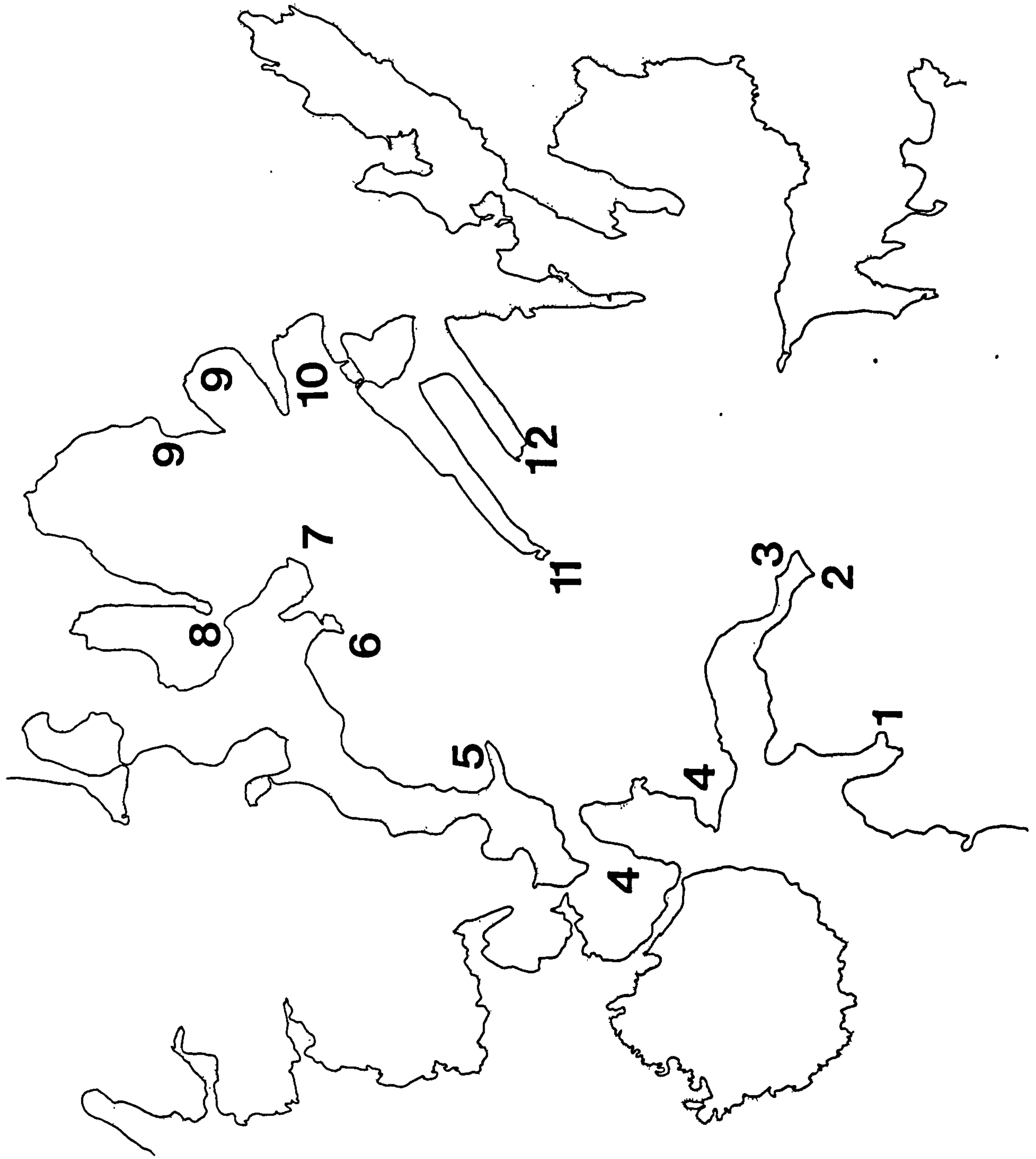


Map 43: Russetter, Fetlar

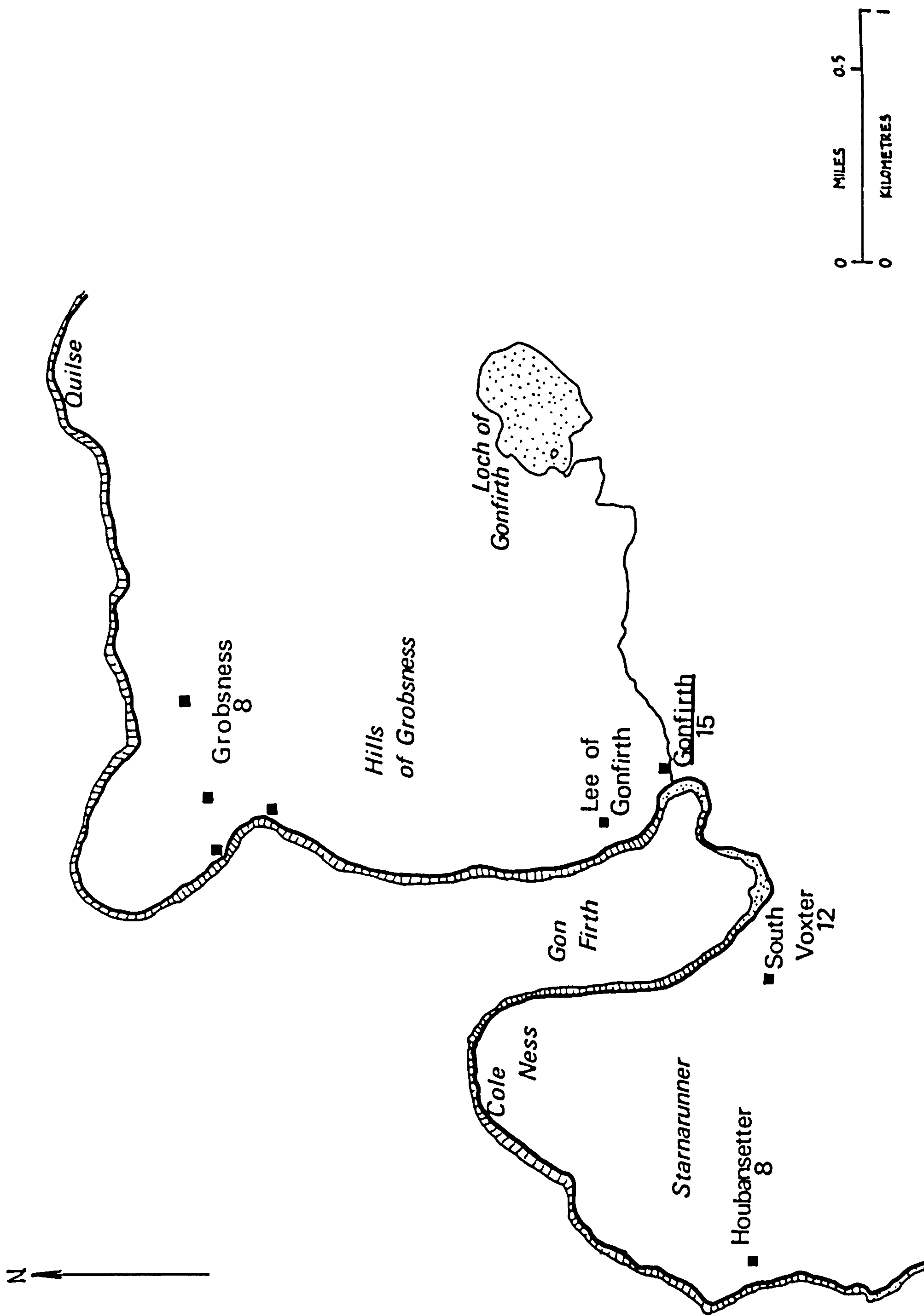




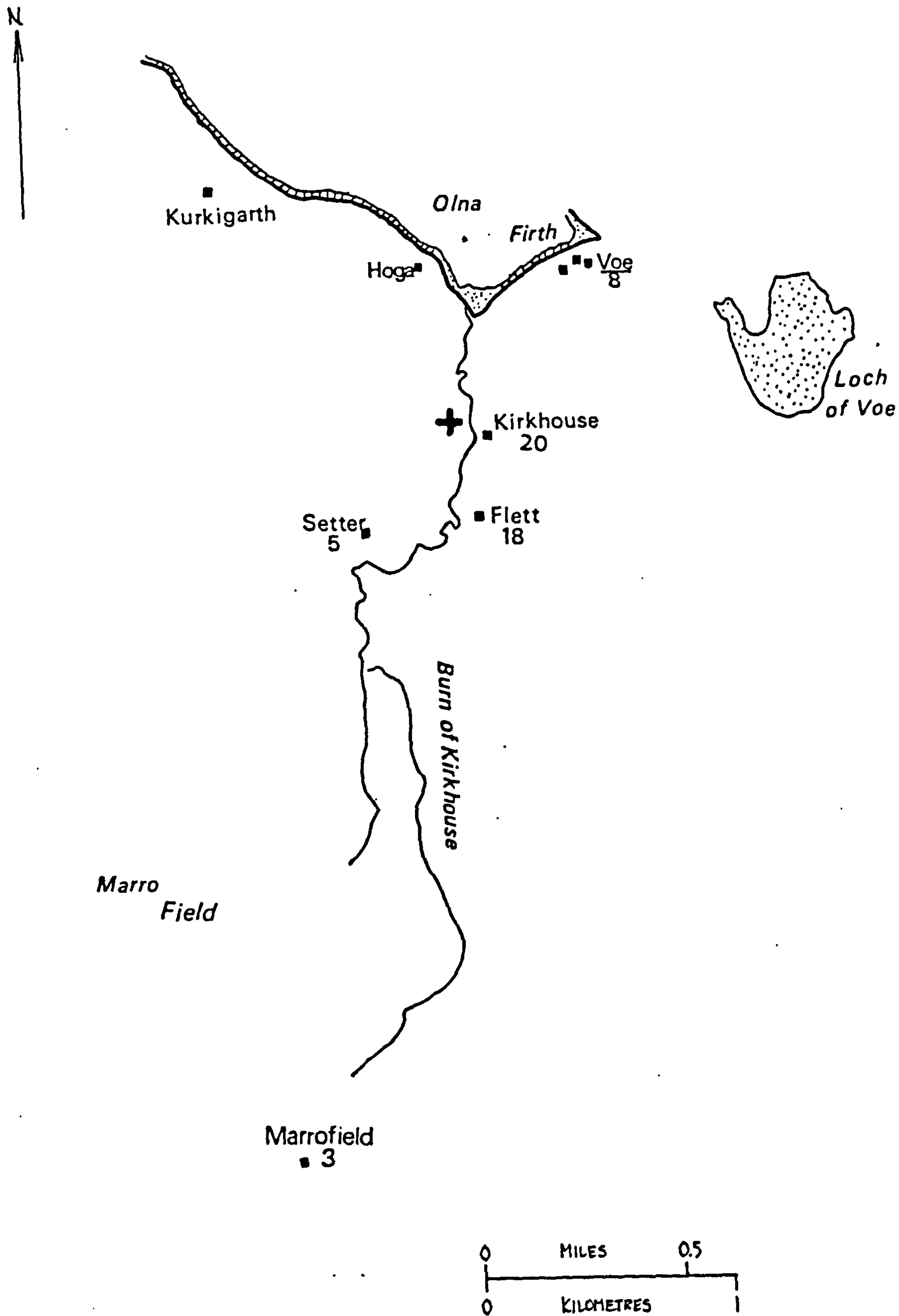
Map 44: Urie, Fetlar



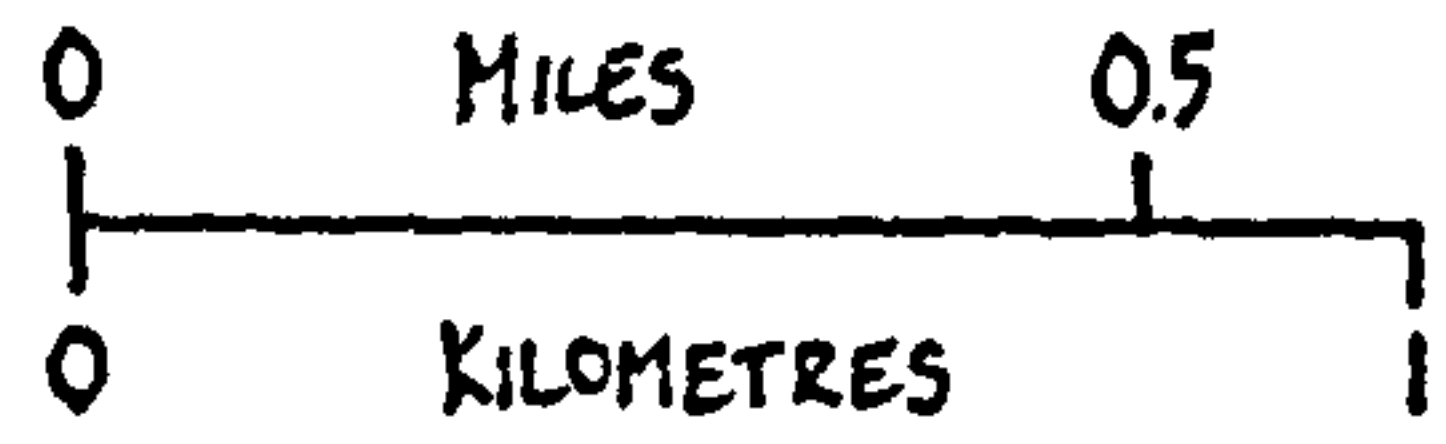
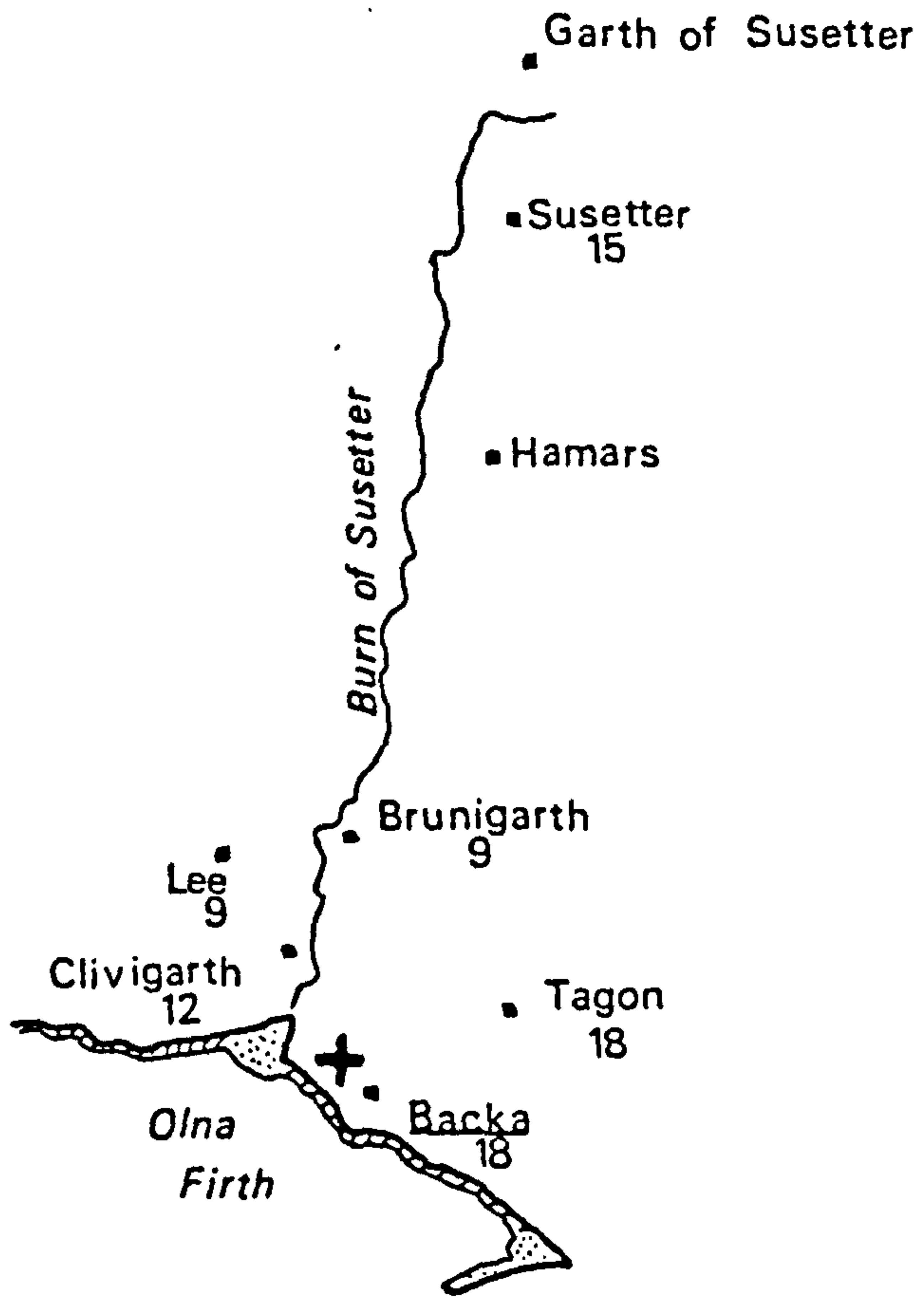
Map 45: DELTING



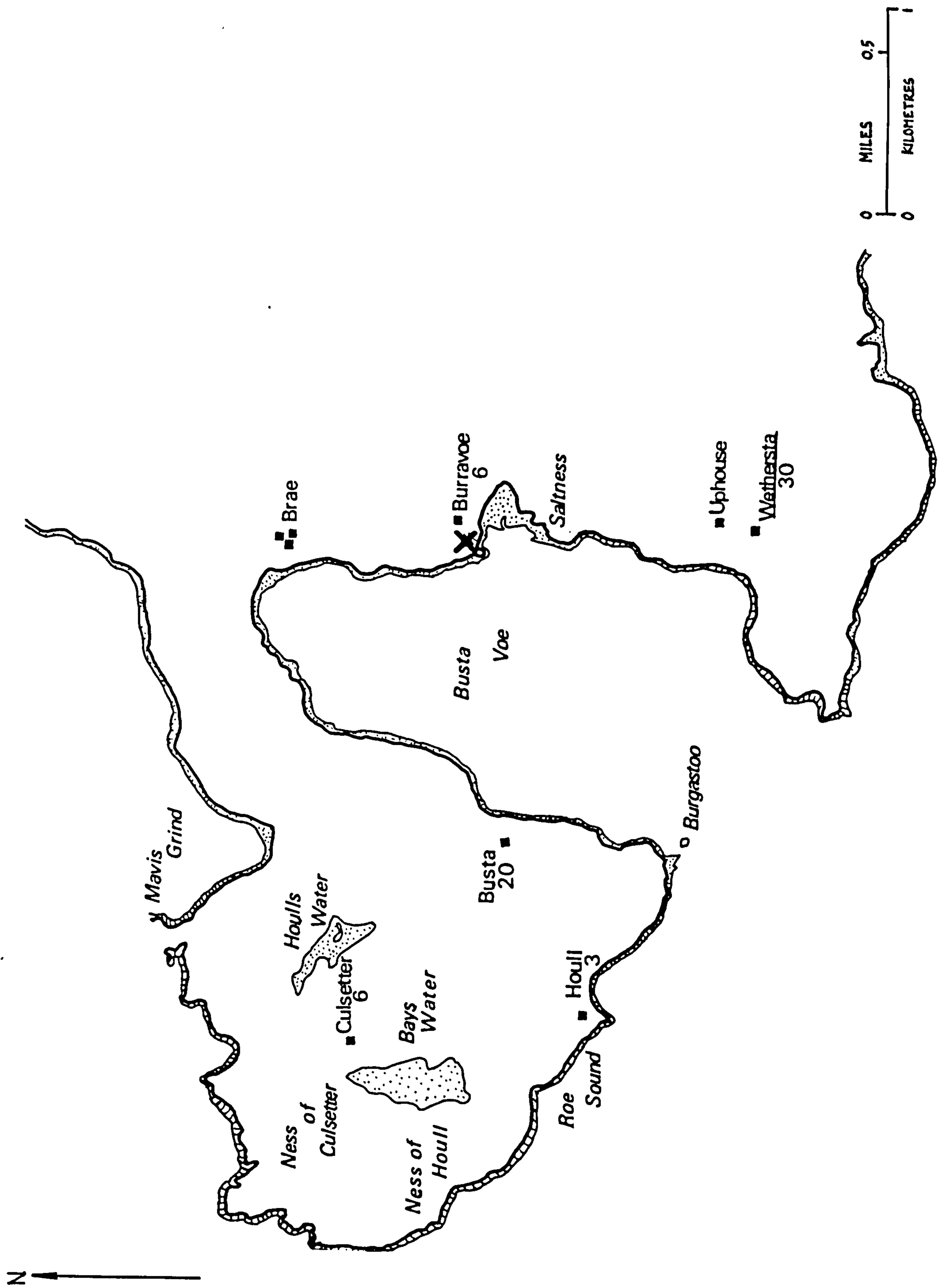
Map 46: Grobsness, Delting



Map 47: Besouth the Voe, Deltina

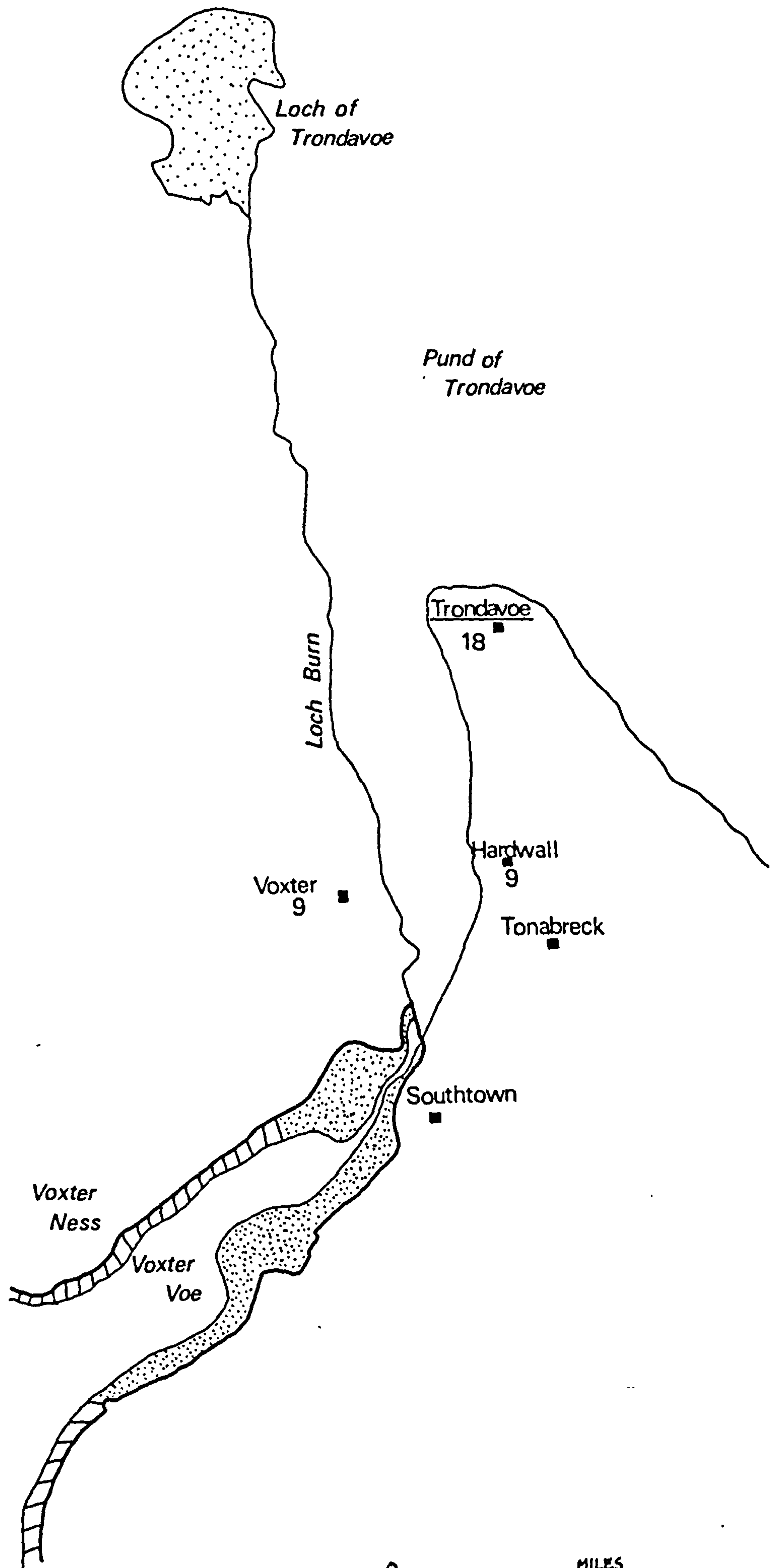


Map 48: Benorth the Voe, Delting

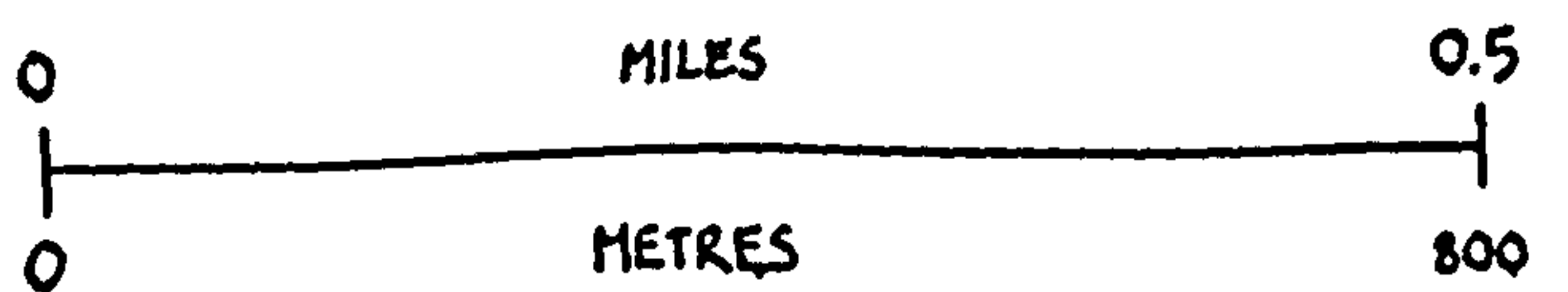


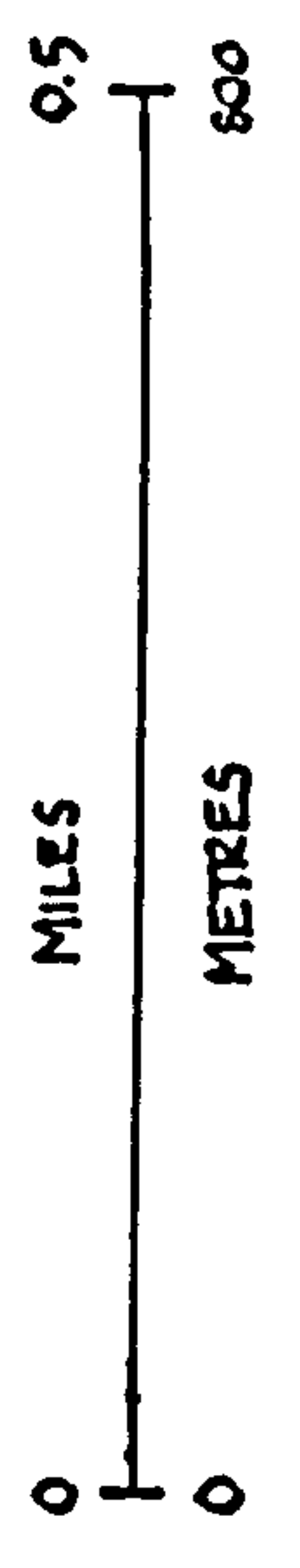
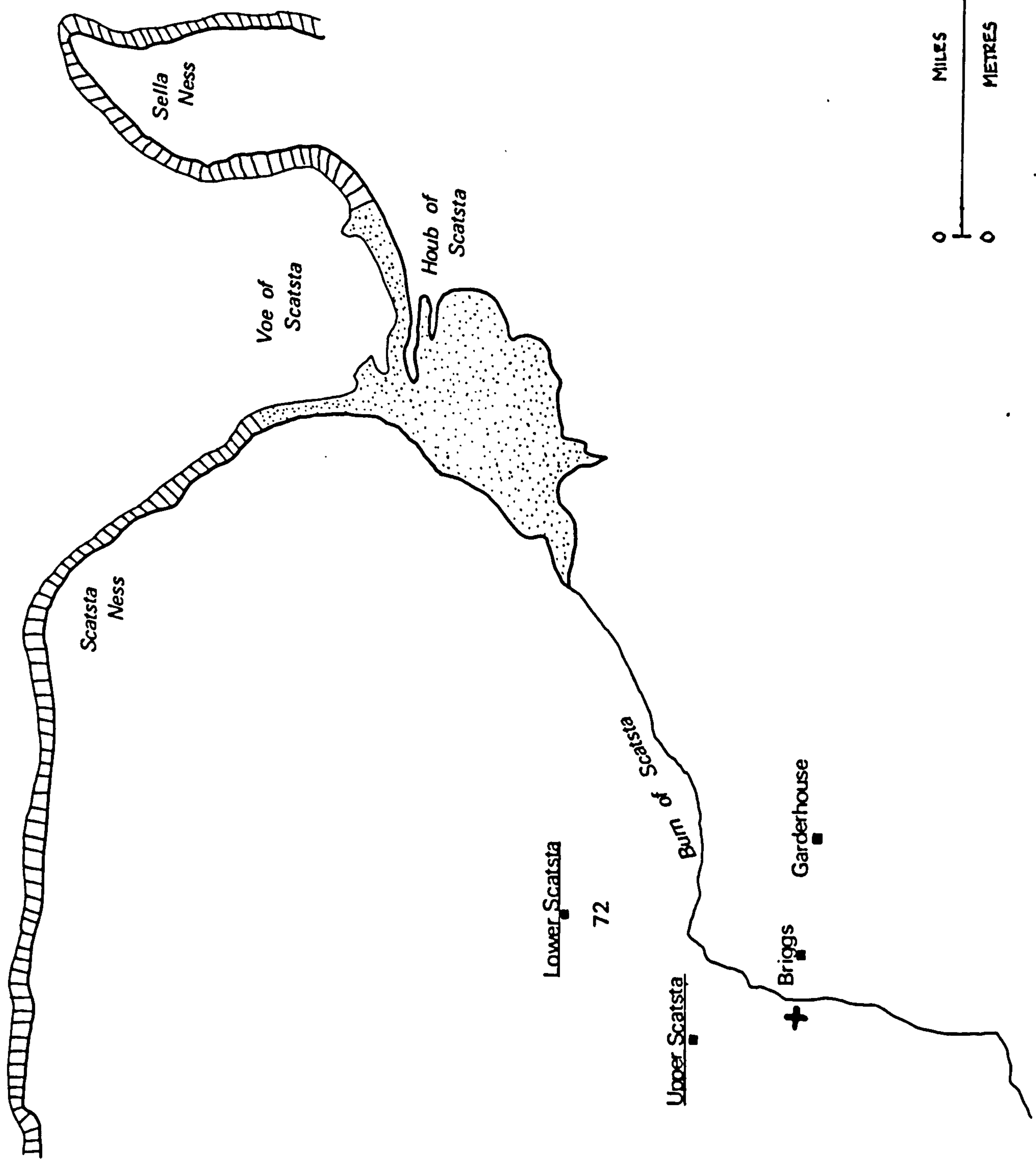
Map 49: Wethersta and Busta, Delting



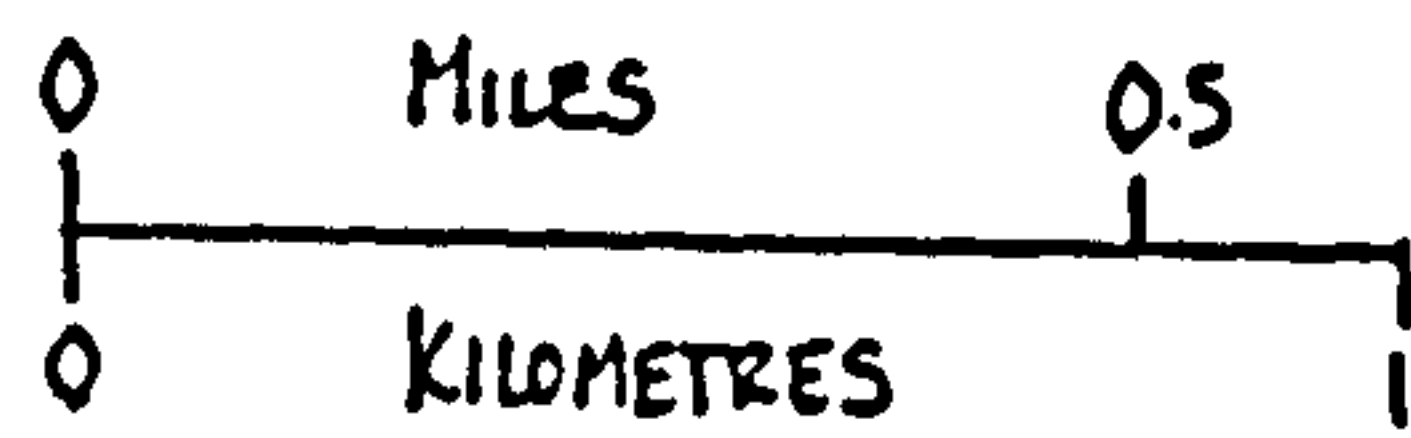
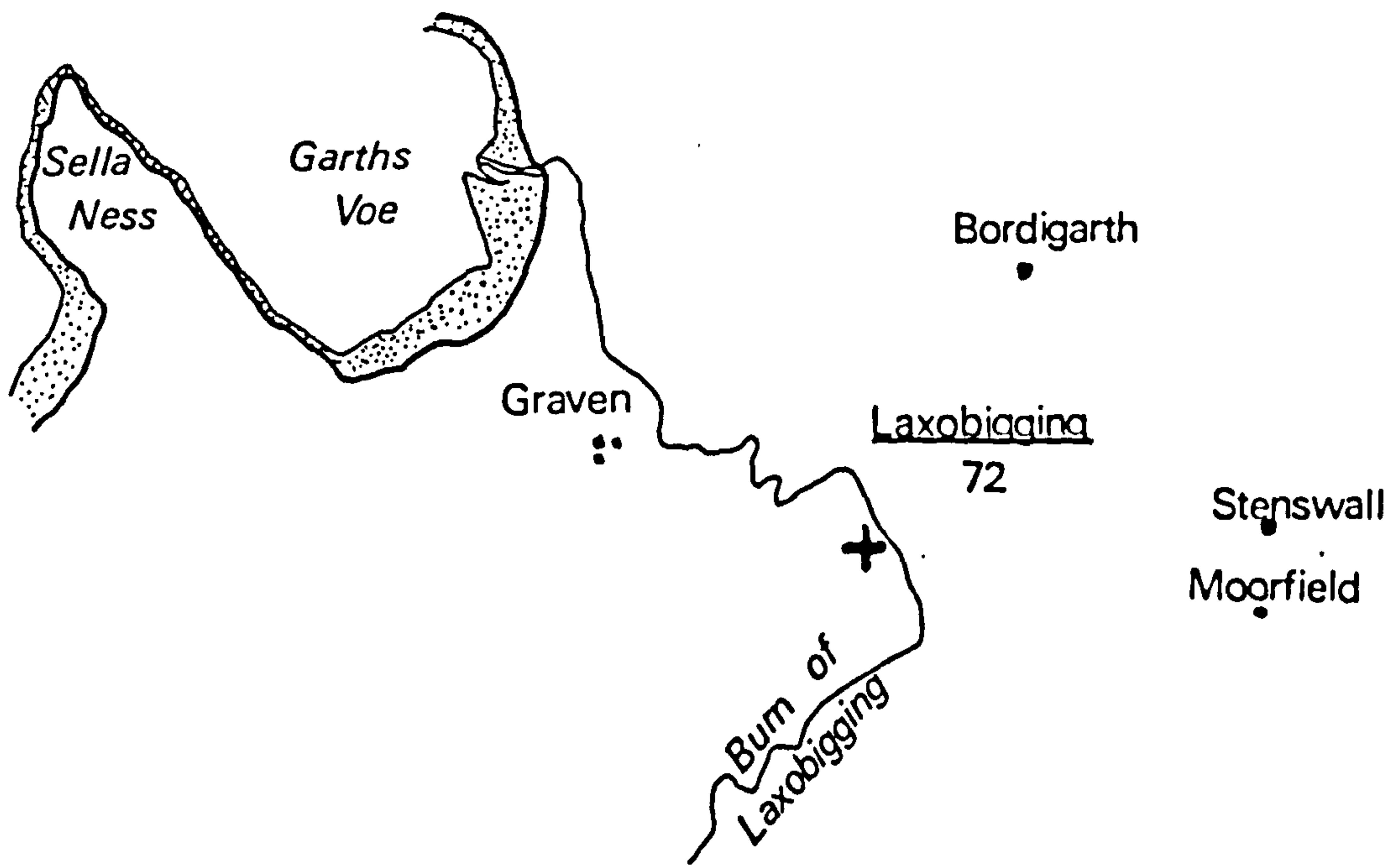


Map 50: Trondavoe, Delting

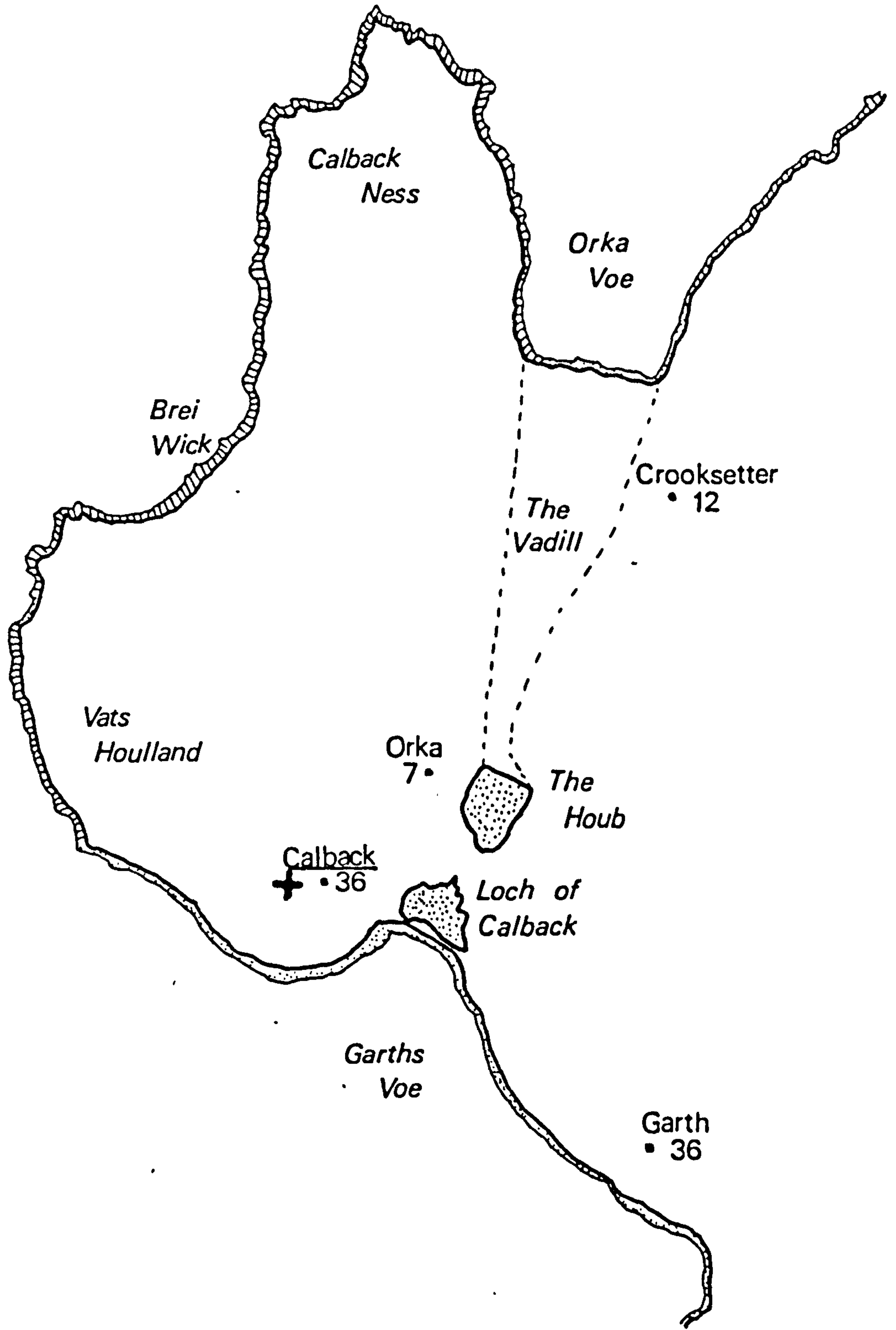




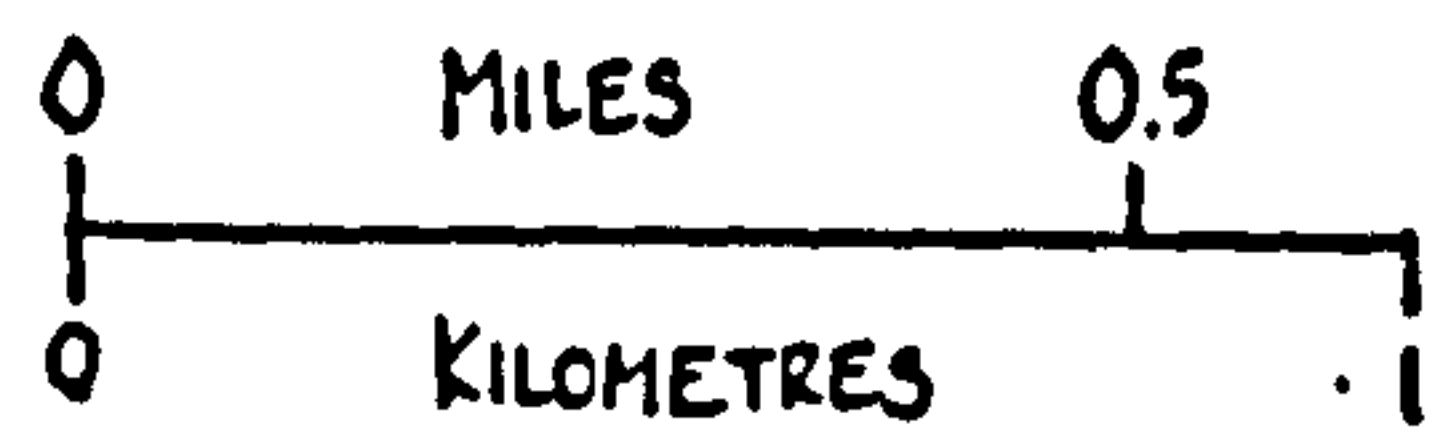
Map 51: Scatsta, Deltina

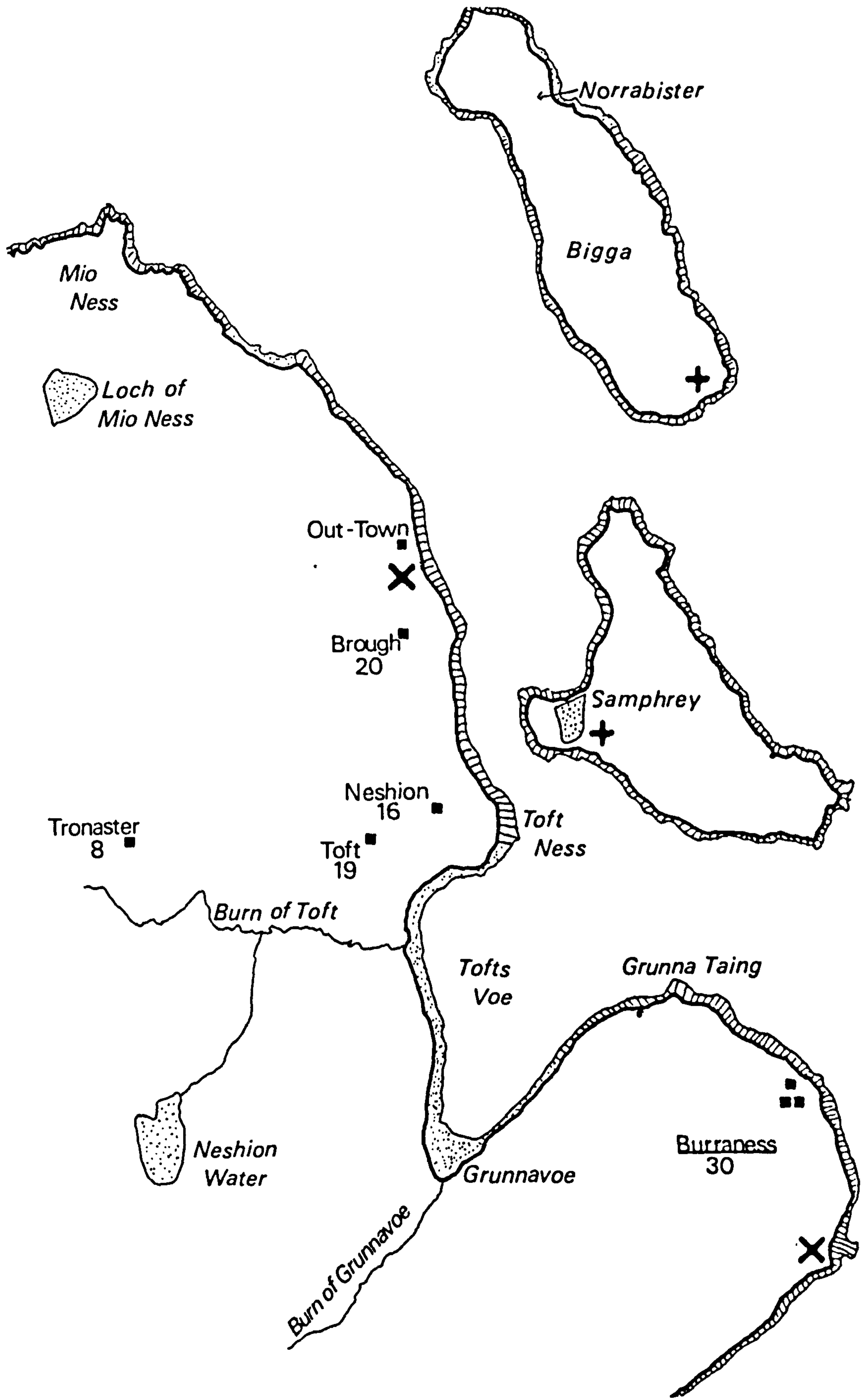


Map 52: Laxobigging, Deltina



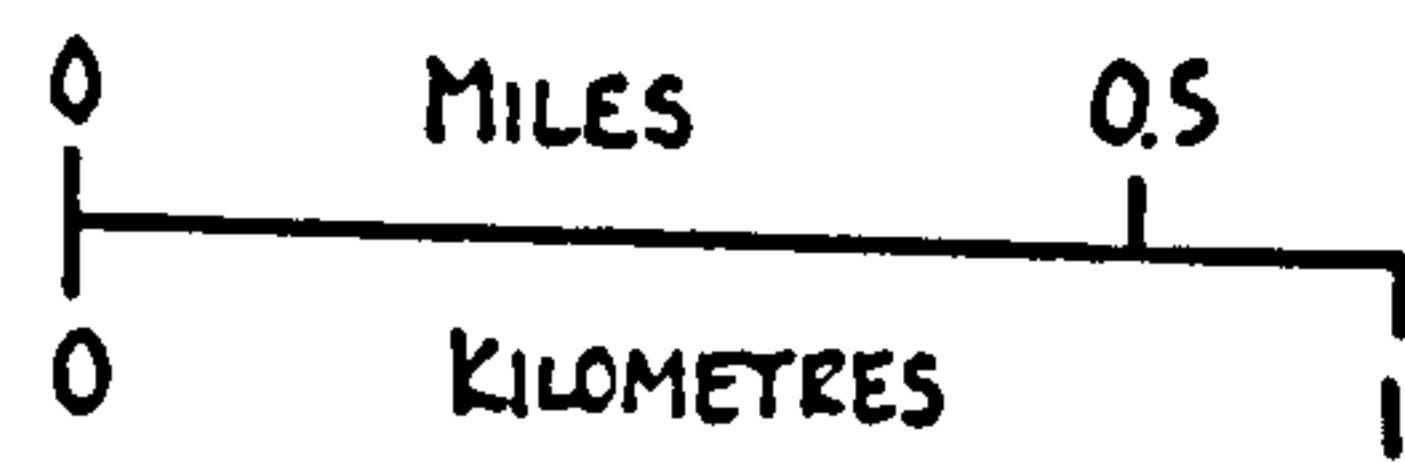
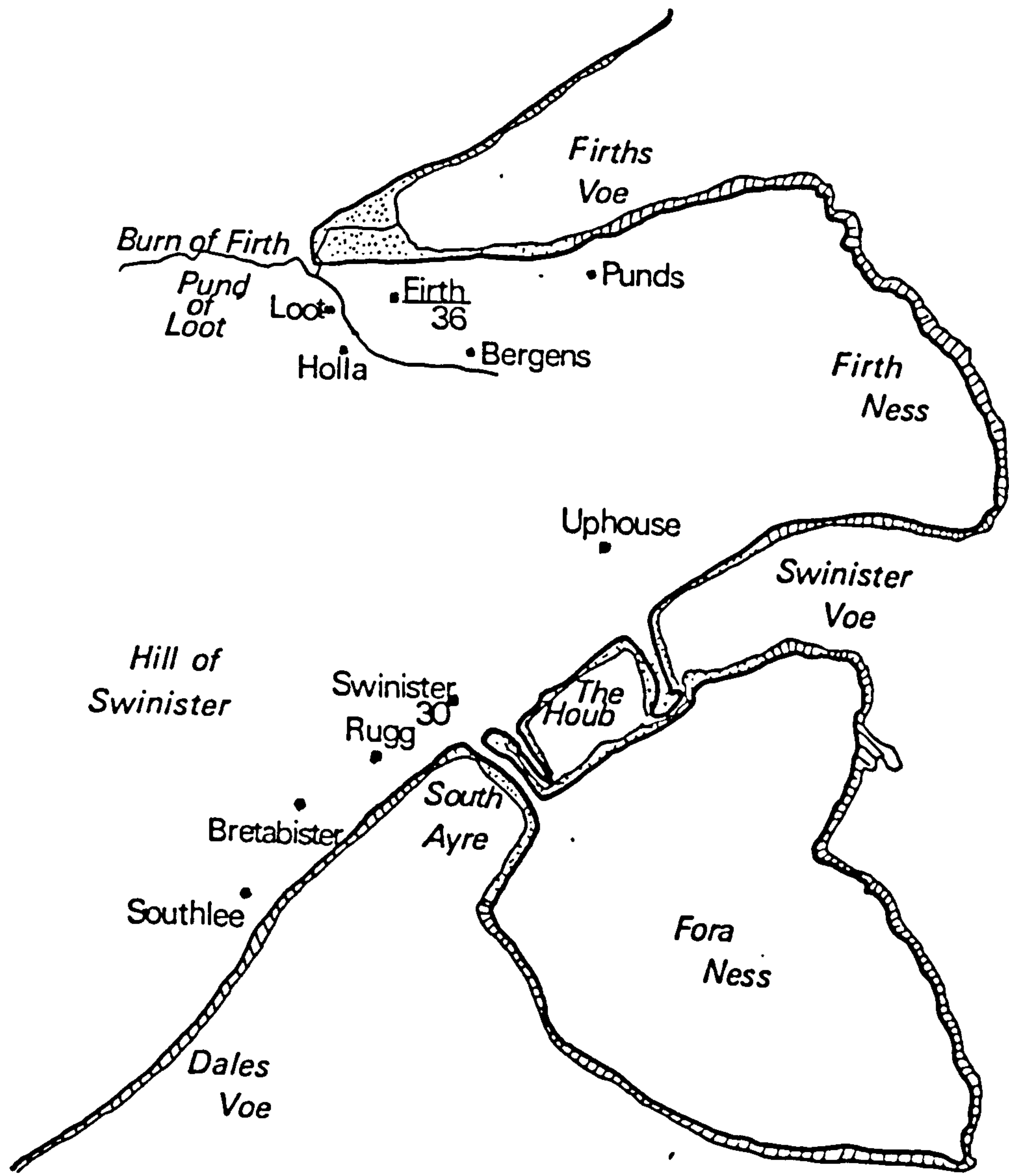
Map 53: Calback, Deltina



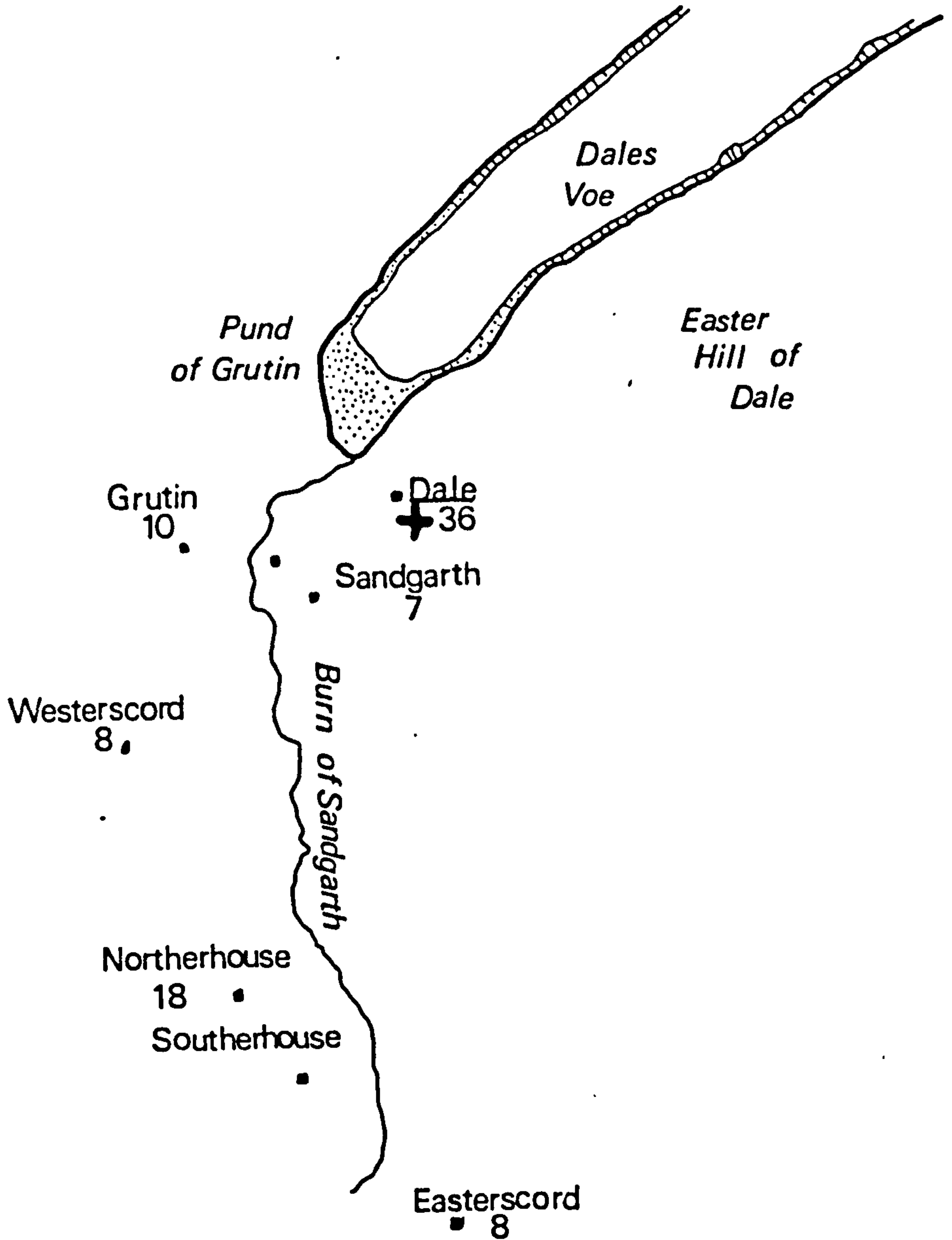


Map 54: Yellsound, Deltina

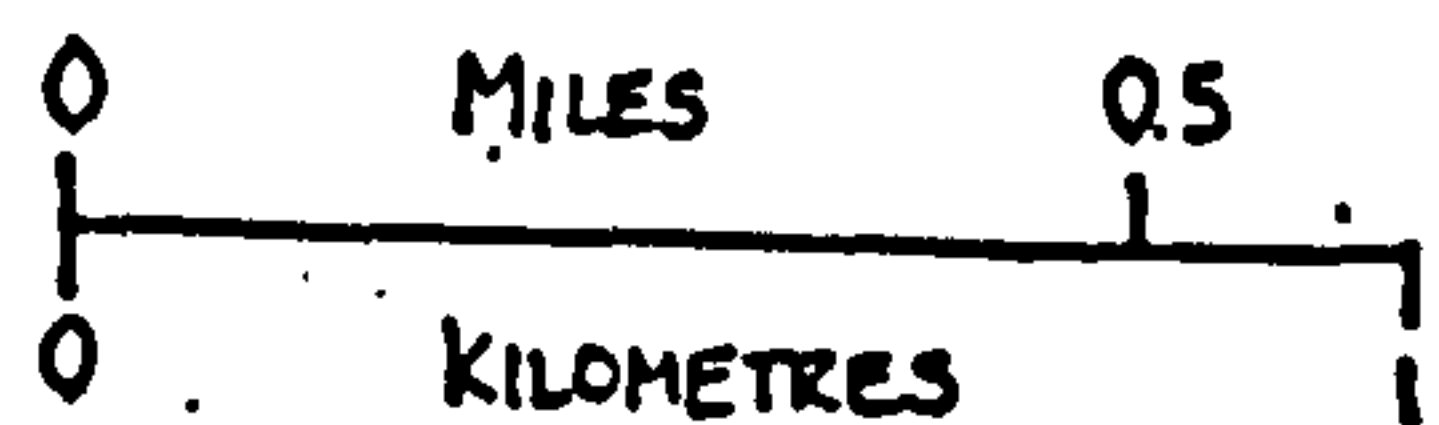


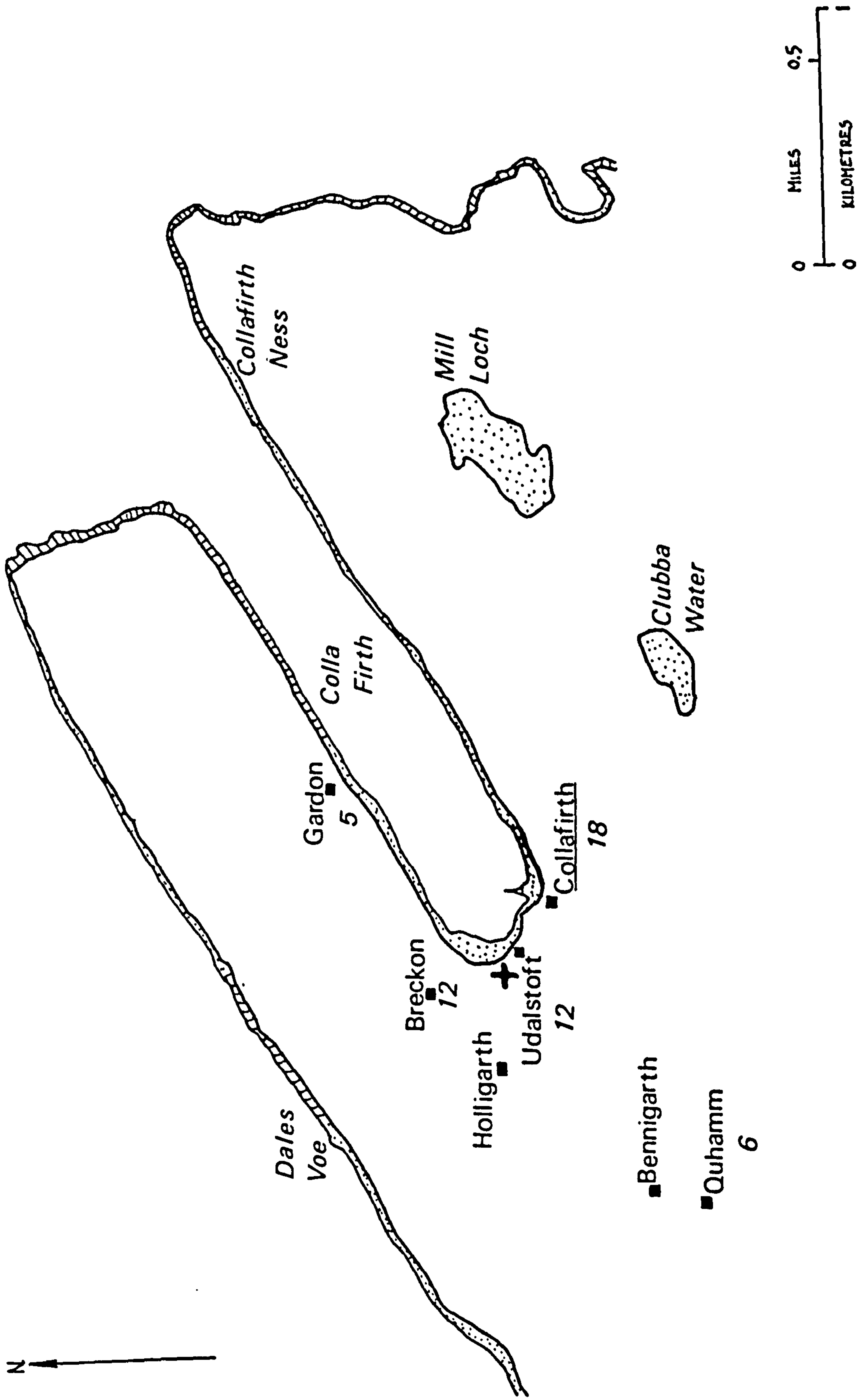


Map 55: Firth, Deltina



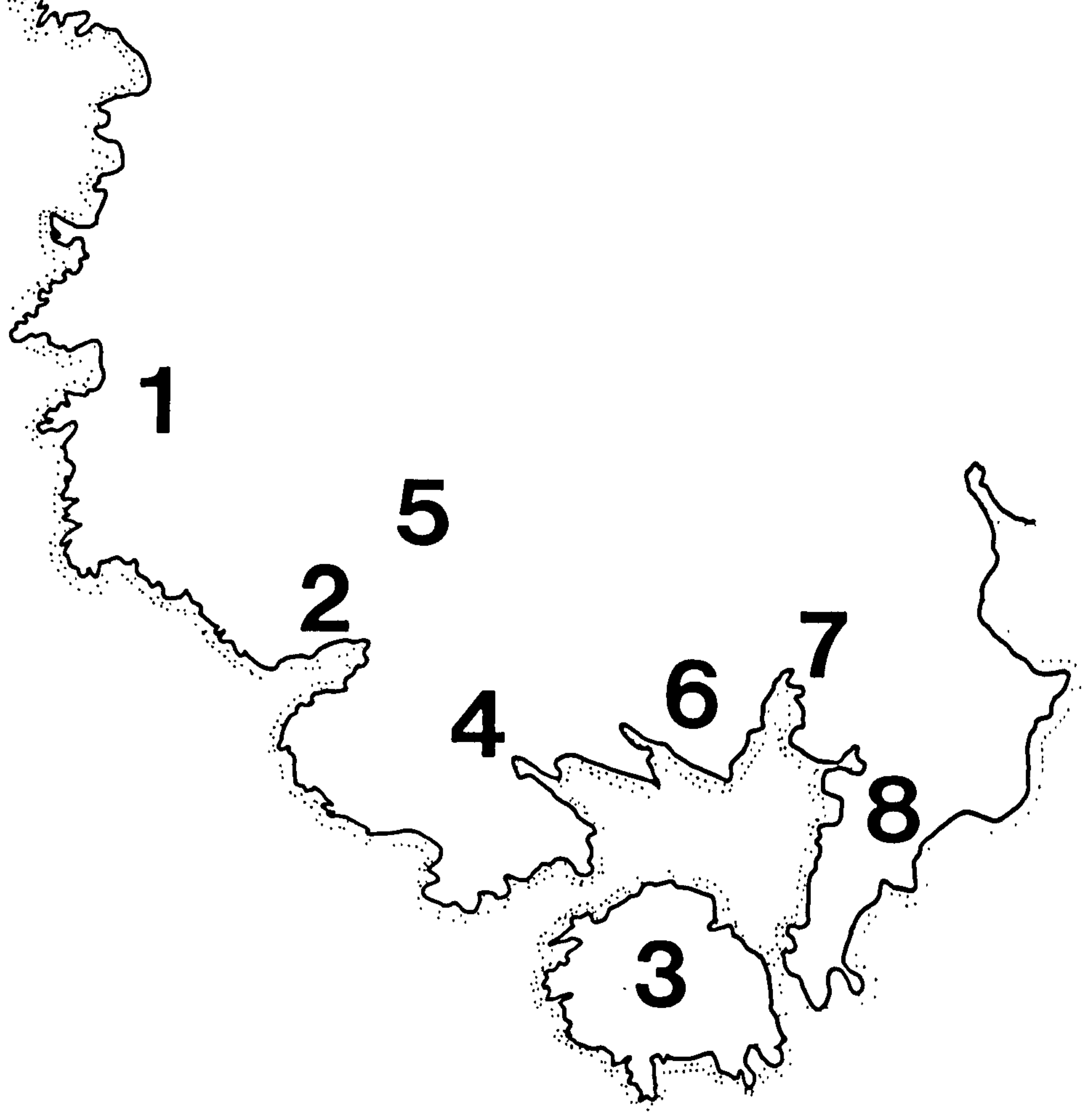
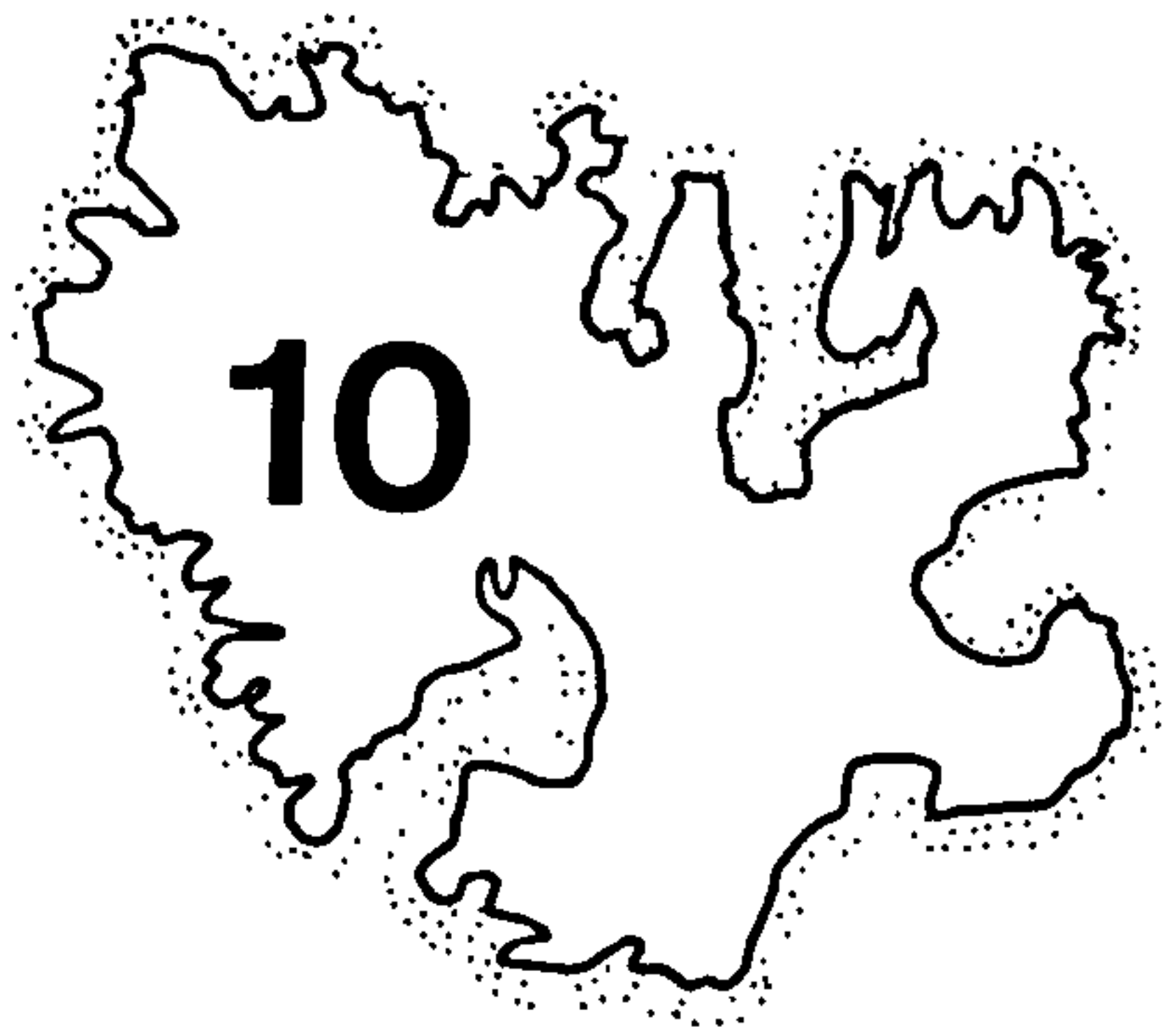
Map 56: Dale, Deltina  
Flotone (12 merks) and  
Toftone (5 merks) not shown.



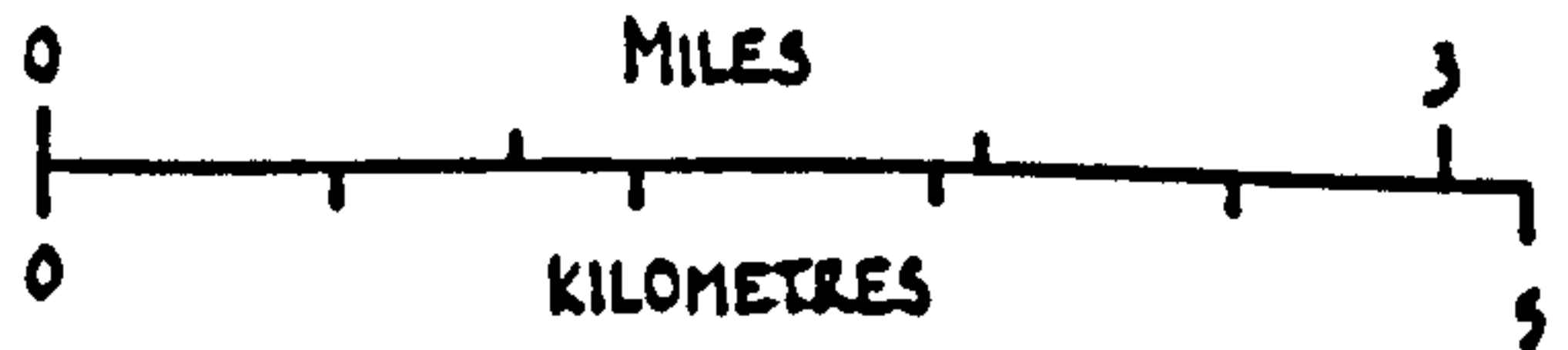


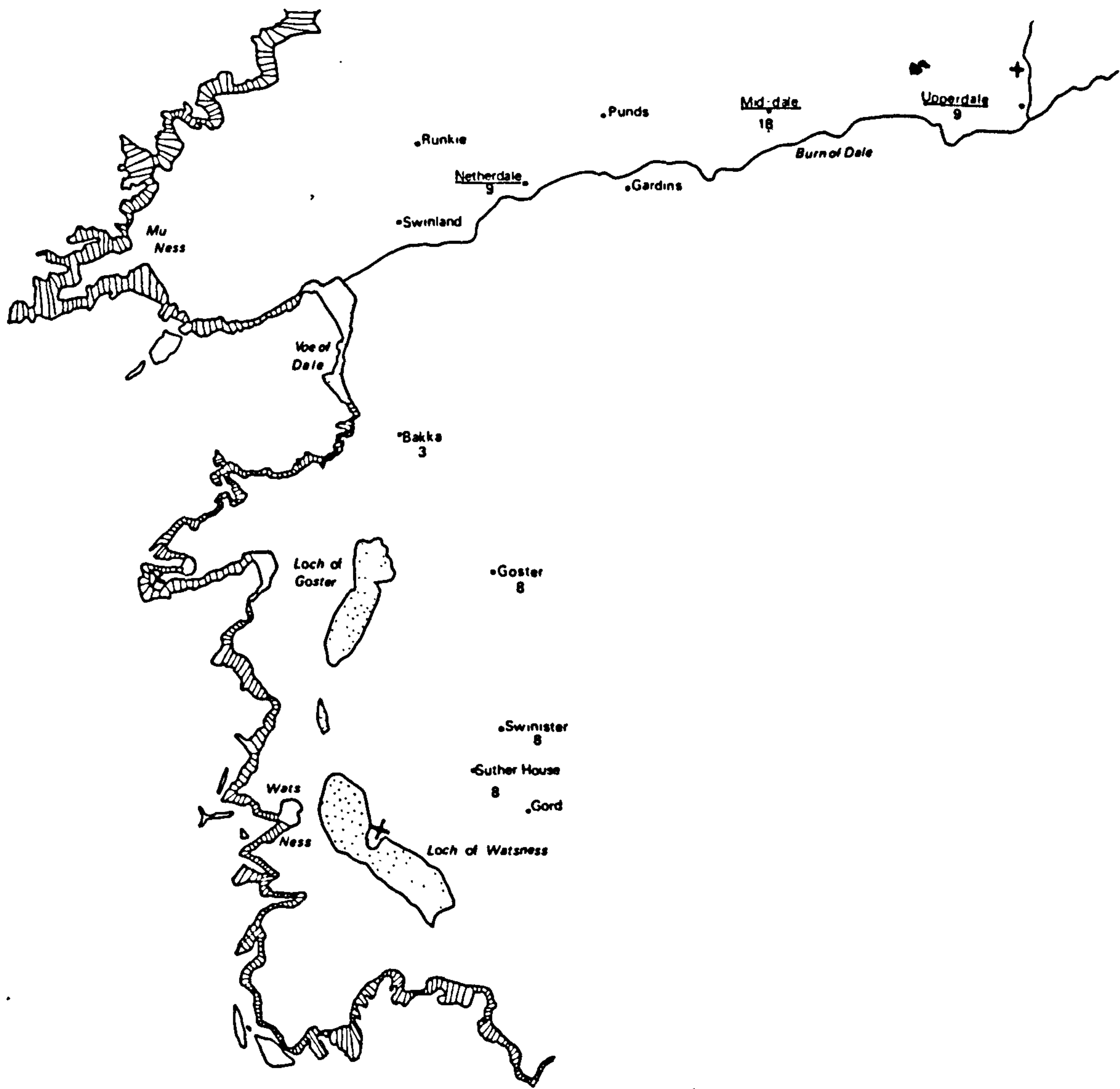
Map 57: Collafirth, Deltina



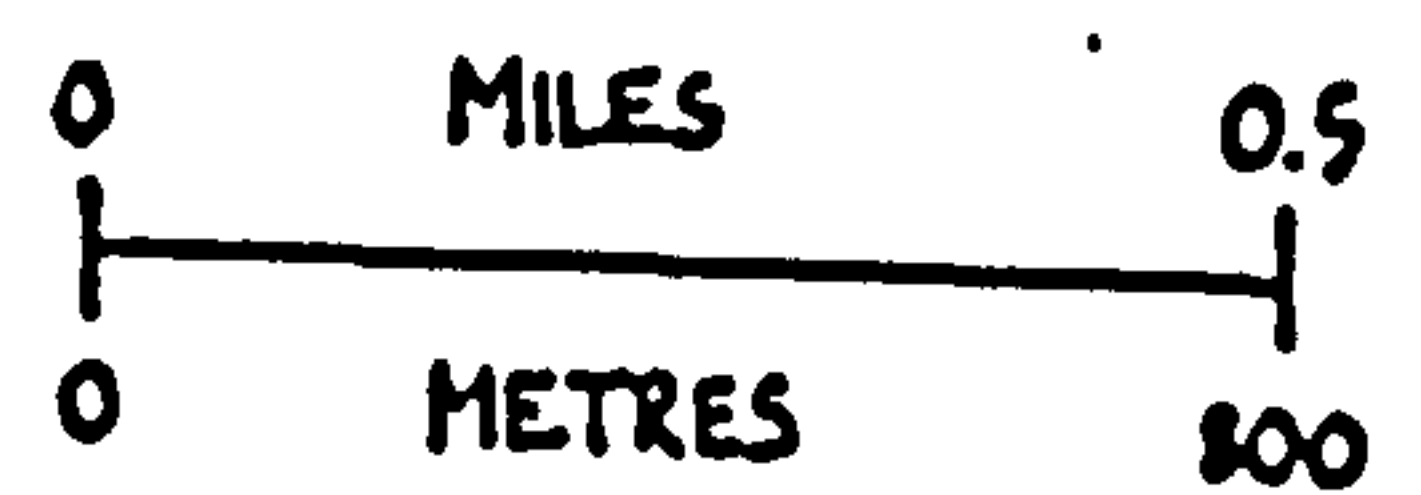


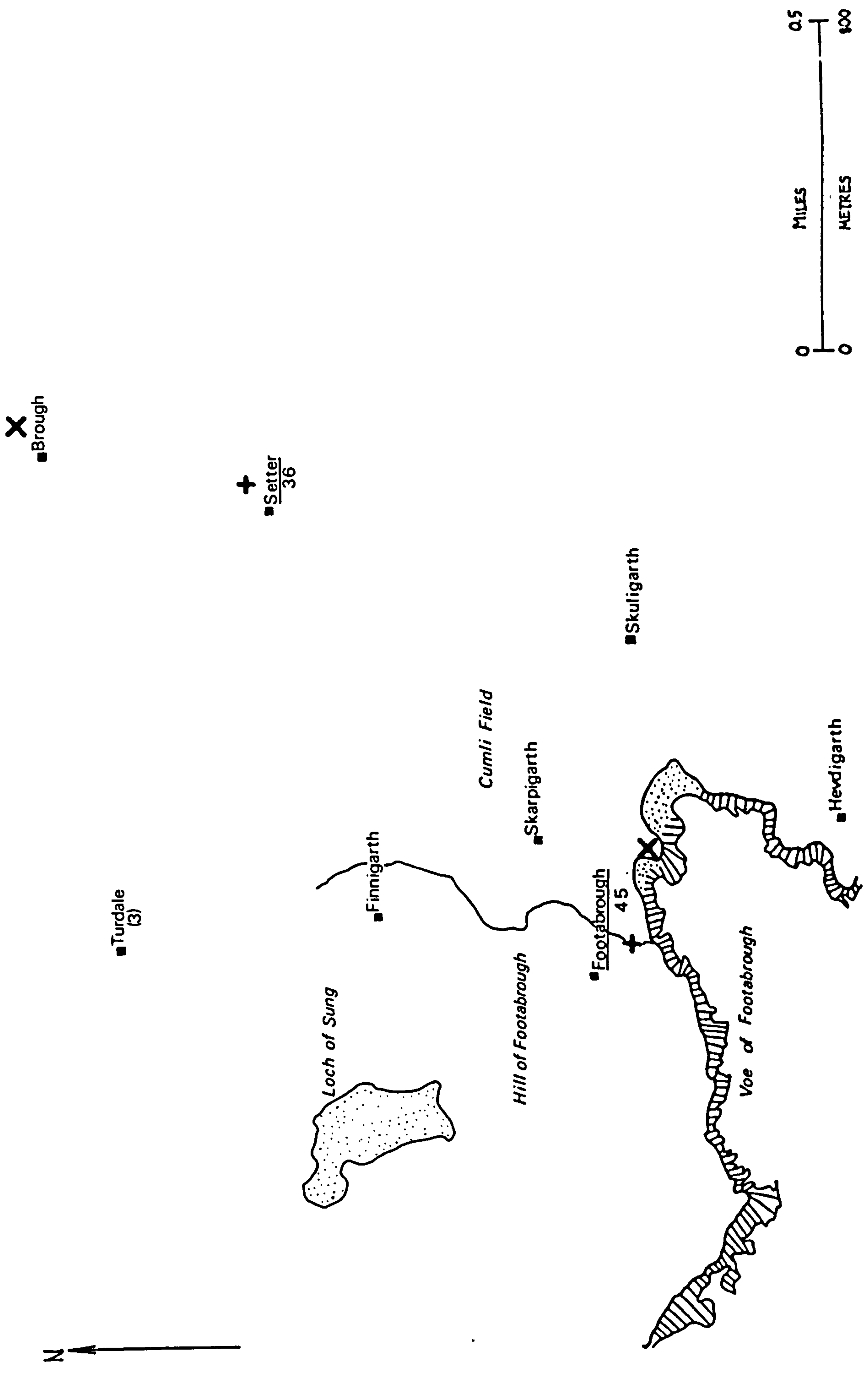
Map 58: WALLS AND SANDNESS



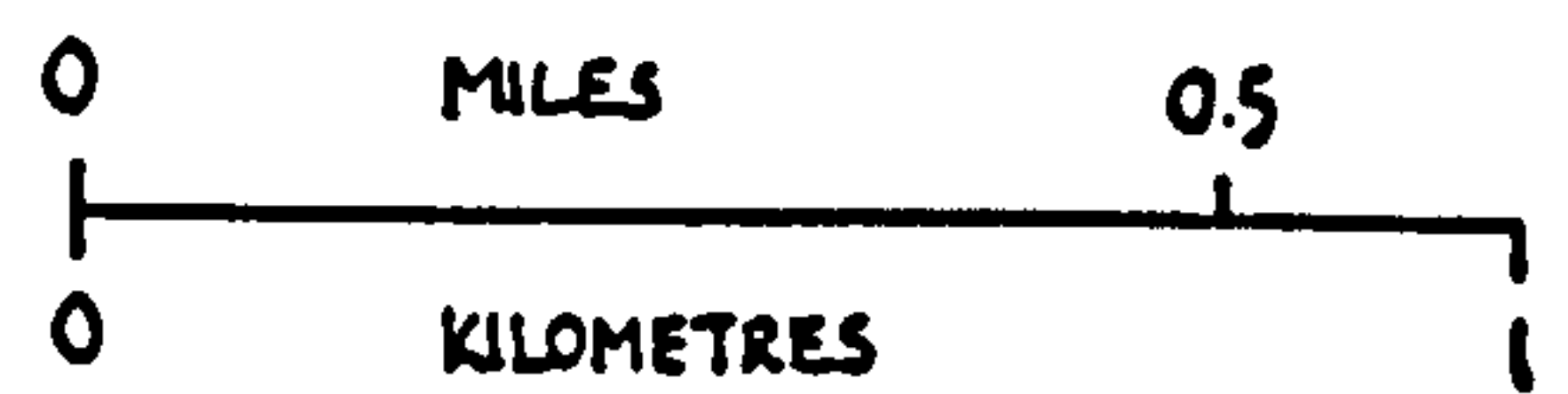
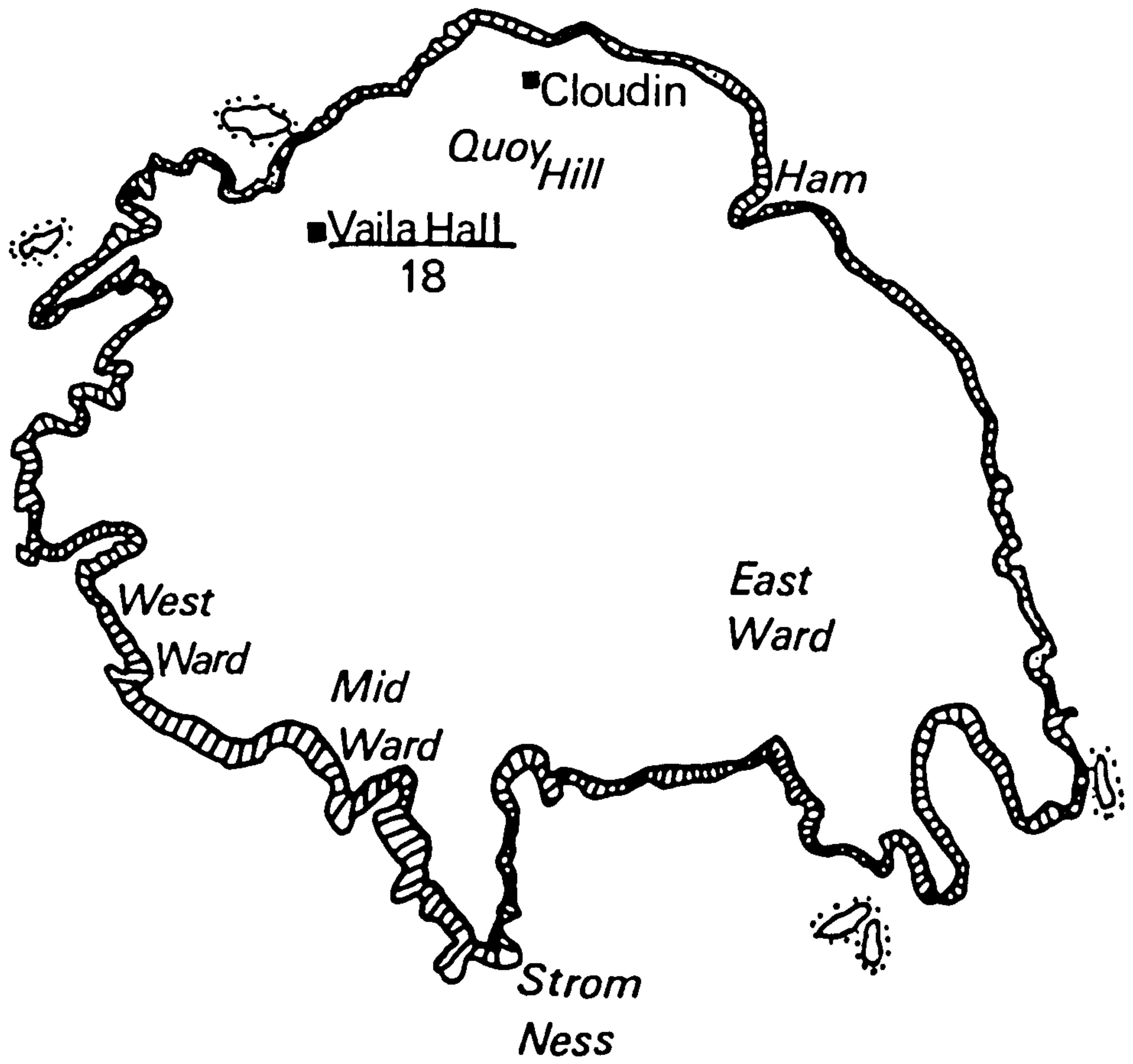


Map 59: Dale, Walls

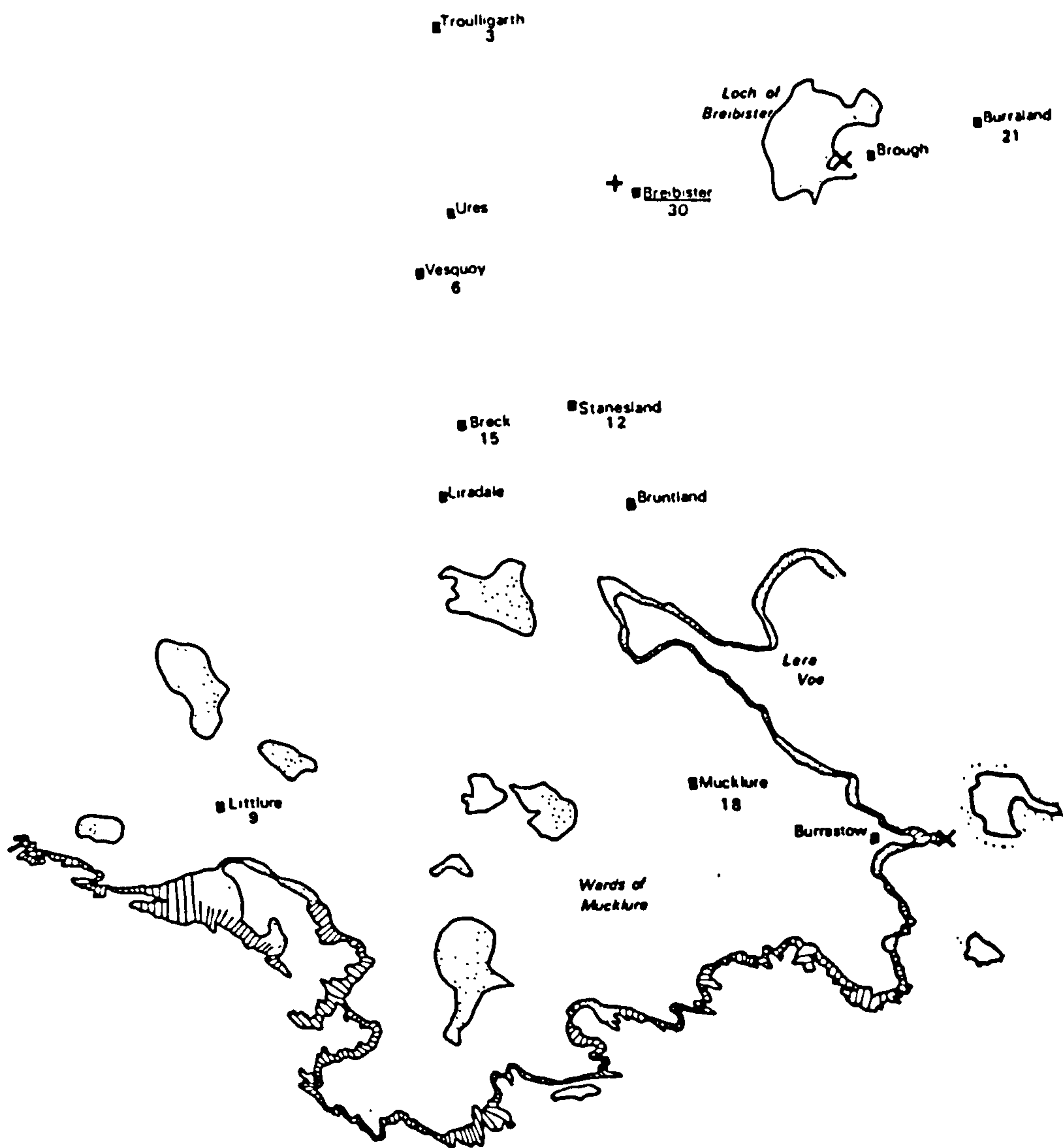




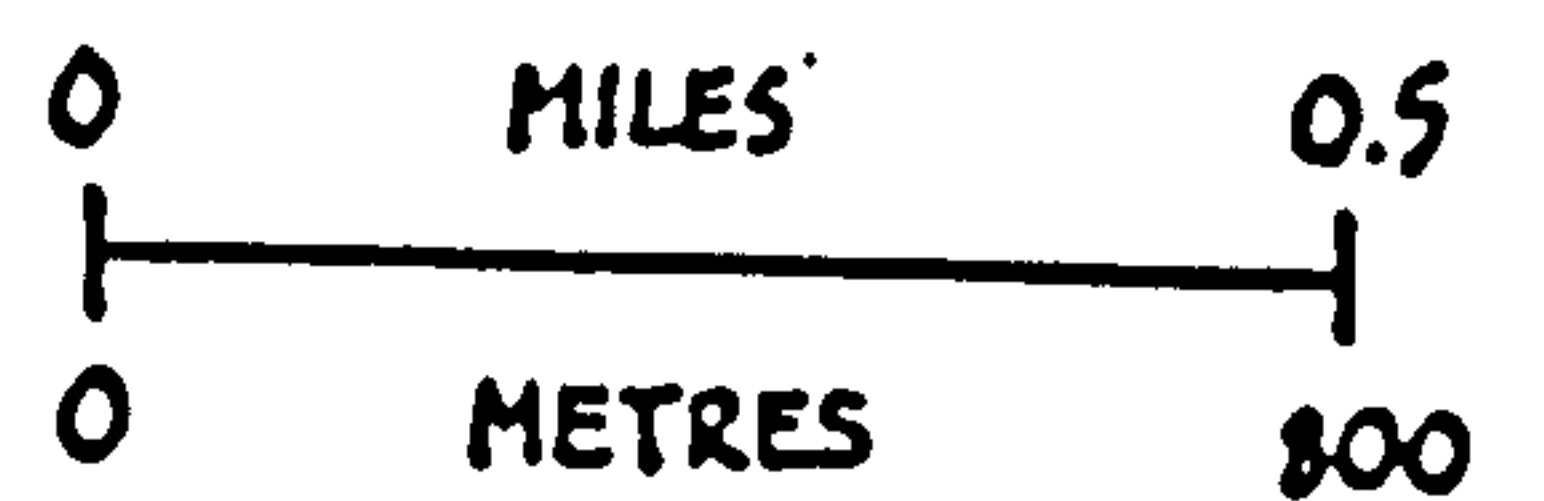
Map 60: Footabrough and Setter, Walls

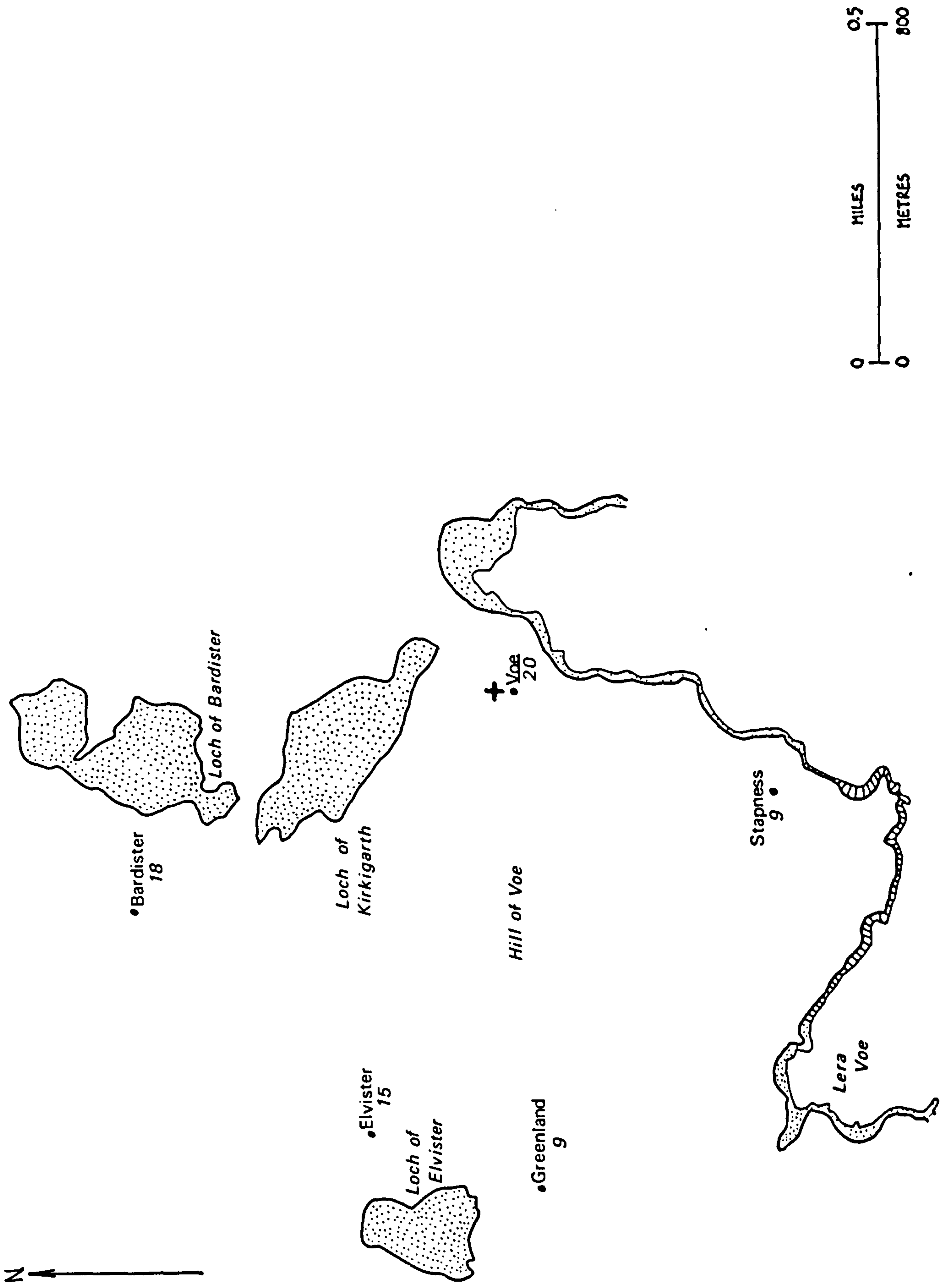


Map 61: Vaila, Walls

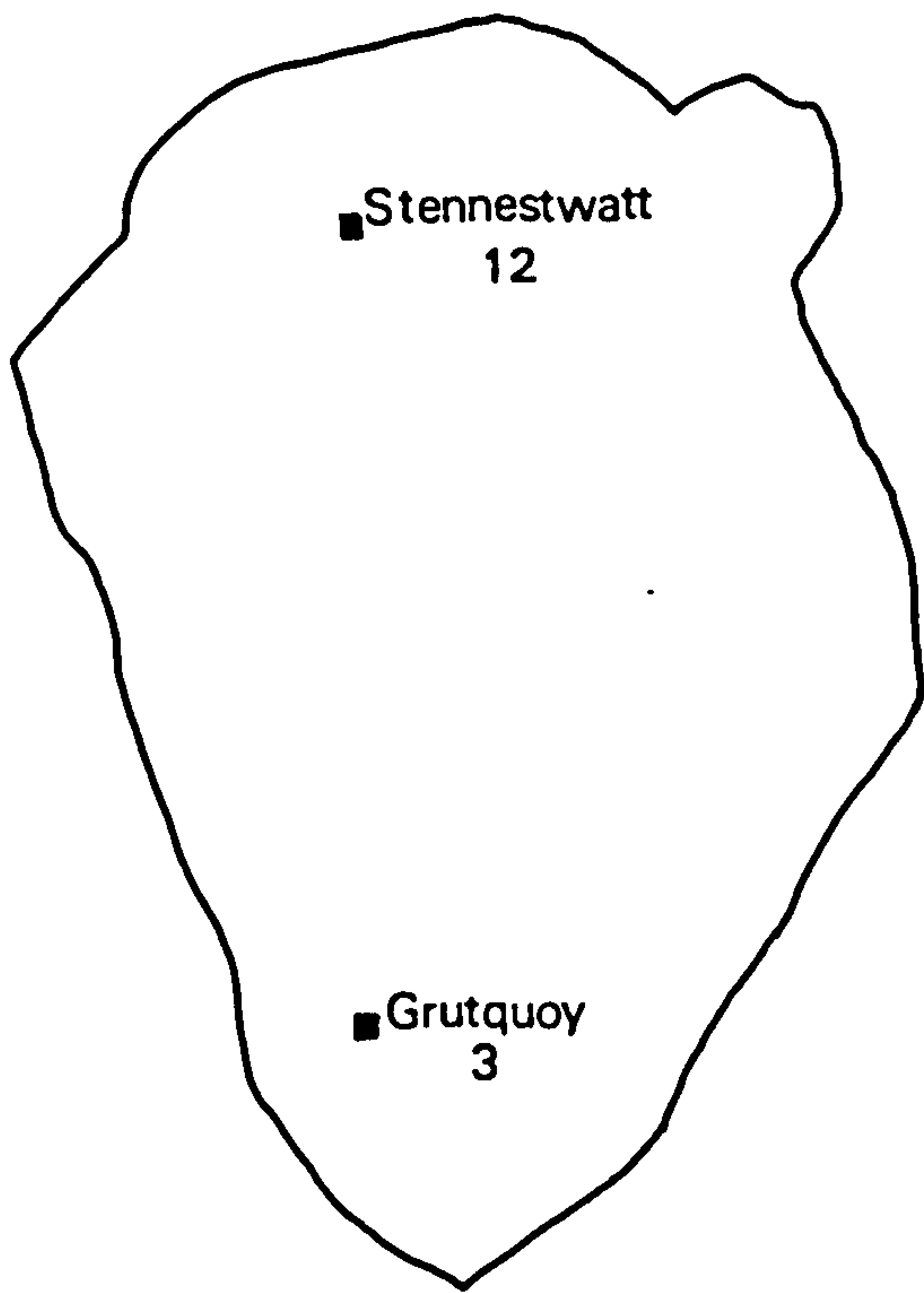


Map 62: Breibister, Walls



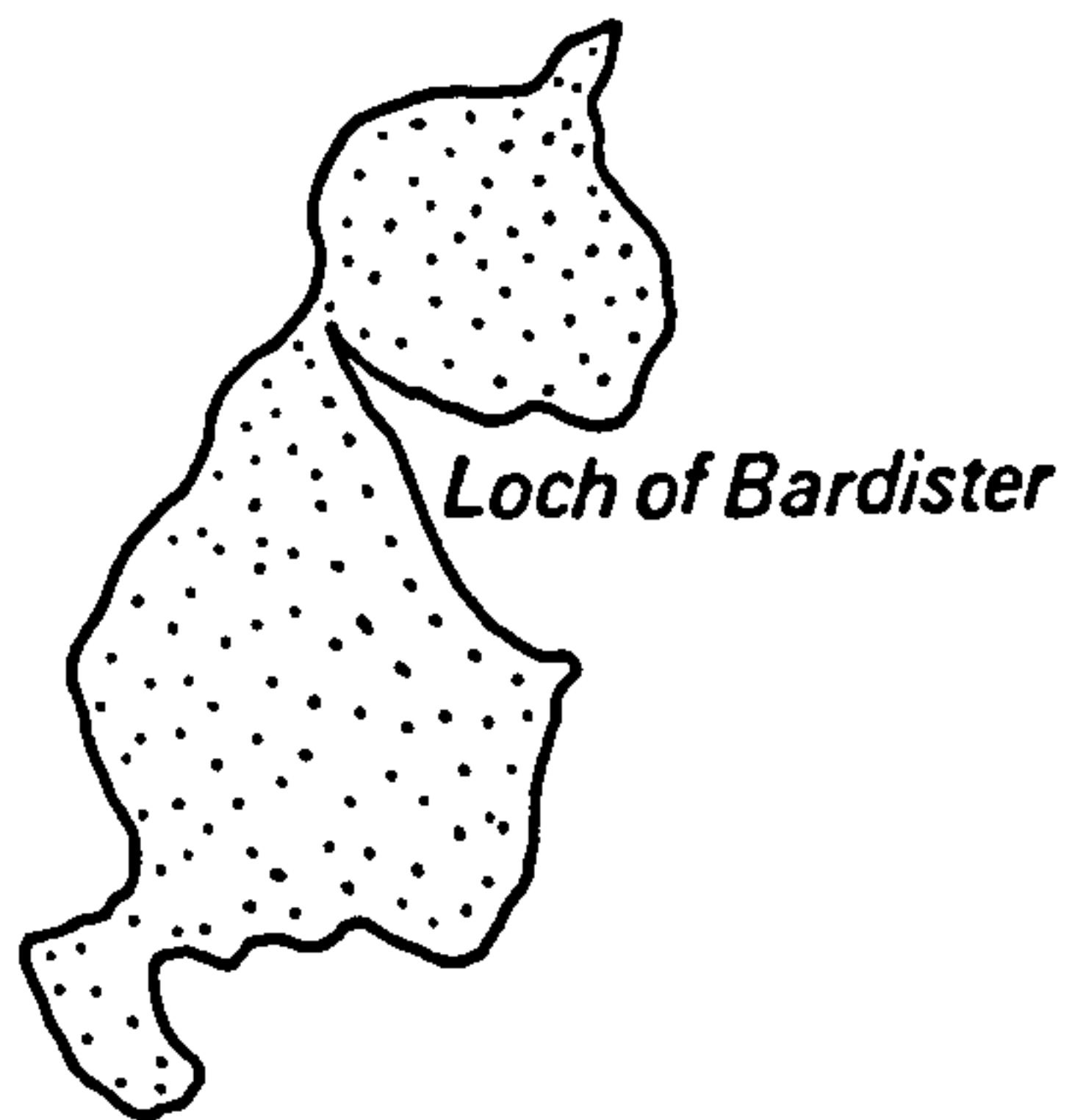


Map 63: Voe, Walls



■ Brunatwatt  
15

■ Greenton  
5



■ Kirkigarth  
12

■ Stove  
12

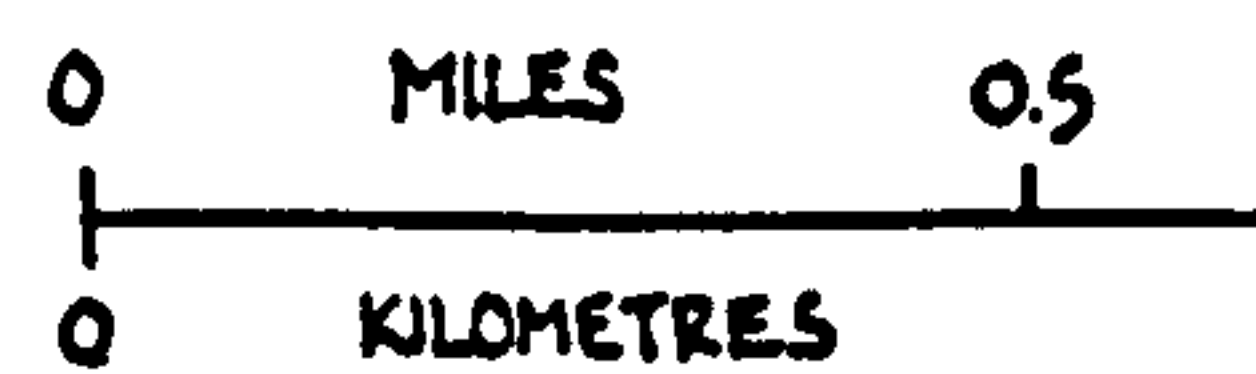


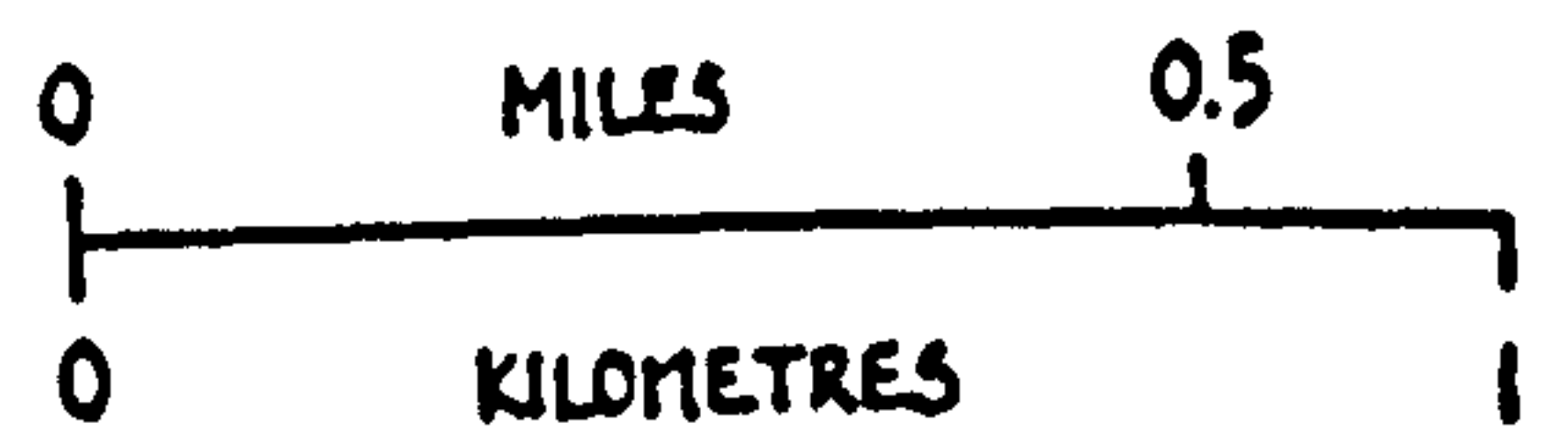
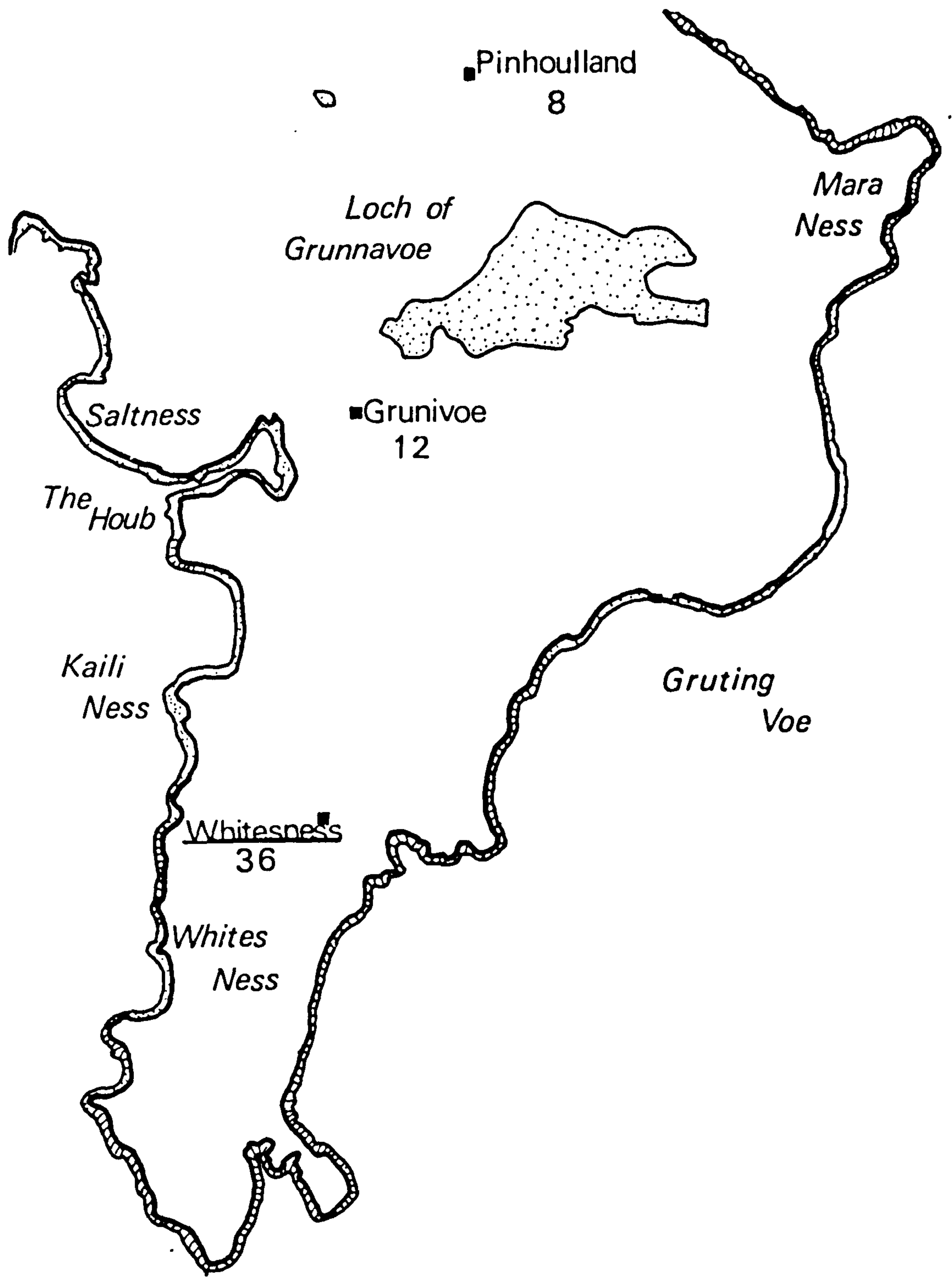
■ Foratwatt  
12

■ Germatwatt  
8

**Map 64: Stove, Walls**

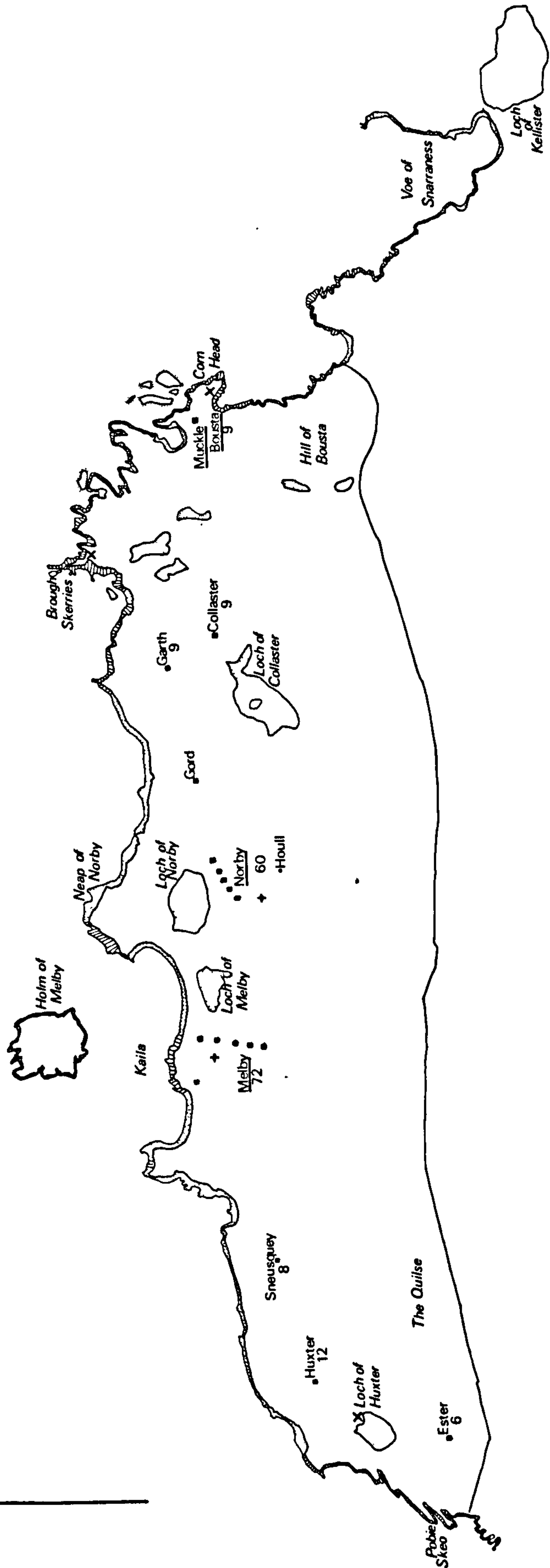
Scarvister (6 marks) not shown.



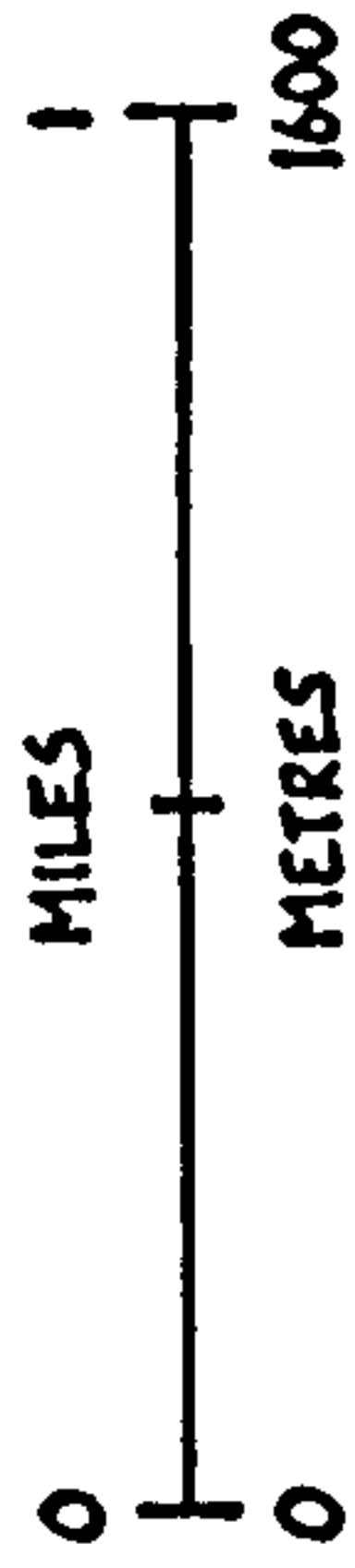


Map 65: Whitesness, Walls

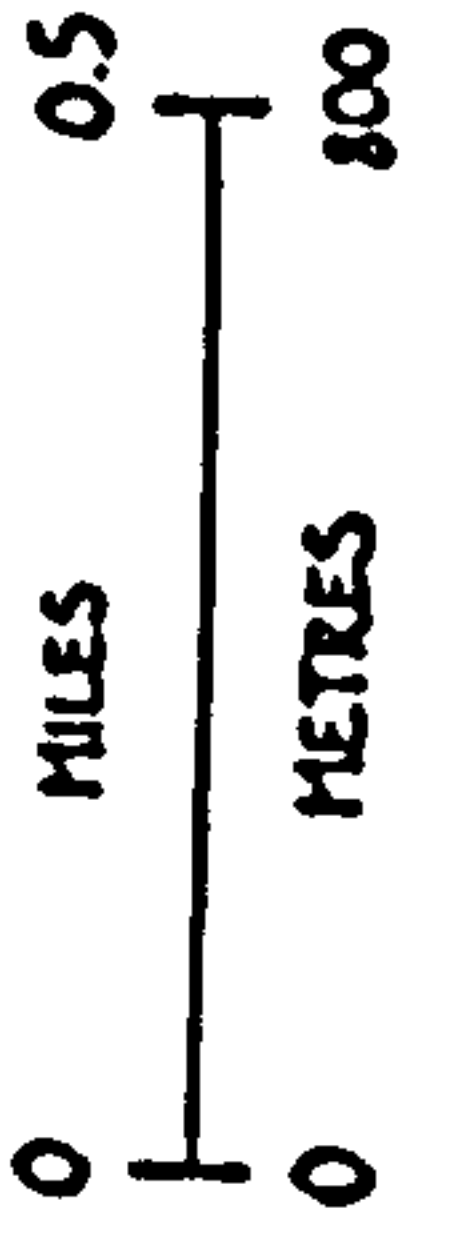
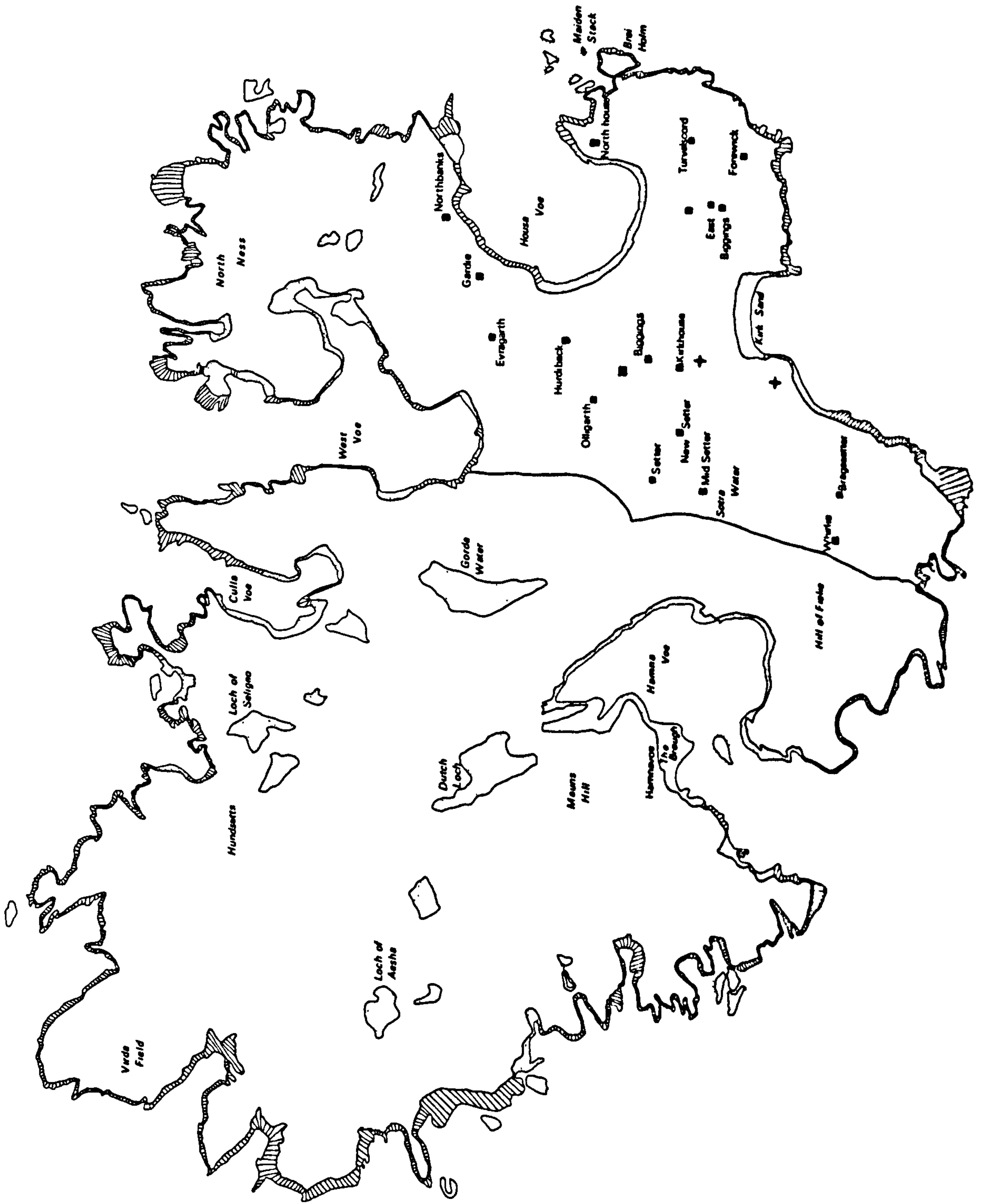




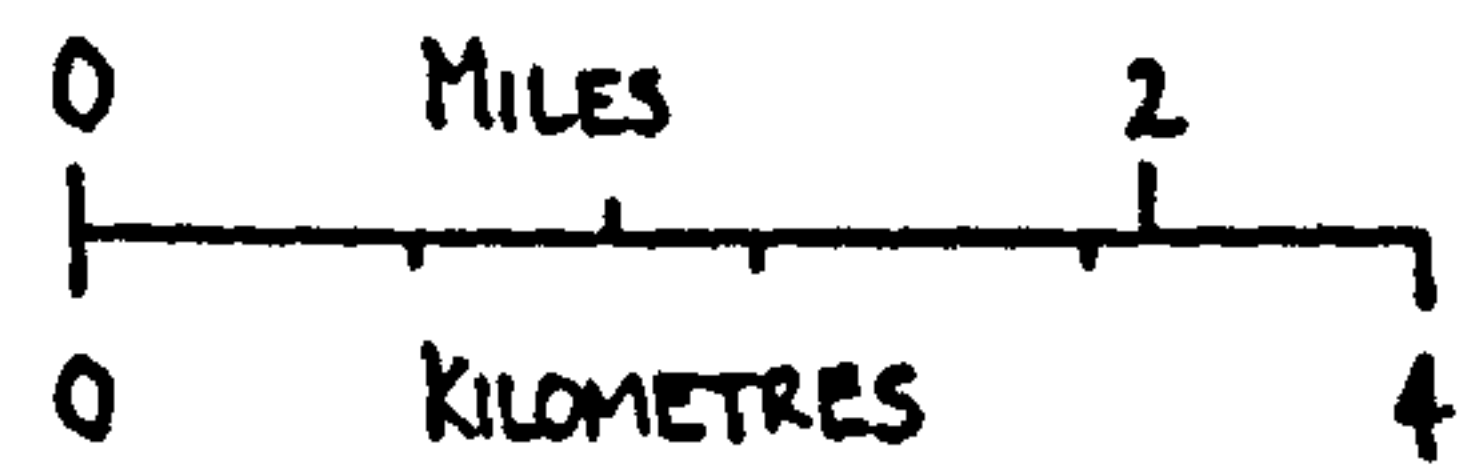
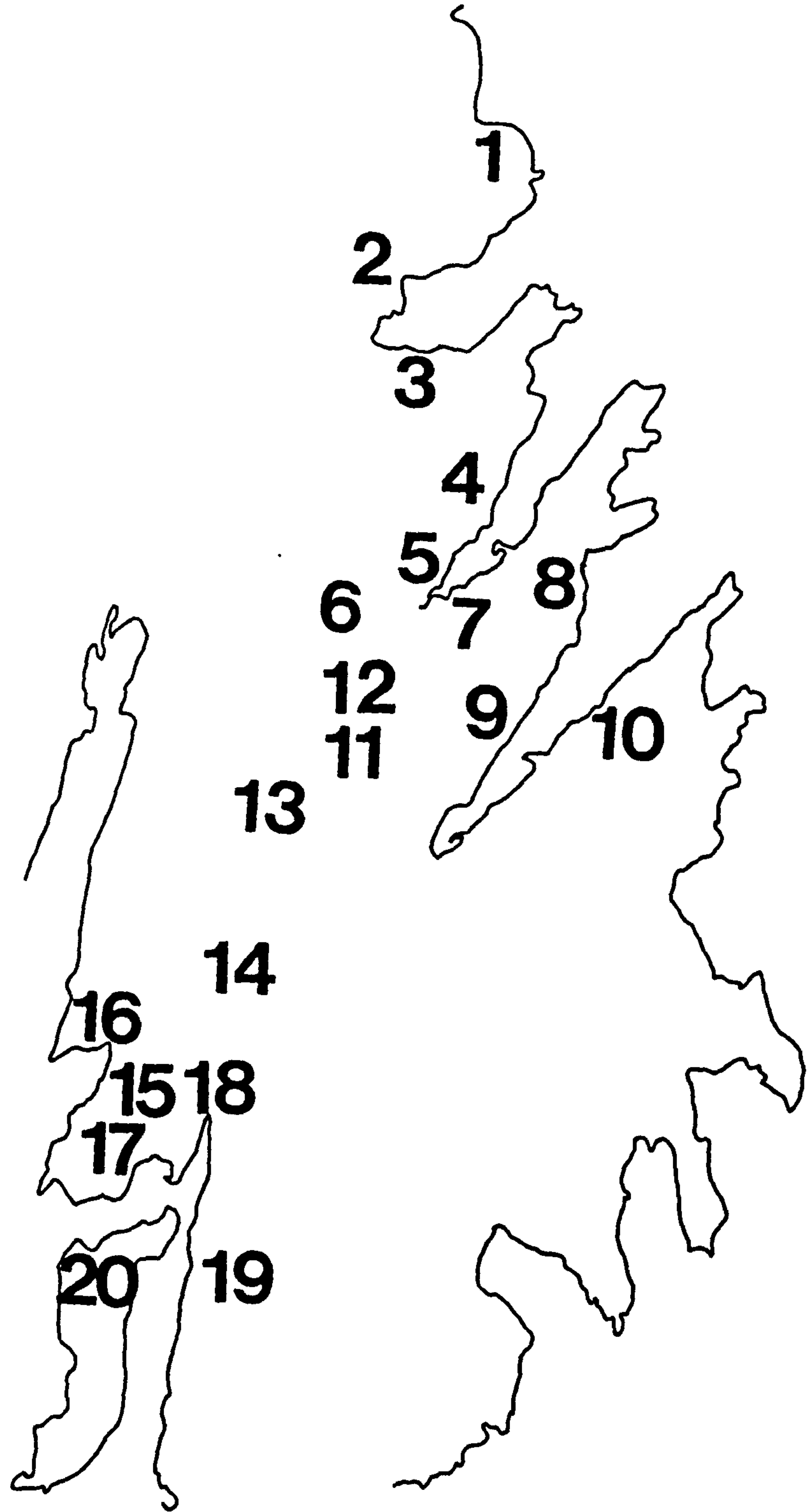
Kellister 3



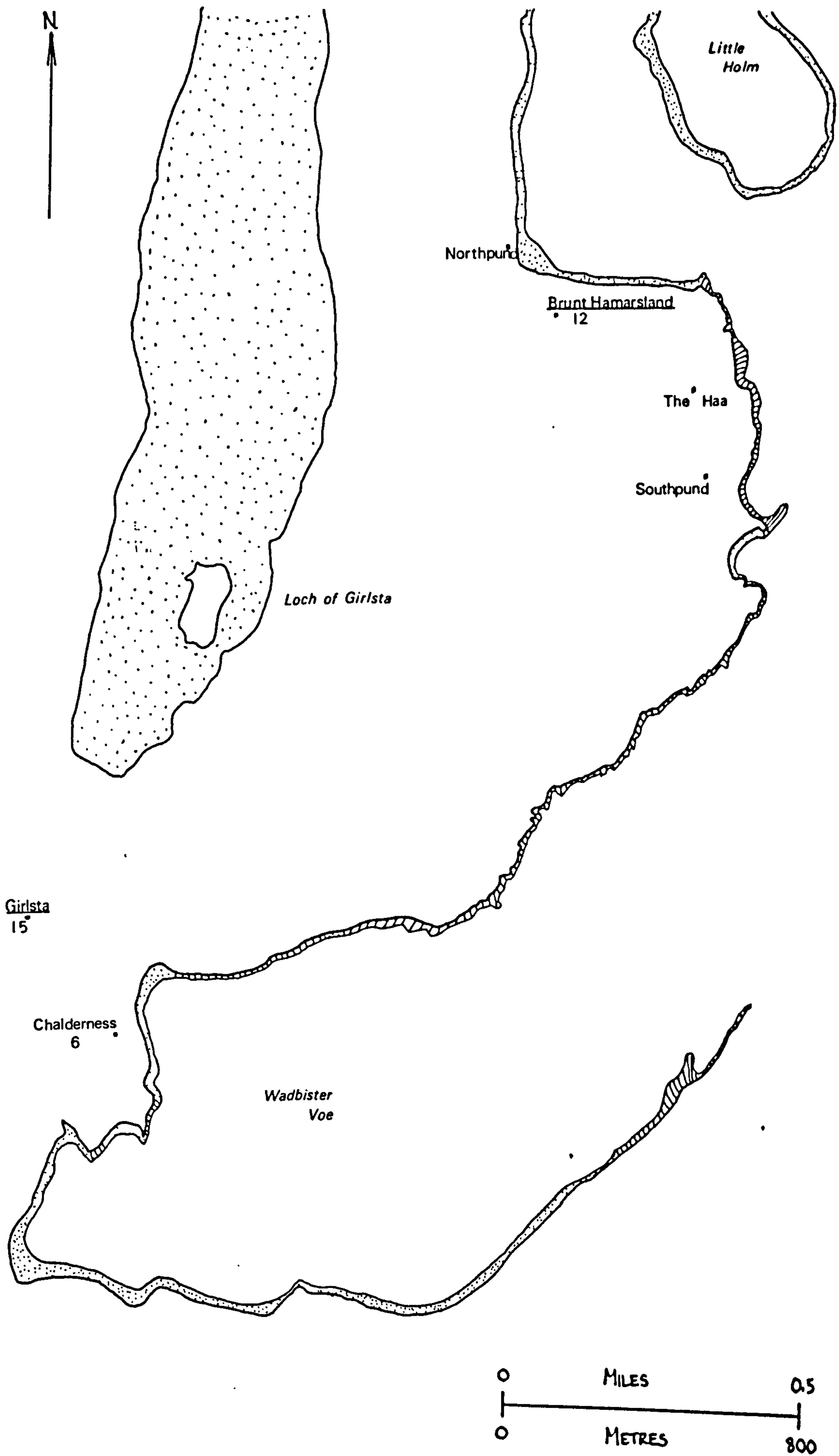
Map 66: SANDNESS



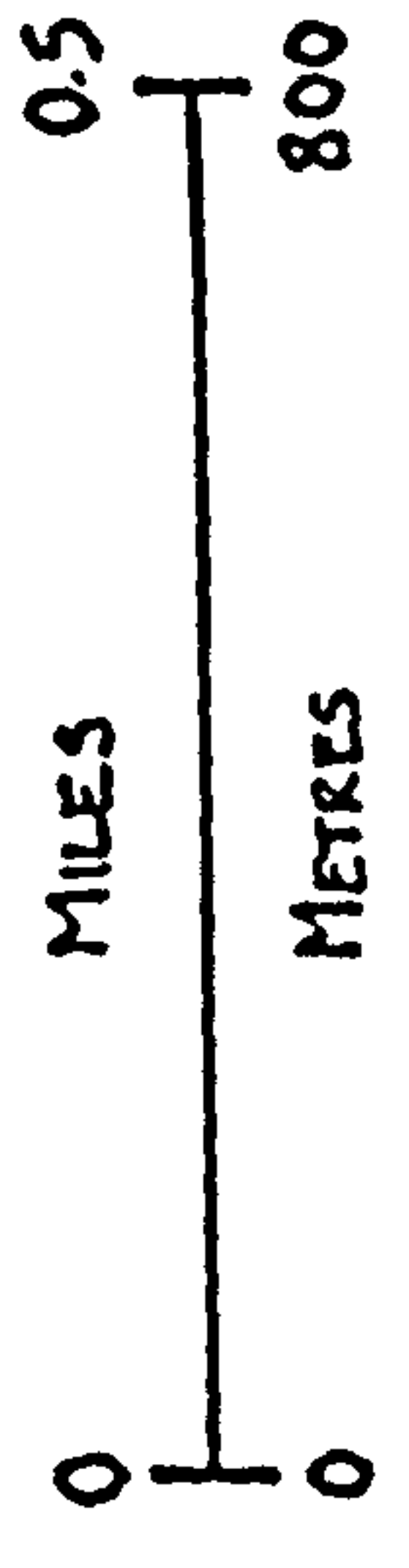
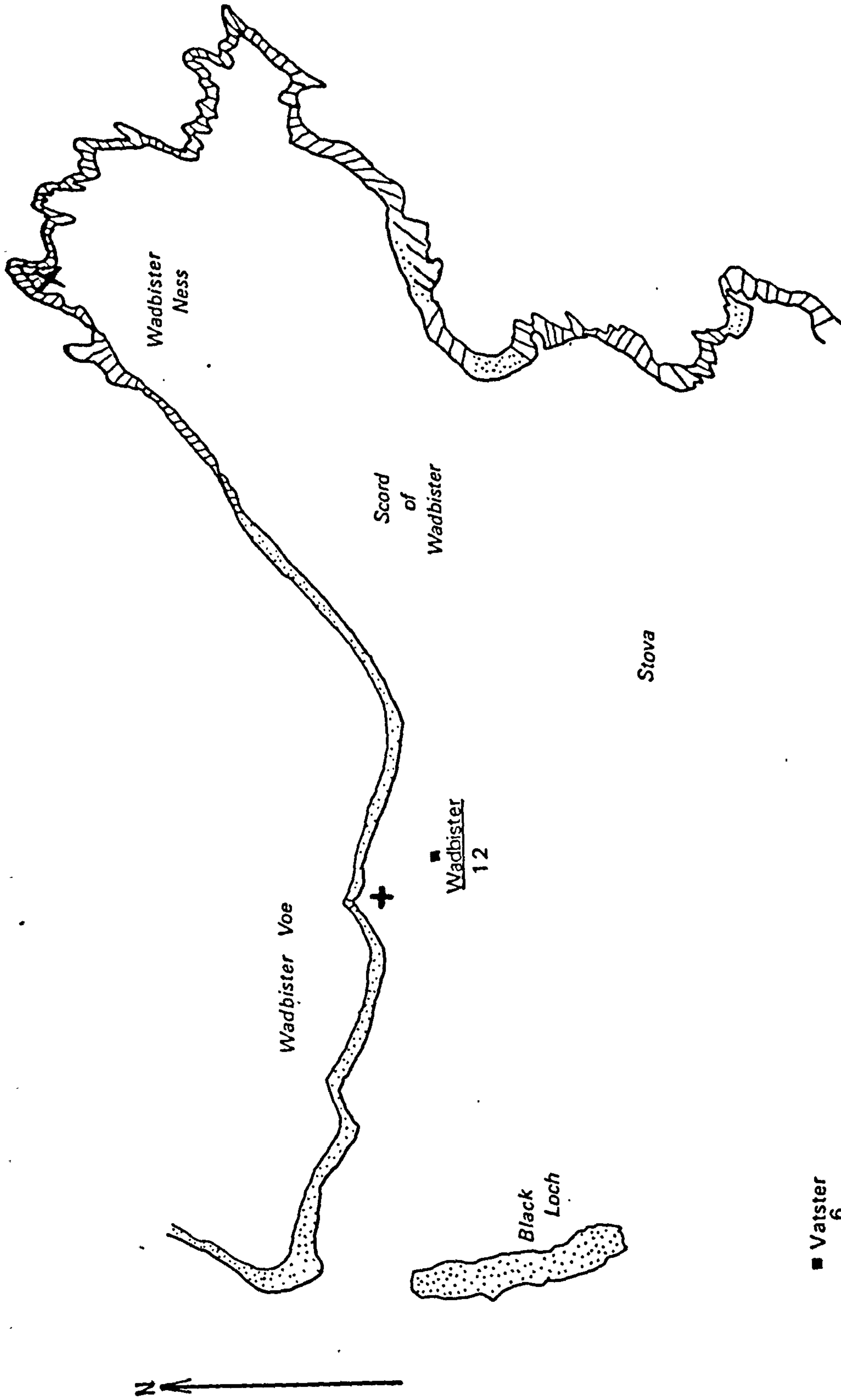
Map 67: Papa Stour



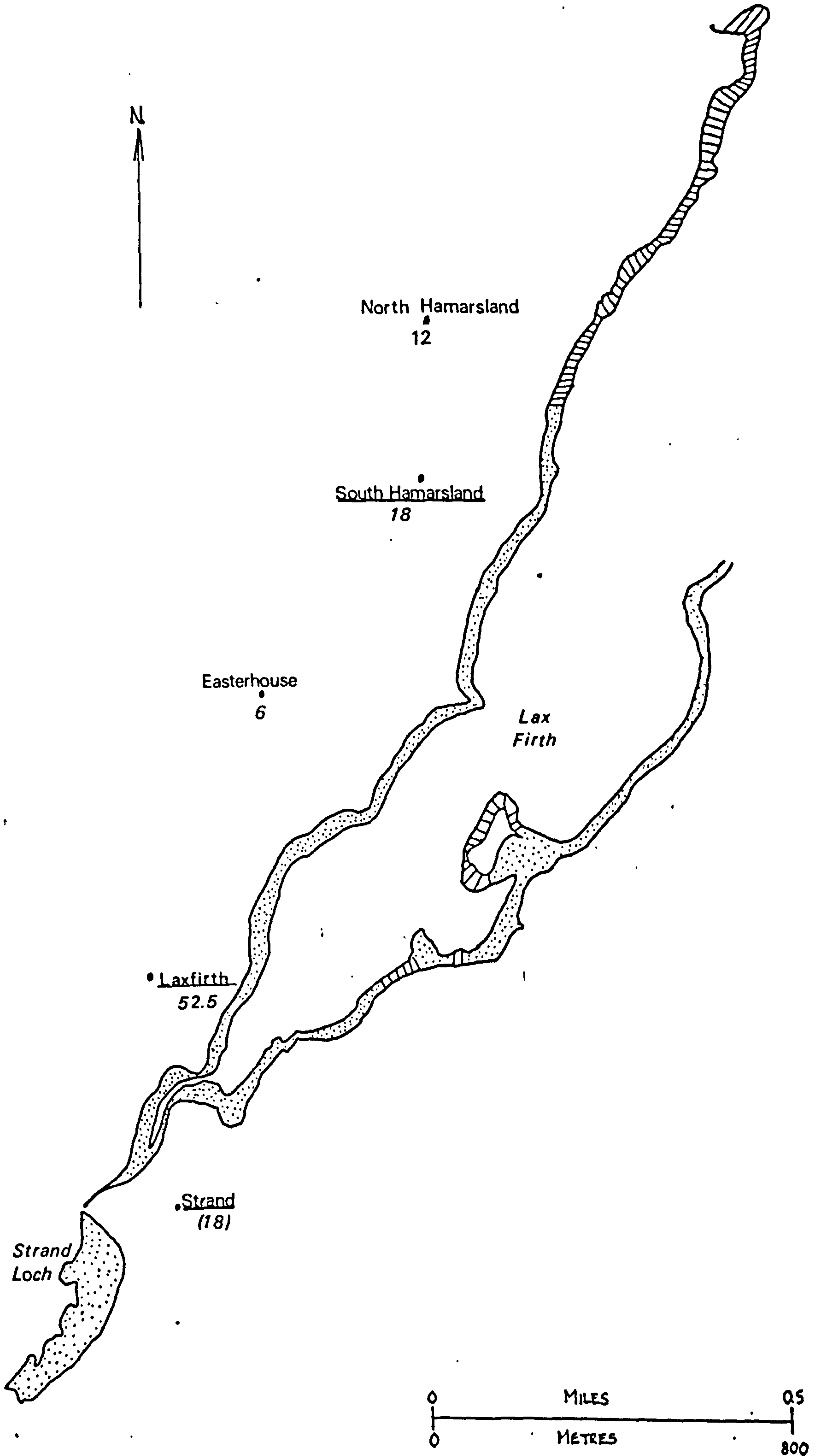
Map 68: TINGWALL



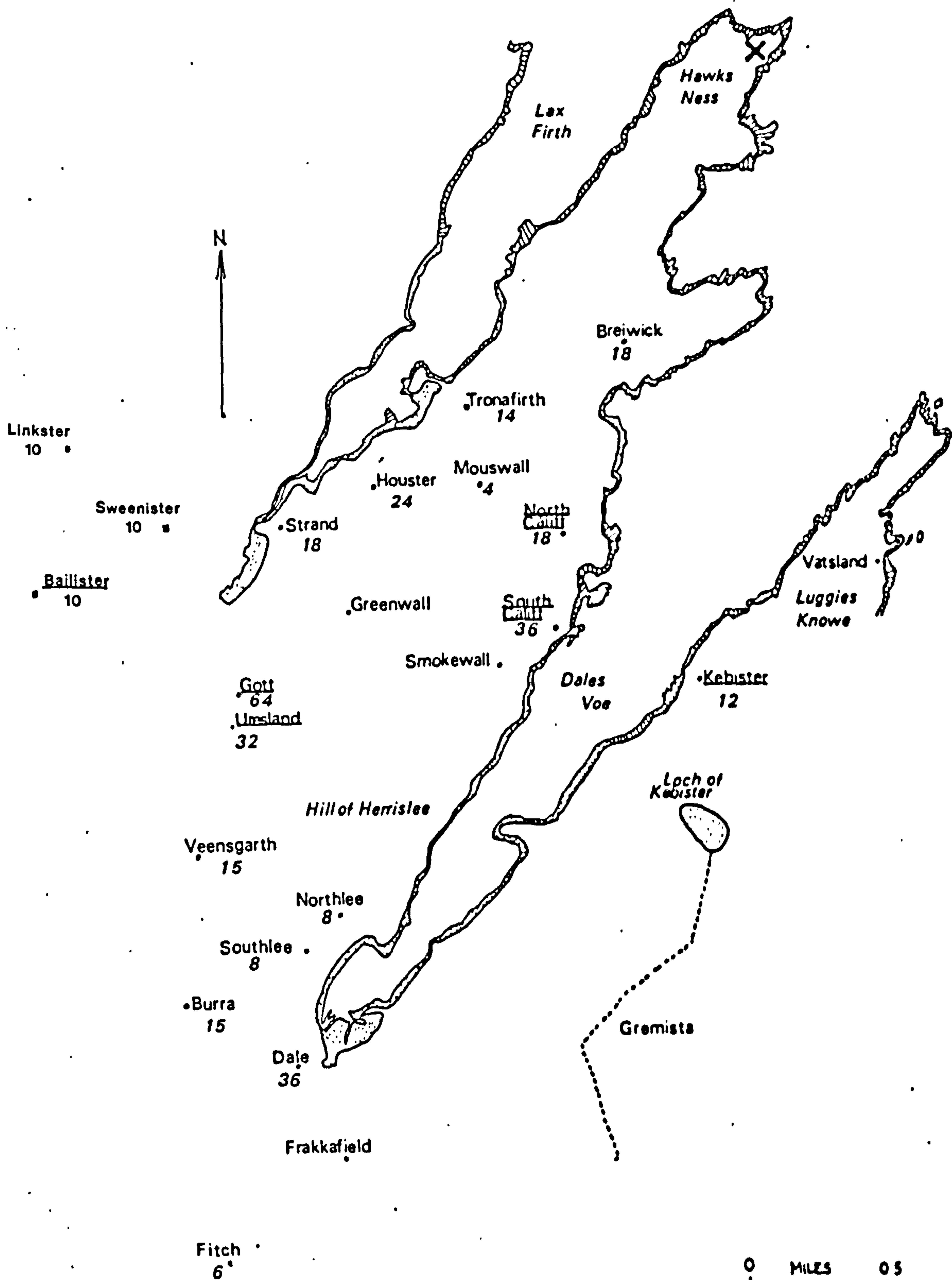
Map 69: Brunt Hamarstrand and Girlsta



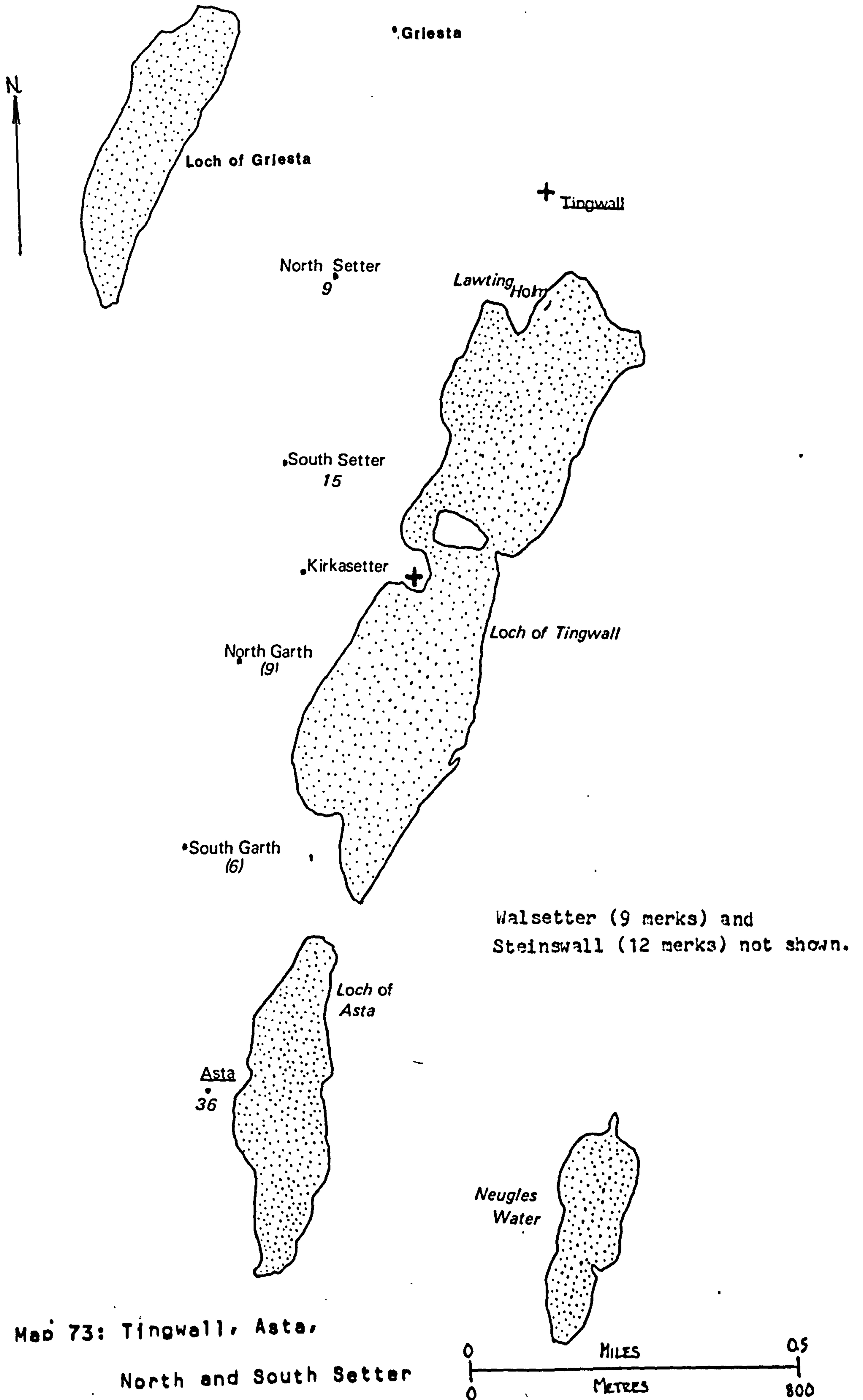
Map 70: Wadbister



Map 71: North and South Hamarsland and Laxfirth

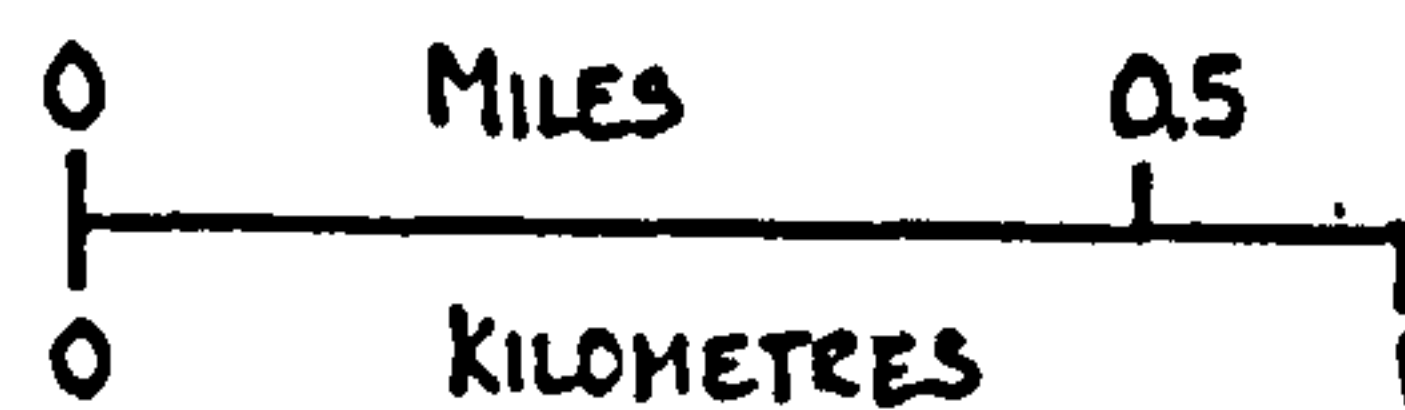
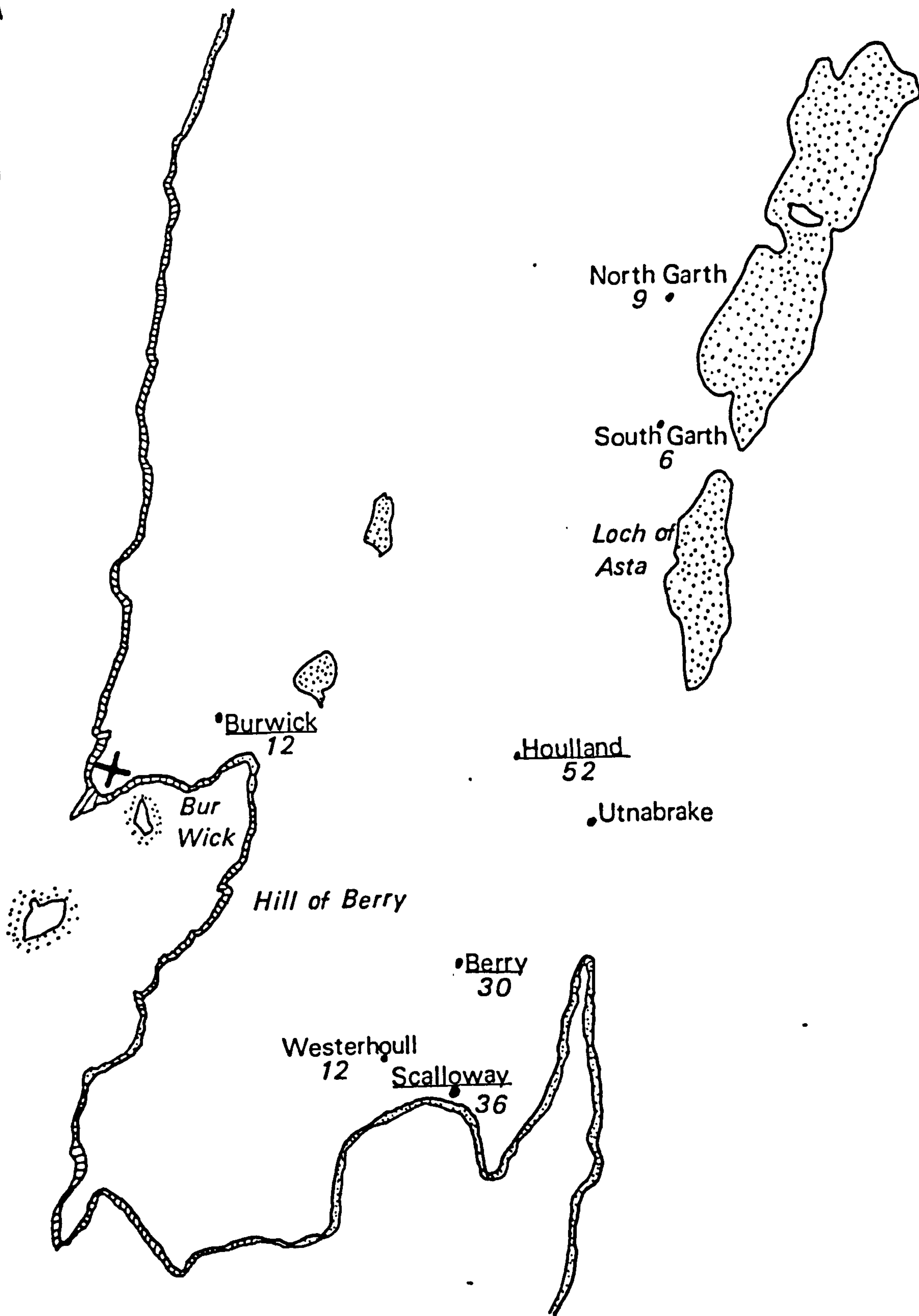


Map 72: North and South Califf, Strand,  
Kebister, Gott and Uresland

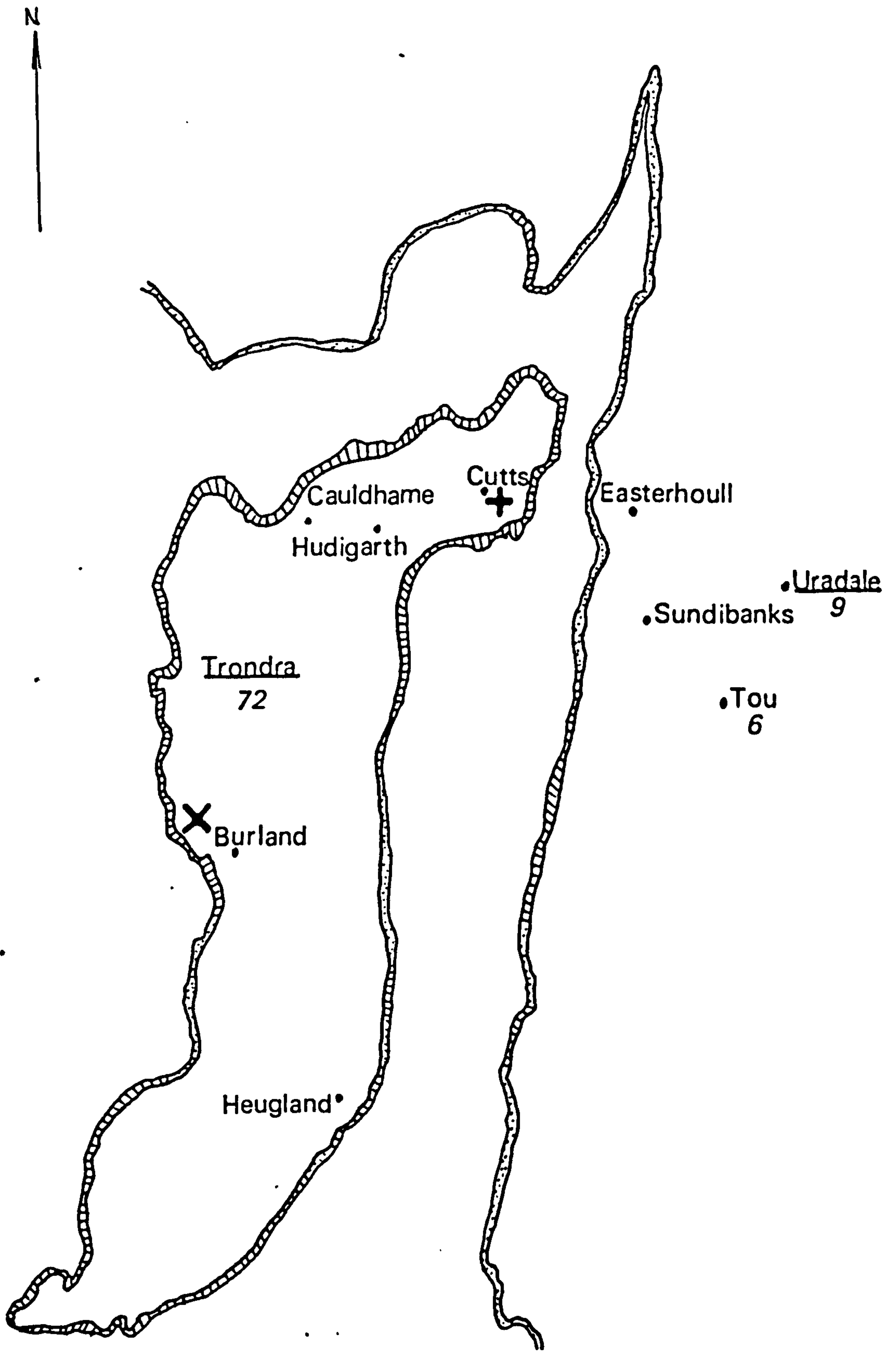


Map 73: Tingwall, Asta,  
North and South Setter

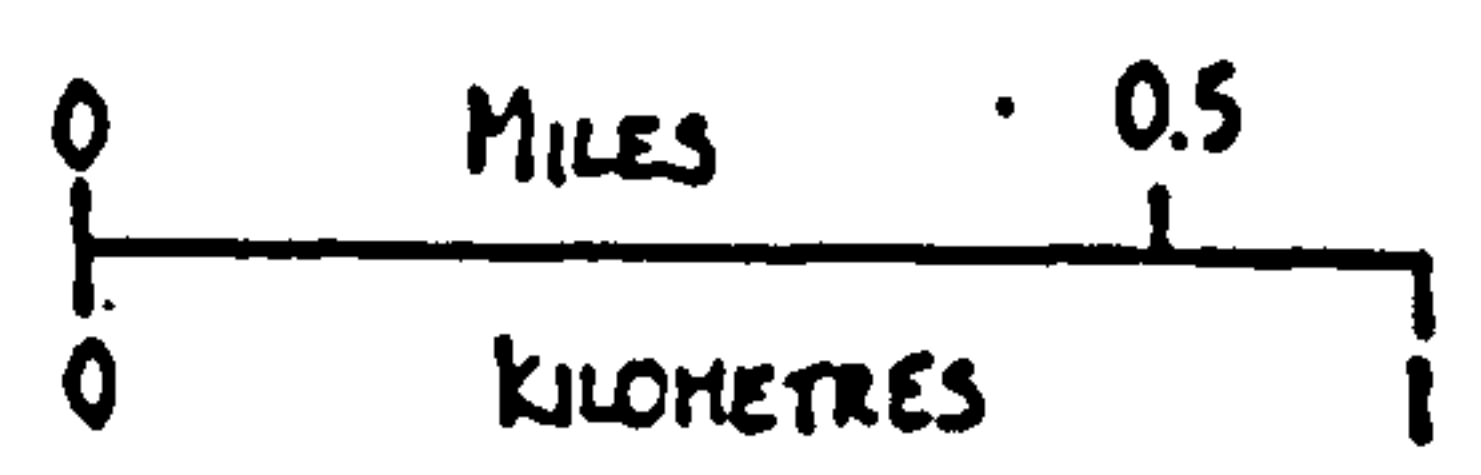




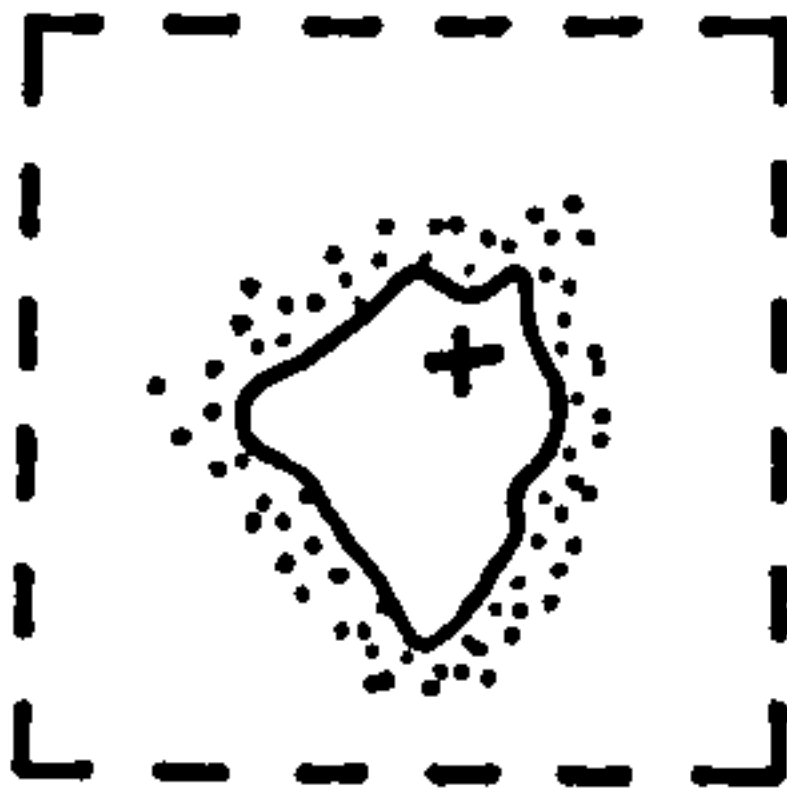
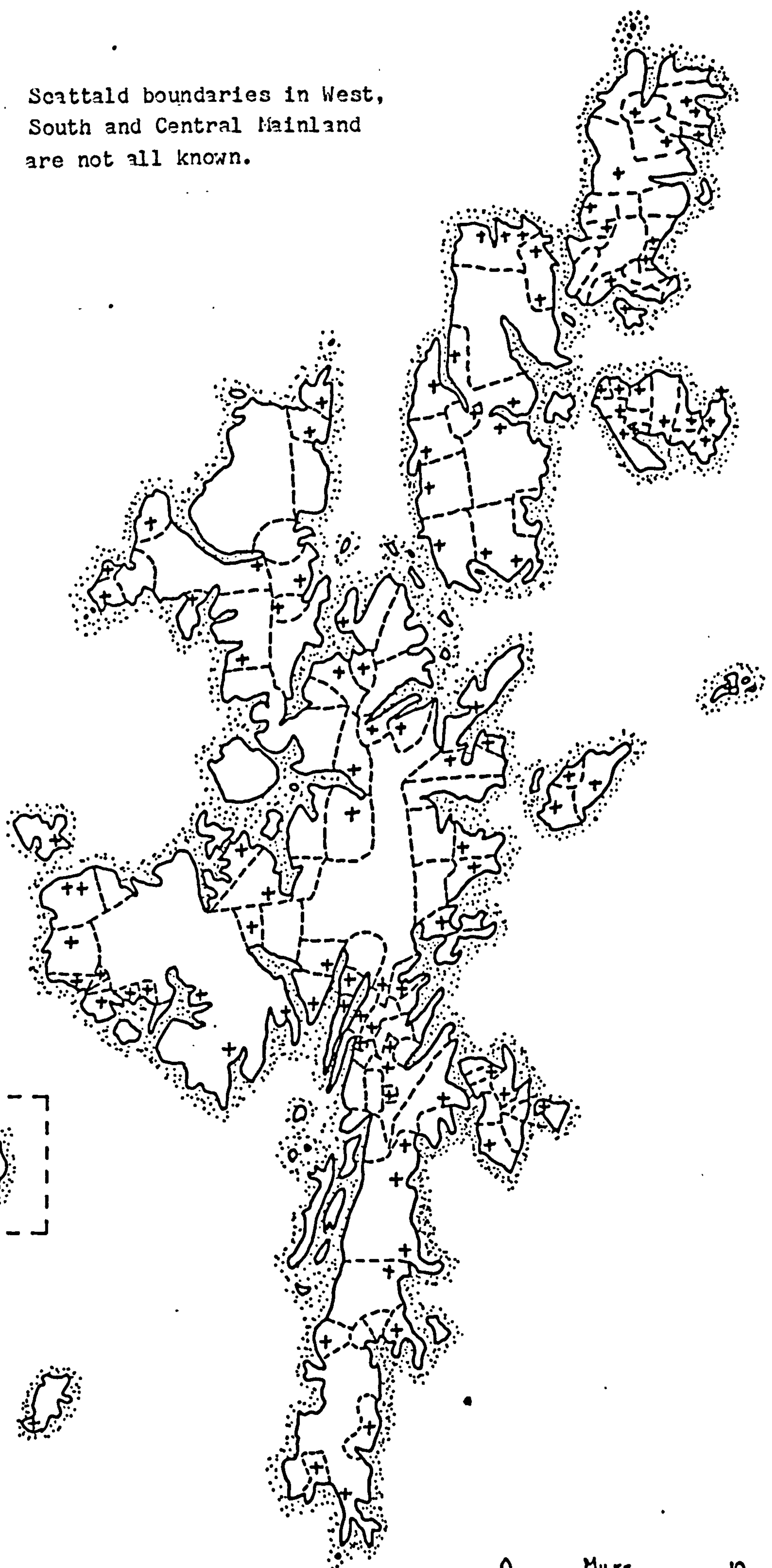
Map 74: Burwick, Houlland, Berry, and Scalloway



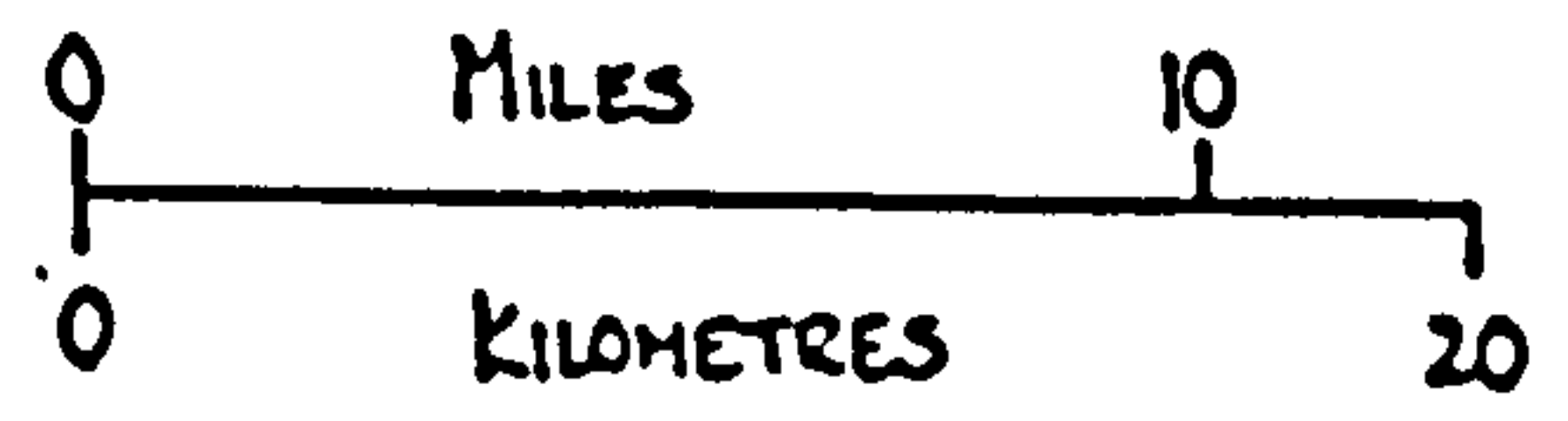
Map 75: Uradale and Trondra

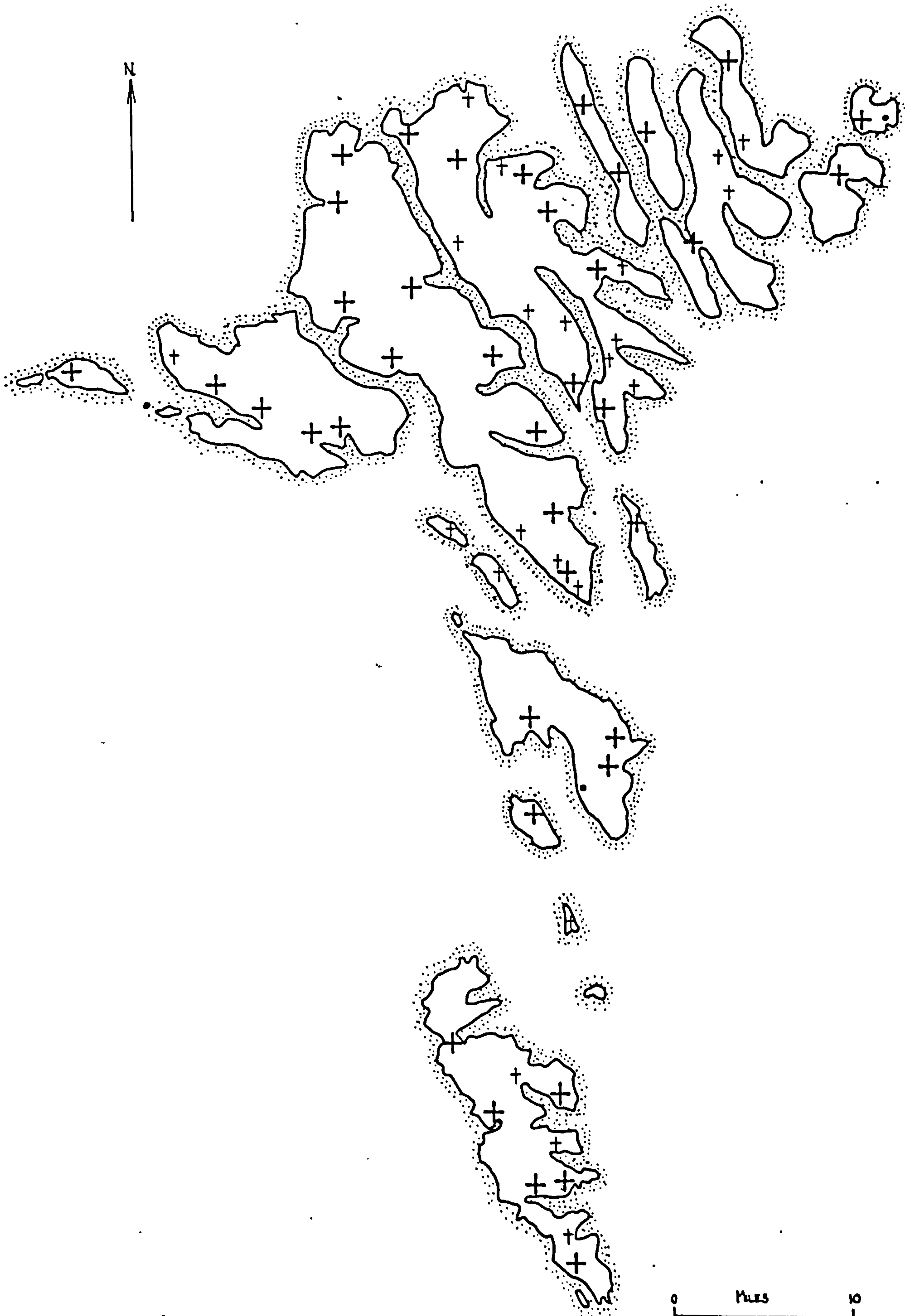


Scattald boundaries in West,  
South and Central Mainland  
are not all known.

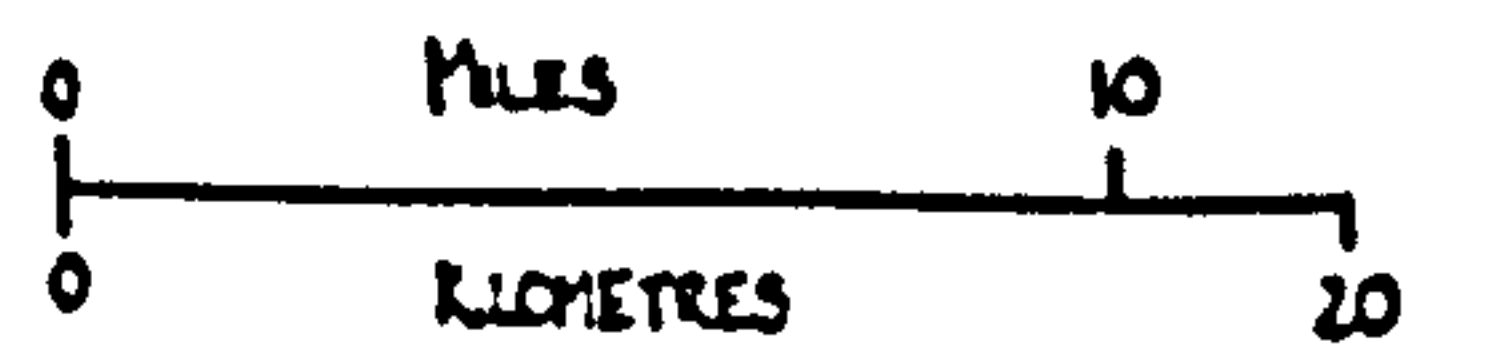


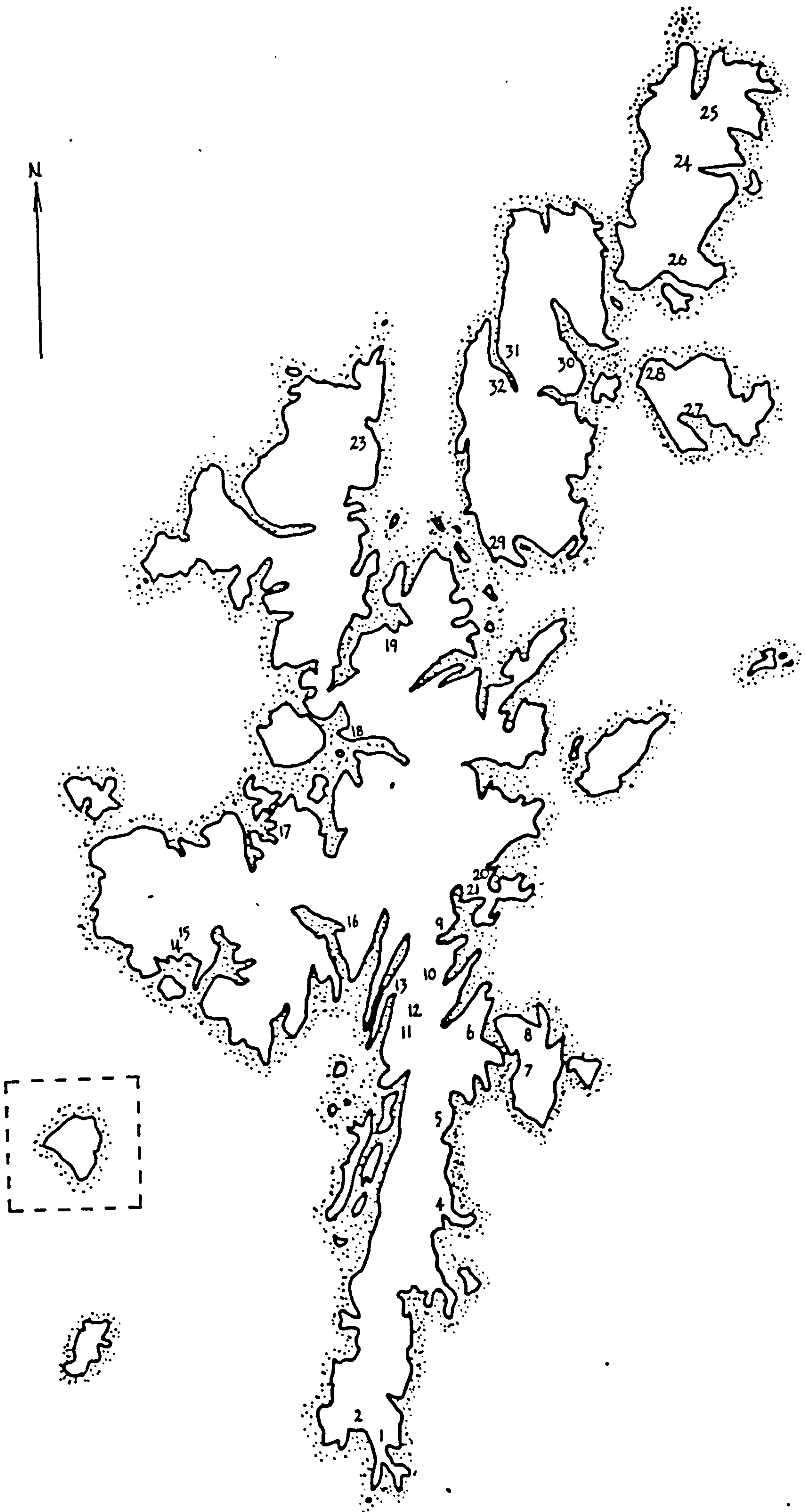
Map 76: Scattalds and Churches of Shetland



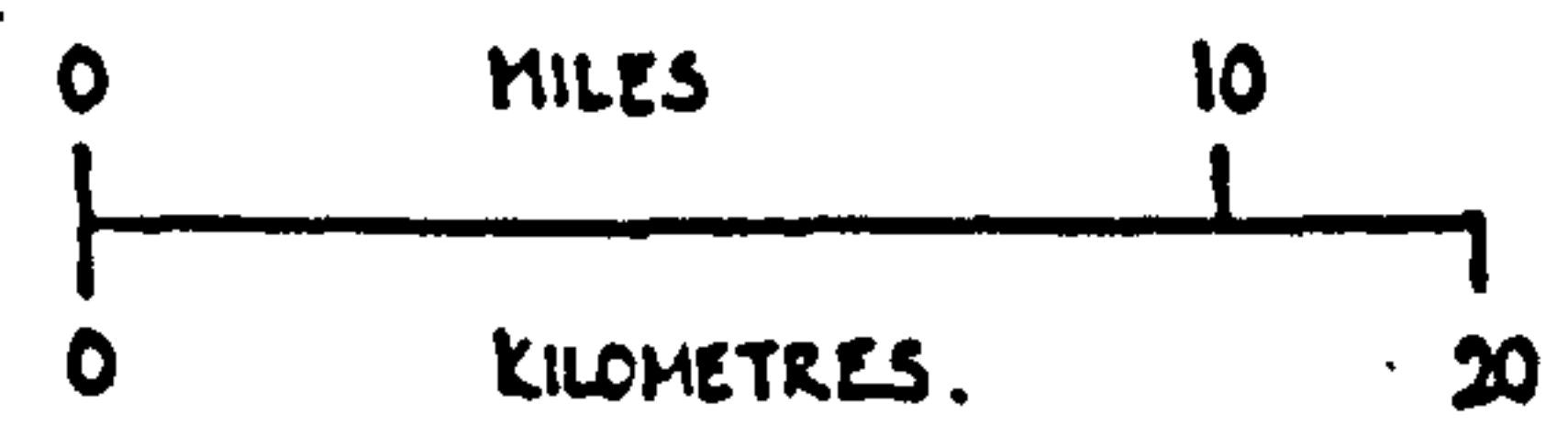


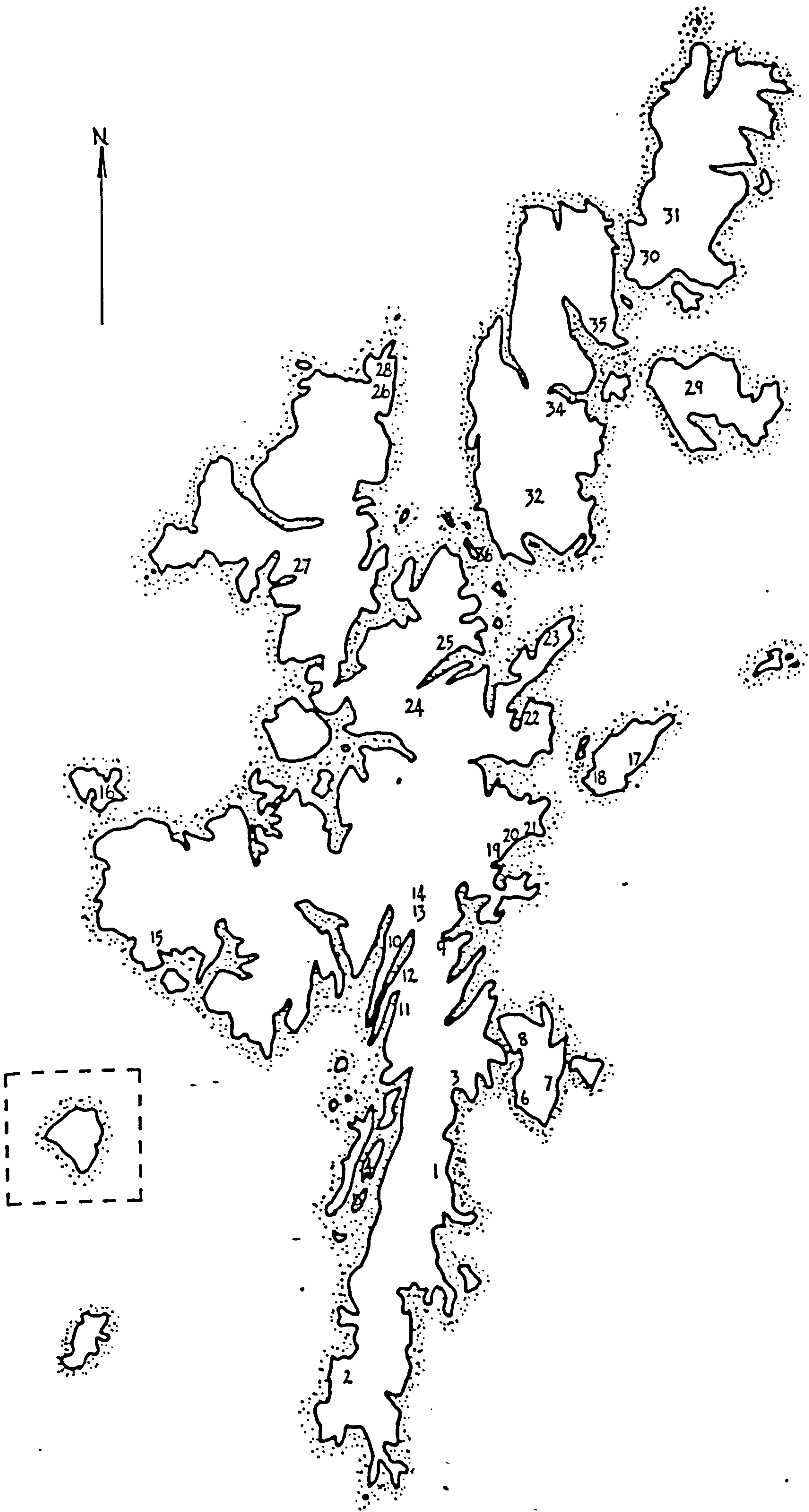
Map 77: Parish and Local Churches in Faroe



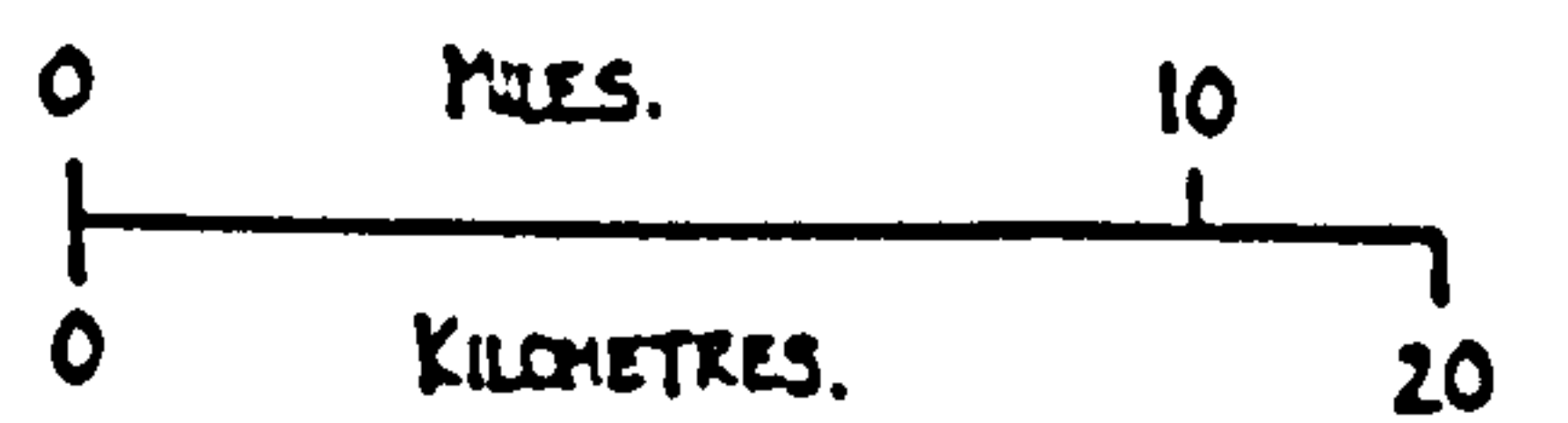


Map 78: Stadir-farms in Shetland  
See Appendix A





Map 79: Bolstadr-farms in Shetland  
See Appendix B



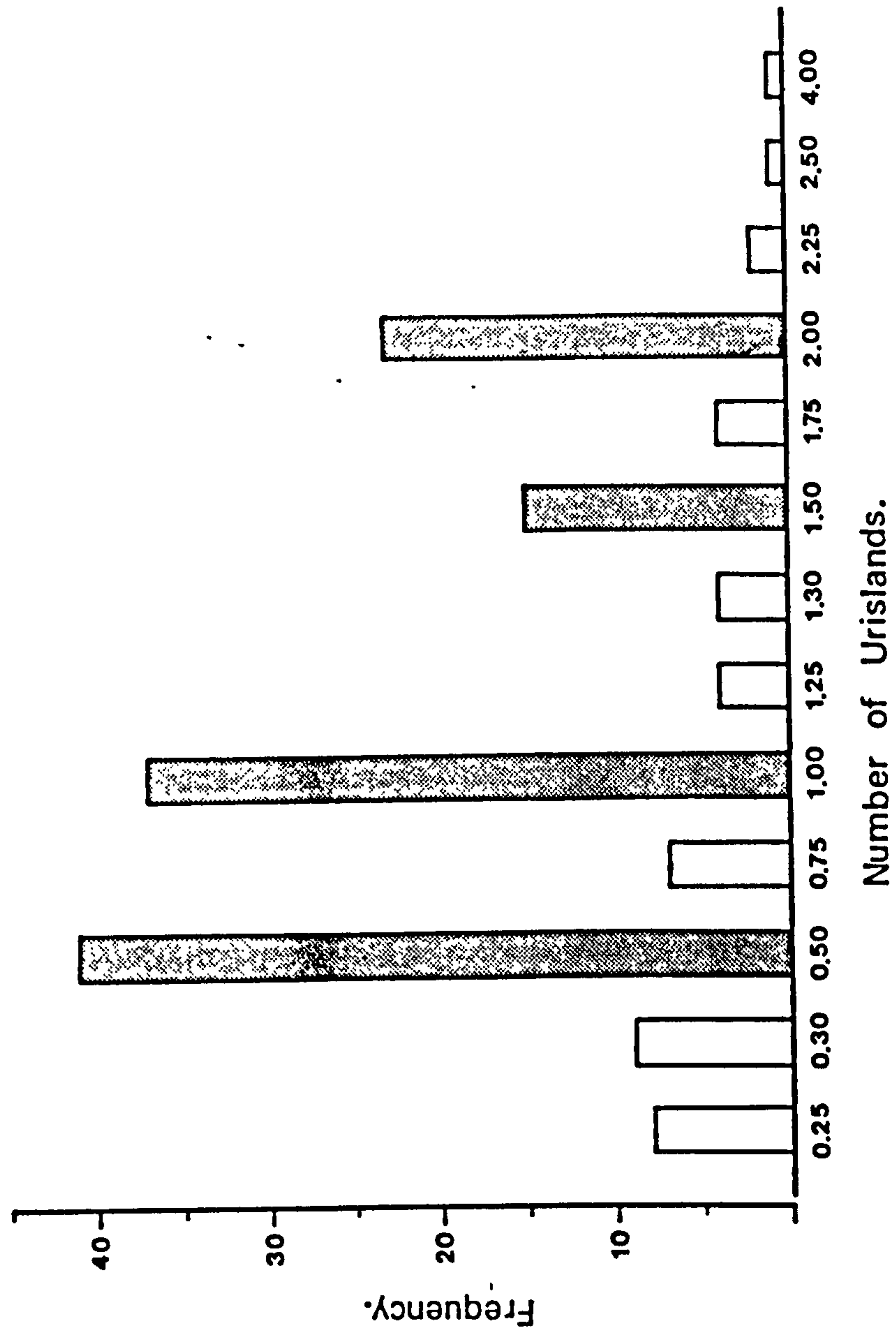


Figure 1: Urisland Frequency Graph of Shetland Scattalds